

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

AN ILLUSTRATED

HISTORY

OF THE

BIG BEND COUNTRY

EMBRACING

LINCOLN, DOUGLAS, ADAMS AND FRANKLIN

Co. Wash. PT. I

Sc
979.7

COUNTIES

Il 6
pt. I

STATE OF WASHINGTON

WESTERN HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY

PUBLISHERS

1904

COPYRIGHT
WESTERN HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY
1904.

THE AMERICAN HERITAGE
OF
THE AMERICAN COUNTRIES

1823102

DEDICATED

To the

Pioneers of the Big Bend, Who Have Overcome Most Formidable
Difficulties, Stood Like the Rock of Gibraltar Against
Prejudice and False Report, and
Made This Now Famous Country to Blossom as the Rose.

Although no sculptured marble should rise to their memory, nor engraved stone bear record of their deeds, yet
will their remembrance be as lasting as the land they honored.—*Daniel Webster.*

If boundless plenty be the robe,
Trade is the golden girdle of the globe.
Wise to promote whatever end He means,
God opens fruitful-Nature's various scenes,
Each climate needs what other climes produce,
And offers something to the general use;
No land but listens to the common call,
And in return receives supplies from all.

—*Cooper.*

PREFACE.

IN compiling a History of the Big Bend country—one of the most important sections of the State of Washington, the authors of this work have encountered, of course, those obstacles that are inseparable in the construction of any pioneer History of the West. Territorial legislative acts and the records of early county commissioners were vague and indeterminate in those days. In many respects they are conflicting and confusing. This, more particularly, applies to political history and educational affairs.

But from this mass of data—official records, state and county documents, combined with interviews with the earliest and most reliable pioneers—the authors have endeavored to mine *facts* and smelt them into an accurate and conscientiously written history of pioneer days, avoiding as far as possible doubtful statements and conflicting reports. This has been done with a full realization of the responsibility attending the writing of an original county history.

Part I., which concerns itself directly with the prominent events in the history of the Territory and State of Washington since 1550, is a comprehensive abridgment of the earliest history, from the most authentic data obtainable, written by eminent historians of the United States, England and Spain. In this connection we acknowledge our indebtedness to the late George Bancroft; Hon. Hall J. Kelley; the "Journal" of Captain Lewis; letters and other documents written by the ill-fated Dr. Marcus Whitman; "Oregon: the Struggle for Possession," by William Barrows; "Astoria," by Washington Irving; Congressional Reports on the Oregon Question; Washington's Correspondence with John Jay; the Colfax (Washington) Commoner; correspondence of James Douglas; Barton's "Washington Legislative Hand Book and Manual"; correspondence printed in the Olympia Pioneer; the eminent Western historian, Hubert Howe Bancroft; state papers of Governor Isaac Ingalls Stevens; Archibald McVickar and Hon. A. A. Denny.

Many have been the friendly co-adjutors who have kindly and cheerfully assisted us in the compilation of this volume. We desire to here frankly state that in no instance has any one of these pioneers, business men or even temporary residents, of the vast country traversed—the great wheat belt of Washington, bearing on every hand undeniable evidence of thrift and prosperity—refused to assist us or failed to greet our work with encouragement. We cannot too cordially thank each and all of them.

The editorial fraternity has been exceptionally friendly. To L. A. Inkster, Lincoln County Times; James Odgers, Davenport Tribune; Howard Spining, Wilbur Register; R. D. Anderson, Sprague Times; H. L. King, Franklin County Register; C. T. Geizontanner, Franklin County News-Recorder; Joseph G. Tuttle, Big Bend Empire; Benjamin Spear, Douglas County Press; Dan J. Jones, Coulee City News; Pettijohn & Swenson, Ritzville

PREFACE.

Times; W. H. Hughes, Hartline Standard; Gibson & Thompson, Adams County News; Al P. Haas, Lind Leader; J. F. Dealy, Hatton Hustler; Gale Smith, Washucna Enterprise, due acknowledgment is made for valuable assistance in our work upon this History.

To Judge N. T. Caton, County Auditor A. L. Brown, of Davenport; A. T. Greene, L. E. Kellogg, R. S. Steiner, John R. Lewis, S. C. Robins, Douglas County; J. M. Snow, of Spokane; George R. Roberts, Douglas County; Charles Rankert, Franklin County; Mrs. J. G. Bennett, George Sinclair, J. F. Cass, Jr., George W. Bassett, Otis Algoe and J. J. Merriiman, Adams County, and many others, our thanks are sincerely tendered for the many courtesies extended by them.

The general and introductory history is the production of Richard F. Steele. The special histories of Lincoln, Douglas, Adams and Franklin Counties were written by Richard F. Steele, assisted by Arthur P. Rose.

THE PUBLISHERS.

Spokane, Washington, 1904.

ENDORSEMENTS.

We, the undersigned, citizens of Adams County, Washington, having been selected as a committee to examine the manuscript of a History of this County to be published by the Western Historical Publishing Company, certify as follows:

We, as pioneer residents of the County, have read the narrative of the events recorded, and to the best of our knowledge find it to be a true, impartial and candid record of the leading historical incidents that are woven into the annals of Adams County. The treatment of the subject is fair and comprehensive, and, to the best of our belief, accurate. As such we give it our cordial endorsement.

MRS. JAMES G. BENNETT,
GEORGE SINCLAIR, SR.,
EDGAR DEWITT GILSON,
Committee.

Ritzville, Adams County, September, 1904.

We, the undersigned, citizens of Douglas County, Washington, having been selected as a committee to pass judgment on the merits of the History of said County to be published by the Western Historical Publishing Company, do hereby certify as follows:

We are pioneer residents of the County, have always taken especial interest in its development, and have been active participants in many of the incidents described in said History. We have read the manuscript narrative of these events, and it has our unqualified endorsement as a conscientious History and literary work of merit. In the treatment of the subject it is impartial, accurate and reliable, and we cordially recommend it to all.

A. T. GREENE,
L. E. KELLOGG,
C. J. STANLEY,
J. M. SNOW,
Committee.

Waterville, Douglas County, July, 1904.

We, the undersigned, residents of Franklin County, Washington, having examined a portion of the manuscript of a History of Franklin County to be published by the Western Historical Publishing Company, and made such corrections as were deemed desirable, cordially testify that the work gives evidence of careful research and conscientious attention to facts.

D. W. PAGE, Mayor of Pasco,
CHARLES RANKERT,
W. S. HELM,
HENRY L. KING,
Committee.

Pasco, Washington, August, 1904.

We, the undersigned, having examined that portion of the History of Lincoln, Douglas, Adams and Franklin Counties to be published by the Western Historical Publishing Company relating to Lincoln County, bear testimony that it gives evidence of extensive reading, research and conscientious adherence to facts, and presents, to the best of our knowledge, an accurate, comprehensive and impartial record of events. As such we endorse and commend it.

H. SPINING,
L. A. INKSTER,
N. T. CATON,
Committee.

Lincoln County, May, 1904.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

PART I.

CHAPTER I.

DAWN OF DISCOVERY.

Juan Roderiguez in the Waters of the Smiling Pacific—His Mantle Falls Upon the Shoulders of Bartolme Ferrelo—Francis Drake Reaches as High as Latitude Forty-three Degrees—He Abandons the Search for Anian and Returns to England—Spain Becomes Aggressive in Northwest Exploration—Early Voyages of Urdaneta—Juan de Fuca Sails from Spain in Search of the Strait of Anian—Advance Guard of Inland Explorers Led by Sir Alexander Mackenzie—Speculations on the Origin of the Word "Oregon"—Story of M. Le Page du Pratz.....	2-6
--	-----

CHAPTER II.

MISSISSIPPI TO THE COAST.

President Jefferson's Scheme to Traverse the Continent to the Pacific Ocean—Selection of Meriwether Lewis and William Clark for the Enterprise—Their Achievements After Entering the Territory of Oregon—Major Joshua Pitcher's Description of This Terra Incognita in 1800—The Willamette River and a Section of the Mighty Columbia—Lewis and Clark Start Up the Missouri—Fourteen Months from Their Departure—Party Endures Innumerable Hardships—Topography of the Country—Explorers Interview Various Indian Tribes—Across the Mountains—Compelled to Eat Horses and Dogs—Arrival at "Hungry Creek"—Pow-Wow with Savages—Down the Snake to the Columbia River—Dangerous Rapids Interfere with Navigation—From Tidewater to the Sea—Lewis and Clark's Party Pass the Winter in Camp at the Mouth of the Columbia and Set Out on Their Return.....	7-13
---	------

CHAPTER III.

THE OREGON CONTROVERSY.

Struggle of Five Nations for Possession of "Oregon"—Question Becomes Important and Far Reaching—One Hundred Years Punctuated with Many Wars—Part Played by the Hudson's Bay Company—Results of Mackenzie's Explorations—Monotony of the Fur Trader's Life—Boundary Commission of 1841—Ashburton-Webster Treaty—Commission of 1846—Eyes of England Opened by the Expedition of Lewis and Clark—First English Settlement Made by Fraser in 1846—John Jacob Astor Establishes a Trading Post at Astoria—Supremacy of Commercialism Over Sentimental Statesmanship—Twenty-Seven Years of Diplomatic Delay Over International Boundary Affairs—Continuance of Joint Occupancy of Oregon for Ten Years—Americans Strike Oregon Where the English Fail—Oregon is Left Out of the Ashburton-Webster Treaty—Dr. Marcus Whitman Arrives in Washington, D. C., With the Facts in the Case—Establishment of the Forty-Ninth Parallel as the International Boundary	14-26
--	-------

CHAPTER IV.

TRAGEDY OF WHITMAN'S MISSION.

Visit to St. Louis, Mo., of Four Flathead Indians—They Come for the "White Man's Book"—President Fiske Calls on Missionaries to Go to the Indian Tribes of the Great Northwest—Prompt Response by Whitman, Rev. Parker and the Lees—Sketch of Dr. Whitman by an Acquaintance—Significant Letter Sent by Whitman to Secretary of War Porter—Savage Details of the Whitman Massacre—Horrible Superstition of Indian Tribes—Names of the Victims—Miraculous Escape of Mr. Osborne and Family—Harsh and Cruel Treatment of Refugees by McBean—Christmas of 1847 Passed in the Midst of Hostile Savages..	26-33
--	-------

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

ix

CHAPTER V.

THE CAYUSE WAR.

Explanations of Mr. McBean's Treatment of Survivors of the Whitman Massacre—Americans Take the Initiative in the Cayuse War—James Douglas Writes to Governor Abernathy—Intense Excitement Among People in the Wallamet Settlement—Spokane and Nez Perce Indians Refuse to Join the Cayuse Tribe—Colonel Dilliam Sets Forth from The Dalles—Death of "Swallow Ball" and Wounding of the "Wizard"—Indians Fall Back to the Snake River—Escape and Final Capture of the Assassins of Dr. Whitman.....	34-38
--	-------

CHAPTER VI.

OTHER INDIAN OUTBREAKS.

Indian Wars Immediately Affecting Washington—Expedition of Major Granville O. Haller—Discovery of Gold Causes a Stampede to Fort Colville—Defiance of Chief Pierre Jerome—Kamiakin Declares War the Whites—Campaign Against the Yackimas—Indian Tragedies in the Puget Sound District—Assassination of Lieutenant Slaughter—Renewal of Hostilities in the Yackima Country—Some Blunders of General Wood—Campaign of Colonel Cornelius—Memorable Siege of the Cascades—Steptoe's Campaign—Failure of the Council with the Cayuses, Des Chutes and Tyghes—Governor Stevens Recommends Enlargement of the Puyallup and Nisqually Indian Reservations—Arrest, Trial and Execution of Leschi—Indemnity Claims Following Indian Troubles are Lodged with Congress—Horace Greeley Favors Repudiation of Them—Defeat of Steptoe—Triumph of Industry and Intelligence Over Barbaric Ignorance and Indian Squalor.....	38-50
--	-------

CHAPTER VII.

TERRITORY AND STATE.

Topography of Washington—First Inroads of Civilization—Washington Might Have Been Columbia -Creation of Lewis County—Agitation for Territorial Division—Congress is Memorialized—Isaac Ingalls Stevens Appointed First Territorial Governor—Sketch of His Life and Heroic Death—First Washington Territorial Legislature—A State in All But Name—Struggle for Capital Removal—Political Operation of Victor Smith—A Customs House Imbroglio—Removal from Port Townsend to Port Angeles—Death of Victor Smith—General Wright in Command of the Department of the Pacific—Congressional Delegate Jacobs Introduces Bill for the Admission of Washington Into the Union—Adoption of a Constitution Declared Void and Nugatory—Administration of Governor Watson C. Squire—Chinese Riots—Proclamation by President Cleveland—Fiscal Condition of the Territory in 1886—Administration of Governor Eugene Semple—Washington Territory Admitted as a State—Munificent Land Grant—First State Officials	50-63
--	-------

PART II.

LINCOLN COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

CURRENT EVENTS—1854-1887.

Immensity of Walla Walla County in Early Territorial Days—Officials Fail to Qualify—Creation of Spokane County and Its Abandonment—Organization of Stevens County—Cottonwood Springs on the Overland Trail—J. R. Whitaker and "Okanogan Smith"—Early Settlers—"Wild Goose Bill"; His Biography, Adventures and Death—Indians Under Chief Joseph Take Up Arms—Early Chinese Miners—Original Settlers in Egypt—C. C. May—Establishment of Fort Spokane—Vast Number of Live Stock Perish in Severe Winter of 1881—The Cricket Scourge of 1882-3—Creation of Lincoln County and Bill Drafted by N. T. Caton—The Name of Sprague First Suggested for New County—Organic Act—Davenport the Temporary County Seat—First County Seat Contest.....	65-84
---	-------

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

CHAPTER II.

CURRENT EVENTS—1887-1896. *

Railroad Enthusiasm—Telephonic Communication—Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern Railway Reaches Davenport—Northern Pacific Builds Another Branch, the Central Washington—Fire Destroys Saw-Mill at Fort Spokane—Crop Failure in 1889—Northern Pacific Company Buys Up the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern Road—Fatal Railway Accident Near Almira—Severe Snowstorm of 1890—Wilbur Cut off from Rail Communication for Thirty-One Days—"Hard Times"—The Memorable Squirrel Pest—County Seat Contest of 1890 Between Davenport and Sprague—Wilbur Throws Her Vote to Sprague—Indian Scare of 1891—Lincoln County Achieves Distinction at the Tacoma Grain Exposition—Great Northern Railroad Company Builds Through the County in 1892—Proposed Abandonment of Fort Spokane is Earnestly and Successfully Opposed—Lieu Lands Thrown on the Market—Coxey's Army Invades Lincoln County—Great Strike of the A. R. U. on the Northern Pacific Lines—War Between Railroads and Sheepmen	84-106
--	--------

CHAPTER III.

CURRENT EVENTS—1896-1904.

Agitation for Removal of County Seat from Sprague to Davenport in 1896—Harrington Comes to the Front as a Candidate—Official Vote by Precincts—Citizens of the New County Seat Erect Public Buildings—Bumper Wheat Crop of 1897—Garrison at Fort Spokane Leaves for the Seat of Spanish-American War—Severe Blizzard—Smallpox—Mysterious Disappearance of Little Ruth Inman—Death of Billy Gibbons—Organization of Lincoln County Pioneer Association—Meeting Between Presidents of the Great Northern, Northern Pacific and Oregon Railroad and Navigation Companies and Big Bend Farmers—Man Hunt for Outlaw Tracy—His Suicide in the Barley Field—Quarrel Over Distribution of Rewards—Brutal Murder of Judge and Mrs. Lewis—Assassination of C. F. Thennes—Arrest and Conviction of Young Victor—New Trial Granted by Judge Neal.....	106-126
---	---------

CHAPTER IV.

CITIES AND TOWNS.

Davenport the County Seat—Its Favorable Location—Early Settlement—Pioneer Business Men—First Issue of the Lincoln Leader—Rapid Upbuilding of the Town in 1888—Rumor That Title to Townsite is Defective—Opening of the Big Bend National Bank—First United Efforts for Fire Protection—Incorporation of the Town—Advent of Central Washington Railway—Organization of the Grand Army of the Republic—Construction of Wagon Road from Davenport to the Cedar Canyon Mines in Stevens County—Financial Panic of 1893—Many Citizens Enlist for War with Spain in 1898—Organization of a Militia Company—Inauguration of a Water Works System—Electric Lights—Another Blaze—Churches and Fraternal Societies—Building of Auditorium and Armory Hall—.....	126-142
---	---------

CHAPTER V.

CITIES AND TOWNS—CONTINUED.

Creston an Eligibly Located Town—Surrounding Country—Advent of the Central Washington Railway—Wilbur One of the Most Enterprising Cities in the Big Bend—Saw-Mills—Boom Strikes the Town—Incorporation—Fire—Almira—Rapid Growth of the Village—Incorporation—Harrington—Once a Candidate for the County Seat—Downs Edwall—Moscow—Odessa—Reardon—Mondovi—Govan—Sprague—Sensational History—Disastrous Conflagration—Irby—Mohler—Other Towns.....	142-189
---	---------

CHAPTER VI.

DESCRIPTIVE.

Outline Description of Lincoln County—Topography and Elevation—Sketch of the Big Bend—Railway Lines—Boundaries—Agricultural Lands—Fruits, Grain, Stock and Minerals—Cultivation of Domestic Grasses—Rich Bottom Lands Along the Columbia and Spokane Rivers—The Crystal Mining Company—Physical Aspect of Country—Egypt—Orchard Valley—Hellgate—Crab Creek.....	189-198
---	---------

CHAPTER VII.

POLITICAL.

First Commissioners of Lincoln County—Officials Serving in 1885—Political Complexion of Candidates Cuts But a Small Figure in the Early Days—Election of 1896—Election Held May 14, 1899, to Choose Dele-	
---	--

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

xi

gates to Constitutional Convention—Hon. H. W. Fairweather, Frank M. Dailam and B. B. Glasscock Elected—Farmers' Alliance Goes Into Politics—Party Lines are Loosely Drawn—Result of Election of 1890—The People's Party—Exciting Contest in 1892—Concerted Efforts to Remove Sheriff S. E. De Rackin—Memorable Campaign of 1896—Populists Achieve a Sweeping Victory—Prolonged Campaign of 1898—Elections of 1900 and 1902.....	199-209
---	---------

CHAPTER VIII.

EDUCATIONAL.

First County Board of Education Convenes at Davenport August 18, 1884—Second Meeting in Sprague in 1885—First Teachers' Institute in Sprague in August of the Same Year—Organization of First School District in 1883—School Superintendent Pryor's Report for 1887—Cortland Academy—School for Indian Children at Old Fort Spokane—Graphic Description of This Institution by Superintendent Avery—Most Successful Teachers' Institute at Davenport in 1904—Roster of Lincoln County Teachers in 1904.....	209-214
---	---------

PART III.

DOUGLAS COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

CURRENT HISTORY—1871-1886.

Genesis of the White Man's History—Romance of the Love-Sick Chinaman—Earlier Pioneers—Report of Lieutenant Symons—First Survey of the County—The Columbia River—Settlers of 1883—Philip McEntee—Dan Paul—The Urquharts—Indian Scare—Roster of Douglas County Pioneers—Organization of the County Through Influence of J. W. Adams—Organic Act—Okanogan—The Badger Mountain Community—Early Assessment Rolls—Settlement of Foster Creek—Waterville Made the County Seat.....	521-544
---	---------

CHAPTER II.

CURRENT EVENTS—1886-1904.

Many Settlers Arrive in 1887—Rival Railway Lines Fight for Position—First Grand and Petit Jurors—Crops Damaged by Dry Weather—Times of Financial Depression—Formal Opening of the Court House at Waterville—The Squirrel Pest—Hard Winter of 1890 Kills Off Stock—Sheep and Cattle Men Fight—Bloody Battle—Land Office Located at Waterville—Saw-Mill Men Arrested for Timber Trespass—Financial Condition of 1893 Wrecks Industries—Floods in the Columbia—Gold Excitement—Industrial Exposition—Coulee City—Adrian Cut-Off—Old Settlers' Association.....	545-557
---	---------

CHAPTER III.

CITIES AND TOWNS.

Coulee City—Curious and Picturesque—Original Name was McEntee—Early History—Advent of the Central Washington Railway—Pioneer Business Men—Round House Burned—Hartline—Outgrowth of the Town of Parnell—Located by J. W. Hartline—Great Wheat Shipping Point—Stephen Boise the First Settler—Pioneers of 1883—Plans Laid to Remove County Seat from Okanogan to Waterville—Early Building Operations—Celebration of Fourth of July—A Government Townsite—Wilsoncreek—Rapid Growth of the Town—Destruction by Fire—City is Incorporated—Bridgeport Located by Connecticut Men—Quincy—Ephrata—Krupp—Douglas—Stratford Other Towns.....	558-586
---	---------

CHAPTER IV.

DESCRIPTIVE.

Douglas County Emphatically a Wheat Section—Soil and Climate—Grand and Moses Coulees—Wild and Awe-Inspiring Scenery—Steamboat and Pilot Rocks—Ruins of Old-Time Railway Enterprises—Situation, Area and Altitude—Famous Alkali Lakes—Moses Lake—Haystack Rocks—Crops Without Rain—Cool and Temperate Latitudes—Scientific Analysis of the Soil—Average Precipitation—Waterville and Orondo Tramway.....	598-605
---	---------

CHAPTER V.

POLITICAL.

Pioneers Who First Served Douglas County—Commissioner Meyers Removes from the County—Initial Election—Party Lines are Loosely Drawn—First Republican and Democratic County Conventions—The 1888 Election—The 1892 Election—Populists Come Into Power—Republicans Recover Lost Ground in 1902.606-614

CHAPTER VI.

EDUCATIONAL.

E. E. Brown First Superintendent—Galifornia Settlement the Original School District—First School Taught West of the Coulees—Names of the Pupils—Third District Created August 4, 1886—The Waterville District—Pioneer School—Douglas County Teachers' Institute—Waterville School House—Total Value of School Property.....615-616

PART IV.

ADAMS COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

EARLY SETTLEMENT—1865-1904.

George Lucas the First White Man to Locate in Adams County—Tribute to the Pioneers—Dissensions Between Stockmen and Farmers—Earliest Settlement in Adams County Along Cow Creek—Pioneer George W. Bassett—He Locates at Kahlotus Springs, Afterwards Washucna—Indian Legend Concerning the Name of These Springs—Earliest Attempts at Farming in the County—Philip Ritz—Many Settlers Come from South Dakota—Death of James Gordon Bennett—Severe Winter of 1880-81—Advent of the Northern Pacific Railway—First Marriage in Adams County—Legislative Act Creating the County—Initial Meeting of the Commissioners—Taxes are Levied—Citizens Attempt to Secure Water by Sinking Artesian Wells—The County is Bonded for \$20,000 to Build a Court House—Sudden Rise in Price of Railroad Land.....753-770

CHAPTER II.

CITIES AND TOWNS.

Early History of Ritzville, Capital of Adams County—Settlers Flock In on the Trail of the Northern Pacific Railway—Church History—Congregationalists Build a House of Worship—Initial Fourth of July Celebration in Ritzville—Origin of Ritzville's Name—Scanty Supply of Water Causes Apprehension—Plan to Remove the Townsite Fails to Materialize—Status of the County Seat in 1888—Incorporation—Water Works System Introduced in 1894 at a Cost of \$20,000—Citizens of Ritzville Organize a Volunteer Fire Department—History of Fraternal Societies—The Flouring Mill—Many Town Additions are Platted..771-781

CHAPTER III.

CITIES AND TOWNS—CONTINUED.

Lind a Thriving and Enterprising Town—Pioneer Charles Jell—Ten Voters in the Precinct—Establishment of a Postoffice—New Impetus Given to the Town in 1899—Dirstine Brothers Open Their Store in 1898—Proposition to Incorporate the Town of Lind is Carried by a Large Majority in 1902—Washtucna, an Indian Name of Which No One Knows the English Equivalent—George W. Bassett the First Settler—Wheat Platform Built in 1891—Large Shipment of Grain the Same Year—Hatton, a Comparatively New Town in Eastern Washington—Mrs. John Hackett Becomes Postmistress—Growth of the Town—Cunningham—Original Name of the Place, Scott—Elder W. R. Cunningham the Father of the Town—Paha—Townsite Located by George A. Miller—It is Subsequently Vacated, But Relocated and Platted by the Northern Pacific Railway Company in 1889—Gigantic Swindle in Connection With "Cascade City"—Other Places and Postoffices.....781-789

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

xiii

CHAPTER IV.

DESCRIPTIVE.

Area and Geological Formation of Adams County—Description of the Soil—Railway Facilities—Early Settlers Believed That the County was Only Suitable for Grazing Horses and Cattle—Climate—Rainfall—Description of Present Methods Prevailing in the Agricultural Industry—Principal Products—Large Wheat Shipment in 1902—Irrigation—Construction of a Ditch from the Palouse River is Attended With Difficulties—Evidences of Thrift and Comfort on Every Hand.....	789-797
---	---------

CHAPTER V.

POLITICAL.

First Commissioners and Other Officers of Adams County—Initial Election Held in 1884—Three Voting Precincts in the County—Election of 1886—Result of County Election of 1890—Sweeping Victory for the Populists in 1896—Republicans Reverse This Result in 1898—Democrats Carry the Day in 1900—Populists and Democrats Fuse in 1902 and Elect a Majority of the County Officials.....	798-802
--	---------

CHAPTER VI.

EDUCATIONAL.

Organization of First School District in Adams County—Pioneer School Building in the County—Mrs. James Gordon Bennett is Appointed Superintendent of Schools—Pioneer Teachers—Roster of Teachers in the County in 1888—Mrs. Bennett Apportions School Moneys—Increase of School Districts Under the Administration of Superintendent Eggers—Present Condition of Schools.....	802-804
---	---------

PART V.

FRANKLIN COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

CURRENT EVENTS—1805-1902.

First White Men in Franklin County—Lewis and Clarke Supply Indians With Eye Salve—Organic Act Creating Franklin County—Descriptive—Year 1894 One of Great Floods in the Snake and Columbia Rivers—Rapid Increase of Population—County Seat Removed from Ainsworth to Pasco by Act of the Legislature—First Newspaper in Pasco—Organization of Irrigation Districts—The Squirrel Pest—Destuctive Fire in Pasco—Crops Matured Without Irrigation—Tragedy at the Schuneman Ranch—Frightful Railroad Accident on Northern Pacific Near Connell—Organization of the First Sunday School—Jumping Homesteads—Murder of Peter Nelson.....	919-940
---	---------

CHAPTER II.

CURRENT EVENTS—1884-1904.

Railroad History of Franklin County—Invasion of Pasco by Coxey's Army of Commonwealers—Purchase of a Poor Farm for County Purposes—Early Days in the Town of Connell—Great Interest Taken in the Subject of Irrigation—First Wheat Grown in Franklin County—Birth of Many New Towns—Entertainment of President Roosevelt by Pasco Citizens—Flattering Growth and Prosperity of Connell—Organization of Franklin County Bank—Suicide of Gottlieb Werner—First Franklin County Sunday School Convention Meets at Connell—Completion of the Survey of Connell Townsite—Connell's Excellent Water System—Business Houses of Connell Moved to East Side of Railroad Tracks—Connell Commercial Club—Report of Superintendent of Schools Gaiser.....	941-955
---	---------

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

PART VI.

ADDENDA

CHAPTER I.

PRESS OF LINCOLN, DOUGLAS, ADAMS AND FRANKLIN COUNTIES.

Lincoln County Times—Sprague Sentinel—Herald—Wilbur Register—Daily Papers in Sprague—Lincoln County Democrat—Many Suspensions—Mr. De Rackin's Editorial Career—Medical Lake Ledger—Almira's First Paper—Editorial Association—Douglas County Journalism—Pioneer Sheet the Big Bend Empire, of Waterville—Nine Years Without a Newspaper—Hartline Standard—Coulee City Review—Big Bend Chief—Quincy Record—Bridgeport Post—Adams County—Pioneer Newspaper Published in 1885—Ritzville Times—Mail—Adams County News—Lind Leader—Hatton Hustler—Paha Hub—Franklin County—Pasco Headlight—Franklin County Register—Pasco Pilot.....	.975-997
---	----------

CHAPTER II.

REMINISCENT.

Lost on the Plains of the Big Bend—Indian Legend Concerning the Origin of Spokane River—History of a Crime—Sea Serpent in Crab Creek—A Well of Gold—Tales of the Grand Coulee—Story of Early Days—Killed a Bear on Main Street—in the Early Days—A Mysterious Death—"Jim" Odgers' First Paper—A. L. Rodgers' Gold Mine—Church Services in a Saloon—Castle Rock—The Blood Thirsty Coyote—Jim's Report—First Adams County Strawberries.....	.997-1020
---	-----------

CHAPTER III.

LIEU LAND LITIGATION.

Practically Affected All the Counties Traversed by the Northern Pacific Railway—Original Grant Providing for Withdrawal of Lands—Law Becomes Effective in Washington Territory in 1870—Forty-Mile Limit—A Double Withdrawal—Immense Tide of Immigration Overflows Lieu Lands—Ten Miles Added to the Limits—Case of Guilford Miller vs. Northern Pacific Railway Company—Strong Letter from President Grover Cleveland—He Takes Sides With the Actual Bona Fide Settlers—Secretary of the Interior Vilas Decides the Case in Favor of Miller—He is Sustained Later by Secretary Hoke Smith—Case is Carried to the Supreme Court of the United States—Miller and Cole Again Victorious—Compromise is Finally Reached—United States Senator John L. Wilson Secures the Passage of a Bill Favorable to Homesteaders.....	.1020-1024
--	------------

ILLUSTRATIONS

BRANDING HORSES IN GRAND COULEE, DOUGLAS COUNTY.....	545
ROUNDING UP HORSES IN DOUGLAS COUNTY	545
STEAMBOAT ROCK, GRAND COULEE, DOUGLAS COUNTY.....	592
A BIT OF THE MIGHTY COLUMBIA, WALLED IN.....	521
A DOUGLAS COUNTY WHEAT SCENE.....	576
MOSES COULEE FALLS, AT LOW WATER.....	560
ONE OF THE FIRST LUMBER HOUSES BUILT IN DOUGLAS COUNTY,— A LANDMARK ON THE FRANK J. RUSHO ESTATE.....	560
THEY WILL RAISE WHEAT BYE AND BYE.....	560
A GLIMPSE OF ORCHARD VALLEY, LINCOLN COUNTY, LOOKING DOWN THE COLUMBIA	176
HAWK CREEK FALLS, LINCOLN COUNTY.....	189
CHIEF MOSES AND WIFE	96
REPRESENTATIVES OF THE PEOPLE WHO USED TO DWELL IN THE BIG BEND AND WHO OFTEN VISIT IT AT THIS TIME.....	80
AN ABIDING LANDMARK IN THE BIG BEND.....	65
11,595 POUNDS OF LINCOLN COUNTY WHEAT GOING TO MARKET	196
AS HELLGATE, COLUMBIA RIVER, APPEARS FROM AN ELEVATION OF ONE THOUSAND FEET	196
A LINCOLN COUNTY WHEAT DEPOT	112
PICKING STRAWBERRIES, LINCOLN COUNTY.....	196
A CORNER OF THE "BREAD BASKET," ADAMS COUNTY.....	753
HEADING OUTFIT, ADAMS COUNTY.....	789
THRESHING SCENE, ADAMS COUNTY	784
NOON HOUR FOR THE WHEAT HAULERS.....	768
LOADING A TRAIN FROM THE FARMERS' WAREHOUSE, LIND, ADAMS COUNTY	796
STEAM PLOW BELONGING TO S. L. THOMAS, AT WORK ON HIS ESTATE NEAR HATTON	786
ONE OF THE COMBINED HARVESTERS OWNED BY S. L. THOMAS AND USED TO ASSIST IN GATHERING THE WHEAT CROP FROM HIS RANCH OF FIVE THOUSAND ACRES EAST FROM HATTON.....	786
STEAM COMBINED HARVESTER OF S. L. THOMAS OPERATING ON HIS WHEAT RANCH NEAR HATTON	786
RESIDENCE OF S. L. THOMAS	786
PALOUSE FALLS, FRANKLIN COUNTY	919

INDEX.

xix

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Nail, Benjamin F.	508	Salter, Milton C.	294	Telford, Robert	473
Nash, George W.	271	Samuels, Cook	337	Thing, Charles E.	414
Neal, Alice	454	Sarasin, Joseph	500	Thomas, Abram J.	345
Neal, Charles H.	430	Sawyer, John W.	304	Thomas, George W.	346
Neal, Robert R.	275	Scarborough, Edwin F.	310	Thompson, Henry M.	293
Nee, John F.	362	Scheibner, Fredrick M.	425	Thompson, Hugh L.	448
Nelson, Laurs	245	Scheuss, Matthew	474	Thornbrue, John D.	376
Nestoss, Henry R.	248	Schultz, Albert	510	Thornbrue, Joseph	500
Nicholason, John	274	Schulz, William	414	Thorp, Ellsworth M.	227
Nicholls, John H.	253	Scott, Andrew J.	283	Thorp, G. W.	391
Nichols, William P.	384	Sessions, Joseph	373	Timm, Fred D.	360
Noble, John M.	437	Setters, John W.	446	Tischner, Otto	493
Noble, Sidney G.	428	Setters, Marion F.	357	Tompers, W. Boltes	431
Ochs, Harry	342	Setters, Peter	328	Tramm, Henry C.	495
Odgers, James	384	Shaffer, Minor	279	Tramm, Peter	372
O'Farrell, John P.	255	Shaw, Abram	445	Tramm, Peter N.	504
Olsen, Ole	354	Shaw, Jacob E.	487	Tripp, John L.	501
Olson, J. Gus.	280	Shepherd, Samuel S.	322	Troy, George A.	515
Page, Sylvanus	498	Sherman, George W.	241	Tucker, Orson	462
Panek, Frank	393	Short, James H.	301	Tufts, James P.	220
Patty, Harve	343	Siegman, John M.	382	Turner, George A.	380
Peffey D. Frank	219	Simons, George H.	490	Turner, Luther P.	442
Peterman, George W.	278	Simons, William F.	310	Unbewust, John	341
Peterson, Jens	503	Slater, James A.	356	VanBuren, Fred	245
Peterson, Mads	502	Smelcer, George	500	Vanskike, William J.	244
Peterson, Simon	297	Smith, Almon J.	242	Vent, William H.	517
Phar, Hannah M.	351	Smith, George E.	513	Vest, James E.	395
Phillips, Charles A.	250	Smith, Jacob	392	Vinyard, David	475
Phillips, Joseph B.	353	Smith, John C.	324	Wachter, William	300
Pierce, Andrew J.	301	Smith, Marshall R.	339	Wagner, Damian	243
Plank, Sherman P.	288	Smith, Thompson	453	Walch, Fred	265
Polson, Otto C.	266	Smith, William L.	233	Walker, Nathan E.	221
Porthc, Daniel L.	240	Snook, Edwin	358	Walker, W. L.	395
Porter, Edward	482	Snyder, George L.	433	Walsh, Peter	495
Powell, James	239	Snyder, Thomas M.	369	Walters, Thomas	273
Powers, James H.	476	Southard, T. B.	292	Warehime, Frank	321
Price, Samuel L.	320	Spangle, Edward	277	Warehime, John H.	321
Proulx, Napoleon	368	Sparks, George M.	493	Warren, James M.	376
Purcell, Ralph	264	Spining, Howard	386	Warren, William T.	387
Rake, George W.	404	Springer, F. H.	507	Warwick, Horace M.	435
Rathliff, Liberty L.	467	Sprinkle, Edwin O.	477	Warwick, Russell	340
Raymer, John	312	Sprinkle, Frank	379	Watson, Fred L.	221
Reddy, Owen J.	396	Squire, Fred B.	285	Watkins, William M.	318
Reeves, Rollin J.	311	Stambaugh, Isaiah	303	Weadon, Turner A.	510
Reinbold, Jacob	365	Stang, Edward F.	239	Weber, Jacob P.	270
Reinbold, Simon	367	Stanley, Henry C.	232	Weismann, Christen K.	472
Reiter, E. D.	485	Stark, Andrew	394	Wesp, Sylvester R.	460
Rhodes, William W.	289	Steffey, B. F.	309	Westeside, Ida	276
Richardson, Benjamin F.	295	Stender Henry	343	Whitney, John D.	378
Rinker, Samuel C.	491	Stephens, Richard J.	492	Wilke, Charles F.	306
Roberts, Alexander D.	277	Stevenson, Thomas G.	374	Williams, Oliver G.	268
Robertson, John H.	309	Stewart, Robert R.	329	Williams, William	286
Robertson, William	216	Stimson, Luther A.	505	Wilson, Willard A.	420
Robinson, Charles F.	507	Stimson, Willard	495	Witt, August	452
Robinson, James E.	461	Stolp, Friedrich	425	Witt, Natt	438
Robinson, John H.	285	Stookey, Allen J.	247	Wolfraum, John N.	303
Rockhold, Jerry	410	Stookey, Alfred E.	222	Wolke, August C. F.	348
Rookstool, Cornelius	315	Stookey, William	245	Wollweber, Otto	407
Rosenbalm, Gerhard	290	Straub, Charles A.	221	Woodin, Julius D.	478
Rosenbalm, John	290	Strout, Albert D.	323	Worts, John K.	258
Rosman, Joseph	300	Sullivan, Bridget	505	Wynhoff, Henry S.	215
Russell, John E.	506	Swenson, Swen P.	202	Zellmer, Emil	463
Sallee, Sallee W.	494	Talkington, J. Albert	283	Ziegler, Elijah	318
		Talkington, Joseph	330	Zimmerman, John	286
		Talkington, Thomas E.	441		
		Tanner, Michael	489		

LINCOLN COUNTY PORTRAITS.

	PAGE		PAGE
Ahern, Morris W.	280	Irby, Ira L.	352
Anderson, Lewis	288	Jenne, Frederick	472
Barbre, Charles M.	288	Jenne, Mrs. Frederick	472
Birge, George K.	488	Jensen, Harry	408
Bishop, Levi C.	264	Johnson, Julius C.	312
Brown, Adrian S.	312	Jurgensen, Gerhard T. B.	296
Brown, Josiah J.	424	Jurgensen, Holger	296
Brown, Mrs. Josiah J.	424	Kennedy, George A.	280
Cagle, John F.	500	Kiner, Fredrick S.	215
Carstens, Peter	360	King, Benjamin	296
Caton, Nathan T.	432	Landreth, Squire B.	500
Chaffee, Elmer S.	452	Larrabee, Frank T.	448
Cole, Andrew J.	256	Leipham, Peter	464
Cole, James J.	248	Leonard, Daniel	280
Cole, Mrs. James J.	248	Logsdon, George T.	488
Cole, John C.	496	Long, Alfred W.	480
Cushman, Isaac N.	272	Long, Mrs. Alfred W.	480
Darby, George E.	232	Long, Isaac H.	480
Dixon, Barnett D.	280	Long, U. Sheridan	480
Duncan, William G.	488	Markey, John	496
Duncan, Mrs. William G.	488	Markey, Mrs. John	496
Engelsen, Edward	296	Mars, Samuel C.	312
Fish, Charles L.	408	McDonald, Alexander W.	416
Fletcher, Harry B.	240	McGourin, John	416
Fletcher, Mrs. Harry B.	240	McGourin, Mrs. John	416
Furgeson, Leroy	215	McLaren, Robert	416
Gee, William R.	432	McNall, Jessie A.	424
Geer, Theodore D.	224	McNall, Mrs. Jessie A.	424
Geer, Mrs. Theodore D.	224	McQuarie, William H.	496
Gerlach, Charles G.	272	McQuarie, Mrs. William H.	496
Gerlach, Mrs. Charles G.	272	Melcher, Augustus S.	448
Grinstead, Thomas O.	496	Michaelsen, William L.	280
Hair, Ole S.	232	Miller, Aaron	408
Hamley, Eugene C.	400	Morgan, Samuel A.	320
Hansen, Hans M.	296	Morgan, Mrs. Samuel A.	320
Hansen, Marcus A.	296	Nicholason, John	272
Harding, John R.	408	Nichols, William P.	384
Heath, William J.	480	Nichols, Mrs. William P.	384
Heid, George	472	Olson, J. Gus	280
Hills, Henry	224	Page, Sylvanus	496
Hills, Mrs. Henry	224	Page, Mrs. Sylvanus	496
Howell, William W.	296	Peterson, Jens	500
Huffman, George W.	304	Peterson, Mads	500
Huffman, John S.	304	Peterson, Simon	296
Hutchinson, Richard A.	344	Plank, Sherman P.	288
Price, Samuel L.	320		
Price, Mrs. Samuel L.	320		
Proulx, Napoleon	368		
Proulx, Mrs. Napoleon	368		
Raymer, John	312		
Rhodes, William W.	288		
Robertson, William	215		
Russell, John E.	506		
Sarasin, Joseph	500		
Sawyer, John W.	304		
Scheibner, Fredrick M.	424		
Scheibner, Mrs. Fredrick M.	424		
Scheuss, Matthew	472		
Scott, Andrew J.	280		
Setters, Peter	328		
Setters, Mrs. Peter	328		
Simons, George H.	488		
Simons, Mrs. George H.	488		
Smelcer, George	500		
Smith, George E.	500		
Smith, Mrs. George E.	500		
Smith, Jacob	392		
Smith, William L.	232		
Snyder, George L.	432		
Snyder, Mrs. George L.	432		
Stanley, Henry C.	232		
Stolp, Friedrich	424		
Stolp, Mrs. Friedrich	424		
Talkington, J. Albert	280		
Tanner, Michael	488		
Tanner, Mrs. Michael	488		
Telford, Robert	472		
Thompson, Hugh L.	448		
Thornbrue, Joseph	500		
Tripp, John L.	500		
Tripp, Mrs. John L.	500		
Vinyard, David	472		
Walters, Thomas	272		
Warehime, Frank	320		
Warehime, Mrs. Frank	320		
Warehime, John H.	320		
Warehime, Mrs. John H.	320		
Warwick, Horace M.	432		
Weismann, Christen K.	472		
Weismann, Mrs. Christen K.	472		
Witt, August	452		
Wynhoff, Henry S.	215		
Wynhoff, Mrs. Henry S.	215		

DOUGLAS COUNTY BIOGRAPHICAL.

PAGE	PAGE	PAGE
Alboueq, Leon 626	Baker, William 620	Bowker, George M. 727
Alexander, Delbert T. 673	Banneck, John A. 695	Brandt, Louis 684
Alexander Frank M. 645	Bell, Charles A. 667	Bromiley, Frank W. 742
Anderson, J. Albert 637	Bell, William F. 660	Brown, George D. 620
Anderson, Peter 640	Bishop, Louis E. 744	Brown, Isaiah 744
Arbuckle, David S. 652	Bogart, Edgar M. 648	Brownfield, John C. 619
Asbury, Gilbert S. 751	Bouska, Joseph 683	Buckingham, James A. 624

INDEX.

xxi

PAGE	PAGE	PAGE	
Buzzard, Morris W.....	625	Higinbotham, William W.: 663	
Canton, William J.....	722	Hill, James H.....	655
Case, A. E.....	697	Hite, Spencer P.....	721
Cassidy, Michael R.....	672	Hollingshead, Eli.....	602
Cavadini, Domenic C.....	691	Hollingshead, George W.....	694
Chase, Edward S.....	704	Hopp, Thomas P.....	685
Christensen, Soran C.....	710	Howe, Milton B.....	694
Clark, Orville.....	642	Howell, James.....	720
Cooper, John M.....	734	Hughes, Griffith.....	671
Coordes, Eijt J.....	644	Hunt, John F.....	705
Corbaley, Alvaro L.....	750	Hutchinson, Benjamin.....	736
Cornehl, Herman.....	667	Hutton, Hiram H.....	635
Covert, Jason.....	665	Jamison, George F.....	724
Cox, Walter C.....	659	Jeffers, A. Jackson.....	731
Cunningham, James H.....	711	Jelinek, John.....	732
Currier, Silas W.....	736	Jensen, Lewis.....	649
Day, James.....	664	Johnson, Frederick J.....	635
DeBolt, Albert W.....	638	Jones, John G.....	734
DeCamp, Harry C.....	721	Jones, William E.....	693
Dodd, Byrum S.....	644	Jonke, John.....	663
Dodd, Stephen.....	646	Jordan, Sanford E.....	622
Domrese, William.....	641	Kelley, Patrick.....	672
Drinkard, John Q.....	663	Kellogg, Lucien E.....	668
Duncan, John F.....	660	Kelly, James L.....	700
Eli, William H.....	710	Kimball, Orville H.....	742
Emrick, Weller.....	640	Kincaid, James H.....	666
Estes, William B.....	657	Kuder, Madison M.....	747
Eurich, Albert L.....	706	Kummer, Ernst.....	632
Farley, Jacob.....	676	Lane, Theron W.....	725
Farnham, Nathaniel H.....	738	Larson, Hans P.....	651
Feehey, Martin.....	746	Leahy, Daniel E.....	668
Ferguson, Thomas J.....	715	Leahy, Dennis J.....	726
Finney, Zachariah.....	730	Leahy, James B.....	668
Fisher, Eli C.....	749	Leary, Dennis E.....	735
Fletcher, John M.....	621	Leighton, Solomon.....	707
Flynn, Andrew.....	675	Lewis, John R.....	658
Flynn, Charles E.....	662	Lietzow, Henry.....	727
Friel, John M.....	700	Logan, John D.....	701
Friesinger, Peter J.....	719	Logg, George.....	645
Garland, Jasper.....	634	Lytle, Alton A.....	701
Garred, Frank S.....	735	Maltbie, Percy G.....	732
Garrett, Marshall.....	686	Manke, August W.....	724
Gilbert, Riley.....	654	Mason, Amos H.....	723
Gilchrist, Colin.....	699	Matthews, Irving W.....	702
Godlove, Henry C.....	620	McCann, Francis W.....	638
Goldsmith, George F.....	731	McDonald, Alfred E.....	670
Gormley, John N.....	685	McDonald, George M.....	636
Greene, Albert T.....	707	McDonald, John W.....	653
Griffith, Henry B.....	738	McEntee, Philip.....	691
Gritsch, Anton.....	752	McLean, James T.....	726
Guibert, Antoine.....	696	McLean, Lachlan.....	690
Hainer, Frank.....	682	McLean, William.....	689
Halterman, Edward R.....	728	McNaught, Lewis A.....	675
Hamilton, Ira.....	687	Melin, Luke.....	676
Harris, John F.....	661	Mitchell, Henry.....	714
Hanson, Hans N.....	627	Mitchell, Joseph R.....	648
Harsh, Daniel E.....	630	Mohr, John.....	650
Hartman, Hugo F.....	617	Morell, Alfred.....	684
Haynes, William F.....	656	Neely, Oscar W.....	623
Heinlein, David L.....	670	Noble, Mark.....	711
Hellwig, Julius.....	717	Ogle, Eddie H.....	632
Hendricks, George W.....	741	Ogle, William.....	633
Henning, Herman G.....	674	Olesen, Hans P. L.....	737
Hensel, Charles W.....	681	O'Neil, John.....	693
Oppel, Adam.....	743		
Osborne, Charles L.....	659		
Osborne, Oscar F.....	659		
Owens, John T.....	716		
Parrott, Richard R.....	671		
Parry, Thomas.....	637		
Paslay, William R.....	679		
Paul, Daniel.....	637		
Pawson, William.....	628		
Pearl, Silas A.....	706		
Pedersen, Niels.....	650		
Petersen, Christian.....	651		
Peterson, Peter.....	683		
Pierpoint, Alfred A.....	647		
Playfair, Robert L.....	730		
Popple, James F.....	712		
Prange, Henry.....	642		
Pugh, John J.....	677		
Reeder, Charles E.....	745		
Reneau, William A.....	703		
Richards, David R.....	745		
Richardson, Tony F.....	680		
Ricks, Emmett L.....	646		
Roberts, George R.....	617		
Roberts, Robert D.....	645		
Roberts, Robert T.....	733		
Rogers, Albert L.....	705		
Robins, Samuel C.....	697		
Robinson, Augustus E.....	628		
Rounds, Frank W.....	747		
Rudd, Oliver A.....	626		
Ruud, Ole.....	643		
Sargeant, Perry T.....	618		
Scheibner, Fred T.....	674		
Schmidt, Leo L.....	718		
Schneider, Leonard.....	640		
Schrock, Edward F.....	688		
Schrock, James P.....	661		
Scully, William.....	664		
Senro, John A.....	713		
Sheehan, Thomas F.....	719		
Sheehan, William E.....	719		
Shepard, Orson P.....	678		
Shultz, George.....	633		
Smith, James H.....	658		
Smith, William J.....	656		
Soper, Albert.....	723		
Sprague, Charles M.....	740		
Stankey, Julius F.....	680		
Stapish, George M.....	653		
Steele, Calvin R.....	660		
Steiner, Richard S.....	748		
Stephens, John W.....	739		
Stoddard, William.....	739		
Summers, Philo E.....	715		
Sutherland, George D.....	716		
Sutherland, John H.....	716		
Swan, Albert E.....	750		
Tinner, John.....	678		
Turner, John Y.....	629		
Tuttle, Baley J.....	682		
Twining, Daniel.....	639		
Tyler, Fred C.....	630		
Urquhart, Donald.....	708		
Urquhart, George.....	729		

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Valentine, James B.....	666	Whitney, Eugene O.....	655	Yeager, Albert F.....	625
Wagday, Wade.....	720	Wilcox, Harmon.....	703	Yeager, Henry G.....	679
Waters, Richard J.....	623	Wilcox, Horatio N.....	708	Yockey, Daniel.....	687
Whitehall, Alva C.....	741	Will, Charles F.....	718	Young, Jacob T.....	713
Whitehall, Barclay W.....	634	Williams, John E.....	677	Young, Louis C.....	713
Whitehall, James.....	748	Wilson, David.....	665	Young, Phillip J.....	618
Whitehall, Nicholas C.....	652	Wingate, Frank A.....	728		
		Witte, John H.....	622	Zude, Gustav	625
		Woolverton, Joseph W.....	631		

DOUGLAS COUNTY PORTRAITS

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Alboucq, Leon.....	624	Hanson, Hans N.....	624	Richardson, Tony F.....	680
Alexander, Delbert T.....	672	Hartman, Hugo F.....	617	Roberts, George R.....	617
Anderson, J. Albert.....	624	Haynes, William F.....	656	Rudd, Oliver A.....	624
Buckingham, James A.....	624	Henning, Herman G.....	672	Ruud, Ole	640
Buzzard, Morris W.....	624	Henning, Mrs. Herman G.....	672		
Chase, Edward S.....	704	Hensel, Charles W.....	680	Sargeant, Perry T	617
Chase, Mrs. Edward S.....	704	Howell, James	720	Scheibner, Fred T	672
Clark, Orville	640	Kelley, Patrick	672	Schneider, Leonard	640
Domrese, William.....	640	Kelley, Mrs. Patrick	672	Schneider, Mrs. Leonard	640
Domrese, Mrs. William.....	640	Lewis, John R.....	656	Schrock, Edward F.....	688
Emrick, Weller	640	McNaught, Lewis A.....	672	Schrock, Mrs. Edward F.....	688
Estes, William B.....	656	Osborne, Oscar F.....	656	Smith, James H.....	656
Estes, Mrs. William B.....	656	Osborne, Mrs. Oscar F.....	656	Smith, William J.....	656
Flynn, Andrew	672	Prange, Henry	640	Smith, Mrs. William J.....	656
Flynn, Mrs. Andrew	672			Yeager, Albert F.....	624
				Young, Phillip J.....	617
				Zude, Gustav	624

ADAMS COUNTY BIOGRAPHICAL

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Allen, Samuel	835	Clodius, Claus H.....	902	Griffith, William C.....	847
Amsbaugh, Charles E.....	862	Comparet, Joseph M.....	812	Grub, Philipp A.....	872
Angel, John M.....	807	Crampton, Hal	834	Hamann, Emil	909
Angel, Radford M.....	872	Cunningham, William R.....	805	Hamblen, Frank	882
Ashcraft, William B.....	868	Dewald, Jacob	902	Harris, Claude A.....	813
Bannon, James R.....	839	Dewald, John J.....	859	Harris, Jared M.....	876
Banta, Elias L.....	826	Dirstine, John T.....	867	Harris, Jesse R.....	814
Bardwell, Ernest J.....	875	Dolbow, Thomas J.....	817	Harter, Hannah J.....	831
Bassett, John D.....	807	Donnell, Vantromp	837	Henderson, James W.....	864
Bassett, George W.....	888	Dorman, Hiner	845	Hinrichs, Henry	848
Bauer, Henry	852	Eck, Adolph	881	Holcomb, Clarence L.....	878
Bauer, Peter	900	English, James J.....	876	Holcomb, Oscar R.....	818
Benge, Frank H.....	823	Evans, George G.....	905	Howton, Joel	890
Bennett, Christena	814	Fletcher, James F.....	879	Huffman, Daniel B.....	845
Berry, Benjamin F.....	906	French, Franklin P.....	811	Huffman, John C.....	840
Bickford, Benjamin F.....	833	Frost, Frank L.....	870	Huggins, Louis H.....	865
Bickford, Edgar F.....	834	Gage, Wells E.....	918	Hutchinson, Samuel	863
Biermann, William	879	Gaskill, Edward	893	Imus, Day	861
Blair, Cyril J.....	891	German, Thomas A.....	827	Ingram, George	914
Booth, Charles T.....	817	Gilson, Edgar D.....	880	Irby, John F.....	884
Bowers, Joseph H.....	828	Glenn, Samuel	880	Jansen, August C.....	908
Bradley, Elja L.....	916	Goodenough, Oscar W.....	829	Johnson, Charles F.....	842
Buchanan, Daniel	851	Goodenough, William	832	Kasper, Jacob	822
Burkhart, Andrew J.....	895	Goodykoontz, John W.....	826	Kasper, Samuel	822
Burkhart, Madison L.....	827				
Christensen, George F.....	819				

INDEX.

PAGE		PAGE		PAGE	
Kelber, Wilhelmina H.....	844	Nissen, Louis	913	Sinclair, George, Jr.....	914
Kennedy, James M.....	896	Oestreich, Jacob F.....	857	Smith, Charles W.....	837
Kennedy, Robert C.....	842	Olson, Andrew W.....	916	Smith, Gale	837
Kennedy, William K.....	809	Olson, Carl M.....	874	Smith, John W.....	914
King, William W.....	854	Olson, Charles D.....	873	Staley, Martin L.....	899
Koch, John F.....	915	Olson, Charles E.....	915	Staser, Clinton	810
Koeplin, Carl A.....	871	Olson, John N.....	910	Stewart, Lawrence O.....	907
Krehbiel, Daniel	861	Ott, Sebastian	843	Sullivan, John C.....	892
Krehbiel, Jacob	858	Pfannkuchen, Otto	913	Sutton, Byron L.....	889
Krehbiel, John	867	Pflugrad, Louis	901	Sutton, Levi L.....	832
Labes, Charles	866	Philpott, David E.....	857	Sutton, W. J.....	892
Laing, Israel B.....	816	Philpott, William H.....	808	Swenson, Willis S.....	808
Lansing, William J.....	815	Pliger, Gustave	870	Teegarden, David	907
Laughlin, Lincoln	840	Purcell, William I.....	846	Thiel, Fred	904
Lavender, Garrett W.....	912	Quillen, Charles B.....	904	Thomas, S. L.....	912
Lee, Carroll A.....	917	Reeder, Walter C.....	900	Thompson, George R. N.....	821
Lippold, Hannah	853	Reynolds, Ralph R.....	834	Timm, John	858
Logan, Michael J.....	836	Richardson, Fred H.....	878	VanMarter, Sylvester L.....	871
Long, Calvin	859	Rickert, Allen O.....	868	Vehrs, Johan N. G.....	851
Long, Clark	860	Rigg, Isaac	824	Vogt, Christian	901
Long, John C.....	907	Robbins, Fred E.....	841	Wagenaar, Peter	873
Lucas, George	894	Rogers, Roy V.....	893	Watson, Alexander, Jr.....	824
Lucy, Henry	838	Rosenoff, Alexander F.....	842	Watson, Robert L.....	883
Lucy, Rowen	897	Rosenoff, Henry	853	Weaver, Hezekiah W.....	862
Luitjen, Jacob	917	Rosenoff, Jacob	852	Webb, George E.....	829
Martin, Tarble W.....	846	Rosenoff, John F.....	850	Webb, Samuel W.....	905
Martin, Thomas C.....	875	Rouse, Claud C.....	886	Weise, August	911
May, Earl W.....	865	Rouse, Howard B.....	883	Weller, Simeon G.....	838
McChesney, John H.....	830	Sandbrink, Fred	874	West, James F.....	894
McChesney, Roy	890	Saunders, Henry W.....	856	Whittall, William C.....	896
McElroy, Jack	864	Schafer, George	909	Williams, Andrew J.....	828
McKay, William	877	Schermerhorn, Martin L.....	869	Williams, William R.....	908
McMillan, John	891	Schoessler, Jacob	850	Willis, John A.....	855
Merriman, Judson J.....	848	Schroeder, Henry F.....	911	Wing, George L.....	863
Milam, Joseph S.....	868	Scott, Daniel A.....	851	Winn, George M.....	831
Moore, Guy D.....	885	Seely, Eleazer M.....	839	Winn, Thomas	887
Moore, Lee F.....	882	Shepley, Fred B.....	809	Woody, Nathan S.....	836
Morgan, Arthur V.....	885	Shropshire, L. N.....	844	Wright, Solomon P.....	835
Morgan, Simon H.....	885	Shorno, John C.....	813	Yeasley, William W.....	889
Morgan, Thomas M.....	886	Sinclair, George	820	Zent, Daniel W.....	866
Mustard, William L.....	818				
Neare, William W.....	903				
Newland, Andrew S.....	825				

ADAMS COUNTY PORTRAITS.

PAGE		PAGE		PAGE	
Angell, Radford M.....	872	Johnson, Mrs. Charles F.....	840	Philpott, William H.....	808
Angell, Mrs. Radford M.....	872	Kelber, Mrs. Wilhelmina H.....	840	Philpott, Mrs. William H.....	808
Banta, Elias L.....	824	Kennedy, James M.....	896	Reeder, Walter C.....	900
Bassett, George W.....	888	Kennedy, Robert C.....	840	Rigg, Isaac	824
Bassett, Mrs. George W.....	888	King, William W.....	854	Robbins, Fred E.....	840
Berry, Benjamin F.....	906	Laing, Israel B.....	816	Rosenoff, Alexander F.....	840
Booth, Charles T.....	816	Laughlin, Lincoln	840	Sinclair, George, Jr.....	914
Bradley, Elja L.....	916	McElroy, Jack	864	Sutton, W. J.....	892
Clodius, Claus H.....	902	Merriman, Judson J.....	848	Thomas, S. L.....	786
Cunningham, William R.....	805	Merriman, Mrs. Judson J.....	848	Thiel, Fred	904
Dolbow, Thomas J.....	816	Mustard, William L.....	816	Watson, Alexander, Jr.....	824
Gilson, Edgar D.....	880	Newland, Andrew S.....	824	Watson, Mrs. Alexander, Jr.....	824
Irby, John F.....	884	Olson, John N.....	910	Williams, William R.....	908
Johnson, Charles F.....	840	Olson, Mrs. John N.....	910	Williams, Mrs. William R.....	908
		Ott, Sebastian	840		

FRANKLIN COUNTY BIOGRAPHICAL

PAGE		PAGE	PAGE
Anderson, William T.....	965	Harder, Max	966
Baske, Fred	972	Hendricks, George	960
Blakely, William E.....	965	Hoon, Edgar	959
Borden, George W.....	959	Leonard, Benjamin D.....	909
Cooper, John	961	Lewis, John C.....	960
Gerry, Robert	957	McKinney, Jesse O.....	964
Gray, Alvin P.....	971	O'Brien, Cornelius S.....	957
Harder, Hans	967	McAdam, Owen	963
Harder, Jacob	967	McClurken, John R.....	969
		Savage, Gibson	972
		Schunemann, Frank	970
		Smith, Wheelock B.....	962
		Spates, William W.....	970
		Taylor, M. M.....	968
		Ring, Noah H.....	961
		VanGordon, Josiah E.....	971
		Ulrich, Otto	964

FRANKLIN COUNTY PORTRAITS

PAGE		PAGE	PAGE
Gerry, Robert	957	Harder, Jacob	966
Harder, Hans	966	Harder, Max	966
		Hoon, Edgar	957
		O'Brien, Cornelius S.....	957
		Page, Danville W.....	957

GENERAL HISTORY
OF
THE STATE OF WASHINGTON

PART I.

GENERAL HISTORY

CHAPTER I.

DAWN OF DISCOVERY.

'Few students of history have failed to observe the immediate impetus given to maritime exploration by the royally proclaimed exploit of Columbus in 1492. Only nine years after the caravels of the Italian navigator had dropped anchor in American waters, off San Salvador, a Portuguese sailor, Gaspar Cortereal, was cautiously feeling his way along the Atlantic coast. This was in the summer of 1501. This voyage of Cortereal reached as high, on the Atlantic mainland of North America, as 42 degrees north. Certain historians have claimed that the explorations of Cortereal really antedated the discovery of Columbus. But of this there is no authentic evidence; there is an accumulation of testimony to the contrary. By eminent cosmographers the year 1501 is now accepted as the period of Cortereal's exploits on the coast of the Atlantic, in the vicinity of modern New England. This expedition of two caravels had been sent out by Manuel, King of Portugal. There is no proof that this voyage had any other object, at least any other result, than profit. Seizing fifty Indians he carried them away, on his return, and sold them as slaves.

As Cortereal was among the earliest on the Atlantic seaboard, so Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo, or Cabrilla, as the name is variously spelled, is admitted to have been the earliest navigator,

along southern California. It was evidently the intention of Cabrillo, to continue his voyage far higher on the Northwest Coast, for he, too, had heard of the mysterious "Strait of Anian," and was enthused with most laudable geographical ambition. But fate ruled otherwise. Cabrillo died in the harbor of San Diego, California, in January, 1543, fifty-one years after the momentous achievement of Columbus on the southeastern shores of the present United States. The mantle of Cabrillo fell upon the shoulders of his pilot, Bartolome Ferrelo. To within two and one-half degrees of the mouth of the Columbia river Ferrelo continued the exploration, tracing the western coast of the American continent along this portion of the Pacific, and to Ferrelo has been accredited the honor of having been the first white man to gaze upon the coast of Oregon.

But back of that dimly outlined shore which Ferrelo skirted, above latitude 42 degrees, far inland, lay the immense, wonderful territory which afterward became Oregon. It is not susceptible of proof that Ferrelo ever gained north of the present Astoria, although this claim was at one period urged by Spain. But a country which could solemnly lay claim to the whole Pacific ocean would not be at all backward in declaring that one of her navigators

was the first to sight the Northwest Coast, and that, too, far above the point really gained by Ferrelo. It is not considered likely that he reached above the mouth of Umpqua river.

In 1577 Francis Drake, a privateer and freebooter, a pirate and plunderer of Spanish galleons, yet withal a man of strong character and enterprising spirit, attempted to find a northwest passage. Drake probably reached as high as latitude 43 degrees, and dropped his anchors into the shoals of that region. No inland explorations were achieved by him, and he reluctantly abandoned the search for Anian, returned to Drake's Bay, on the coast of California, and subsequently to England around the Cape of Good Hope. En passant it is noticeable that during the famous Oregon Controversy, which obtained ascendancy in international politics two hundred and fifty years later, the discoveries of Drake were not presented by England in support of her claims for all territory north of the Columbia river. Whether Great Britain was doubtful of the validity of discoveries made by a freebooter, or attached no importance to his achievement, the fact remains that they were not urged with any force or enthusiasm.

Cabrillo and Ferrelo were not emulated in maritime discoveries in the waters of the Northwest Coast, until 1550. But on the shore-line of the Atlantic, Cartier, for six years, between 1536 and 1542, had made a number of inland voyages, ascending the St. Lawrence Gulf and river five hundred miles, past the site of Montreal and to the falls of St. Louis. In the far south Hernando De Soto, contemporary with Cartier, had sailed coastwise along the Florida peninsula and penetrated that tropical country until forced back by swamps, morasses and everglades. Inland exploration in the middle of the sixteenth century comprised, practically, in its northern limitations, a line crossing the continent a few miles below the 36th parallel, from the Colorado to the Savannahs, Coronado advancing into the modern Kansas,

having passed the line at its central part. The Pacific had been explored sufficiently only to barely show the shore-line to the 44th degree of north latitude.

In the way of northern exploration on the Pacific coast Spain had, in 1550, accomplished little or nothing. But fifteen years afterward Spain became aggressive along the lines of maritime activity. Urdaneta, in 1565, planned and executed the initial voyage eastward, opening a northern route to the Pacific coast of North America. He was followed, from the Philippines, by Manila traders, eager for gain, and for two centuries thereafter, through the rise and decline of Spanish commercial supremacy, these active and energetic sailors reaped large rewards from the costly furs found in the waters of the Northwest Coast. It is fair to say that the spirit of commercialism contributed far more toward development of the region of which this history treats than did the more sentimental efforts of geographical science.

Still, the latter spirit was not without its apostles and propagandists. Among them was one who called himself Juan de Fuca, a Greek of Cephalonia. His real name was Apostolos Valerianos. Acting, as had Columbus, under royal commission from the King of Spain, he sailed bravely away to find the legendary Strait of Anian—the marine pathway between the greatest oceans of the world. The name of Anian, a mythical northwestern kingdom, originated in 1500, and is said to have been taken in honor of a brother of Cortereal. The real strait was discovered by Russians in 1750. These Russians were fur-hunting Cossacks, who reached the Pacific coast of North America in 1639. Their point of rendezvous was at Okhotsk, on the sea of that name.

Though the voyage of Juan de Fuca proved fruitless it must be conceded that it was conceived in the interest of science; a move in behalf of international economics, and honorable alike to both Spain and the intrepid navigator. In 1584 Francisco de Gali reached the Pacific

coast, from the west, in 37 degrees 30 minutes; some say 57 degrees 30 minutes. He was content to sail southward without landing, but recorded for the archives of Spain the trend and shore-line of the coast. By the same route Cermenon, in 1595, met with disaster by losing his vessel in Drake's Bay, a short distance above the present city of San Francisco. Prominent among numerous other voyagers, mainly bent on profit, were Espejo, Perea, Lopez and Captain Vaca.

As has been stated, the earliest explorations of the Northwest Coast were maritime. They were, also, in the main, confined between latitudes 42 degrees and 54 degrees, mainly south of the boundary line finally accepted by Great Britain as between Canada and the United States. Even in that twilight preceding the broad day of inland discovery, there were wars between nations, with "Oregon" the issue, and some compromises. Later came the advance guard of inland explorers who found, at the occidental terminus of their perilous journeys, a comparatively unknown seaboard 750 miles in extent, below the vast reaches of Alaskan territory and the Aleutian Islands. From the far north came Russian explorers, and they encountered Southern navigators who had come upward from the ambrosial tropics. They compared notes, they detailed to each other many facts, intermixed with voluminous fiction, but from the whole was picked out and arranged much of geographical certainty. Four nations of Pacific navigators came to what afterward was known as Oregon, related their adventures, boasted of the discoveries each had made, discussed the probability of a northwest passage, the "Strait of Anian,"—and the Northwest Mystery remained a mystery still.

The Spaniards, between 1492 and 1550, were in the lead so far as concerns actual geographical results, of all other European sailors. Spain, through the agency of the Italian, Columbus, had discovered a new world; Spain had meandered the coast-line for 30,000 miles, from

60 degrees on the Atlantis coast of Labrador, round by Magellan Strait, to 40 degrees on the coast of the Pacific. Vast were the possibilities of the future for Spain, and the world did honor to her unequalled achievement. From a broad, humanitarian view point, it is a sad reflection that so many of the golden promises held out to her should have, in subsequent centuries, faded away as fades the elusive rainbow against the storm-cloud background. But Spain's misfortune became North America's opportunity. England, too, and Russia, watched and waited, seized and assimilated so rapidly as possible, piece by piece the territory on which the feet of Spanish explorers had been first planted. That it was the survival of the fittest may, possibly, remain unquestioned, but it is a fact that Spain's gradual yet certain loss of the most valuable territory in the world has furnished many of the most stirring episodes in the world's history. Spain has lost, sold, ceded and relinquished vast domains to nearly all the modern powers. And not the least valuable of Spain's former possessions are now under the Stars and Stripes.

Thus far has been hastily sketched the salient facts concerning the earliest maritime discoveries of the Northwest Coast. None of the Spanish, English, Russian or Italian navigators had penetrated inland farther than a few miles up the estuary of the Columbia river. It was destined to remain for a class of explorers other than maritime, yet equally courageous and enterprising, to blaze the trail for future pioneers from the east.

To Alexander Mackenzie, a native of Inverness, knighted by George III, is accredited the honor of being the first European to force a passage of the Rocky Mountains north of California. On June 3, 1789, Mackenzie left Fort Chipewyan, situated at the western point of Athabasca lake, in two canoes. He was accompanied by a German, four Canadians, two of them with wives, an Indian, named English Chief, and M. Le Roux, the latter in the capac-

ity of clerk and supercargo of the expedition. The route of this adventurous party was by the way of Slave river and Slave lake, thence down a stream subsequently named the Mackenzie river, on to the Arctic Ocean, striking the coast at latitude 52 degrees, 24 minutes, 48 seconds. This territory is all within the present boundaries of British Columbia, north of the line finally accepted as the northern boundary of "Oregon" by the English diplomats.

Singular as it may appear there is no authentic history of the origin of this term "Oregon." There is, however, cumulative testimony to the effect that the name was invented by Jonathan Carver, who pushed his inland explorations beyond the headwaters of the Mississippi river; that the name was exploited and made famous by William Cullen Bryant, author of "*Thanatopsis*," and late editor of the *New York Evening Post*; that it was fastened upon the Columbia river territory, originally by Hall J. Kelley, through his memorials to congress in 1817, and secondly by various other English and American authors. Aside from this explanation are numerous theories adducing Spanish derivatives of rather ambiguous context, but lacking lucidity or force. It is likely that no more etymological radiance will ever be thrown upon what, after all, is a rather unimportant, though often mooted question.

The expedition of Mackenzie, crowned with results most valuable to science and territorial development, comprised one hundred and two days. At the point he first made, on the Pacific coast the explorer executed, with vermillion and grease, a rude sign bearing the following inscription: "Alexander Mackenzie, from Canada by land, July 22, 1793." Subsequent expeditions were made by Mackenzie to the coast, one of them via the Peace river.

But now comes one M. Le Page du Pratz, a talented and scholarly French savant, with

the statement made several years ago, that neither Mackenzie nor Lewis and Clarke were the first to cross the Rockies and gain the Northwest Coast. Our French student claims to have discovered a Natchez Indian, being of the tribe of the Yahoos, called L'Interprete, on account of the various languages he had acquired, but named by his own people Moncacht Apé, "He Who Kills Trouble and Fatigue." M. Le Page declares that this man, actuated mainly by curiosity, a stimulant underlying all advancement, unassisted and unattended, traveled from the Mississippi river to the Pacific coast so early as 1743. This was sixty years before President Jefferson dispatched Captains Lewis and Clarke on their governmental expedition, the results of which have proved so important and momentuous in the history of the development of Oregon and Washington. Moncacht Apé, it is claimed, met many tribes of Indians, made friends with all of them, acquired portions of complex dialects, gained assistance and information and, eventually gazed upon the same waters upon which Balboa had fixed his eyes with enthusiasm, many hundreds of miles to the south.

It can not be denied that hardly has a great discovery been heralded to the world ere some rival genius springs up to claim it. Possibly it is this spirit which may have actuated M. Le Page in producing the somewhat mysterious Moncacht Apé, to pose as the pioneer of Northwestern exploration. But we, of to-day, are in no position to combat his claims, reserving to ourselves the undeniable fact that Mackenzie, Lewis and Clarke were the first white men to gain, overland, the Northwest Coast.

From 1500 to 1803 this greatly abridged foreword has traced northwestern discoveries. We now enter upon a brief description of the glorious achievements of Lewis and Clarke in that portion of their journey so fruitful with results to Washington and Oregon.

CHAPTER II.

MISSISSIPPI TO THE COAST.

Eleven years before the departure of Lewis and Clarke, on their expedition to the Northwest, President Jefferson, in 1792, proposed a plan to the American Philosophical Society, involving a subscription for the purpose of employing a competent person who should proceed by land to the Northwest Coast. It is at this period that Captain Meriwether Lewis emerges from the obscurity of his military post at Charlottesville, Virginia. It had been arranged that M. Michaux, a French botanist, should become the companion of Captain Lewis. These two had proceeded on their journey so far as Kentucky, at that time one of the western states, when an end was put to this initial enterprise by the French minister, who suddenly discovered that he had use for the botanical abilities of M. Michaux elsewhere. The latter was recalled.

But this plan, which had grown in development of detail since its inception, was not abandoned by Jefferson. In 1803, on the eve of expiration of the act for the establishment of trading posts among Indians, the president again brought forward the scheme which he had first proposed to the American Philosophical Society. The object sought was to trace the Missouri river to its source, cross the Rocky Mountains, and gain the Pacific Ocean. This was most satisfactorily accomplished, and because this expedition first sighted the Pacific in latitude 46 degrees, 19 minutes 11.7 seconds, it becomes an important factor, within the territorial limits of this history. The confidential message, transmitted by President Jefferson to congress, in January, 1803, had been favorably received, and results were far beyond his most

sanguine expectations. Not only had the original plan been fully approved, but it was considerably amplified in its details, and Captain Lewis had been given as a companion, William Clarke, brother of General George Rogers Clarke. To Captain Lewis, to whom was given full command of the expedition, instructions were imparted concerning the route, various objects to which inquiries should be directed, relating to geography, character of the country traversed, the different inhabitants, biology, and such other scientific information as it was possible to obtain.

Coincident with this momentous undertaking another, and equally important negotiation was being carried to a successful conclusion. This was the Louisiana Purchase, from Napoleon Bonaparte, by which the United States acquired title to a domain whose extent and topographical location made that other territory to which Lewis and Clarke were en route, "Oregon," an almost absolute necessity. Louisiana, at that period extending from the mouth of the Mississippi river to the, then, indefinite boundaries on the north of Montana and the Dakotas, had been recently ceded by Spain to France. The latter power, by a treaty involving the payment to Napoleon of \$15,000,000, ceded it to the United States.

Following the return of the Lewis and Clarke expedition, a donation of land was made by congress to the members of the party. This was in 1807. Captain Lewis was appointed governor of our newly acquired territory of "Louisiana," and Clarke was made agent of Indian affairs. But while on his way to Philadelphia, to supervise the publication of his jour-

nal, in 1807, Captain Lewis was stricken with death.

That portion of Lewis and Clarke's expedition with which this history concerns itself relates chiefly to the achievements of these intrepid captains after they had entered the territory known as "Oregon," and from which the states of Oregon, Washington and Idaho were carved: And what was this territory, at that period a terra incognita? Major Joshua Pitcher, early in 1800 contributes the following brief description:

The form or configuration of the country is the most perfect and admirable which the imagination can conceive. All its outlines are distinctly marked; all its interior is connected together. Frozen regions on the north, the ocean and its mountainous coast to the west, the Rocky Mountains to the east, sandy and desert plains to the south—such are its boundaries. Within the whole country is watered by the streams of a single river, issuing from the north, east and south, uniting in the region of tidewater, and communicating with the sea by a single outlet. Such a country is formed for defense, and whatever power gets possession of it will probably be able to keep it.

This was published in Volume I, No. 39, senate documents, Twenty-first Congress, second session. A more extended description is sketched later by Mr. Parker, who says:

Beyond the Rocky Mountains nature appears to have studied variety on the largest scale. Towering mountains and wide-extended prairies, rich valleys and barren plains, and large rivers, with their rapids, cataracts and falls, present a great variety of prospects. The whole country is so mountainous that there is no elevation from which a person can not see some of the immense range which intersect its various parts. From an elevation a short distance from Fort Vancouver, five isolated, conical mountains, from ten to fifteen thousand feet high, whose tops are covered with perpetual snow, may be seen rising in the surrounding valley. There are three general ranges west of the Rocky chain of mountains, running in northern and southern directions; the first above the falls of the Columbia river; the second at and below the Cascades; the third toward and along the shores of the Pacific. From each of these branches extend in different directions. Besides these there are those in different parts which are large and high, such as the Blue Mountains, south of Walla Walla; the Salmon River Mountains,

between Salmon and Kooskooskie rivers, and also in the region of Okanogan and Colville. The loftiest peaks of the Rocky Mountains have been found in about 52 degrees north latitude, where Mr. Thompson, astronomer of the Hudson's Bay Company, has ascertained the heights of several. One, called Mount Brown, he estimates at sixteen thousand feet above the level of the sea; another, Mt. Hooker, at fifteen thousand seven hundred feet. It has been stated, farther (though probably with some exaggeration) that he discovered other points farther north of an elevation ten thousand feet higher than these. Between these mountains are widespread valleys and plains. The largest and most fertile valley is included between Deer Island in the west, to within twelve miles of the Cascades, which is about fifty-five miles wide, and extending north and south to a greater extent than I had the means of definitely ascertaining; probably from Puget Sound on the north, to the Umpqua river on the south.

The Willamette river, and a section of the Columbia, are included in this valley. The valley south of the Walla Walla, called the Grand Rond, is said to excel in fertility. To these may be added Pierre's Hole, and the adjacent country; also Recueil Amére, east of the Salmon River Mountains. Others of less magnitude are dispersed over different parts. To these may be subjoined extensive plains, most of which are prairies well covered with grass. The whole region of country west of the Salmon River Mountains, the Spokane woods and Okanogan, quite to the range of mountains that cross the Columbia at the Falls, is a vast prairie, covered with grass, and the soil is generally good. Another large plain which is said to be very barren, lies off to the southward of Lewis, or Malheur river, including the Shoshone country; and travelers who have passed through this have pronounced the interior of America a great, barren desert, but this is drawing a conclusion far too broad from premises so limited.

Aside from Captains Lewis and Clarke, the party of exploration consisted of nine young men from Kentucky, fourteen United States soldiers, who had volunteered their services, two French watermen, (an interpreter and hunter), and a black servant, employed by Captain Clarke. Before the close of 1803 preparations for the voyage were all completed, and the party wintered at the mouth of Wood river, on the east bank of the Mississippi.

The start was on May 4, 1804, and the first reach, made on the sixteenth, was twenty-one miles up the Missouri. Of the many surprising adventures encountered in ascending this river to Fort Benton, it is not the province of

this history to recount. It was toward the Northwest Coast that their faces were set, and the advent of these pioneers into the future "Oregon" becomes of material interest to present residents of this section.

August 18, 1805, fourteen months from the departure of this expedition, it had reached the extreme navigable point of the Missouri river, stated in Captain Lewis' journal, to be in latitude 43 degrees, 30 minutes, 43 seconds north. The party was now, for a certain distance, to proceed by land with pack horses. Tribe after tribe of strange Indians were encountered, a majority of whom met the explorers on friendly terms. The party endured hardships innumerable; game was scarce in certain localities, and at times the weather was inclement. They forded unknown streams, and christened many, Lewis river, Clarke's Fork, and others.

Particular inquiries were made regarding the topography of the country and the possibility of soon reaching a navigable stream. In answer to such questions an ancient chief, who, it was claimed, knew more concerning the geography of this section of the northwest than any one else, drew rude delineations of the various rivers on the ground. It soon developed that he knew little about them. But some vague information was gained sufficient to show that the different streams converged in one vast river, the Columbia, running a great way toward the "setting sun, and at length losing itself in a great lake of water, which was ill-tasted and where the white men lived." Still another route was suggested, an analysis of which convinced Captain Clarke that the rivers mentioned debouched into the Gulf of California. He then inquired concerning the route used by the Pierced-nose Indians who, living west of the mountains, crossed over to the Missouri. According to Captain Lewis' journal the chief replied, in effect, that the route was a very bad one; that during the passage, he had been told, they suffered excessively from hunger, being obliged to subsist for many days on

berries alone, there being no game in that part of the mountains, which was broken and rocky, and so thickly covered with timber that they could scarcely pass.

Difficulties, also, surrounded all routes, and this one appeared as practicable as any other. It was reasoned that if Indians could pass the mountains with their women and children, no difficulties which they could overcome would be formidable to the explorers. Lewis sets down in his journal: "If the tribes below the mountains were as numerous as they were represented to be, they would have some means of subsistence equally within our power. They had told us, indeed, that the natives to the westward subsisted principally on fish and roots, and that their only game was a few elk, deer and antelope, there being no buffalo west of the mountains."

It was decided by Captain Clarke to ascertain what difficulty, if any, would be encountered in descending the river on which the party was then encamped. Continuing down the stream, which runs nearly northwest, through low grounds, rich and wide, they came to where it forked, the western branch being much larger than the eastern. To this stream, or rather the main branch, was given the name of Lewis river. The party followed it until confronted by insurmountable obstacles; it foamed and lashed itself through a narrow pass flanked by the loftiest mountains Captain Clarke had ever seen. The Indians declared that it was impossible to descend the river or scale the mountains, snow-capped and repellent. They had never been lower than the head of the gap made by the river breaking through the range. Captain Clarke decided to abandon the route. It was determined to proceed on their course by land. On being questioned their guide drew a map on the sand, representing a road leading toward two forks of another river, where lived a tribe of Indians called Tushepaws. These people, he said, frequently came to Lewis river to fish for salmon.

Through the broken, hilly country through which flow the tributaries of the Columbia the party pressed forward. On the 29th Captain Clarke and his men joined the main party, which had made a wide detour in order to gain information regarding a more feasible route. Although August was not yet passed the weather was quite cold, and during the night ink froze in the pen and frost covered the meadows. Yet the days were warm, and this atmospheric condition grew more pronounced as they drew nearer the "Oregon" climate.

The expedition began the passage across the mountains August 30, 1805. Accompanied by the old guide, his four sons and another Indian, the party began the descent of the Lemhi river. Three days later all the Indians, save the old guide, deserted them. There being no track leading across the mountains it became necessary to cut their way through the dense underbrush. Although the Indian guide appears to have lost his way, on September 4, after most arduous labor in forcing a passage through the almost impenetrable brush, the party came upon a large camp of Indians. The following day a "pow-wow" was held, conducted in many languages, the various dialects suggesting a modern Babel, but it proved sufficient to inform the Indians of the main object of the expedition. These Indians were the Ootlashoots, a band of the Tushepaws, on their way to join other bands in hunting buffalo on Jefferson river, across the Great Divide. Parting from them the toilsome journey was resumed. The party was seeking a pass across the Bitter Root mountains. Game disappeared. On September 14 they were forced to kill a colt, their stock of animal food being exhausted. And with frequent recurrence to the use of horseflesh they pressed on through the wilderness. An extract from Captain Clarke's journal of September 18, conveys an idea of the destitute condition of his party:

We melted some snow and supped on a little portable soup, a few cannisters of which, with about twenty

pounds' weight of bear's oil, are our only remaining means of subsistence. Our guns are scarcely of any service for there is no living creature in these mountains except a few small pheasants, a small species of gray squirrel, and a blue bird of the vulture kind, about the size of a turtle dove, or jay. Even these are difficult to shoot.

Arriving at a bold, running stream on September 19, it was appropriately named "Hungry Creek," as at that point they had nothing to eat. On September 20 the party passed down the last of the Bitter Root range and gained a comparatively level country. Here they found another band of strange Indians, people who had never looked upon the face of a white man. They proved hospitable and the party remained with them several days. The Indians called themselves Chopunnish, or Pierced-noses, the Nez Perces of to-day. The expedition was now in the vicinity of Pierce City, at one period the capital of Shoshone county, Idaho. On a white elk skin, the chief, Twisted Hair, drew a chart of the country to the west, to explain the geography and topography of the district beyond. Captain Clarke translates it as follows:

"According to this the Kooskooskee forks (confluence of its north fork) a few miles from this place; two days toward the south is another and larger fork (confluence of Snake river), on which the Shoshone or Snake Indians fish; five days' journey further is a large river from the northwest (that is, the Columbia itself) into which Clarke's river empties; from the mouth of that river (that is, confluence of the Snake with the Columbia) to the falls is five days' journey further; on all the forks as well as on the main river great numbers of Indians reside."

On September 23 the Indians were assembled, and the errand of the party across the continent explained. The talk satisfied the savages; they sold their visitors provisions for man and beast and parted with amity. But immediate progress was somewhat delayed by illness of different members of the party. They were nearly famished when they encountered

the Nez Perces, and had eaten too heartily following their privations. September 27 they camped on Kooskooskee river and began the building of canoes. Gradually the health of the men was recruited, and the early days of October were passed in making preparations to descend the river. According to Lewis' journal the latitude of this camp was 46 degrees 34 minutes 56 seconds north. It should be remembered that the Kooskooskee is now the Clearwater, flowing into the Snake river which, in turn, empties into the Columbia. October 8 the party began their long and adventurous voyage in five canoes, one of which served as an advance pilot boat, the course of the stream being unknown. They were soon assailed by disaster, one of the canoes striking a rock and sinking. The river was found to be full of rocks, reefs and rapids. At the confluence of the Kooskooskee and Snake rivers a night's camp was made, near the present Idaho town of Lewiston, named in honor of the commander of this expedition. And from this point the party crossed over into the territory now bounded by the limits of the state of Washington. Experience in this camp finds the following expression in Lewis' journal.

Our arrival soon attracted the attention of the Indians, who flocked from all directions to see us. In the evening the Indian from the falls, whom we had seen at Rugged Rapid, joined us with his son in a small canoe, and insisted on accompanying us to the falls. Being again reduced to fish and roots, we made an experiment to vary our food by purchasing a few dogs, and after having been accustomed to horse-flesh felt no disrelish for this new dish. The Chopunnish have great numbers of dogs, which they employ for domestic purposes, but never eat; and our using the flesh of that animal soon brought us into ridicule as dog eaters.

On October 11, having made a short stage in their journey, the party stopped and traded with the Indians, securing a quantity of salmon and seven dogs. They were now on the Snake river and proceeding rapidly toward the Columbia, known to all the various Indian tribes

in "Oregon" as the "Great River." Dangerous rapids crowded the stream; disasters were encountered far too frequently to prove assuring to the voyageurs. October 14 another canoe was blown upon a rock sideways and narrowly escaped being lost. Four miles above the point of confluence of the Snake and Columbia rivers the expedition halted and conferred with the Indians. During the evening of October 16 they were visited by two hundred warriors who tendered them a barbaric ovation, comprising a procession with drums, torches and vocal music far more diabolical than classical. Here seven more dogs were purchased, together with some fish and "twenty pounds of fat dried horseflesh." At the point where the party were then stationed the counties of Franklin, Yakima and Walla Walla now come together; the junction of the Snake and Columbia rivers. The Indians called themselves Sokulks.

Habit and experience necessarily render explorers more far-sighted and astute than the ordinary citizen of civilized habitat. But the prescience of the former is by no means infallible. Lewis and Clarke were now about to set forth upon the waters of the mighty Columbia, a famous stream variously known as "The River of the North" and "The Oregon," a great commercial artery whose convolutions were subsequently to be insisted upon by Great Britain as the northern boundary of "Oregon" territory. But the magnitude of this stream and its future importance in international politics were, of course, unknown to Lewis and Clarke. These explorers had no knowledge of the "terminal facilities" of this stream other than that contributed by the legendary lore of Indians, dim, mythical, and altogether theoretical. And with this absence of even a partial realization of the great significance of his mission Captain Lewis writes in his journal of October 17, 1805:

"In the course of the day Captain Clarke, in a small canoe, with two men, ascended the Columbia. At a distance of five miles he passed

an island in the middle of the river, at the head of which was a small but dangerous rapid."

With this simple introduction to the most important episode of his journey across the continent Captain Lewis faced the Occident that held so much in store for thousands of the future. On the 19th the voyageurs began to drift down the Columbia. Rapids impeded their course, many of them dangerous. Short portages were made around the more difficult ones, and forty miles down the stream they landed among a tribe known as the Pishguit-pahs who were engaged in drying fish. Here they smoked the pipe of peace, exchanged presents and entertained the Indians with the strains of two violins played by Cruzatte and Gibson, members of the exploring party. October 21 they arrived at the confluence of a considerable stream, coming into the Columbia from the left, and named by the party Lepage, now known as John Day's river. Six years later, John Day, a Kentucky Nimrod, crossed the continent on the trail blazed by Lewis and Clarke, bound for Astoria, at the mouth of the Columbia. From the rapids below the mouth of this stream the party gained their first view of Mount Hood, prominent in the Cascade range, looming up from the southwest eleven thousand two hundred and twenty-five feet. On the day following they passed a stream called by the Indians Towahnahiooks; to modern geographers known as the Des Chutes. This is one of the largest southern tributaries of the Columbia.

Five miles below the mouth of this stream the party camped. Lewis and Clarke had learned from the Indians of the "great falls," and toward this point they had looked with some apprehension. October 23 they made the descent of these rapids, the height of which, in a distance of twelve hundred yards is thirty-seven feet eight inches. Around the first fall, twenty-five feet high, a portage was made, and below the canoes were led down by lines. At the next fall of the Columbia the expedition camped, among the Echeloots, a tribe of the

Upper Chinooks, at present nearly extinct. They received the white men with much kindness, invited them to their huts and returned their visits, but the Echeloots were then at war with another tribe and at all times anxious concerning an expected attack by their enemies. Following a long talk with Lewis and Clarke, who were ever ready to extend their good offices toward making peace between hostile tribes, the Echeloots agreed to drop their quarrel with their ancient enemies. Here, too, the chiefs who had accompanied the expedition from the headwaters of the streams, bade the explorers farewell, and prepared to return eastward. Purchasing horses of the Echeloots they went home by land.

The closing days of October were passed in descending the Columbia, in which portion of their voyage they met a number of different tribes of Indians, among them the Chilluckitte-quaws, from whom they purchased five small dogs, some dried berries and a white bread or cake, made from roots. They passed a small, rapid stream which they called Cataract river, now known as the Klickitat. Going thirty-two miles farther they camped on the right bank of a river in what is now Skamania county, Washington, which is either the White Salmon or Little White Salmon. On the last day of October Captain Clarke pushed on ahead to examine the next of the more difficult rapids, known as "the great shoot." This obstacle was conquered, however, although not without a number of hair-breadth escapes, and on November 2 the party were below the last of all the descents of the Columbia. At this point tidewater commences and the river widens.

From tidewater to the sea the passage was enlivened with incidents sufficient to quicken the pulse of the enthusiastic explorers. Near the mouth of Sandy river they met a party of fifteen Indians who had recently come up from the mouth of the Columbia. By them they were told of three vessels lying at anchor below. It was certain that these craft must be either

American or European, and the explorers could ill conceal their unbounded pleasure and anticipation. A group of islands near the mouth of the Multnomah, or modernly, Williamette, had concealed this stream, upon which is now situated the city of Portland, from view. The voyageurs had missed this important river entirely. Proceeding westward the explorers obtained their first sight of Mount Ranier, or Mount Tacoma, nine thousand seven hundred and fifty feet high. Nearing the coast the party met Indians of a nature widely divergent from any whom they had before seen. Captain Lewis says:

These people seem to be of a different nation from those we have just passed; they are low in stature, ill-shaped, and all have their heads flattened. They call themselves Wahkiacum, and their language differs from that of the tribes above, with whom they trade for wapato roots. The houses are built in a different style, being raised entirely above ground, with the eaves about five feet high and the door at the corner. * * * The dress of the men is like that of the people above, but the women are clad in a peculiar manner, the robe not reaching lower than the hip, and the body being covered in cold weather by a sort of corset of fur, curiously plaited and reaching from the arms to the hip; added to this is a sort of petticoat, or rather tissue of white cedar bark, bruised or broken with small strands, and woven into a girdle by several cords of the same material.

These Indians, as a tribal nation, have entirely disappeared, but their name is perpetuated by a small county on the coast of Washington, north of the Bay of Columbia.

Practically the Lewis and Clarke expedition reached the end of its perilous trip across the continent on November 15, 1805. Of this achievement the Encyclopaedia Britannica says: "They had traveled upwards of four thousand miles from their starting point, had encountered various Indian tribes never before seen by whites, had made scientific collections and observations, and were the first explorers

to reach the Pacific coast by crossing the continent north of Mexico."

The closing statement of this article partially ignores the expeditions of Sir Alexander Mackenzie who, while he did not cross the continent from a point as far east as Washington, D. C., made a journey, in 1789, from Fort Chipewyan, along the great Slave Lake, and down the river which now bears his name, to the "Frozen Ocean," and a second journey in 1792-3 from the same initial point, up the Peace and across the Columbia rivers, and thence westward to the coast of the Pacific, at Cape Menzies, opposite Queen Charlotte Island. Only to this extent is the statement of the Encyclopaedia Britannica misleading, but it is quite evident that there is no pronounced inclination to do an injustice to the memory of Mackenzie.

The Lewis and Clarge party passed the following winter in camp at the mouth of the Columbia. Before the holidays Captain Clarke carved on the trunk of a massive pine this simple inscription:

WM. CLARKE,

DECEMBER 3, 1805, BY LAND FROM THE U.
STATES IN 1804 AND 5.

During the return of the expedition the Clarke division came down the Yellowstone, in Montana. On a mass of saffron sandstone, an acre in base, and four hundred feet high, called Pompey's Pillar, twenty miles above the mouth of the Big Horn river, about half way up, the following is carved:

WM. CLARKE,

JULY 25, 1806.

CHAPTER III.

THE OREGON CONTROVERSY.

The struggle of five nations for possession of "Oregon," a domain embracing indefinite territory, but including the present states of Oregon, Washington and Idaho, and a portion of British Columbia, ran through a century and a half, and culminated in the "Oregon Controversy" between England and the United States. Through forty years of diplomatic sparring, advances, retreats, demands, concessions and unperfected compromises the contest was waged between the two remaining champions of the cause, the United States and Great Britain. British parliamentary leaders came and went; federal administrations followed each other successsively, and each in turn directed the talents of its able secretaries of state to the vital point in American politics, Oregon.

The question became all important and far reaching. It involved, at different periods, all the cunning diplomacy of the Hudson's Bay Company, backed by hundreds of thousands of pounds sterlign; it brought to the front conspicuously the life tragedy of a humble missionary among the far western Indians, Dr. Marcus Whitman; it aroused the spirited patriotism of American citizenship from Maine to Astoria, and it evoked the sanguinary defi from American lips, "Fifty-four forty or fight."

It closed with a compromise, quickly, yet effectually consummated; ratification was immediate, and the "Oregon Controversy" became as a tale that is told, and from a live and burning issue of the day it passed quietly into the sequestered nook of American history.

To obtain a fairly comprehensive view of this question it becomes necessary to hark back to 1697, the year of the Treaty of Rys-

wick, when Spain claimed, as her share of North America, as stated by William Barrows:

On the Atlantic coast from Cape Romaine on the Carolina shore, a few miles north of Charleston, due west to the Mississippi river, and all south of that line to the Gulf of Mexico. That line continued beyond the Mississippi makes the northern boundary of Louisiana. In the valley of the lower Mississippi Spain acknowledged no rival, though France was then beginning to intrude. On the basis of discovery by the heroic De Soto and others, she claimed up to the head of the Arkansas and the present famous Leadville, and westward to the Pacific. On that ocean, or the South Sea, as it was then called, she set up the pretensions of sovereignty from Panama to Nootka Sound or Vancouver. These pretensions covered the coasts, harbors, islands and even over the whole Pacific Ocean as then limited. These stupendous claims Spain based on discovery, under the papal bull of Alexander VI, in 1493. This bull or decree gave to the discoverer all newly discovered lands and waters. In 1513 Balboa, the Spaniard, discovered the Pacific Ocean, as he came over the Isthmus of Panama, and so Spain came into the ownership of that body of water. Good old times those were, when kings thrust their hands into the new world, as children do theirs into a grab-bag at a fair, and drew out a river four thousand miles long, or an ocean, or a tract of wild land ten or fifteen times the size of England.

Nor was France left out at the Ryswick partition of the world. She claimed in the south and in the north, and it was her proud boast that from the mouth of the Penobscot along the entire seaboard to the unknown and frozen Arctic, no European power divided that coast with her, nor the wild interior back of it.

At the date of this survey, 1697, Russia was quiescent. She claimed no possessions. But at the same time Peter the Great, and his ministers, were doing some heavy thinking. Results of these cogitations were afterwards seen in

the new world, in a territory known for many years to school children as Russian America, now the Klondyke, Dawson, Skaguay, Bonanza Creek, the Yukon and—the place where the gold comes from. Russia entered the lists; she became the fifth competitor, with Spain, England, France and the United States, for Oregon.

Passing over the events of a hundred years, years of cruel wars; of possession and dispossession among the powers; the loss by France of Louisiana and the tragedy of the Plains of Abraham, we come to the first claims of Russia. She demanded all the Northwest Coast and islands north of latitude 51 degrees and down the Asiatic coast as low as 45 degrees, 50 minutes, forbidding "all foreigners to approach within one hundred miles of these coasts except in cases of extremity." Our secretary of state, John Quincy Adams, objected to this presumptuous claim. Emphatically he held that Russia had no valid rights on that coast south of the 55th degree. Vigorous letters were exchanged and then "the correspondence closed." Great Britain took sides with the United States. Our protest was emphasized by promulgation of the now famous "Monroe Doctrine," the substance of which lies in these words: "That the American continents, by the free and independent condition which they have assumed and maintained, are henceforth not to be considered as subjects for colonization by any European power."

Subsequently it was agreed between Russia and the United States, in 1824, that the latter country should make no new claim north of 54 degrees, 40 minutes, and the Russians none south of it. With Great Britain Russia made a similar compact the year following, and for a period of ten years this agreement was to be binding, it being, however, understood that the privilege of trade and navigation should be free to all parties. At the expiration of this period the United States and Great Britain received notice from Russia of the discontinuance of

their navigation and trade north of 54 degrees, 40 minutes.

Right here falls into line the Hudson's Bay Company. Between Great Britain and Russia a compromise was effected through a lease from Russia to this company of the coast and margin from 54 degrees, 40 minutes, to Cape Spencer, near 58 degrees. Matters were, also, satisfactorily adjusted with the United States.

The final counting out of Russia from the list of competitors for Oregon dates from 1836. During a controversy between England and Russia the good offices of the United States were solicited, and at our suggestion Russia withdrew from California and relinquished all claims south of 54 degrees, 40 minutes. And now the contest for Oregon was narrowed down between Great Britain and the United States. But with the dropping of Russia it becomes necessary to go back a few years in order to preserve intact the web of this history.

On May 16, 1670, the Hudson's Bay Company was chartered by Charles II. Headed by Prince Rupert the original incorporators numbered eighteen. The announced object of the company was "the discovery of a passage into the South Sea"—the Pacific Ocean. During the first century of its existence the company really did something along the lines of geographical discovery. Afterward its identity was purely commercial. Twelve hundred miles from Lake Superior, in 1778, the eminent Frobisher and others had established a trading post, or "factory," at Athabasca. Fort Chipewyan was built ten years later and Athabasca abandoned. From this point Mackenzie made his two overland trips to the Pacific, treated in the two preceding chapters. Commenting upon these expeditions, from a political view point, William Barrows, in the "American Commonwealths" series, says:

"The point reached by Mackenzie on the Pacific is within the present limits of British Columbia on that coast (53 degrees, 21 minutes), and it was the first real, though unde-

signed step toward the occupation of Oregon by Great Britain. That government was feeling its way, daringly and blindly, for all territory it might obtain, and in 1793 came thus near the outlying region which afterward became the coveted prize of our narrative." (Oregon: the Struggle for Possession.)

Between the United States and possession of Oregon stood, like a stone wall, the Hudson's Bay Company. It was the incarnation of England's protest against our occupancy. Such being the case it is a fortuitous opportunity to glance, briefly, at the complexion of this great commercial potentate of the Northwest Coast. Aside from geographical discoveries there was another object set forth in the Hudson's Bay Company's charter. This was "the finding of some trade for furs, minerals and other considerable commodities." Moreover an exclusive right was granted by the charter to the "trade and commerce of all those seas, straits and bays, rivers, lakes, creeks and sounds, in whatsoever latitude they shall be, that lie within the entrance of the straits commonly called Hudson's Straits." The charter extended, also, to include all lands bordering them not under any other civilized government.

Such ambiguous description covered a vast territory—and Oregon. And of this domain, indefinitely bounded, the Hudson's Bay Company became monarch, autocrat and tyrant, rather an unpleasant trinity to be adjacent to the gradually increasing and solidifying dominion of the United States. Then, with the old company, was united the Northwestern Company, at one time a rival, now a component part of the great original "trust" of the Christian era. The crown granted to the new syndicate the exclusive right to trade with all Indians in British North America for a term of twenty years. Their hunters and trappers spread themselves throughout the entire northwest of North America. Their fur monopoly extended so far south as the Salt Lake basin of the modern Utah. Rivals were bought out,

undersold or crushed. The company held at its mercy all individual traders from New Foundland to Vancouver; from the head of the Yellowstone to the mouth of the Mackenzie. With no rivals to share the field, the extent of territory under the consolidated company seems almost fabulous—one-third larger than all Europe; larger than the United States of to-day, Alaska included, by, as Mr. Barrows states, "half a million of square miles." And it was preparing, backed by the throne of England, to swallow and assimilate "Oregon." Concerning this most powerful company Mr. Barrows has contributed the following graphic description:

"One contemplates their power with awe and fear, when he regards the even motion and solemn silence and unvarying sameness with which it has done its work through that dreary animal country. It has been said that a hundred years has not changed its bills of goods ordered from London. The company wants the same muskrat and beaver and seal; the Indian hunter, unimproved, and the half-breed European, deteriorating, want the same cotton goods, and flint-lock guns and tobacco and gew-gaws. To-day as a hundred years ago the dog-sledge runs out from Winnipeg for its solitary drive of five hundred or two thousand or even three thousand miles. It glides silent as a spectre over those snow-fields and through the solemn, still forests, painfully wanting in animal life. Fifty, seventy, and hundred days it speeds along, and as many nights it camps without fire, and looks up to the same cold stars. At the intervening points the sledge makes a pause, as a ship, having rounded Cape Horn, heaves to before some lone Pacific island. It is the same at the trader's hut or 'factory,' as when the sledge man's grandfather drove up the same dogs, the same half-breeds or voyageurs to welcome him, the same foul, lounging Indians, and the same mink-skin in exchange for the same trinket. The fur animal and its purchaser and hunter, as the land-

scape, seem to be alike under the same immutable law of nature:—

"A land where all things always seem the same," as among the lotus-eaters. Human progress and Indian civilization have scarcely made more improvement than that central, silent partner of the Hudson's Bay Company—the beaver."

Originally the capital stock of this company, at the time the charter was granted by Charles II, was \$50,820. Through profits alone it was tripled twice within fifty years, going as high as \$457,380, without any additional money being paid in by stockholders. The Northwest Company was absorbed in 1821 on a basis of valuation equal to that of the Hudson's Bay Company. Then the consolidated capital stock was \$1,916,000, of which \$1,780,866 was from profits. And during all this elapsed period an annual dividend of ten per cent had been paid to stockholders. One cargo of furs, leaving Fort George for London in 1836, was valued at \$380,000. In 1837 the consolidated company organized the Puget Sound Agricultural Company. This was intended to serve as an offset to encroachments of colonists from the United States which settled in Oregon. In 1846 the English government conceded United States claims to Oregon, and at that period the Hudson's Bay Company claimed property within the territory said to be worth \$4,990,036.67.

With such gigantic and powerful competition for the territory of Oregon it is surprising that even as determined a government as the United States should have succeeded in ousting it from its trespass on our property. Nor could this have been accomplished had it not been for the pluck, skill, determination and indomitable energy of our hardy pioneers. While the sale of rabbit skins alone in London, in one year, ordinarily amounted to thirteen hundred thousand, the company found its profit also in the beaver, land and sea-otter, mink, fisher, muskrat, fox, raccoon, sable, black, brown and

grizzly bear and buffalo. And in search for these fur-bearing animals the hunters of the company braved every danger and spread themselves over the wild half of North America. So far from carrying out the provisions of its charter relating to geographical discovery, early in the nineteenth century the company threw every obstacle possible in the way of such discoveries. Evidently it feared rivals. Sir John Barrow, in his history of Arctic Voyages, says: "The Northwest Passage seems to have been entirely forgotten, not only by the adventurers who had obtained their exclusive charter under this pretext, but also by the nation at large; at least nothing more appears to have been heard on the subject for more than half a century."

And what of the darker deeds of this mysterious, silent, yet powerful commercial aggregation? In 1719 it refused a proposal from Mr. Knight that two vessels be sent by him to look up a rumored copper mine at the mouth of an arctic river. In 1741 the company showed signs of hostility toward a Mr. Dobbs, engaged in the same enterprise. The failure of Captain Middleton, commissioned by the Lords of Admiralty to explore northern and western waters of Hudson's Bay, is attributed to a bribe of five thousand pounds received from the company. The beacon light at Fort York was cut down in 1746 to insure the complete wreck of an exploring party then aground in that vicinity. Much of the information concerning auriferous deposits brought back by Mackenzie from his two journeys was suppressed. The Hudson's Bay Company had set its face against mineral development. Even that industry was a rival. Following the assassination of Dr. Marcus Whitman by Indians, in 1847, one of the survivors of the massacre was refused the protection of Fort Walla Walla then under command of an agent of the Hudson's Bay Company. On the whole this aggregation of English capital seems to have been as antagonistic to English enterprise as to

American commerce, but all the time working like a mole under ground.

Previous to the War of 1812 England had strenuously urged the Ohio as the western limit of the colonies. She seduced various Indian tribes to oppose western immigration. In 1811 General Harrison, afterward president, attempted to hold a friendly conference with the great Tecumseh. The meeting was disrupted by the latter, and it required the battle of Tippecanoe to teach the warriors a bloody object lesson. Then followed the War of 1812. In this Great Britain made an effort to recover the northwest, but failed signally. But the Hudson's Bay Company was England in North America. And when the nation failed the commercial syndicate succeeded—for a time. While the United States had legal, she had not, owing to the interference of this company, actual possession and occupancy.

Following the close of the Revolution and the treaty of 1783, an attempt was made to run a northern boundary for the United States. It looked well on paper. It traversed wild, unexplored territory unknown to either party to the agreement.

"Thus," says Barrows, "the northwest point of the Lake of the Woods was assumed for one bound from which the line was to run, to the northwestern point of the lake and thence 'due west,' to the Mississippi. The clause in the treaty reads thus: 'to the said Lake of the Woods, and thence through the said lake to the most northwestern point thereof, and from thence on a due west course to the river Mississippi.' But the head of the river proved to be a hundred miles or more to the south. So that little prominence in our otherwise straight boundary is the bump of ignorance developed by two nations. The St. Croix was fixed by treaty as the boundary on the northeast, but a special 'Joint Commission' was required in 1794 to determine 'what river is the St. Croix,' and four years afterward this commission called for an addition to their instructions

since their original ones were not broad enough to enable them to determine the true St. Croix."

In 1841 another commission ran a boundary from the head of the St. Croix, by the head of the Connecticut, to the St. Lawrence; thence through the middle of its channel and the middle of the lakes to the outlet of Lake Superior, occupying the whole of seven years. And yet the line had not been carried through Lake Superior to the Lake of the Woods. Finally, in 1818, this was done and an agreement reached, though this line was not on the 49th parallel, from the Lake of the Woods, to the Rocky Mountains, the line that was offered by Great Britain, accepted by one administration, refused by another, and finally adopted instead of "Fifty-four forty or fight." Still the English commission was loath to part with the Mississippi valley. They asked for a right of way to the headwaters of that stream. At the same time the southern limits of their northern possessions did not come within one hundred miles of the source of the Mississippi from whence its waters flow more than three thousand miles to the Gulf of Mexico. The commission, however, abandoned this claim and turned, to stand resolutely on latitude 49 degrees. During negotiations with England, in 1818, a compromise was effected which provided for a joint occupation of Oregon for ten years. In 1827 it was renewed, to run indefinitely, with a provision that it could be terminated by either party on giving one year's notice. The Ashburton-Webster treaty of 1842 fixed the line between the St. Croix and St. Lawrence. In 1846 another commission failed to accomplish results in extending a line to the westward through their inability to agree on the "middle of the channel" between the mainland and Vancouver Island.

Not until 1872 was this latter question decided. It was submitted to the Emperor of Germany as final arbiter. He decided favorably to the claim of the United States. Thus this boundary question was prolonged eighty-

nine years, under eight treaties and fifteen specifications, until final adjustment in its entirety. The Oregon boundary remained in dispute up to 1847. It may here be appropriately remarked that the Joint Boundary Commission of 1818, agreeing on the 49th parallel, might have carried the line to a satisfactory point had they not been stopped by fur traders. Two companies were then attempting to gain possession of the territory.

The expedition of Lewis and Clarke, 1804-6, opened the eyes of England. Jealous lest Americans should gain an advantage, Laroque was sent by the Northwestern Company to sprinkle the Columbia river country with trading posts. But Laroque gained no farther westing than the Mandan Indian village on the Missouri. In 1806 Fraser, having crossed the mountains, made the first English settlement by erecting a post on Fraser Lake. Others soon followed and New Caledonia came into existence. It had remained for daring frontiersmen to open the dramatic contest for possession of Oregon. Diplomats and ministers had dallied and quibbled. Now the contest had become serious and earnest. A German immigrant, John Jacob Astor, was destined to play a prominent part in future strategic movements for this possession. At forty years of age he was established in the fur business on the great lakes. Later he had another post at the mouth of the Columbia river, Astoria, a freight port for furs incoming, and beads and trinkets outgoing. In 1810 he dispatched an expedition of sixty men from St. Louis to the Columbia. Fifteen months after, depleted by death, the survivors reached Astoria. Another company of about the same number arrived by way of Cape Horn some time earlier. Other ships followed, and in 1813 Mr. Astor suffered the loss of the *Lark*, shipwrecked on the Sandwich, now the Hawaiian Islands. Nor was this the worst. Of Mr. Astor's partners, a majority had sold out to the Northwest Fur Company of Montreal, an English organization. Property which Mr.

Astor had valued at \$200,000 had been thrown away for \$40,000. He saw signs of treachery. But so far, despite these handicaps, he had outwitted his competitors. They had planned to forestall him at the mouth of the Columbia. The failure of Laroque had defeated this scheme. Another division of the Northwest Company, in 1811, had attempted to reach there ahead of the sagacious American trader. This party was snowbound and compelled to winter in the mountains. When they eventually arrived Astoria was a reality. The importance of these events is worthy of notice. Had Laroque or the other parties anticipated Astor, strong and cumulative evidence would have been afforded England of prior possession, and this evidence would have been a powerful leverage during the long controversy which followed concerning the northern boundary of Oregon.

Then, too, the defection of Astor's partners who had sold out to the Northwest Company led to an incident in the Oregon Controversy which is significant. Mr. Barrows says:

"The leading partner in it, and the one who afterward led off in its sale, received them (representatives of the Northwest Company) in a friendly and hospitable way, and not as rivals; when they returned from their vain expedition he supplied them, not only with provisions, but with goods for trading purposes up the river, where they established trading huts among the Indians and became rivals of the Americans. Strange to say when the question of priority of occupation and national sovereignty was under discussion at London, fifteen years afterward, the English put in these huts of this returning company, as proof that the English were as early if not earlier in the Columbia than the Americans."

Here is a case in point which eloquently illustrates the supremacy of commercialism over sentimental statesmanship. Astor's partners had turned over the post, practically, to the Northwestern Company. The United States had been solicited by Great Britain, previous to

the War of 1812, to favor the Northwest Company as against Mr. Astor, and this request had been refused. When the war opened England flamboyantly dispatched a naval force to the Columbia under orders "to take and destroy everything American on the Northwest Coast." On the arrival of this fleet in 1813, the commander had the barren satisfaction of running up the English colors and naming the post St. George. Already it had passed into English hands via the Northwest Company.

Bad faith of his partners and the chances of war had, temporarily defeated the plans of Mr. Astor. American interests on that coast were under a cloud. But the United States was destined to win out. The War of 1812 was fairly on. It had been declared on June 12, 1812; the treaty of peace was signed December 14, 1814. It contained this clause materially affecting our interests in Oregon: "All territory, places and possessions whatsoever, taken by either party from the other during the war * * * shall be restored without delay." Did this provision cover Astoria? Apparently the English thought not, for when, in 1817, an American vessel was put in readiness to occupy that post Mr. Bagot, the English minister at Washington, opposed it. Two points are noted in his protest: The post had been sold to the Northwest Company prior to the war; therefore never captured. Secondly, "the territory itself was early taken possession of in his majesty's name, and had since been considered as forming a part of his majesty's domains." But repossession was granted despite the protest. In 1818 the Stars and Stripes again waved over Astoria and the name "St. George" was relegated to the limbo of the obsolete.

But the Oregon Question was not dead; only hibernating. It sprang into life at the behest of the eloquent Rufus Choate. From his seat in the senate he said:

"Keep your eye always open, like the eye of your own eagle, upon the Oregon. Watch

day and night. If any new developments or policy break forth, meet them. If the times change, do you change. New things in a new world. Eternal vigilance is the condition of empire as well as of liberty."

For twenty-seven years the threads of diplomatic delay and circumlocution were spun out concerning the status of Oregon. Theoretically Astoria had been restored to us; practically the Northwest fur traders thronged the land. The English company had built a stockade fort. It looked as if they intended to hold possession of the mouth of the Columbia *vie et armis*. Indian tribes ranged themselves on the side of the English. Their minds had been poisoned; insidious words had been breathed into their ears to the effect that the Americans would steal their lands; the English wanted only to trade with them for furs. And for more than ten years following the treacherous sale of Astoria, there were scarcely any Americans in the country. Greenhow in his "History of Oregon and California," declares that at the period when the Hudson's Bay Company was before parliament, in 1837, asking for renewal of its charter, they "claimed and received the aid and consideration of government for their energy and success in expelling the Americans from the Columbia regions, and forming settlements there, by means of which they were rapidly converting Oregon into a British colony."

Astoria was restored to the United States by the Treaty of Ghent in 1814. Yet in that document there is no allusion made to the Northwest Coast, or in fact, any territory west of the Lake of the Woods. Our instructions to the American plenipotentiaries were to concede nothing to Great Britain south of the forty-ninth parallel. Thus the question was left in abeyance with no defined boundary between English and American territory west of the Lake of the Woods. The southern boundary of Oregon was, also, in doubt. It was not definitely fixed until the Florida Purchase.

Then it was decided that parallel forty-two, on the Pacific, running east from that ocean to the Arkansas, down the river to longitude one hundred; on that meridian south till it strikes the Red river; down the Red river to longitude ninety-four; due south on it to the Sabine river; and down the Sabine to the Gulf of Mexico, should define the southern and western boundaries of the Louisiana Purchase of 1803, which up to that period had remained indefinite. This act fixed, also, the southern boundary of Oregon.

Until 1820 congress remained dormant so far as Oregon interests were concerned. Then it was suggested that a marine expedition be dispatched to guard our interests at the mouth of the Columbia and aid immigration from the United States. Nothing resulted. In 1821 the same question was revived, but again permitted to relapse into desuetude. Mr. Barrows does not use language too strong when he says: "There appeared to be a lack of appreciation of the case, and there was a skepticism and lethargy concerning that half of the union, which have by no means disappeared."

In 1814 the question having been reopened in London Mr. Rush claimed for the United States from the forty-second to the fifty-first parallel. This section would embrace all the waters of the Columbia. Per contra the English demanded possession of the northern half of the Columbia basin. This would have given us, as the northern boundary of Oregon, the Columbia river from a point where it intersects the forty-ninth parallel to its mouth. It is well to examine, at this point, what such a boundary would have meant to Washington. Had it been accepted there would, probably, never have been any state of Washington, at least, not as subsequently defined. It would have meant the loss of the following territory, comprised in the counties of Klickitat, Skamia, Cowlitz, Clark, Wahkiakum, Pacific, Chehalis, Mason, Lewis, Pierce, Jefferson, Clallam, Kitsap, King, Snohomish, Skagit, Whatcom, Yakima, Kitt-

tas, Chelan, Okanogan and Ferry, a territory comprising forty-three thousand, seven hundred and sixteen square miles, two-thirds of the area of the present state of Washington.

Thus remained the status of the dispute until 1828. Joint occupancy had now continued ten years. It must be conceded that the country, owing to this provision, was now numerically British. And English ministers were eager to avail themselves of the advantages of this fact. They said: "In the interior of the territory in question the subjects of Great Britain have had, for many years, numerous settlements and trading posts—several of these posts on the tributary streams of the Columbia, several upon the Columbia itself, some to the northward and others to the southward of that river. * * * In the whole of the territory in question the citizens of the United States have not a single settlement or trading post. They do not use that river, either for the purpose of transmitting or receiving any produce of their own to or from other parts of the world."

Yet why was this the condition in Oregon at that period? Simply because the aggressiveness of the Northwestern Company had opposed American colonization and fought each and every advance made by our pioneers, commercially and otherwise. Nor can it be denied that for many years Oregon was unappreciated by the east. To-day it appears, to unreflecting minds, an extravagant boast to say that only one-fifth of the domain of the United States lies east of the Mississippi river. And yet the statement is true. Only in 1854 did the initial railway gain the banks of the Father of Waters—at Rock Island. From there progress to the northwest was, for many years, slow, perilous and discouraging. Truly, it was a difficult matter for Oregon to assert herself. In 1828 an "Oregon wave" had swept over congress, amid considerable feverish interest and prolonged eloquence. Protracted debate was had on a bill to survey the territory west of the

mountains between 42 degrees and 54 degrees 40 minutes, garrison the land and extend over it the laws of the United States. The measure was defeated, again the question slumbered.

But the daring American pioneers of the west were by no means idle. Unconsciously they were accomplishing far more toward a final settlement of the "Oregon Question" than all the tape-bound documents sleeping in the pigeon-holes of English parliamentary and American congressional archives. Of these pioneers Captain Bonneville should not pass unnoticed. He was of the army, and with one hundred of his men he made a two years' hunting, trapping and fur-trading expedition, from the Missouri to the Colorado, and thence to the Columbia. In 1832 Nathaniel J. Wyeth organized a company of twenty-two persons, in Massachusetts, for western exploration. Enthusiastic descriptions of Oregon, written by Hall J. Kelly, had contributed greatly to awaken this interest among the scholarly young men who formed Wyeth's party. On July 4, 1832, they had arrived at Lewis' Fork of the Columbia. Among them were sickness, disappointment and insubordination. Here the company divided. Several left to return east; among them Jacob and John, brothers of Captain Wyeth. Nathaniel Wyeth and his remaining companions reached Snake river, and one hundred miles north of Salt Lake, established a trading post. He was ruined by the ever aggressive Hudson's Bay Company, which placed a rival post, Fort Boise, below Fort Hall. British ministers had impudently declared that Oregon was settled by Englishmen; that Americans had no trading posts within its limits. And why not? Read the following from Mr. Wyeth's memoir to congress:

"Experience has satisfied me that the entire weight of this company (Hudson Bay) will be made to bear on any trader who shall attempt to prosecute his business within its reach. * * * No sooner does an American start in this region than one of these trading parties

is put in motion. A few years will make the country west of the mountains as completely English as they can desire."

To the same congressional committee William A. Slocum, in a report, goes on record as follows: "No individual enterprise can compete with this immense foreign monopoly established in our waters. * * * The Indians are taught to believe that no vessels but the Company's ships are allowed to trade in the river, and most of them are afraid to sell their skins but at Vancouver or Fort George."

Small wonder that at this time there were less than two hundred Americans west of the Rockies. And Canadian law, by act of parliament, was extended throughout the region of the Columbia. Theoretically it was joint occupation; practically British monopoly. So late as 1844 the *British and Foreign Review* said, brutally: "The interests of the company are of course adverse to colonization.* * * The fur trade has been hitherto the only channel for the advantageous investments of capital in those regions."

Truly the Hudson's Bay Company had adopted a policy of "multiplication, division and silence." Because meat and beef conduced to pastoral settlements, so late as 1836, the company opposed the introduction of cattle. One of the missionaries stationed at Moose Factory has written this: "A plan which I had devised for educating and training to some acquaintance with agriculture native children, was disallowed. * * * A proposal made for forming a small Indian village near Moose Factory was not acceded to; and instead, permission only given to attempt the location of one or two old men, no longer fit for engaging in the chase, it being carefully and distinctly stated, by Sir George Simpson, that the company would not give them even a spade toward commencing this mode of life."

In 1836 when Dr. Marcus Whitman and his party were entering Oregon, J. K. Townsend, a naturalist sent from Philadelphia to collect

specimens of fauna and flora, said to him at Walla Walla: "The company will be glad to have you in the country, and your influence to improve their servants and their native wives and children. As to the Indians you have come to teach they do not want them to be any more enlightened. The company now have absolute control over them, and that is all they require."

And right here is the crux of the differences between the United States and England concerning the territory of Oregon. It was the aim of the former to develop, improve and civilize the country; it was the expressed determination of the latter to keep it in darkness and savagery. For in North America the Hudson's Bay Company was England and English statesmen were under the complete domination of this company's abject commercialism. It has pleased modern English writers to describe Americans as "a nation of shop-keepers." But throughout the whole Oregon controversy the United States stood for progress and civilization; England for the long night of ignorance and barbarism—for profit. Summed up by Mr. Barrows the relations to Oregon of the two countries were as follows:

"The Americans struck Oregon just where the English failed, in the line of settlements and civilization. One carried in the single man and the other the family; one, his traps and snares, the other his seed wheat and oats and potatoes; one counted his muskrat nests, and the other his hills of corn; one shot an Indian for killing a wild animal out of season; and the other paid bounty on the wolf and bear; one took his newspaper from the dog-mail twenty-four or thirty-six months from date, and the other carried in the printing press; one hunted and traded for what he could carry out of the country, the other planted and builded for what he could leave in it for his children. In short the English trader ran his birch and batteaux up the streams and around the lakes to bring out furs and peltries, while the American

immigrant hauled in with his rude wagon, the nineteenth century and came back loaded with Oregon for the American union."

In 1840 the flow of American immigration into Oregon, especially the missionaries, Lee, Whitman and Parker, alarmed the Hudson's Bay Company. It strenuously opposed the advent of wagons and carriages. Immigrants were lied to at Fort Hall; were told that it would be impossible to proceed farther on wheels. It is recorded that on this account many of them reached Dr. Whitman's mission in a deplorably destitute condition. But all the artifices of the company could not check the hegira from the east. It is reserved for another chapter to relate the experiences of these pioneers. We have to do here, mainly, with the final settlement of the great "Oregon Question" between England and the United States—the political struggle for sovereignty.

In 1843 Sir George Simpson, governor of the Hudson's Bay Company, who had made a tour of the continent, challenged us in these words: "The United States will never possess more than a nominal jurisdiction, nor long possess even that, on the west side of the Rocky Mountains. And supposing the country to be divided tomorrow to the entire satisfaction of the most unscrupulous patriot in the union, I challenge congress to bring my prediction and its power to the test by imposing the Atlantic tariff on the ports of the Pacific."

Thus the great international question of tariff was brought into the Oregon Controversy. But we must not jump to the conclusion that Sir George was without some foundation for his vaporous remarks. At that time the Hudson's Bay Company had twenty-three posts and five trading stations in the northwest; it had absorbed ten rival companies, not leaving one American or Russian, and had been the means of putting to rout seven immigrant expeditions seeking homes in Oregon.

The Oregon boundary question was still in dispute. But those Americans familiar with

the subject were destined to temporary disappointment. In 1827 it had been referred, through a convention, to the King of the Netherlands as arbiter. Both parties to the dispute had rejected his decision in 1831. Five efforts had been made to adjust the boundary by President Jackson, and five failures had resulted. The administration of President Van Buren closed with the matter still unsettled. In 1842 Lord Ashburton came from London to negotiate a boundary treaty with Daniel Webster, secretary of state. A certain boundary treaty was negotiated, August 9, 1842, the two ministers signed it; it was ratified by the senate on the 25th; by the Queen soon after, proclaimed on November 10, 1842—and the Oregon boundary was not in it. Nothing official whatever alluding to Oregon was found therein. The only boundary touched was one "beginning at the monument at the source of the river St. Croix," terminating at the Rocky Mountains on the forty-seventh parallel. Little wonder that sectional feeling developed in the far west.

Dr. Marcus Whitman, whose connection with the "Oregon Question" is treated in another chapter, had arrived in Washington too late for any effectual pleas for consideration of the matter in the treaty just signed. Still, as Mr. Barrows says, "The pressure of Oregon into the Ashburton treaty would probably have done one of three things, prevented the treaty altogether, excluded the United States from Oregon, or produced a war. Delay and apparent defeat were the basis of our real success, and the great work of Marcus Whitman, by his timely presence at Washington, was in making the success sure."

With Oregon left out the Ashburton treaty had been ratified. The outlook was, indeed, gloomy. As a reflex of the insidious teachings of the Hudson's Bay Company the following extract from a speech delivered by Mr. McDuffie in the United States senate is interesting. He said:

What is the character of this country? Why, as I understand it, that seven hundred miles this side of the Rocky Mountains is uninhabitable, where rain scarcely ever falls—a barren and sandy soil—mountains totally impassable except in certain parts, where there were gaps or depressions, to be reached only by going some hundreds of miles out of the direct course. Well, now, what are we going to do in a case like this? How are you going to apply steam? Have you made anything like an estimate of the cost of a railroad running from here to the mouth of the Columbia? Why, the wealth of the Indies would be insufficient. You would have to tunnel through mountains five or six hundred miles in extent. * * * Of what use will this be for agricultural purposes? I would not, for that purpose, give a pinch of snuff for the whole territory. I wish it was an impassable barrier to secure us against the intrusion of others. * * * If there was an embankment of even five feet to be removed, I would not consent to expend five dollars to remove that embankment to enable our population to go there. I thank God for his mercy in placing the Rocky Mountains there.

At the time this speech was being delivered Dr. Marcus Whitman was on his way from Oregon with "the facts in the case," information destined to shed a flood of intelligence on a rather benighted congress. And, in reality, our country was rapidly nearing the end of this interminable controversy. An area of territory sixty-three times the size of Massachusetts and four times as large as Great Britain and Ireland was about to come under the protecting ægis of the United States government. The Hudson's Bay Company had declared, through its emissaries, that a wagon trip to Oregon was an impossibility. The same sentiment had been voiced in the United States senate. It remained for Dr. Whitman to prove the falsity of such an audacious statement. He led a party of two hundred wagons through to his mission on the mouth of the Columbia, arriving in October, 1843. And this, too, against vigorous opposition from the Hudson's Bay Company, at Fort Hall. Then the people began to manifest a lively interest in the question. This interest had been stimulated in December, 1842, by a message from President Tyler, in which he said: "The tide of population which has reclaimed what was so lately an unbroken wilderness in

more contiguous regions, is preparing to flow over those vast districts which stretch from the Rocky Mountains to the Pacific Ocean. In advance of the acquirements of individual rights sound policy dictates that every effort should be resorted to by the two governments to settle their respective claims." January 8, 1843, congress received news that Dr. Whitman had made good his claim, and reached his destination, with wagons, in Oregon. Party spirit, for there were two parties to the Oregon Controversy, aside from the British, ran high. Dr. Winthrop said: "For myself, certainly, I believe that we have as good a title to the whole twelve degrees of latitude," i. e., up to 54 degrees 40 minutes. Senator Thomas Benton voiced the prevailing sentiment of the time in these words: "Let the emigrants go on and carry their rifles. We want thirty thousand rifles in the valley of the Oregon; they will make all quiet there, in the event of a war with Great Britain for the dominion of that country. The war, if it come, will not be topical; it will not be confined to Oregon, but will embrace the possessions of the two powers throughout the globe. Thirty thousand rifles on the Oregon will annihilate the Hudson's Bay Company and drive them off our continent and quiet the Indians."

Rufus Choate spoke for peace. He was followed by pacificatory utterances from others. Still, there was sufficient vitality in the "Fifty-four forty or fight" to elect President Polk on such a campaign issue. The population of Oregon at the close of 1844 was estimated by Mr. Greenhow at more than three thousand. The Indian agent for the government, Mr. White, placed it at about four thousand; Mr. Hines said: "In 1845 it increased to nearly three thousand souls, with some two thousand to three thousand head of cattle." The west was warm with zeal and anticipation. In the house of representatives Mr. Owen, of Indiana, said: "Oregon is our land of promise. Oregon is our land of destination. 'The finger of nature'—

such were once the words of the gentleman from Massachusetts (J. Q. Adams) in regard to this country,—'points that way,' two thousand Americans are already dwelling in her valleys, five thousand more * * * will have crossed the mountains before another year rolls round." It was the opinion of the senator from Illinois, Mr. Semple, that ten thousand would cross the Rocky Mountains the following year.

At last a resolution was introduced in congress "affirming Oregon to be part and parcel of the territory of the United States from 42 degrees to 54 degrees, 40 minutes, and that notice should be given at once to terminate the joint occupation of it." It was held on the floor of the house that "no doubts now remain in the minds of American statesmen that the government of the United States held a clear and unquestionable title to the whole of the Oregon territory."

In the region at this time the Hudson's Bay Company had about thirty "trading posts." Really they were forts and powerful auxiliaries to an internece war. Seven thousand citizens of the United States were in the same country. The question of another war with England had become a live and important issue. To have stood solidly for 54 degrees, 40 minutes, would have meant war, and as one gentleman expressed it, "a war that might have given the whole of Oregon to England and Canada to the United States." During forty days the question of giving notice to England of discontinuance of joint occupancy was discussed in the house. It was carried by a vote of one hundred and sixty-three to fifty-four. The struggle in the senate was longer. An idea of the engrossing nature of the Oregon topic may be gleaned from the fact that three score bills and resolutions were kept in abeyance on the calendar for future action. Daniel Webster prophesied that war would not result; that the incident would be closed by compromise and that the compromise

would be on the boundary line of the forty-ninth parallel. The attitude of the two countries was this: We had offered forty-nine degrees from the mountains to the Pacific ocean, not once, but several times; England had offered forty-nine degrees from the mountains to the Columbia, and by that stream to the sea. A comparatively narrow triangle of land only lay between the demands of England and concessions of the United States. Most excellent grounds for a compromise. April 23, 1846, the notice passed the house by a vote of forty-two to ten, with important amendments strongly suggestive to both governments to adjust all differences amicably. No one longer feared war.

From the point on the forty-ninth parallel of north latitude where the boundry laid down in existing treaties and conventions between the United States and Great Britian terminates, the line of boundary between the territories of the United States and those of her Britannic Majesty shall be continued westward along said forty-ninth parallel of north latitude to the middle

of the channel which separates the continent from Vancouver's Island, and thence southerly through the middle of the said channel, and of Fucca's Strait, to the Pacific ocean: Provided, however, that the navigation of the whole of the said channel and straits south of the forty-ninth parallel of north latitude, remain free and open to both parties.

Thus reads the first article of the final boundary treaty between England and the United States, so far as concerns Oregon. But to mould it into this form and sign the same, fifty-four years, two months and six days had been required by the two countries. On July 17, 1846, the document, previously ratified, was exchanged in London between the two governments. But Captain Robert Gray, of Boston, had discovered the Columbia river May 11, 1792, and fully established a United States title to the country which it drains. It remained yet for a boundary commission, in 1857, to run the line. The first meeting of the commission was held July 27, of the same year.

CHAPTER IV.

TRAGEDY OF WHITMANS' MISSION.

"Who will respond to go beyond the Rocky Mountains and carry the Book of Heaven?"

This was the startling question asked by President Fisk, of Wilbraham College. It was an editorial inquiry published in the Christian Advocate in March, 1833. Yet this ringing call for spiritual assistance was not initiative on the part of President Fisk. A Macedonian cry had been voiced by four Flathead Indians, of the tribe of Nez Perces, or Pierced-noses. They had come down to St. Louis from the headwaters of the Columbia, the Snake, Lewis or Clarke's rivers, far to westward of the

Rocky Mountains. They were strangers in a strange land; almost as singular in dress, speech and accoutrements to the citizens of St. Louis as would be visitors to us from the planet Mars. Yet in their distant teepees among the western foothills of the Rockies, these four chiefs had heard of the "White Man's Book" from eager, pushing, tireless and resourceful pioneers who had followed the trail made by Lewis and Clarke. Alone and unassisted by government appropriation, they had followed the same course down the Missouri and the Father of Waters three thousand

miles to St. Louis. This was in 1832. The peculiar mission of these Indians was the opening act of the Whitman tragedy. Mr. Barrows says: "The massacre ran riot through eight days, and Dr. Marcus Whitman and wife, of the American Board, and thirteen or more associates, were savagely killed on the 29th of November, 1847, and days following. It was the bloody baptism of Oregon, by the like of which the most of the American states have come to form the union."

At the period of the arrival of these four Nez Perce chiefs Indians were not an uncommon sight in St. Louis. At certain seasons the suburbs of the city were fringed with teepees and wickiups. So, at first, but little attention was paid to them, otherwise than to note their strange dress and unknown dialect. It is not difficult to gather how they had learned of the White Man's Book. Their own rude eloquence addressed to General William Clarke at parting conveys this information. After a long time passed in the city, after two of them had gone to the happy hunting ground, the survivors made their desires known, and it appears their request was, perforce, denied. Translation of the Bible into an Indian dialect is not the work of a few days or months. The two remaining Indians decided to return home; their mission a failure. The pathos of their complaint is in the spirit, if not the words, of one of the chiefs in his farewell speech to General Clarke:

"I come to you over a trail of many moons from the setting sun. You were the friend of my fathers who have all gone the long way. I come with one eye partly opened, for more light for my people who sit in darkness. I go back with both eyes closed. How can I go back blind to my blind people? I made my way to you with strong arms, through many enemies and strange lands, that I might carry back much to them. I go back with both arms broken and empty. The two fathers who came with us—the braves of many winters and wars

—we leave here by your great waters and wigwam. They were tired in many moons and their moccasins wore out. My people sent me to get the White Man's Book of Heaven. You took me to where you allow your women to dance, as we do not ours, and the Book was not there. You took me to where they worshipped the great spirit with candles, and the Book was not there. You shewed me the images of good spirits and pictures of the good land beyond, but the Book was not amnog them to tell us the way. I am going back the long, sad trail to my people of the dark land. You make my feet heavy with burdens of gifts, and my moccasins will grow old in carrying them, but the Book is not among them. When I tell my poor, blind people, after one more snow, in the big council, that I did not bring the Book, no word will be spoken by our old men or by our young braves. One by one they will rise up and go out in silence. My people will die in darkness, and they will go on the long path to the other hunting grounds. No white man will go with them and no White Man's Book to make the way plain. I have no more words."

Of this utter failure to secure a copy of the Bible, Mr. Barrows says, pertinently:

"In what was then a Roman Catholic city it was not easy to do this, and officers only were met. It has not been the policy or practice of that church to give the Bible to the people, whether Christian or pagan. They have not thought it wise or right. Probably no Christian enterprises in all the centuries have shown more self-sacrificing heroism, foreseen suffering and intense religious devotion than the laborers of that church, from 1520, to give its type of Christianity to the natives of North America. But it was oral, ceremonial and pictorial. In the best of their judgment, and in the depths of their convictions, they did not think it best to rудuce native tongues to written languages and the Scriptures to the vernacular of any tribe."

But the eloquence of this speech had fallen on appreciative ears. A young clerk in General's Clarke's office, who had heard the sad plaint of the chief, wrote to George Catlin, in Pittsburg, historian and painter, an account of the scene. Thereafter events moved rapidly; the seed was sown and the harvest was about to be fulfilled. One Indian only lived to return to his people, without the Book, but it cannot be said that his mission was a failure. The editorial appeal of President Fisk produced results. Measures were at once taken by the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, and the Methodist Board of Missions to send missionaries to Oregon. Revs. Jason and David Lee were pioneers in this scriptural crusade. They went under appointment of the Methodist Board. They were followed the next year by Revs. Samuel Parker and Marcus Whitman, M. D., sent by the American Board of Commissioners. In the summer of 1835 the latter arrived at the American rendezvous on Green river. Accompanied by a body of Nez Perces, from which people the four chiefs had gone to St. Louis, Rev. Mr. Parker went to Walla Walla and on to Vancouver. And with him he carried the "Book." Dr. Whitman returned to the states the same fall, married Narcissa Prentice, and organized an outfit with which he returned, with his bride, to Oregon, arriving at Walla Walla in September, 1836.

The question as to whether or no Dr. Whitman "saved Oregon to the United States" will remain forever a question of casuistry. Events *might* have shaped themselves as they subsequently did, had Whitman not made his long midwinter ride to Washington, D. C., to lay his facts and fears before the president. Everything *might* have resulted in the retention by the United States of all of Oregon south of the 49th parallel, had no warning cry come from the far northwest, a culverin shot announcing the attempt of England to seize the country, not only by force of majority colonization, but

through artifices of the Hudson's Bay Company. At a dinner in Waiilatpu, attended by Dr. Whitman, news was received that a colony of English, one hundred and forty strong, were then near Fort Colville, three hundred and fifty miles up the Columbia. A young priest leaped to his feet, threw his cap into the air and cried: "Hurrah for Oregon! America is too late and we have got the country!"

This is but one of the many significant signs witnessed by Whitman. He was a man of foresight; he had seen and realized the wealth, position and future possibilities of Oregon as had no other American at that period. And he rode on to Washington and told his story. It will be read in the preceding chapter that not until he had done so did the American congress act. Of the personality of Dr. Whitman one who knew him contributes the following picture:

"Marcus Whitman once seen, and in our family circle, telling of his one business—he had but one—was a man not to be forgotten by the writer. He was of medium height, more compact than spare, a stout shoulder, and large head not much above it, covered with stiff, iron gray hair, while his face carried all the moustache and whiskers that four months had been able to put on it. He carried himself awkwardly, though perhaps courteously enough for trappers, Indians, mules and grizzlies, his principal company for six years. He seemed built as a man for whom more stock had been furnished than worked in symmetrically and gracefully. There was nothing peculiarly quick in his motion or speech, and no trace of a fanatic; but under control of a thorough knowledge of his business, and with deep, ardent convictions about it, he was a profound enthusiast. A willful resolution and a tenacious earnestness would impress you as making the man."

Sordid motives have been attributed to Dr. Whitman's efforts in behalf of Oregon. One writer has assumed that his sole object was to

secure continuance of his little mission at Waiilatpu. But there is abundance of evidence that his ideas were of broader scope than this. Let it be noted that efforts to depreciate Whitman suddenly ceased as late as 1891. That year there was found in the archives of Washington, D. C., a letter from him proposing a bill for a line of forts from the Kansas river to the Willamette. In the Walla Walla Union-Journal of August 15, 1891, the letter was first published. It has been reproduced in Dr. O. W. Nixon's work, "How Marcus Whitman Saved Oregon."

To the Hon. James W. Porter, Secretary of War:
Sir:—In compliance with the request you did me the honor to make last winter while at Washington, I herewith transmit to you the synopsis of a bill, which, if it could be adopted, would, according to my experience and observation, prove highly conducive to the best interests of the United States generally; to Oregon, where I have resided for more than seven years as a missionary, and to the Indian tribes that inhabit the intermediate country.

The government will doubtless for the first time be apprised through you, and by means of this communication, of the immense migration of families to Oregon, which has taken place this year. I have, since our interview, been instrumental in piloting across the route described, in the accompanying bill, and which is the only eligible wagon road, no less than _____ families, consisting of one thousand persons of both sexes, with their wagons, amounting in all to one hundred and twenty-six; six hundred and ninety-four oxen and seven hundred and seventy-three loose cattle.

Your familiarity with the government's policy, duties and interests, render it unnecessary for me to more than hint at the several objects intended by the enclosed bill, and any enlargements upon the topics here suggested as inducements to its adoption, would be quite superfluous, if not impertinent. The very existence of such a system as the one above recommended suggests the utility of postoffices and mail arrangements, which it is the wish of all who now live in Oregon to have granted them, and I need only add that the contracts for this purpose will be readily taken at reasonable rates for transporting the mail across from Missouri to the mouth of the Columbia in forty days, with fresh horses at each of the contemplated posts. The ruling policy proposed, regards the Indians as the police of the country, who are to be relied upon to keep the peace, not only for themselves, but to repel lawless white men and prevent banditti, under the solitary guidance of the superintendent of the several posts, aided by a well-

directed system to induce the punishment of crimes. It will only be after the failure of these means to procure the delivery or punishment of violent, lawless and savage acts of aggression, that a band or tribe should be regarded as conspirators against the peace, or punished accordingly by force of arms.

Hoping that these suggestions may meet your approbation, and conduce to the future interests of our growing country, I have the honor to be, Honorable sir, your obedient servant,

MARCUS WHITMAN.

Certainly it is reasoning from slender, unsubstantial premises to assert that the great influence exerted upon President Tyler and Secretary Webster by Whitman was founded on so slight a pretext as saving to him, personally, the humble mission at Waiilatpu. Whitman must have been a man with "an idea," larger than that to have commanded respect from the ablest statesmen of his day; to have crystallized public sentiment into a desire for the whole of Oregon; to have smelted patriotism into the heraldic proclamation of defiance to England, "Fifty-four forty or fight."

If Whitman were purely selfish, why should he have announced his intention, in 1843, of personally conducting a large train across the mountains? Security of his mission did not depend on this. On the contrary the advance of civilization, with attendant churches, would tend to do away entirely with missions to the Indians.

As we approach the melancholy close of Dr. Whitman's varied career as explorer, missionary and statesman, one can not fail to be impressed with a feeling that less devotion to a patriotic sense of duty would have conduced to his personal safety. Two antagonists were arrayed against him and his political, as well as his spiritual, plans; primarily the Hudson's Bay Company, and the Indians, indirectly influenced by the same commercial corporation. The policy of the company was to keep the country in the condition of a vast game preserve for the purpose of breeding fur-bearing animals. Naturally this pleased the Indians. It was directly in line with their mode of life. The pol-

icy of American colonization was symbolized by the axe and the plow; complete demolition of profitable hunting grounds. And of this latter policy Dr. Whitman was high priest and propagandist.

Since the discovery of America Indian wars have been like

"Freedom's battle, once begun,
Bequeathed by bleeding sire to son."

In a letter written by Washington to Jay, in 1794, the first president says: "There does not remain a doubt in the mind of any well-informed person in this country, not shut against conviction, that all the difficulties we encounter with the Indians, their hostilities, the murders of helpless women and innocent children along our frontiers, result from the conduct of the agents of Great Britain in this country." Historical justice demands, however, that we assign the primary cause of the Whitman massacre to the entangling circumstances of the Indians on the Columbia, under two rival peoples and conflicting policies. Also the general character of the Indians as uncivilized and superstitious, must be duly considered. Before the tragedy, as since, many Americans were cruel, deceitful and aggressive in their treatment of the unsophisticated savage. Those who have philosophically watched the trend of current events in the past twenty-five years need not be told that more than one Indian outbreak can be directly traced to low cupidity and peculation among our government officials. To a certain extent this cruelty and deception had been practiced upon the Indians by lawless white men prior to the Whitman massacre. Today we can not come into court with clean hands for the purpose of accusing the English pioneers of Oregon. If their policy was one designed to check the march of western civilization, it was certainly devoid of the sometimes satanic cruelty shown by Americans towards the Indians.

We now come to the savage details of the

Whitman tragedy and the immediate cause of the outbreak. Undoubtedly this will be found to lie in the innate superstition of the savage, educated or uneducated. Following the return of Whitman from Washington, in 1843, the Indians in the vicinity of the mission at Waiilatpu were restless and insubordinate. There is evidence that at this period Whitman scented danger. He contemplated removal to The Dalles for safety, and had even gone so far as to arrange for the purchase of the Methodist Mission at that point. Two personal enemies were arrayed against him; Tamsuky, a Cayuse chief, and Joe Lewis. The latter was a sullen, revengeful half-breed, one who had wandered to the mission, been befriended by the doctor, and secretly became the head center of a murderous plot.

Measles became epidemic among the Indians during the summer of 1847, introduced among the Cayuse tribe by immigrants. It was Indian medical practice to treat all fevers by placing the patient in a sweat-house, followed by a bath in ice-cold water. Under such ignorant ministrations many of the patients, of course, expired. They died, too, under the medical attendance of Dr. Whitman, whose utmost vigilance could not save his patients from the sweat-house and the fatal douche. It was at this critical period that the treacherous Lewis circulated reports that the doctor was poisoning instead of healing his patients. Lewis affirmed that he had overheard Whitman and Spalding plotting to obtain possession of the country. It was finally decided by some of the influential chiefs of the tribe to demand of Dr. Whitman a test case of his professional skill. An Indian woman afflicted with the measles was given in his charge. The terrible alternative, secretly decided upon, was this: Should the woman recover, all would be peace; should she die the Indians were to kill all the missionaries.

Of this direful plot Whitman was apprised by Istikus, a Umatilla friend. The doctor

treated the story with levity. Not so Mrs. Whitman. With the sensitive intuition of woman, she fully comprehended the dread significance of Istikus' story, and, though intrepid by nature, the heroine of a dangerous pioneer journey across the continent, she became alarmed, and was in tears for the first time since the death of her child eight years before. Dr. Whitman reassured her the best he could, and renewed his promise to move down the river. It was too late. On the fatal 29th of November, 1847, great numbers of Tamsuky's adherents were in the vicinity of Waiilatpu. Their sinister presence added to the alarm of Mrs. Whitman. Survivors of the massacre said that the hills were black with Indians looking down upon the scene. About one o'clock in the afternoon of the 29th, while Dr. Whitman was reading, a number of Indians entered his room, and, having attracted his attention, one of them, said to have been Tamchas, buried his hatchet in the head of his benefactor. Another savage, Telaukait, one who had received nothing but kindness, beat the face to a pulp. Bloody work, thus began, was speedily followed with relentless brutality. None of the white men, scattered and unsuspecting, could offer adequate assistance. They were quickly shot down with the exception of such as were remote. Five men escaped. After incredible suffering they finally reached a place of safety. Mrs. Whitman was the only woman who suffered death. Other women were outraged, and children, boys and girls, held in captivity several days. William McBean, the Hudson's Bay Company's agent, at Fort Walla Walla, refused to harbor Mr. Hall, who had escaped as far as the fort, and he subsequently perished. A courier was despatched by McBean to Vancouver, but this man did not even warn the people at The Dalles of danger. Happily they were unmolested. So soon as James Douglas, then chief factor in the place of Dr. Whitman, heard of the massacre, he sent Peter Skeen Ogden, with a force, to rescue the survivors. Ogden exhibited a com-

mendable zeal and efficiency, and by the expenditure of several hundred dollars, ransomed forty-seven women and children.

Following are the names of the victims of this outbreak; the people slaughtered during the eight days of murderous riot: Marcus Whitman, Narcissa Whitman, John Sager, Francis Sager, Crockett Brewley, Isaac Gillen, James Young and Rogers, Kimball, Sales, Marsh, Saunders, Hoffman and Hall. Afterwards there was found on the site of the massacre a lock of long, fair hair, which was, undoubtedly taken from the head of Mrs. Whitman. Among the relics of this tragedy, in Whitman College, it is now preserved. An account of the escape of Mr. Osborne was published a number of years ago. It is a graphic description of the horrors of the event, and from it we take the following extracts:

As the guns fired and the yells commenced I leaned my head upon the bed and committed myself and family to my maker. My wife removed the loose floor. I dropped under the floor with my sick family in their night clothes, taking only two woolen sheets, a piece of bread and some cold mush, and pulled the floor over us. In five minutes the room was full of Indians, but they did not discover us. The roar of guns, the yells of the savages, and the crash of clubs and knives, and the groans of the dying continued until dark. We distinctly heard the dying groans of Mrs. Whitman, Mr. Rogers and Francis, till they died away one after the other. We heard the last words of Mr. Rogers in a slow voice, calling, "Come, Lord Jesus, come quickly."

Soon after this I removed the floor and we went out. We saw the white face of Francis by the door. It was warm, as we laid our hand upon it, but he was dead. I carried my two youngest children, who were sick, and my wife held on to my clothes in her great weakness. We had all been sick with measles. Two infants had died. She had not left her bed for six weeks till that day, when she stood up a few minutes. The naked, painted Indians were dancing scalp dance around a large fire at a little distance. There seemed no hope for us and we knew not which way to go, but bent our steps toward Fort Walla Walla. A dense, cold fog shut out every star and the darkness was complete. We could see no trail and not even the hand before the face. We had to feel out the trail with our feet. My wife almost fainted, but staggered along. Mill Creek, which we had to wade, was high with late rains and came up to the waist. My wife in her great weakness came night washing down, but held to my clothes. I

braced myself with a stick, holding a child in one arm. I had to cross five times for the children. The water was icy cold and the air freezing some. Staggering along about two miles Mrs. Osborne fainted and could go no further, and we hid ourselves in the brush of the Walla Walla river, not far below the lodges of Tamsuky, a chief who was very active at the commencement of the butchery. We were thoroughly wet, and the cold, fog-like snow was about us. The cold mud was partially frozen as we crawled, feeling our way into the dark brush. We could see nothing the darkness was so extreme. I spread one wet sheet down on the frozen ground; wife and children crouched upon it. I covered the other over them. I thought they must soon perish as they were shaking and their teeth rattling with cold. I kneeled down and commended us to our Maker. The day finally dawned and I could see Indians riding furiously up and down the trail. Sometimes they would come close to the brush and our blood would warm and the shaking would stop from fear for a moment. The day seemed a week. I expected every moment my wife would breathe her last. Tuesday night we felt our way to the trail and staggered along to Sutucks Nima (Dog Creek), which we waded as we did the other creek, and kept on about two miles, when my wife fainted and could go no farther. Crawled into the brush and frozen mud to shake and suffer on from hunger and cold, and without sleep. The children, too, wet and cold, called incessantly for food, but the shock of groans and yells at first so frightened them that they did not speak loud. Wednesday night wife was too weak to stand. I took our second child and started for Walla Walla; had to wade the Touchet; stopped frequently in the brush from weakness; had not recovered from measles. Heard a horseman pass and repass as I lay concealed in the willows. Have since learned it was Mr. Spalding. Reached Fort Walla Walla after daylight; begged Mr. McBean for horses to go to my family, for food, blankets and clothing to take to them, and to take care of my child till I could bring my family in should I live to find them alive. Mr. McBean told me I could not bring my family to his fort. Mr. Hall came in on Monday night, but he could not have an American in his fort, and he had him put over the Columbia river; that he could not let me have horses or anything for my wife or children, and I must go on to Umatilla. I insisted on bringing my family to the fort, but he refused; said he would not let us in. I next begged the priest to show pity, as my wife and children must perish and the Indians, undoubtedly, kill me, but with no success.

There were many priests at the fort. Mr. McBean gave me breakfast but I saved most of it for my family. Providentially Mr. Stanley, an artist, came in from Colville, and narrowly escaped the Indians by telling them he was "Alain," H. B., meaning that his name was Alain and that he was a Hudson's Bay Company employe. He let me have his two horses, some food he had left from Revs. Ellis' and Walker's mission;

also a cap, a pair of socks, a shirt and handkerchief, and Mr. McBean *furnished an Indian who proved most faithful*, and Thursday night we started back, taking my child, but with a sad heart that I could not find mercy at the hands of God. The Indian guided me in the thick darkness to where I supposed I had left my dear wife and children. We could see nothing and dared not call aloud. Daylight came and I was exposed to Indians, but we continued to search till I was about to give up in despair, when the Indian discovered one of the twigs I had broken as a guide in coming out to the trail. Following this he soon found my wife and children still alive. I distributed what little food and clothing I had and we started for the Umatilla, the guide leading the way to a ford.

Mr. Osborne and family went to Williamette Valley where they lived many years, as honored members of the community, though Mrs. Osborne never entirely regained her health from the dreadful experiences incident to the massacre and escape.

The most ingenious casuistry will fail to palliate the heartlessness of Mr. McBean. At the present day when charity, chivalry, nay, self-sacrifice to aid the suffering meet with heartiest approval from nearly all civilized nations, it is difficult to conceive of such base motives as appear to have actuated him. That he reflected the baser qualities of the Hudson's Bay Company's policy, no one can reasonably deny. It seemed necessary to him to show the Indians that so far from reprobating their conduct the representative of the company was in sympathy, if not in actual collusion with the savage conspirators. McBean's attitude on this occasion stands forth as one of the darkest chapters in the history of the Hudson's Bay Company's "joint occupancy" with Americans of the territory of Oregon.

If further proof were wanted of the apparent understanding between the Indians and the company the case of the artist who gave his name as "Alain," representing himself as connected with the interests of the Hudson's Bay Company is before us. Refusal of assistance to Mr. Osborne by the priests at Fort Walla Walla is readily understood. Their tenure of spiritual office was dependent on the company. Their

heartless action was not based on theological antagonism. No difference of creed entered into the matter. They were guided simply by personal interest; they were but another form of the abject creatures to which the Hudson's Bay Company sought to reduce all their dependents. But in the annals of American history there is no more pathetic recital than the story of Osborne's and Hall's rejection at the English fort to which they had fled for shelter.

A less distressing case of a few weeks later is presented in the following extract from some reminiscences of Mrs. Catherine Pringle, formerly of Colfax. Mrs. Pringle was one of the Sager children, adopted by Doctor and Mrs. Whitman. The story of the "Christmas dinner" which follows was given by her to the Commoner, of Colfax, in 1893:

The Christmas of 1847 was celebrated in the midst of an Indian village where the American families who kept the day were hostages, whose lives were in constant danger. There is something tragically humorous about that Christmas, and I laugh when I think of some things that I cried over on that day.

When the survivors moved to the Indian village a set of guards was placed over us, and those guards were vagabond savages, in whose charge nobody was safe. Many times we thought our final hour had come. They ordered us around like slaves, and kept us busy cooking for them. Whenever we made a dish they compelled us to eat of it first, for fear there was poison in it. They kept up a din and noise that deprived us of peace by day and sleep at night. Some days before Christmas we complained to the chief of the village who was supposed to be a little generous in our regard, and he gave us a guard of good Indians under command of one whom we knew as "Beardy." The latter had been friendly to Dr. Whitman; he had taken no part in the massacre, and it was claimed that it was through his intercession that our lives were spared.

We hailed the coming of Beardy as a providential thing, and so, when the holiday dawned, the elder folks resolved to make the children as happy as the means at hand would allow. Mrs. Sanders had brought across the plains with her some white flour and some dried peaches, and these had been brought to our abode in William Gray's mission. White flour was a luxury and so were dried peaches then. Mrs. Sanders made white bread on Christmas morning, and then she made peach pie. Beardy had been so kind to us that we had to invite him to our Christmas dinner. We had ever so many pies, it seemed, and Beardy thought he had tasted

nothing so good in all his life. He sat in one corner of the kitchen and crammed piece after piece of that dried pie into his mouth. We were determined that he should have all the pie he wanted, even if some of us went hungry, because Beardy was a friend on whose fidelity probably our lives depended.

And so we had our Christmas festival, and we sang songs and thanked heaven that we were still alive. After dinner, and about an hour after Beardy went away, we were thrown into alarm by a series of mad yells and we heard Indian cries of "Kill them! Tomahawk them!" A band of savages started to attack the Gray residence, and we saw them from the windows. Our time had come and some of us began to pray. The day that opened with fair promises was about to close in despair. To our amazement and horror the Indian band was led by Beardy himself, the Indian we counted on to police us in just such emergencies. He was clamoring for the death of all the white women. Fortune favored us at this critical juncture for just as the Indians were entering the house messengers arrived from Fort Walla Walla. The messengers knew Beardy well, and they advanced on him and inquired the reason for his wild language.

"Me poinsoned!" cried Beardy, "Me Killed. White squaw poisoned me. Me always white man's friend, now my enemy. White squaw must die."

That would be a liberal translation of the Indian words. Then followed a colloquy between Beardy and the messengers, and from the language used we learned that Beardy had suffered from an overdose o' American pie, and not knowing about the pains that lie in wait after intemperate indulgence even in pie, he rushed to the conclusion that he had been poisoned. It required a long time for the messengers to convince Beardy that they were innocent of any intention to cause him pain, but that he was simply suffering from the effects of inordinate indulgence in an indigestible luxury. The messengers talked Beardy into a reasonable frame of mind; he called off his horde of savages and peace once more spread her wings over the William Gray mission. We were all happy that night—happy that Mrs. Sanders' pie had not been the means of a wholesale slaughter of white families on Christmas day.

The messengers I speak of brought good news from the fort. Succor was at hand, and on December 29th we were moved to the fort and started down the river to The Dalles, January 3, 1848. The Christmas of the year 1847, as it was celebrated in this territory, offers something of a contrast to the yuletide merriment in all the churches and homes to-day.

We have described the Whitman Mission, Whitman's mid-winter journey, his work for Oregon and the massacre. It remains to speak of the Cayuse war which followed as a natural sequence.

CHAPTER V

THE CAYUSE WAR.

Friends of Mr. McBean have come forward with an explanation of his treatment of the refugees from the Waiilatpu massacre. It is claimed that his reluctance to do any act which appeared like befriending Americans was through fear of the Cayuse Indians and a belief that they were about to begin a war of extermination upon Americans, their friends and allies. Therefore it would be dangerous to assist such Americans as were then seeking refuge from massacre, outrage and torture.

It was reserved for Americans, however, to take the initiative in this war. News of the Whitman tragedy stirred the hearts of genuine men; men in whose veins ran the milk of human kindness instead of ice-water. On the day following the massacre Vicar General Brouillet visited the Waiilatpu mission. He found the bodies of the victims unburied; he left them with such hasty interment as was possible, and soon after met Mr. Spalding whom he warned against attempting to visit the mission. This was, indeed, a friendly act on the part of the Vicar General, for the horrors of this tragedy did not come to a close on the first day. While it was safe for Brouillet, in close touch with the Hudson's Bay Company, to repair to that sad scene of desolation, it was not considered safe for any Americans to visit the spot. On Tuesday Mr. Kimball, who had remained with a broken arm in Dr. Whitman's house, was shot and killed. Driven desperate by his own and the sufferings of three sick children with him, he had attempted to procure water from a stream near the house. The same week Mr. Young and Mr. Bulee were killed. Saturday the savages completed their fiendish work by

carrying away the young women for wives. Of the final ransom of the captives F. F. Victor, in "The River of the West," says:

"Late in the month of December (1847) there arrived in Oregon City to be delivered to the governor, sixty-two captives, bought from the Cayuses and Nez Perces by Hudson Bay blankets and goods; and obtained at that price by Hudson's Bay influence. 'No other power on earth,' says Joe Meek, the American, 'could have rescued those prisoners from the hands of the Indians,' and no man better than Mr. Meek understood the Indian character or the Hudson's Bay Company's power over them."

On December 7, 1847, from Fort Vancouver, James Douglas sent the following letter to Governor Abernethy:

SIR:—Having received intelligence, last night, by special express from Walla Walla, of the destruction of the missionary settlement at Waiilatpu, by the Cayuse Indians of that place, we hasten to communicate the particulars of that dreadful event, one of the most atrocious which darkens the annals of Indian crime.

Our lamented friend, Dr. Whitman, his amiable and accomplished lady, with nine other persons, have fallen victims to the fury of these remorseless savages, who appear to have been instigated to this appalling crime by a horrible suspicion which had taken possession of their superstitious minds, in consequence of the number of deaths from dysentery and measles, that Dr. Whitman was silently working the destruction of their tribes by administering poisonous drugs, under the semblance of salutary medicines.

With a goodness of heart and a benevolence truly his own, Dr. Whitman had been laboring incessantly since the appearance of the measles and dysentery among his Indians converts, to relieve their sufferings; and such has been the reward of his generous labors.

A copy of Mr. McBean's letter, herewith transmitted, will give you all the particulars known to us of this indescribably painful event. Mr. Ogden, with a strong party, will leave this place as soon as possible

for Walla Walla, to endeavor to prevent further evil; and we beg to suggest to you the propriety of taking immediate measures for the protection of the Rev. Mr. Spalding, who, for the sake of his family, ought to abandon the Clearwater mission without delay, and retire to a place of safety, as he cannot remain at the isolated station without imminent risk, in the present excited and irritable state of the Indian population.

I have the honor to be, sir, your most obedient servant,

JAMES DOUGLAS.

The reception of this letter was followed by intense excitement among people in the Wallamet settlement. The governor was authorized to mobilize a company of riflemen, not exceeding fifty in number, their objective point being The Dalles, which they were instructed to garrison and hold until such time as they could be reinforced. Three commissioners were chosen to carry out such provisions. The commissioners addressed a circular letter to the superintendent of the Methodist Mission, the "merchants and citizens of Oregon" and the Hudson's Bay Company. This document is valuable as explaining existing conditions in Oregon at that date, December 17, 1847:

GENTLEMEN:— You are aware that the undersigned have been charged by the legislature of our provisional government with the difficult duty of obtaining the necessary means to obtain full satisfaction of the Cayuse Indians for the late massacre at Waillatpu, and to protect the white population of our common country from further aggression. In furtherance of this subject they have deemed it their duty to make immediate application to the merchants and citizens of the country for the requisite assistance.

Though clothed with the power to pledge to the fullest extent the faith and means of the present government of Oregon, they do not consider this pledge the only security to those, who, in this distressing emergency, may extend to the people of this country the means of protection and redress.

Without claiming any special authority from the government of the United States to contract a debt to be liquidated by that power, yet from all precedents of like character in the history of our country, the undersigned feel confident that the United States government will regard the murder of the late Dr. Whitman and his lady, as a national wrong, and will fully justify the people of Oregon in taking active measures to obtain redress for that outrage, and for their protection from further aggression.

The right of self defense is tacitly acknowledged

to every body politic in the confederacy to which we claim to belong, and in every case similar to our own, within our knowledge, the general government has promptly assumed the payment of all liabilities growing out of the measures taken by the constituted authorities to protect the lives and property of those who reside within the limits of their districts. If the citizens of the states and territories, east of the Rocky Mountains, are justified in promptly acting in such emergencies, who are under the immediate protection of the general government, there appears no room for doubt that the lawful acts of the Oregon government will receive a like approval.

Though the Indians of the Columbia have committed a great outrage upon our fellow citizens passing through the country, and residing among them, and their punishment for these murders may, and ought to be, a prime object with every citizen of Oregon, yet, as that duty more particularly develops upon the government of the United States, we do not make this the strongest ground upon which to found our earnest appeal to you for pecuniary assistance. It is a fact well known to every person acquainted with the Indian character, that by passing silently over their repeated thefts, robberies and murders of our fellow citizens, they have been emboldened to the commission of the appalling massacre at Waillatpu. They call us women, destitute of the hearts and courage of men, and if we allow this wholesale murder to pass by as former aggressions, who can tell how long either life or property will be secure in any part of the country, or what moment the Willamette will be the scene of blood and carnage

The officers of our provisional government have nobly performed their duty. None can doubt the readiness of the patriotic sons of the west to offer their personal services in defense of a cause so righteous. So it now rests with you, gentlemen, to say whether our rights and our firesides shall be defended or not.

Hoping that none will be found to falter in so high and so sacred a duty, we beg leave, gentlemen, to subscribe ourselves,

Your servants and fellow citizens,
JESSE APPLEGATE,
A. L. LOVEJOY,
GEO. L. CURRY,
Commissioners.

This patriotic communication produced a certain effect, though not, perhaps, financially commensurate with the hopes of its authors. The amount secured was less than five thousand dollars, but this sufficed to arm and equip the first regiment of Oregon riflemen. In the month of January they proceeded to the Cayuse country.

We are now acquainted with the agency through which the ransomed missionaries, their wives and children reached the Willamette valley in safety. Concerning the people who were brought from Lapwai and Tchimakin, it may be said to the credit of the Indians that though one band, the Cayuses, were murderers, two bands, the Nez Perces and Spokanes, were saviors. Few narratives are more thrilling than that relating to Fathers Eells and Walker, who attended the council of the Spokanes at Tchimakin, which council was to decide whether or no to join the Cayuses. On their decision hung the lives of the missionaries. Imagine their emotions as they waited with bated breath in their humble mission house to learn the result of the Indians' deliberations. Hours of animated discussion followed; argument with the Cayuses emissaries; and finally the Spokanes announced their conclusions in these words: "Go and tell the Cayuses that the missionaries are our friends and we will defend them with our lives."

The Nez Perces arrived at the same conclusion. Bold though these Cayuses were—the fiercest warriors of the inland empire—their hearts must have sunk within them as they saw that the Umatillas, the Nez Perces and the Spokanes and, even at that particular period, the Hudson's Bay Company, were all against them, and that they must meet the infuriated whites from the Willamette. The provisional government had entered upon the work of equipping fourteen companies of volunteers. The act of the legislature providing for this had been passed December 9, 1847. A large majority of these volunteers furnished their own horses, arms and ammunition. This, too, without thought of pecuniary gain or reimbursement. The response to the circular letter of the commissioners had been prompt, open-handed and hearty.

Coruelius Gilliam, father of W. S. Gilliam, of Walla Walla, was chosen colonel of the regiment. He was a man of superlative energy,

brave and resourceful, and, pushing all necessary arrangements, he set forth from the rendezvous at The Dalles on February 27, 1848. Several battles occurred on the way into the Cayuse country, the most severe being at Sand Hollows, in the Umatilla country. Five Crows and War Eagle, famous fighters of the Cayuse tribe, had gathered their braves to dispute the crossing of this region with the Oregon riflemen. Five Crows flamboyantly claimed that by his wizard powers he could stop all bullets while War Eagle's gasconade was couched in the boastful statement that he would agree to swallow all missles fired at him. This same spirit of braggadocio has, throughout all historical times, animated pagan soldiers. During the war with the Filipinos the natives were solemnly told by their priests that all bullets fired by American soldiers would turn to water before reaching them.

Mark the result of the engagement between the avengers of Dr. Whitman and the superstitious Cayuses. At the first onset the "Swallow Ball" was killed, and the "wizard" was so seriously wounded that he was compelled to retire from the war.

Nevertheless the Indians maintained a plucky fight. A number of casualties were suffered by the whites. But at last the Indians were compelled to break, and the way for the first regiment of Oregon riflemen was clear to Waiilatpu. The desolated mission was reached by Colonel Gilliam's command March 4. Here the soldiers passed several days to recuperate from the effects of a short but arduous campaign, and give to the remains of the martyrs of the Whitman massacre a reverent burial. Some of the dead had been hastily covered with earth by Vicar General Brouillet, and his companions; others when Ogden ransomed the captives, but afterward they had been partially exhumed by coyotes; hyena-like allies of the dastrally Cayuses.

The Indians had now fallen back to Snake river. Following them thither the whites were,

somewhat, outgeneraled by the wily savages, an event that has been duplicated several times in Indian wars of more recent date. The Oregon riflemen surprised and captured a camp of Cayuse Indians among whom, as was afterward divulged, were some of the murderers of Dr. Whitman and his friends at Waillatpu. The Machiavellian Cayuses suddenly professed great friendship for the Oregon avengers, and, pointing to a large band of horses on a hill, declared that the hostiles had abandoned them, and gone across the river. This deception was successful. Completely deluded the whites surrounded the camp and, rounding up the horses, started on their return. It was the hour of temporary Cayuse triumph. The released captives, mounting at once, began a furious attack on the rear of the battalion of riflemen which proved so harrassing that the volunteers were compelled to retreat to the Touchet river, and finally, although they repelled the Indians, they were forced to turn loose the captured horses. These animals the strategic Indians immediately seized and with them vanished over the plains. They had outwitted Gilliam's men. Not only had they secured life and liberty for themselves, but had actually recovered the bait with which they had inveigled the volunteers into a trap.

It was soon made evident that the Cayuse Indians had no real desire to fight. The whites insisted on a surrender of the murderers of Dr. Whitman and his people. Finding that the volunteers were in earnest in making this demand the treacherous tribe scattered in different directions; Tamsuky, with his friends, going to the headwaters of the John Day river. There, despite various efforts to capture them, they remained two years. In 1850, a band of Umatillas undertook the task of securing them, for trial, and after fierce and desperate resistance, killed Tamsuky and captured a number of his murderous compatriots. Of these captives five were hanged at Oregon City, June 3, 1850.

The Cayuse Indians, however, assert that

only one of these condemned and executed Indians were really guilty of participation in the horrible deeds at Waiilatpu. That one, they declared, was Tamahas, who struck Dr. Whitman the fatal blow. The claim that the others were innocent may be true, so far as the actual murderer of the doctor or his friends is concerned, but as accessories to a great—indeed, a national crime—they were, undoubtedly, guilty. If they were not, it is but one more instance of lamentable failure to apply either punishment or mercy accurately, which has characterized all Indian wars on both sides. The innocent have borne the sins of the guilty in more ways than one.

In this Cayuse war many men, who afterward became famous in Oregon and Washington history took an active part. Among them may be named James Nesmith, who was United States Senator. He was the father of Mrs. Levi Ankeny, of Walla Walla, present United States senator from Washington. William Martin, of Pendleton, Oregon, was one of the captains in the corps of rifle men during this war. Joel Palmer, Tom McKay, J. M. Garrison and many others bore their part in the beginning, or later in the maturer development of the country. Colonel Gilliam, who had shown himself to be a brave and sagacious commander, was accidentally killed on the return of his troops, a most melancholy close of a career full of promise to this country, then slowly unfolding its wealth of varied industries.

In taking leave of this stirring epoch in the history of a certain portion of the, now, state of Washington, pursuit, capture and punishment of principals and instigators of the murder of Dr. Whitman, and his associates in missionary work, it may be said in the way of retrospection that, grevious as was the end of Whitman's career, no doubt it will ultimately be seen to have produced greater results for this region and the world than if he had survived to have enjoyed a well-merited rest from his labors. Subsequent development of this section, the

founding of Whitman College, and the whole train of circumstances arising from American occupation of Oregon may be seen, in some measure, to have grown out of the tragedy at Waiilatpu. Here, as elsewhere, martyrdom appears a necessary accompaniment to the most brilliant progress in civilization.

While the offense of these Indians can not be condoned, charity compels the admission that the ignorant creatures were scarcely more responsible than the wild beasts who, also, disputed this territory with civilized man. The very superstition which it is the duty of every

missionary to eradicate from pagan minds as speedily as possible, is primarily to blame for the undoing of Dr. Whitman. Steeped in this barbaric superstition, pampered by the Hudson's Bay Company, treacherously deceived by agents and emissaries of the great octopus of the Northwest Coast, we can not hold these savages to a higher degree of responsibility than the source from which they drew their grawsome inspiration. But in 1848 the progress of western civilization demanded their suppression, if not ultimate removal, along with the coyote and rattlesnake.

CHAPTER VI.

OTHER INDIAN OUTBREAKS—1855-1858.

Previous to 1859 the territory of Oregon comprised the present states of Washington, Oregon and Idaho. It is not within the province of this history to follow the careers of Indian "braves," Indian thieves and Indian rascallions along the entire course of their devious warpaths throughout all of the country outlined above. Of the Indian wars immediately affecting Washington, the territory covered by these annals, it becomes our duty to treat them in an impartial yet concise manner.

The massacre of the Ward train, by the Snake Indians, occurred near Fort Boise in the autumn of 1854. Determined to show the Indians that the government would not remain inactive in the face of such outrages Major Granville O. Haller organized an expedition with which he pushed over into the Snake country, from Fort Dalles. Nothing tangible resulted from this march other than a demonstration in force; the Indians retreated into the mountains; Major Haller and his soldiers returned to The Dalles. During the summer of 1855, however,

he made another attempt to reach the Snake Indians, and this time successfully, finally capturing and executing the murderers of the Ward party.

Discovery of gold in the vicinity of Fort Colville incited a stampede to that country. This was in the spring of 1855. At that period Governor Stevens was making his famous eastern tour through the territory engaged in treaties and agreements with the various tribes, and this gold discovery so excited the members of his escort that it was with difficulty they were prevented from deserting. On meeting with the Kettle Falls, Pend d'Oreilles, Spokanes and Coeur d'Alenes Governor Stevens had told them that he would negotiate with them for the sale of their lands on his return. Offers to purchase lands by the whites had always been regarded with suspicion by the Indians. To them it appeared the preliminary step toward subjugation and domination of the country which, perhaps was not an unusual view of the matter. The gradual but steady increase of the white

men was far from pleasing to the Indians; they were dissatisfied with the terms of treaties already negotiated, and one chief Peupeumoxmox "Yellow Bird," was on the eve of repudiating the sale of certain territory.

The first note of defiance was sounded by Pierre Jerome, chief of the Kettle Falls Indians, about August 1, 1855. He declared emphatically that no white man should pass through his country. This declaration was soon followed by rumors of murders committed by the Yakimas. A number of small parties had set forth from the Sound en route to Fort Colville, via Nisqually pass and the Ahtanahn Catholic mission. Such was the report communicated by Chief Garry, of the Spokanes, to A. J. Bolon, special agent for the Yakimas. It was Bolon's intention to meet Governor Stevens on the latter's return from Fort Benton, and assist at the councils and treaties. But on receiving these sanguinary reports Bolon rashly deflected his course for the purpose of investigating them. He went, unattended to the Catholic mission to meet Kamiakin, and was murdered by Owhi, a nephew of Kamiakin, and chief of the Umatillas, who treacherously shot him in the back.

Then Kamiakin declared war on the whites, which war, he said, he was prepared to carry on five years, if necessary. The gauntlet had been thrown down and war was inevitable. The rumor of whites having been killed by the Yakimas was confirmed by miners returning from Fort Cloville, on September 20. A requisition for troops from Vancouver and Steilacoom was at once made by acting Governor Mason. Fears for the safety of Governor Stevens warranted sending a detachment to his assistance. A force of eighty-four men from Fort Dalles, under Major Haller, was ordered to proceed against Kamiakin and Peupeumoxmox, two chiefs most to be dreaded. Haller's objective point was the Catholic mission, the home of Kamiakin. He set forth October 3.

Indians were discovered the third day out.

A sharp skirmish ensued in the afternoon of that day, and at nightfall the Yakimas withdrew. Of Haller's force eight men were killed and wounded. On the following day the fight was renewed, the whites being without water and having but very little food. The Indians attempted to surround Haller, and so sharp was their attack that at dark a messenger was despatched to Major Raines, at The Dalles, asking for assistance. On the third day of this engagement, which was in reality a signal defeat for the whites, the cavalry horses and pack animals were turned loose to find water and grass. Haller determined to return to The Dalles, and was again attacked by the Indians who, for ten miles, harassed the retreating soldiers with a sharp, running fire. The force separated into two divisions, one of them being under the command of Captain Russell. Two detachments of reinforcements failed to connect with Haller, for any effective stand against the enemy, and Major Haller reached The Dalles with a loss of five men killed, seventeen wounded and considerable government property. It was estimated that the Indians suffered a loss of forty killed.

The disastrous result of this initial campaign against the Yakimas inflamed both soldiers and civilians. Preparations for a war of considerable magnitude were hastily made. It was reported at Forts Vancouver and Steilacoom that there were fifteen hundred fighting braves in the field against the whites. One company of volunteers was called on from Clarke, and one from Thurston county, these companies to consist of eighty-five men each. Acting Governor Mason asked for arms from the commanders of the revenue cutter Jefferson Davis and sloop of war Decatur, which were furnished promptly. Company B, of the Puget Sound Volunteers, was organized at Olympia, Gilmore Hays, captain, James S. Hurd, first lieutenant, William Martin, second lieutenant, Joseph Gibson, Henry D. Cock, Thomas Prather, and Joseph White, sergeants: Joseph

S. Taylor, Whitfield Kirtley, T. Wheelock and John Scott, corporals. On the 20th they reported at Fort Steilacoom and on the 21st, under command of Captain Maloney, set out for White river to reinforce Lieutenant Slaughter, who had gone into the Yakima country with forty men.

The history of Nesmith's campaign against the Yakima Indians is uneventful. J. W. Nesmith was placed in command of several volunteer companies, organized by proclamation of Acting Governor Mason, numbering, all told, about seven hundred men. They were enrolled at Seattle, Olympia, Vancouver and Cathlamet. James Tilton was appointed adjutant-general of the volunteer forces and Major Raines was in command of the regulars to cooperate with Nesmith. The volunteers and regulars formed a junction at Simcoe Valley on November 7. The day following there was a sharp skirmish with the Indians, but the latter finding the force of the whites greatly augmented were timid, and more inclined to retreat than advance. Being supplied with fresh horses they could escape easily, and were driven up the Yakima river to a narrow gap in the mountains where they made a feeble stand. Haller and Captain Augur charged them, upon which they retreated and fled down the other side of the mountain, leaving the whites in possession. On the 10th they made another stand, and an attempt was made by the volunteers and regulars to surround them. Owing to a misunderstanding a charge was made at an inopportune moment, and again the wily foe were enabled to retreat in comparative safety. On reaching the Ahtanahm mission it was found deserted and, after a number of unimportant movements, Nesmith pushed on to Walla Walla. Major Raines reported to General Wool, who had recently arrived in the territory. The latter was supplied with four thousand stand of arms, a large amount of ammunition and had with him fifty dragoons.

General Wool at this period appears to have

been extremely critical and fault-finding. He was particularly severe on the volunteers nor did he spare Majors Raines and Haller. One of General Wool's orders, which appears to have given great offense to the citizens of Oregon, was to disband the company enrolled to proceed to the relief of Governor Stevens; and this order was subsequently bitterly resented by the governor. The result of Wool's conduct was what might have been expected; contentions between the regulars and volunteers, rendering void their efficiency and making it impossible for them to co-operate. Practically future campaigns against the hostiles were in the hands of the volunteers. January 11, 1856, General Wool received information of Indian troubles in Southern Oregon and California, and he left for San Francisco, having first assigned command of the Columbia River District to Colonel George Wright, with headquarters at The Dalles.

In the Puget Sound district the year 1855 was punctuated with a number of Indian tragedies. Lieutenant McAllister and M. McConnell, of McConnell's prairie, were killed by the hostiles in October of that year. Sunday, the 28th, in the White Valley, the Indians fell upon the farming settlements. W. H. Braman, wife and child, H. H. Jones and wife, Simon Cooper and George E. King and wife were killed. Others escaped to Seattle. The death of Lieutenant Slaughter, in December, 1855, cast a heavy gloom over the various communities then in the territory. While in command of sixty-five men, on Brannans' prairie, Lieutenant Slaughter was sitting at night in a small log house. For the purpose of drying their wet clothing the soldiers had started a small fire near the door of the cabin, and the Indians, guided by this light were able to shoot Slaughter through the heart. Without uttering a word he fell dead from his chair. An attack on Seattle, in December of the same year, was repulsed with heavy losses to both sides, the sloop of war, Decatur, taking a prominent part

in this fight and doing good execution. Other United States vessels, including the Active and Massachusetts, were conspicuous in defense of the town. It was aboard the Decatur that the sanguinary Patkanim delivered the heads of Indians for which a bounty was offered. Patkanim had entered into a contract with the territorial government by which he was to receive eighty dollars apiece for all heads of Indian chiefs, and twenty dollars for the heads of warriors. Subsequently these ghastly trophies were forwarded to Olympia. In this horrible hunt for hostile heads Patkanim was assisted by eighty warriors of the Snoqualimich and Skokomish tribes, and, also, a chief called John Taylor. The United States navy at that time rendered most valuable services in repulsing Indian attacks along the shore-line of Puget Sound. Working in conjunction with the land forces of the whites the guns of the ships at times did terrible execution among the painted savages. On the morning of October 22, 1856, a party of Indians surrendered to the commander of the Massachusetts and were taken to Victoria. It was generally supposed that the severe treatment accorded unfriendly Indians on the Sound would result in the abandonment of depredations in that vicinity. But on August 11, 1857, a party of savages landed at Whidby Island, killed a man named I. N. Eby, decapitated him and looted his house before an alarm could be given. Nor was this the extent of later depredations. It became necessary for vessels heavily armed to cruise in the sound and through Fuca Strait.

Our territorial limitations demand that we return to the Yakima country where Indian hostilities were renewed. In October, 1855 rumors were rife of a combination of Oregon and Yakima Indians. It was reported, also, that the Des Chutes, Walla Wallas and Cayuses were inclined to be unfriendly. To prevent such a combination Indian Agent Olney had been sent from The Dalles to Walla Walla. It was construed as an unfavorable circumstance that

Peupezumoxmox should have been found on the north side of the Columbia. Other signs indicated the truculence of Peupezumoxmox, and he even denied that he had ever sold the Walla Walla valley. To Olney it seemed apparent that the chief was preparing to join the Yakimas in a war against the whites. It was decided in conference between Agent Olney and McKinlay, Anderson and Sinclair, officers of the Hudson's Bay Company, to destroy the ammunition in Walla Walla to prevent it from falling into the hands of the Indians. It was, therefore, thrown into the river. All whites were then ordered to leave the country, and this order included Sinclair, who abandoned property in the fort valued at \$37,000.

To a winter campaign against the Indians in the Yakima valley, Colonel Nesmith was stoutly opposed. He directed attention to the fact that his horses and men were exhausted, some of the latter being severely frost-bitten and otherwise unfit for duty. One hundred and twenty-five of them had been discharged. However, Governor Curry ordered Major M. A. Chinn to proceed to Walla Walla and join Nesmith. This order was followed by a general uprising of the Indians. Chinn resolved to fortify the Umatilla agency, and await reinforcements, believing it impossible to form the contemplated union with Nesmith. Accordingly Chinn, who had arrived at the agency November 18, 1855, where he found the buildings destroyed, erected a stockade and named the same Fort Henrietta, in honor of the wife of Major Haller. Later Kelly arrived and succeeding reinforcements gave him four hundred and seventy-five men. The first sally from Walla Walla was made on December 2. The force of three hundred and ninety-nine men was met by Chief Peupezumoxmox, who carried a white flag at the head of a band of warriors. Following a conference the Indians were held as prisoners and, during a subsequent attack on Waiilatpu, were killed. The truculent chief of the Walla Wallas met his death early in the

insurrection of which he was the instigator. The fight at Waiilatpu continued through the 7th, 8th and 9th, the fortunes of war being temporarily with the Indians. Reinforcements for Kelly arrived on the 10th, from Fort Henrietta, thus enabling the whites to snatch victory from the jaws of defeat, and continue the pursuit of the Indians until nightfall. Kelly then built Fort Bennett, two miles above Waiilatpu.

It is impossible to attempt a description of the battle between the upper and lower cascades of the Columbia river without being brought face to face with another blunder of General Wool. However valuable may have been his services during the Mexican war, and no one could justly censure any portion of his career in those campaigns, truth compels the statement that General Wool's knowledge of Indian warfare was limited. Undoubtedly his intentions were the best, but he appears singularly unfortunate in a number of his military orders while at the head of the troops in Washington and Oregon.

About the middle of December, 1855, Kelly received news of the resignation of Colonel Nesmith. The latter was succeeded by Thomas R. Cornelius, and Kelly, anxious to return to civil duties, gave his command to Davis Layton. A. M. Fellows took the place of Captain Bennett, Fellows being succeeded by A. Shepard, and the latter by B. A. Barker. Thus was effected a partial reorganization of the volunteer forces in the Walla Walla valley. On the return of Governor Stevens, who arrived in camp December 20, he expressed himself as highly gratified by the assistance rendered us by the Oregon troops. During the ten days he remained in the Walla Walla valley, a company of home-guards, composed of French Canadians, was formed and officered by Sidney E. Ford, captain, Green McCafferty, first lieutenant. It was decided, after discussion with the Oregon volunteers, to intrench Walla Walla and hold the same until the regular troops were prepared to prosecute another campaign.

Similar means of defense were provided for the Spokane and Colville.

Before his return to Olympia Governor Stevens expressed his appreciation of the services of sixty-nine Nez Perce volunteers in a substantial manner. He directed that they be cordially thanked, mustered out of service and their muster rolls forwarded to Olympia for future payment. No one can gainsay this judicious measure, for it was of the utmost importance to retain the friendship of any tribe of Indians disposed to be at all friendly toward the whites. In return for the generous treatment by Governor Stevens the Nez Perces covenanted to furnish horses with which to mount the Oregon volunteers.

The return of Governor Stevens and Kelly, the one to Olympia, the other to Oregon City, was marked in each instance by a series of public ovations from the people. January 19, 1856, the governor was received with a salute of thirty-eight guns; Kelly was given a public banquet and escorted to the hall, an honor worthily bestowed on one who, without doubt, had prevented a dangerous coalition between the Indians of Northern Washington and Southern Oregon. But the praiseworthy efforts of Oregon were not to cease at this point. A proclamation was issued by Governor Curry on January 6, 1856, asking for five companies to be recruited in Yamhill, Polk, Clackamas, Marion and Linn counties, supplemented by forty men to round out the skeletonized company of scouts under Captain Conoyer. These troops arrived at Walla Walla about March 1.

Nine days later the campaign was opened by Colonel Cornelius who started with six hundred men. The plan was to proceed along the Snake and Columbia rivers to the Palouse and Yakima; thence to Priest's Rapids and down the east bank of the Columbia to the mouth of the Yakima. During this march a few Indians were found, but no heavy engagement followed, and the command reached the Yakima March 30. Here ominous reports were received. Be-

tween the two cascades of the Columbia were a number of settlements. These had been attacked by hostile Indians.

One blunder of General Wool's, to which attention has been called, was made at this juncture. On his arrival from California he had found at Vancouver three companies of infantry. He ordered two of these to repair to Fort Steilacoom. The territory of the hostile Klikitats and Yakimas adjoined a portage between the cascades, on which portage a large quantity of government stores was exposed. This was a strong inducement to the Indians to attack the point, and it should have been heavily guarded. On the contrary the company at the Cascades, on March 24, was sent away, with the exception of eight men under command of Sergeant Matthew Kelly. The latter was a member of the 4th infantry. The upper and lower ends of the portage were connected by a wagon road. The stream above the portage was named Rock Creek, on which was a saw mill. In this vicinity were a number of families and the trading post of Bradford & Company. An island in the river was connected with the mainland by a bridge. The first steamer to run on the Columbia, trading between The Dalles and the Cascades, was the *Mary*. This craft was at her landing near Rock Creek. The block-house was located about midway between the two cascades and near it lived the families of George Griswold and W. K. Kilborn.

General Wool, after giving his orders, which resulted so disastrously, had returned to California. The force of Colonel Wright had moved from The Dalles; his rear left unguarded. At the upper settlement of the Cascades, on the morning of March 26, a force of Klikitats and Yakimas appeared with hostile demonstrations. Some of the settlers had gone to their daily avocations, but the hour being early, the crew of the *Mary* had not reached the boat. The Indians who had taken their position under cover of darkness opened the

fight, if such an attack on almost defenseless settlers could be termed a fight, with a rapid rifle fire from the brush. One of the whites was shot dead and a number wounded at the first volley. It developed into an Indian massacre accompanied by all the horrid features incidental to such scenes, and those who fell victims to rifle balls were immediately tomahawked and scalped. Among the first to fall was the family of B. W. Brown. Himself, wife, a young boy and his sister, eighteen years of age, were slain and thrown into the river.

Bradford & Company's store, a log structure, appeared to be the only place of refuge, and to this fled the workmen on the bridge and a number of settlers. Then began the memorable siege of the Cascades. Of the forty people gathered in the store building eighteen were able to make a defensive showing, and armed with nine government rifles which, with some ammunition, had been left of the store to be forwarded to Vancouver, they replied to the fire of the enemy to the best of their ability. All advantages of position were with the hostiles. They were concealed on higher ground and, apparently, had the settlers at their mercy. It was in the first onslaught of this savage attack that James Sinclair, one of the Hudson's Bay Company's agents, was killed. He was shot through an open door in a manner similar to the assassination of Lieutenant Slaughter.

Providentially the steamer *Mary* was not captured. An attack was made upon the boat and the fireman, James Lindsay, shot through the shoulder. A negro cook, having been wounded, leaped into the stream and was drowned. One Indian was shot and killed by the engineer, Buskminster, and John Chance, son of the steward, killed another hostile. To effect the escape of the boat it became necessary for Hardin Chenoweth, the pilot, to manipulate the wheel while lying prone on the floor of the pilot house. The families of Sheppard and Vanderpool ventured from the shore in skiffs, and were picked up in midstream. The gallant little

Mary was then off up the river for succor. Several fatalities afterward occurred among the settlers and a number of hairbreadth escapes are recorded. The Indians fired the mill and lumber yards and tried desperately to burn the log store. The absence of water was added to the elements of horror surrounding the besieged settlers. Within the store one man was dead, Sinclair, and four others severely wounded. A few dozen bottles of ale and whisky comprised the liquids available for thirty-nine people, the greater number being women and children.

In this dire emergency justice demands that credit be given to a Spokane Indian in the party who risked his life to procure water from the stream. At first he succeeded in getting water only sufficient for the wounded, but the succeeding day he was enabled to fill two barrels and convey them inside the store. Meanwhile the imprisoned settlers were harassed by fears for the safety of the *Mary*. The capture of this boat meant utter failure to receive reinforcements and relief.

The attack on the block-house below Bradford & Company's store was simultaneous with the assault above. The garrison comprised nine persons, five of whom only were inside the structure at the time of the unexpected attack. The Indians had massed themselves on an adjacent hill. One of the garrison who had been caught outside the block-house was shot through the hip, but managed to crawl to the door, where he was admitted. Cannon was brought to bear on the enemy, and soon afterward the neighboring settlers came running to the rude fort for protection. A number of them were killed, but such as reached the fort alive were taken inside. During four hours a heavy fire was kept up by both sides, and an attempt to fire the block-house at night was repulsed. The Indians prowled about with horrid yells, and did what damage they could do to surrounding property. Some provisions were procured on the 27th from an ad-

jacent house by three soldiers. The congressional report of "Indian Hostilities in Oregon and Washington Territories," 11-12, gives the names of the plucky garrison of this block-house. They were M. Kelly, Frederick Beman, Owen McManus, Lawrence Rooney (killed in the first attack), Smiley, Houser, Williams, Roach and Sheridan. On the second day of the fight the latter four went out and returned with the dead and wounded.

An attack on the Lower Cascades did not result in loss of lives. Many of the settlers were warned of the assault on the block-house by a half-breed boy, who informed W. K. Kilborn and urged him to leave the neighborhood. Kilborn owned a Columbia river freight boat, and by means of this craft he saved the lives of his own family and those of several others. Arriving at Vancouver Kilborn apprised the residents of that place of the outbreak. This news threw the people into consternation, and they expected momentarily to be attacked. The difficult problem presented was to send reinforcements to the Cascades and retain, at the same time, sufficient force to protect Vancouver. To the Hudson's Bay Company's fort, for greater safety, Colonel Morris removed the women and children of the garrison. In his "History of Washington, Idaho and Montana," Hubert Howe Bancroft states that Coloneil Morris "refused arms to the captain of the volunteer home guards in obedience to the orders of General Wool." Mr. Bancroft says further:

"I take this statement from a correspondent of the *Olympia Pioneer and Democrat* of April 25, 1856, who says that Kelly, of the volunteers, went to the officer in command at that post and requested to be furnished with arms, as all the arms in the country had gone to furnish a company in the field—Captain Maxon's. 'He was insulted—told to mind his own business.' A few days later a consignment of arms from the east arrived, for the use of the territory, and the settlers were furnished from that supply."

If such was the order of General Wool it certainly exhibits a marked degree of hostility toward the volunteers of Washington and Oregon, and unpleasantly emphasized one more blunder on the part of the veteran of the Mexican war. It will be noted in another portion of this chapter that the brunt of the fighting in the various Indian outbreaks fell upon volunteers. The efforts of the regulars were purely supplementary and were not conducted with the success worthy of the most ordinary technician.

Lieutenant Philip Sheridan, of whom we now hear for the first time in connection with military movements, on the morning of the 27th left on the steamer *Belle* for the Cascades. With him were a small detachment of one company assigned by General Wool for the protection of Vancouver. Fugitives were met, in the river; some of them on a schooner, others in a batteau. The men among these settlers, flying for their lives, immediately volunteered to return and participate in the punishment of the hostiles, an exhibition of manliness which fully illustrates the spirit which invariably animated the Washington and Oregon volunteers, despite the severe and unwarranted strictures of General Wool. A reconnoitre was made by Sheridan on arriving at the lower end of the portage, and the condition of affairs at the Cascades and the block-house was gleaned from some Cascade Indians. On the Washington side of the Columbia Sheridan landed his men; the boat being sent back for more ammunition to Vancouver. Two of Sheridan's men were shot down while effecting a landing. Relief of the block-house was not effected immediately as the party was unable to advance during the day.

On the steamer *Fashion* another relief party was *enroute* from Portland. Thirty men had been recruited by Benjamin Stark and H. P. Dennison on the 26th, and this number was increased by other volunteers from Vancouver. It was midnight, the 26th, that Colonel Wright received news of the attack on the Cascades. He had removed from The Dalles with his

troops to Five-Mile Creek, where he was encamped. With two hundred and fifty men he went back to The Dalles, boarded the steamers *Mary* and *Wasco*, and reached the Cascades on the morning of the 28th. At the latter place it was the belief of the garrison that the *Mary* had been captured by the Indians. With only four rounds of ammunition left, and in ignorance of the arrival of Sheridan, the settlers in their desperation had determined to board a government flat-boat and go over the falls rather than fall into the hands of the Indians. The pleasure with which they caught sight of the *Mary* and *Wasco* rounding the bend of the river can be better imagined than described. With the timely arrival of these troops the Indians disappeared. Under command of Colonel Steptoe two companies of the 9th infantry, a detachment of dragoons and the 3rd artillery advanced to the block-house and from this point to the landing below. Lieutenant Sheridan's command coming up at the same time alarmed the Indians and they vanished with remarkable celerity. Colonel Steptoe lost one soldier and one hostile was killed. Subsequently nine Indians who were identified as having engaged in the massacre at the Cascades were captured and executed.

It was the opinion of Governor Stevens, formed after his return to Olympia, that Indian hostilities in the immediate future were to be confined to the Yakima country and Walla Walla valley. January 21, 1856, in a special message addressed to the legislative assembly, he dwelt with great earnestness on the desirability of acquiring title to the country unincumbered by Indian claims. This had been the motive of his recent trip to the country of the Nez Perces, Coeur d'Alenes and other tribes far to the eastward of the Cascade range. He said that nearly all the different tribes whom he had interviewed had been, apparently, quite willing to concede this point. But the governor added that he had been deceived in this respect, and that it would now be necessary to send soldiers

from the Sound into the Indian country east of the Cascades. Furthermore he was opposed to treaties and favored extermination.

In this conclusion Governor Stevens was, as events subsequently proved, greatly deceived. So far from confining their depredations to the Walla Walla valley the Indians were even then making preparations to raid the coast of the Sound. Although the ensuing war was, for a period, confined to the country north of the Steilacoom, terror ran riot in other isolated and unprotected localities. Many murders were committed and a great deal of valuable property destroyed by the remorseless savages. Then it was that Governor Stevens returned to Olympia and ordered a portion of the southern battalion to the Sound country. During the spring of 1856 a decisive engagement with the Indians was had at White river, resulting in the complete rout of the savages, although they outnumbered the whites two to one. Governor Stevens proclaimed martial law. Fighting occurred on John Day river and in June, 1856, Major Layton captured thirty-four warriors. A spirited engagement between the Indians and Colonel Shaw took place on the Grand Rond, but following this the hostiles broke up into small bands, but sufficiently aggressive to create considerable activity among the troops. One of the most effective methods adopted to dishearten the enemy was that of stopping supplies and capturing the Indians' horses in various raids. Some of the savages were neutral; nearly all of them needy; and during a vigorous march through the country overtures made by the United States were, in a large number of cases, accepted. Of the Wasco, Des Chutes, Tyche and John Day tribes, nine hundred and twenty-three surrendered, and four hundred of the more truculent Yakimas and Klikitats surrendered to Colonel Wright. Following this they received government aid.

While these scenes were being enacted on the Sound it had been impossible for Governor

Stevens to deploy troops east of the Cascade range. Of this fact the Indians in that country took advantage. It required the best diplomatic efforts of Lieutenant-Colonel Graig to hold the Nez Perces and Spokanes to their allegiance, and finally, July 24, Captain Robie informed Colonel Shaw that the Nez Perces had become recalcitrant, declared hostile intentions and refused all offers of government supplies. It was at this annoying juncture of affairs that Governor Stevens decided to go to Walla Walla and hold a council. He found conditions decidedly worse than had been reported. Although Colonel Wright had been pressed to join the council he declined, urging that it would be better to establish at Walla Walla a strong military post with Stepoe in command.

This council was not crowned with the most satisfactory results. The Cayuses, Des Chutes and Tyghes, although they arrived in the vicinity of the meeting place, were disposed to be sullen and unfriendly. They refused to pay a visit to Governor Stevens, exhibited signs of hostility by firing the grass and otherwise gave evidence of malevolence. Kamiakin and Owhi, Yakimas and Qualchin, of the Cœur d'Alenes, also refused to attend and passed their time sowing seeds of dissension whenever and wherever opportunity offered. On the 11th of September the council opened and closed dismally on the 17th. It became necessary for Governor Stevens to remove to the immediate vicinity of Steptoe's camp through fear of violence from the Indians. No pipe of peace was smoked and no satisfactory results achieved. The Indians demanded to be left in peaceful possession of all the country claimed by them as "domains," and declared most emphatically that no other terms would be accepted. It was with no little difficulty that Governor Stevens succeeded in getting out of the country alive. His train was attacked on its way back to The Dalles and two of the escort killed. Following this humiliating repulse of the governor, and after his return to the Sound, Colonel Wright

marched to Walla Walla and ordered all the chiefs to meet him in council. It was, evidently, the intention of Wright to adopt drastic measures, but few Indians attended the council, and, like the preceding one, it bore no fruit. Those who came said, sullenly, that they were opposed to confirmation of the Walla Walla treaty. Troops were at once thrown into the various posts, including Mill Creek, Fort Dalles and the Cascades settlement, and preparations made to secure all from invasion during the approaching winter.

Throughout this summer and while attempts were being made to pacify the Indians east of the Cascade range, hostilities continued on the Sound. The Puyallups and Nisquallies, at a council held at Fox Island, August 4th, convinced Governor Stevens that an injustice had been done them through the limitations of their reservation. An enlargement was recommended by the governor, and a resurvey ordered, which absorbed thirteen donation claims. Subsequently congress appropriated \$5,000 toward improvements.

The story of the capture and execution of Leschi is, perhaps, one of the most sensational Indian episodes in the career of Governor Stevens. Leschi, together with Nelson, Stahie, Quiemuth and the younger Kitsap, had been ringleaders in the attack on the *Decatur*, in the Sound, and now Governor Stevens desired to try them for murder. These Indians had attended the council with Colonel Wright, in the Yakima country, and Wright had paroled them. At that period an attempt was being made to quiet the Indians east of the Cascade range. In the opinion of Wright, of whom these five savages had been demanded, it would be unwise at this juncture to give them over to certain execution, but the governor was insistent in his demands, and again made requisition for the hostiles. To this demand nearly all the army officers were opposed, believing the policy to be unwise.

In November Leschi was arrested. Slug-

gia and Elikukah, two of his own people, betrayed him into the hands of the whites. At that period Leschi was an outcast and, practically, outlawed by both Yakimas and whites. The traitorous Sluggia and Elikukah found him and handed him over to Sydney S. Ford who forwarded him on to Olympia. Leschi was now to stand trial for the killing of A. B. Moses. At the first trial, November 14, the jury failed to agree. March 18, 1857, a second trial was had, resulting in conviction June 10 was the day set for his execution. The attorneys engaged for Leschi's defense appealed the case to the supreme court, and this appeal served as a stay of proceedings and deferred execution beyond the day assigned. However, the verdict of the lower court was sustained and January 22, 1858, was set as the day for the hanging of Leschi. McMullin, who had succeeded Stevens, was now governor of Washington. Friends of Leschi appealed to him for pardon; seven hundred settlers vigorously protested. The execution was to be at Steilacoom and on the day set there was a large audience. This time, however, the death penalty was delayed by friends of the condemned by a most peculiar legal manipulation. Shortly before the time for the execution the sheriff and his deputy were placed under arrest by a United States marshal. The charge against the prisoners was that of selling liquor to Indians. In vain an attempt was made to reach the sheriff and secure the death warrant, without which it would be impossible to strangle Leschi legally. But that officer was retained in close custody until the period set for Leschi's hanging had passed. The "United States marshal" in these proceedings was Lieutenant McKibben, stationed at Fort Steilacoom, who had been appointed for that express purpose. All in all this coup was in the nature of a ruse on the part of the regular army, between whom and the citizens of the territory there was at all times considerable friction.

Indignation at this perversion of justice and

palpable miscarriage of law ran high among the people. Public meetings of protest were held and the legislature appealed to. This body proceeded to adjust matters in a most strenuous manner, repealing certain laws and enacting new ones until the legal coils around Leschi were deemed sufficiently strong to insure his punishment. Again the prisoner was tried and, although his counsel demurred to the jurisdiction of the court, he was overruled and February 19, 1858, the Indian who had so successfully fought off the hounds of law was hanged. It is a matter of historical record that few of the more active Indian participants in the various outbreaks on the Sound escaped. Three of them were assassinated by white men in revenge for the murder of friends; a number were hanged at Fort Steilacoom; one of his own people killed Kitsap in June, 1857, on Muckleshoot prairie, and Leschi's friends revenged themselves by taking the life of the treacherous Sluggia. Comparative peace was restored to the Sound country, yet the horrors of the outbreak were long remembered. To the Puyallup and upper White River valley many of the settlers did not return until 1859.

Patkanim, the horrible blood-hunter, who, for American gold, trafficked in human heads as nonchalantly as he would deal in wolf-pelts, did not long survive the war. The following estimation of this barbarian is given by the *Pioneer and Democrat* under date, January 21, 1859: "It is just as well that he is out of the way, as, in spite of everything, we never believed in his friendship."

Indemnity claims following Indian troubles on the Sound amounted to some twelve thousand dollars, which sum was appropriated by congress. But the actual expenses incidental to the conduct of this war, a war in behalf of the peace and prosperity of Washington and Oregon, approached quite nearly six million dollars, or exactly \$5,931,424.78, divided as follows: Washington, \$1,481,475.45; Oregon, \$4,449,949.33. Payment of \$1,409,-

604.53 was made to the Oregon, and \$519,-593.06 to the Washington volunteers. At that period the eminent editor and publicist, Horace Greeley, had not advised the young men of the country to "go west," and he was unkind enough to say, in the *New York Tribune*: "The enterprising territories of Oregon and Washington have handed into congress their little bill for scalping Indians and violating squaws two years ago. After these (the French spoilation claims) shall have been paid half a century or so, we trust the claims of the Oregon and Washington Indian fighters will come up for consideration."

The scene of Indian troubles now removes itself to a point in eastern Washington more immediately identified with the limitations of this history. In April, 1858, the mines in the vicinity of Colville had become attractive to "stampedes," and two white men pushing on into the "gold country," had been slain by a party of savages belonging to the Palouse tribe. A petition for troops, signed by forty residents of Colville, had been forwarded to Colonel Steptoe. The latter informed General Clarke of the fact and advised that an expedition be sent north to punish the savages and protect the settlers. Adding to the crime of murder the Palouses had gone down into the Walla Walla country and driven away a band of government cattle. The Palouses who, it was claimed, had killed the Colville miners, were found by Colonel Steptoe at the Alpowah. Steptoe had left Walla Walla May 6, 1858, with one hundred and thirty dragoons *en route* for the country of the Nez Perces. On approach of the whites the Indians fled. Because Steptoe placed no confidence in a report he received on the 16th that the Spokanes were making arrangements to attack him he, unfortunately, found himself surrounded with a force of six hundred miscellaneous "braves," including warriors of the Cœur d'Alenes, Palouses, Spokanes and Nez Perces. They were attired in war paint and had chosen a position where

from three sides they could assault Steptoe's detachment of troops. During a short parley the Spokanes confirmed the reports that they were on the war path, and announced that they purposed to do considerable fighting before the whites would be permitted to ford the Spokane river. Doubtless the Indians were emboldened in their conduct by the fact that these dragoons of Steptoe's were without other means of defense than their small arms. For this inexcusable blunder no reason has ever been assigned, and none could be that would, at this day, be acceptable to a military man. The savages rode along side by side with the troops and hurled at them insults and cries of defiance. At nightfall the chiefs demanded to know the reason for this invasion of their country.

No explanation was made that in any way pacified the chiefs, although Steptoe said that, having learned of trouble near Colville he was on his way thither to inquire into the cause of it. The chiefs pointed out the fact that he was not on the Colville road at all. Unfortunately he had been led astray by a guide, Timothy, by name. Without suitable arms, and otherwise unprepared for fighting, Steptoe decided to retreat. He began his return to the Palouse on the 17th. A few miles away a party of Cœur d'Alenes were gathering roots, and to them the Spokanes appealed asking their assistance in bagging an enemy whom the Spokanes, particularly, did not intend to allow to leave the country alive. A Cœur d'Alene chief, named Vincent, attempted to hold a parley with Colonel Steptoe, but firing was commenced by the Palouses and the skirmish soon resolved itself into a general engagement. Encumbered by a pack train, which it was necessary to guard; passing over ground rough and most favorable for Indians and their mode of warfare Steptoe's command labored under a serious disadvantage, and were in no condition for any effective fighting. The savages charged a company commanded by Lieutenant Gregg, but the prompt support given by Lieutenant Gas-

ton repulsed the Indians and they suffered severely at this point. Twelve of them were killed, including Jacques Zachary, brother-in-law of Vincent: James and Victor, the latter one of the powerful chiefs of the Cœur d' Alenes. Later on, while attempting to reach a stream of water, Lieutenant William Gaston and Captain Oliver H. P. Taylor were killed. The result of this "Battle of Steptoe Butte," fought at a place seven miles from the present town of Colfax, must be, impartially, recorded as a defeat for the whites. On the morning of the 19th the retreating troops reached Snake river and from this point continued on to Walla Walla.

The animosity of the Indians exhibited in this disaster has been variously explained. The most plausible reason for it lies, probably, in the fact that the Cœur d' Alenes had been told of the proposed government road through their country, from the Missouri to the Columbia river. This was subsequently completed by Lieutenant Mullan, from Fort Walla Walla to Fort Benton.

In June, 1858, active preparations were made to avenge the defeat of Steptoe. Quite a large body of troops were mobilized at Fort Walla Walla, some of them being brought from San Francisco and other California points; some from the Sound. Here for a period of time they were industriously drilled in the tactics of Indian warfare. This was to be an expedition against the Cœur d' Alenes and Spokanes; another was being put in motion against the Yakimas. The campaign plan was to have Major Garnett move toward Colville with three hundred men, co-operate with Captain Keyes, and "round up" the tribes of Indians. Major Garnett was to leave August 15; Captain Keyes left Walla Walla on the 7th. Fort Taylor was built at the junction of Tucannon and Snake rivers, which, with its six hundred and forty acres of reservation, was intended as a permanent post. Here Colonel Wright arrived August 18. The expedition

consisted of one hundred and ninety dragoons, four hundred artillery and ninety infantry, the latter armed with Sharpe's rifles. Seventy-six miles north from Fort Taylor Indians appeared on the hills and fired on a company of Nez Perces Indians who had been enlisted as volunteers by the whites and uniformed as regular soldiers. Soon afterward the hostiles retreated. They reappeared on September 1, in force, and one of the most important battles of this particular Indian war was fought. The victory was plainly with the whites, the savages losing twenty killed and many wounded.

But the Indians were desperate. Colonel

Wright resumed his march September 5th, and was again attacked by the enemy. Shells from the howitzers burst among them; the fire of the whites was deadly, and defeat of the Indians complete. On September 10 the Cœur d'Alenes surrendered, and the redoubtable Vincent was not the least active in inducing this submission. They had attempted to stay the progress of civilization through their wilderness and civilization would not be stayed. Whatever of home or country they once had was gone. Henceforth enterprise, industry and intelligence were to supplant barbaric ignorance and Indian squalor.

CHAPTER VII.

TERRITORY AND STATE.

"The West" of the days of the Revolution was embraced within the limits of the Atlantic coast and longitude 89 degrees west from Greenwich, or 12 degrees west from Washington, D. C. Compare this narrow strip of territory with the magnitude of the Northwest of today and remember, also, that the geographical center of the United States, from east to west, lies at a point in the Pacific Ocean six hundred miles west from San Francisco, California. From the latter fact we are enabled to obtain a fair comprehension of the extreme western extension of our Alaskan possessions.

States have increased, territorially, since the surrender of Lord Cornwallis. The "midgets," smaller than many western counties, lie along the Atlantic shore. Washington, the "Evergreen State," of whose stirring and romantic past this history treats, is more than three-fourths the size of New York and Pennsylvania, combined, or more than equalling the size of all Kentucky, Connecticut, Massachu-

setts, Delaware and Maryland. Its area is 69,994 square miles. Its entire western boundary is washed by the waves of the Pacific; the great "ill-tasting lake" of the Indians; discovered by Balboa and once claimed in all its sublime immensity by Spain as her own national property. From British Columbia it is separated by the Strait of Juan de Fuca, which forms its boundary until it reaches a point where the 49th degree of north latitude crosses the strait. Thence the northern boundary line of Washington runs east on the 49th parallel two hundred and fifty miles nearly to the 117th degree of longitude west from Greenwich, and thence south to the 46th degree of latitude; thence west on that degree until the Columbia river is reached, where Klickitat, Walla Walla and Yakima counties converge, the Columbia river then forming its southern boundary on to the coast.

The Puget Sound Basin and the great valley of the Upper Columbia combine to greatly

diversify the topography of Washington. Between these two distinctively marked territories runs the Cascade Range of mountains, north and south, separating "The Inland Empire" from "The Coast," or variably, "The Sound Country." This mountain range is, in its entirety, one of the most imposing on the North American continent. Creeping upward from the far south, for hundreds of miles but a succession of low hills, or chain of buttes, the range grows bolder in contour and height until to the far north Mount St. Elias accentuates its most imposing altitude. Volcanic, snow-capped cones rise to heights of fifteen and twenty thousand feet, and a number of the highest of these are within the boundaries of Washington.

In a preceding chapter outlining the "Oregon Controversy," it was noted that in 1846, when the southern line of British Columbia was finally determined, all that remained south of that boundary to the 42d parallel was called Oregon. In 1849 a territorial government was granted covering all the original Oregon. It was then an indefinite region embracing the lands lying between the Rocky Mountains and the Pacific Ocean, and north of the 42d parallel. In 1851 steps were taken toward dividing Oregon. All that portion north and west of the Columbia river was thrown into a new territory, supplied with a distinct territorial government. No opposition having appeared either from the Oregon legislature or from congress the consummation of this division was effected in 1853. Then Washington embraced the rather indefinite territory of Idaho. Oregon became a state in 1859. Washington, then including Idaho, was under territorial government, remaining thus until March 3, 1863, when the territory of Idaho was set off by congress. The eastern portion of Washington, from a line near the 117th degree of west longitude, and portions of Montana, Dakota and Nebraska combined to form the creation of Idaho at that period.

Of the first inroads of civilization, aside

from the Hudson's Bay Company, into the territory of Oregon, then including Washington, Archibald M'Vickar writes:

The earliest emigration from the United States for the purpose of settlement in this territory was in 1832. Three years afterward a small party went out by land with Nathaniel Wyeth, of the Boston Fishing and Trading Company under the direction of Rev. James Lee and David Lee, who established a mission settlement among the Callopoewah Indians, on the Willamette river. This colony afterward received some small accessions, and in November, 1839, Rev. James Lee sailed from the United States for the Columbia river with a party of fifty-four persons, among them six missionaries and a physician, with their families. This party arrived safely out, and the annual report of the missionary society of the Methodist Episcopal church, in May, 1841, presents a favorable account of their labors among the Indians. Some parties of young men had started for the Columbia from states bordering on the Mississippi. The whole number directly attached to the mission is only sixty-eight, including men, women and children. The first settlers along the river, according to Mr. Parker, who visited the country in 1835, consisted of Canadian Frenchmen formerly in the employment of the Hudson's Bay Company.

"The Oregon Controversy," and "Tragedy of Whitman's Mission," preceding chapters, have traced in outline the more important details of this early settlement. Western Washington, on the coast, was the first portion of the territory settled. The advantages of sea coast fishing and fur-trading, of course, account for this fact, together with its accessibility by voyages around the Horn, and proximity to the more fully developed settlements of California. The name, "Puget Sound" was much more familiar to eastern people and students than the coasts of Oregon or Washington. Thus, in a general way, the resources of western Washington became gradually known to a certain limited number of the inhabitants of the extreme east. Concerning the various enterprises of these pioneers of Washington Hubert Howe Bancroft has pertinently said in his "*History of Washington, Idaho and Montana*": "In the previous chapters I have made the reader acquainted with the earlier American residents of

the territory north of the Columbia, and the methods by which they secured themselves homes and laid the foundation for fortunes by making shingles, bricks and cradling machines, by building mills, loading vessels with timber, laying out towns, establishing fisheries, exploring for gold and mining for coal. But these were private enterprises concerning only individuals, or small groups of men at most, and I now come to consider them as a body politic, with relations to the government of Oregon and to the general government."

The plan of this history demands that we pursue the same course in the treatment of our subject, and also to show how narrowly Washington escaped being called "Columbia." The provisional government of Oregon adopted in 1843 did not include the territory north of the Columbia river. So late as 1845, at the time of the Hudson's Bay Company made a compact with this provisional government, there existed no county organizations north of that river with the exception of Tualatin and Clackamas "districts," which claimed to extend northward as far as 54 degrees 40 minutes. But these districts were not peopled by American citizens, and not until the compact went into effect was there established an American settlement in the region of Puget Sound, and a new district created called Vancouver. The first judges were M. T. Simmons, James Douglas, and Charles Forrest. John R. Jackson was sheriff.

Lewis county was created December 19, 1845. Primarily its northern limit extended to 54 degrees, 40 minutes, or was supposed to, comprising territory north of the Columbia, and west of the Cowlitz, rivers. In 1846 it was represented in the legislature by W. F. Tolmie; Vancouver county by Henry N. Peers, the latter described as "a good versifier and fair legislator." He was an attache of the Hudson's Bay Company. The initial agitation for a new territory north of the Columbia was made July 4, 1851. At Olympia a number of American

citizens of the Sound had assembled to appropriately celebrate the day. In his oration Mr. Chapman alluded eloquently to "the future state of Columbia." His remarks awakened an enthusiastic response, and the same evening a meeting was held, the avowed object of which was to procure a separate territorial government. Of this meeting Clanrick Crosby was chairman; A. M. Poe, secretary. H. A. Goldsborough, I. N. Eby, J. B. Chapman and C. Crosby addressed the audience. Their speeches were followed by the appointment of a committee on resolutions which recommended that a meeting to be held August 29 at Cowlitz landing, the object of which "to take into careful consideration the present peculiar position of the northern portion of the territory, its wants, the best methods of supplying those wants, and the propriety of an early appeal to congress for a division of the territory." The convention thus called was attended by twenty-six delegates. It adjourned the following day, having defined the limits of twelve intended counties, requested the benefits of donation lands, petitioned congress for a plank road from the Sound to the mouth of the Cowlitz, and a territorial road from some point on Puget Sound to Walla Walla, and otherwise memorializing congress on the important subject of division. It was the expressed intention of the delegates to move, should their request be denied, for immediate admission into the union as a state. It is needless to say that enthusiasm ran high at this meeting on the Cowlitz. At that period the population of the territory under consideration was less than four thousand souls.

Nothing tangible resulted from this meeting, although *The Columbian*, a weekly newspaper, published at Olympia, continued the agitation for territorial division and independent organization. November 25, 1852, a convention was held at Monticello, on the Cowlitz river, at that period an enterprising municipality of Northern Oregon. Congress was

again memorialized and the document forwarded to Hon. Joseph Lane, territorial delegate. This memorial contains so concise and graphic a description of early territorial conditions that it is deemed best to reproduce it in full:

To the Honorable, the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States, in Congress assembled:

The memorial of the undersigned, delegates of the citizens of Northern Oregon, in convention assembled, respectfully represent to your honorable bodies that it is the earnest desire of your petitioners, and of said citizens, that all that portion of Oregon Territory lying north of the Columbia river and west of the great northern branch thereof, should be organized as a separate territory under the name and style of the Territory of Columbia, urging these reasons: In support of the prayer of this memorial, your petitioners would respectfully urge the following, among many other reasons, viz.:

First: That the present Territory of Oregon contains an area of 341,000 square miles, and is entirely too large an extent of territory to be embraced within the limits of one state.

Second: That said territory possesses a sea coast of 650 miles in extent, the country east of the Cascade mountains is bound to that on the coast by the strongest ties of interest; and, inasmuch as your petitioners believe that the territory must inevitably be divided at no very distant day, they are of the opinion that it would be unjust that one state should possess so large a seaboard to the exclusion of that of the interior.

Third: The territory embraced within the boundaries of the proposed "Territory of Columbia," containing an area of about 32,000 square miles, is, in the opinion of your petitioners, about a fair and just medium of territorial extent to form one state.

Fourth: The proposed "Territory of Columbia" presents natural resources capable of supporting a population at least as large as that of any state in the union possessing an equal extent of territory.

Fifth: Those portions of Oregon Territory lying respectively north and south of the Columbia river must, from their geographical position, always rival each other in commercial advantages, and their respective citizens must, as they now and always have been, be actuated by a spirit of opposition.

Sixth: The southern part of Oregon Territory, having a majority of voters, have controlled the territorial legislature, and benefit from the appropriations made by congress for said territory, which were subject to the disposition of said legislature.

Seventh: The seat of the territorial legislature is now situated, by the nearest practicable route, at a distance of four hundred miles from a large portion of the citizens of Northern Oregon.

Eighth: A great part of the legislation suitable to the south, is, for local reasons, opposed to the interests of the north, inasmuch as the south has a majority of votes, and representatives are always bound to reflect the will of their constituents, your petitioners can entertain no reasonable hopes that their legislative wants will ever be properly regarded under the present organization.

Ninth: Experience has, in the opinion of your petitioners, well established the principle that in states having a moderate sized territory, the wants of the people are more easily made known to their representatives there is less danger of a conflict between sectional interests, and more prompt and adequate legislation can always be obtained.

In conclusion your petitioners would respectfully represent that Northern Oregon, with its great natural resources, presenting such unparalleled inducements to immigrants, and with its present large population, and rapidly increasing by immigration, is of sufficient importance, in a national point of view, to merit the fostering care of congress, and its interests are so numerous and so entirely distinct in their character, as to demand the attention of a separate and independent legislature.

Wherefore your petitioners pray your honorable bodies will at an early day pass a law organizing the district of country above described under a territorial government, to be named "The Territory of Columbia."

Done in convention assembled at the town of Monticello, Oregon Territory, this 25th day of November, A. D., 1852.

G. M. McCONAHA, President.

R. V. WHITE, Secretary.

This memorial was signed by forty-one other delegates. Congressional Delegate Joseph Lane earnestly supported the bill for the formation of Columbia Territory subsequently introduced. February 10, 1853, the bill, amended by Mr. Stanton, of Kentucky, striking out the word "Columbia" and inserting in lieu thereof "Washington," passed the house by a vote of 128 to 29, and on March 2, without further amendment, it was passed by the senate. It should be taken into consideration that the bill, as passed by both houses, did not limit the new Territory to the boundaries prescribed by the memorial of the Monticello convention. Our national legislators took a broader view of the matter, and continued the line of partition from a point near Walla Walla, east along the 46th parallel to the Rocky Mountains. This was a far more equal di-

vision, and included what is now the "Panhandle" of Idaho, an area considerably larger than the present state of Washington. At that period, according to a census taken in 1853 by Marshal Anderson, the counties in the new Washington Territory contained the following population: Clarke, 1,134, Island, 195, Lewis, 616, Jefferson, 189, King, 170, Pierce, 513, Thurston, 996, Pacific, 152; total, 3,965. Of these 1,682 were voters.

The first Territorial governor of Washington was Isaac Ingalls Stevens, who was appointed to this office and, also, made *ex officio* Superintendent of Indian Affairs of Washington Territory, and by the secretary of war was given charge of an exploration and survey of a railroad from the headwaters of the Mississippi to Puget Sound. In a communication to A. A. Denny, dated at Washington, D. C., April 18, 1853, Governor Stevens said:

"Herewith you will find a printed copy of my instructions from the secretary of war, by which you will see an exploration and survey of a railroad from the headwaters of the Mississippi to Puget Sound is entrusted to me * * *. A military road is to be built from Fort Walla Walla to Puget Sound. Captain McClellan, an officer distinguished for his gallantry in Mexico, has command of the party who will make the exploration of the Cascade range and the construction of the military road. His undertaking of the task is a sure guarantee of its accomplishment. I expect to pierce the Rocky Mountains, and this road is to be done in time for the fall's immigration, so that an open line of communication between the states and Sound will be made this year."

Isaac Ingalls Stevens was born in the historic and classic town of Andover, Massachusetts, and educated at West Point, from which military institution he was graduated with honors in 1837. For several years the young officer was in charge of the New England coast fortifications. During the war with Mexico he was attached to the staff of General Scott.

Four years preceding his appointment as Territorial Governor of Washington he was associated with Professor Bache in the coast survey. It will be seen that the duties assigned to Governor Stevens were manifold and arduous. Aside from the appointive office of governor of a young, though important Territory, he was to superintend the construction of a military road from the Sound to the Rockies; survey the line of what eventually became the great transcontinental highway, the Northern Pacific Railroad, and at the same time superintend the complicated affairs of the savage and turbulent Indian tribes between the coast and the Rocky Mountains. Certainly a heavy responsibility to be placed upon the shoulders of one man. The sagacity and efficiency with which he met these heavy responsibilities have been recorded in preceding chapters of this work. It was his destiny to be called higher.

In May, 1861, news was received at Olympia of the surrender by Major Anderson of Fort Sumter. "The Irrepressible Conflict" between North and South had for years worn heavily on the patriotic spirit of Governor Stevens. He was a pro-slavery democrat, yet he loved his country and placed her national and indissoluble interests above party or purely sectional benefits. In reply to a speech welcoming him home from his perilous expedition among hostile tribes of Indians he said: "I conceive my duty to be to stop disunion." These were brave words, for at this period the Territory of which he was chief executive was thickly populated with avowed secessionists.

Dissensions were rife in his own party. Assaults were made by the press upon his patriotism and even his personal character was assailed. He was accused of attempting a coalition with Lane and Grim for the purpose of forming an independent Pacific republic. Visionary and chimerical as was this scheme; impossible for one of the sterling patriotism of Governor Stevens to cherish for a moment, the charge found many professed believers among

his opponents. With the darkening of war clouds Stevens, who had intended to stand for re-election, renounced the project and hastened to Washington to offer his services to the government. July 31, 1861, he was appointed colonel of the 79th New York Infantry, and was among the first of the defenders of Washington and Arlington Heights. In March, 1862, he received a commission as brigadier general, and on July 4, was made a Major General of volunteers. Such was his rapid rise by promotion in the army. His death was a fitting close of a heroic life. At the battle of Chantilly he seized the flag which had fallen from the dead hand of a color sergeant, and was shot in the forehead, dying upon the field. Sudden was the revulsion of feeling in Washington Territory when news of his death was received. The legislature passed resolutions in his honor, and crape was worn by the members ten days. He died at forty-four years of age. In a letter touching upon the character of Governor Stevens, written by Professor Bache, of the coast-survey, he said:

"He was not one who led by looking on but by example. As we knew him in the coast-survey office, so he was in every position of life. * * * This place he filled, and more than filled, for four years, with a devotion, an energy, a knowledge not to be surpassed, and which left its beneficent mark upon our organization. * * * Generous and noble in impulses, he left our office with our enthusiastic admiration of his character, appreciation of his services, and hope for his success."

The apportionment for the first Washington Territorial legislature was made by Governor Stevens soon after his arrival from the east. The proclamation concerning the same was made November 28, 1853, designating January 30, 1854, as the day for election of legislative members. February 27 was the time set for the meeting of the legislature and Olympia the place. Nine members composed the original council: Clarke county, D. F.

Bradford, William H. Tappan; Lewis and Pacific counties, Seth Catlin, Henry Miles; Thurston county, D. R. Bigelow, B. F. Yantis; Pierce and King counties, Lafayette Balch, G. N. McConaha; Jefferson and Island counties, William P. Sayward.

Twice this number of members composed the house, viz: Clarke county, F. A. Chenoweth, A. J. Bolan, Henry R. Crosbie, A. C. Lewis and John D. Biles; Thurston county, C. H. Hall, L. D. Durgin, David Shelton and Ira Ward, Jr.; Island county, Samuel D. Howe; Pierce county, H. C. Moseley, L. F. Thompson and John M. Chapman; Jefferson county, Daniel F. Brownfield; King county, A. A. Denny; Lewis county, H. D. Huntington and John R. Jackson; Pacific county, John Scudder.

In this legislative membership we have a fair roster of the pioneer statesmen of Washington Territory. The most of them have been stricken by the hand of death, but the work they did in laying the foundation of Washington's future territorial and commonwealth improvement can never be stricken from the pages of history. One of these members, Hon. A. A. Denny, representative from King county, in a paper read before the Historical Society, at Tacoma, said:

At the time of the Monticello convention, Thurston county embraced all the territory north of Lewis county to the British line, and the session of the Oregon legislature, just prior to the division of the territory, formed out of Thurston county Pierce, King, Island and Jefferson counties, making a total of eight counties in Washington Territory when organized, Clarke county at that time extending to the summit of the Rocky Mountains. The first session of the legislature formed eight new counties. Walla Walla was formed at this session, embracing all the territory east of the mouth of the Des Chutes river and running to the forty-ninth parallel on the north and the parallel of forty-six degrees thirty minutes eastward to the summit of the Rocky Mountains, and I well remember that a board of county officers was appointed and representation in the legislature provided for, but when the succeeding legislature convened, no members from Walla Walla appeared, and it was found that no organization of the county had been made for want of population, and the widely scattered condition of the few who then inhabited that vast territory.

It will be recalled that so early as 1852 the impetuous members of the Monticello convention were determined to demand admission to the union as a state should congress deny territorial division. But thirty-seven years were destined to pass before the culmination of such an event. And yet, during a large portion of the last half of this period Washington was a state in all but name. Her statesmen and politicians indulged in commonwealthian struggles much the same as those at present exploited by older states in the union. In 1859-60 a certain faction plotted for the removal of the Territorial capital from Olympia to Vancouver. It was secretly arranged by legislative manipulation to apportion Territorial institutions as follows: to Vancouver the capital; to Seattle the university; to Port Townsend the penitentiary. An act to this effect passed both bodies of the legislature. It carried, however, two fatal defects; no enacting clause was inserted, and it violated the terms of the organic act by attempting a permanent location of the capital. Consequently the law fell to the ground of its own legal impotence. As in Louisiana, in 1872, two legislatures were in session in Washington, or rather the regular body at Olympia and a "rump" organizing at Vancouver. The supreme court's decision on the removal law brought the factions again together at Olympia. In 1861 the corner stone of a university was laid at Seattle, A. A. Denny donating eight, and Edward Lander two, acres of land for that purpose. In this circumstance, also, the Territory of Washington assumed many of the effects of modern statehood, through subsequent "mismanagement" of university funds. Truly a state in all but name!

Quite similar in point of contention for the capital was the struggle for the possession of the custom-house between Port Townsend and Port Angeles. In August, 1861, Victor Smith arrived from Washington, D. C., with credentials as collector of United States revenue. Possessing the confidence of the national ad-

ministration he was accused of utilizing it to further an intrigue for removal of the custom-house. It was openly charged that he was speculating in Port Angeles real estate and working for his personal financial interests. Besides this Smith was one of the original "carpet-baggers," even at that early day detested by the democracy in Washington Territory, which party was, numerically, quite powerful. Removal of the custom-house from Port Townsend to Port Angeles was recommended by Secretary Salmon Portland Chase, and in June, 1862, congress passed a bill making the change. A subsequent act of congress was in the nature of "a bill for increasing revenue by reservation and sale of townsites." It was at this point that the crux of Smith's real estate enterprises became apparent. Port Townsend citizens were wild with excitement. They accused Smith of a defalcation of \$15,000, but he promptly repaired to the national capital and showed conclusively that the alleged crime was nothing more than the transference of one fund to another. This custom-house imbroglio continued for some time, in the course of which the guns of the revenue cutter *Shubrick* were shotted and brought to bear on the town of Port Townsend. Finally, after many serious complications, involving numerous arrests and much ill-feeling, the custom-house was removed from Port Townsend to Port Angeles. George B. McClellan, afterwards general commanding the army of the Potomac, had reported favorably upon the change of location. Here the institution remained until December 16, 1863, when the town of Port Angeles was washed away, causing the death of Inspector William B. Goodell and Deputy Collector J. W. Anderson. In 1865 the custom-house was taken back to Port Townsend, and the same year Victor Smith was lost in the wreck of the steamship *Brother Jonathan*, wrecked near Crescent City, involving the loss of three hundred lives.

For a number of years the residents of

Washington had been engaged in various wars with Indians. Therefore it was not unusual that some most excellent fighting material was to be found among the ex-volunteers of the Cayuse war, Steptoe's invasion and the important battle of White River. In May, 1861, news of President Lincoln's call for volunteers was received at Olympia. Henry M. McGill was acting-governor; Frank Matthias adjutant-general. The latter appointed enrolling officers in each county in the Territory, at this period comprising twenty-two, east and west of the Cascades. The same summer Wright, now brigadier general, was placed in command of the department of the Pacific, and Colonel Albermarle Cady of the district of the Columbia. Colonel Justin Steinberger came to the coast in January, 1862, and enlisted four infantry companies, one each from Port Madison, Walla Walla, Port Townsend and Whatcom. From the Olympia Standard, of July 20, 1861, it is learned that a company had previously, in May, been enlisted at Port Madison, designated at the Union Guards, consisting of seventy men, officered as follows: William Fowler, captain; H. B. Manchester, first lieutenant; E. D. Kromer, second lieutenant; non-commissioned officers, A. J. Tuttle, Noah Falk, William Clendennin, Edgar Brown, S. F. Coombs, R. J. May, J. M. Grindon, John Taylor. The Lewis County Rangers, mounted, were organized in June, 1861, Henry Miles, captain; L. L. Dutbeau, first lieutenant; S. B. Smith, second lieutenant. To the four companies enlisted by Colonel Steinberger four more were added from California. General Alvord assumed command in July, and Colonel Steinberger went to Fort Walla Walla, where he relieved Colonel Cornelius, of the Oregon cavalry. These troops were stationed at Walla Walla and Fort Pickett.

In 1860 the discovery of valuable auriferous deposits at Pierce City, Oro Fino, Oro Grande and other points along the Clearwater, in what is now Idaho, but was then included in

Washington Territory, created a stampede which his seldon been equalled in the history of gold discoveries in the territory. At that period a treaty with the Nez Perces existed which, theoretically, estopped travel across the Indian country. Practically it did nothing of the sort. From a few hundred the number of miners increased to thousands. On the Columbia river lines of steamers plied between the western portions of the Territory to old Fort Walla Walla, conveying men and freight as near as possible to these seductive placer mines, where pay dirt was found averaging one hundred dollars a day to the miner. In May the steamer *Colonel Wright* came up the Columbia and Clearwater to within forty miles of Pierce City. At this landing was founded the "spasmodic" mining town of Slaterville, with its canvas saloons and rough board shanties. In July five thousand men were prospecting the country, or washing from ten to one hundred and fifty dollars a day from the earth. "Town lot" people and merchants reaped a substantial reward for their industry. It is stated that the weekly receipts of gold dust at Portland from the Clearwater district was \$100,000. Deady's "*History of Oregon*" says: "The Colville and Oro Fino mines helped Portland greatly; and in 1861 built up the Oregon Steam Navigation Company. Loaded drays used to stand in line half a mile long, unloading at night freight to go in the morning, that involved a fortune."

It was but natural that the steadily increasing tide of immigration to this district should materially affect the political status of the Territory. From west of the Cascades the pendulum of political power swung to the east; to the vicinity of Shoshone and Walla Walla counties. More judges were required east of the mountains. District courts were established at the county seats. It was, however, the destiny of Washington Territory to lose the richest portions of these mining districts. Congress passed an act, which was approved by President Lincoln, March 3, 1863, organizing

the Territory of Idaho out of all such territory of Washington lying east of Oregon and the 117th meridian of west longitude. The population of the remaining Territory of Washington was then only 12,519. Yet in 1860 it had been less than half this number.

Twelve years before the admission of Washington into the union agitation concerning this subject was precipitated. Congressional Delegate Jacobs in December, 1877, introduced a bill for admission, and when it was fully realized that a constitutional convention was to be ordered, the old question of 1852 sprung to the front, "Washington" or "Columbia"? June 11, 1878, the convention assembled at Walla Walla. By the constitution then adopted a new eastern boundary was marked for the proposed state, including the Idaho "Panhandle" and much of the mineral territory lost in 1863. Twenty-four days were passed in "concentrating" and "smelting" the various provisions of this document, and, although no enabling act had been passed by Congress, the constitution was adopted by the people at the succeeding November election for delegates. As the entire proceedings of this convention were void and nugatory, it is needless to devote space to their consideration. As illustrative of patriotic zeal and alert progressiveness, however, the attitude of the people at this period is worthy of record.

The administration of Governor Watson C. Squire was one especially worthy of commendation. He was appointed in 1884, succeeding William A. Newell. Squire was a man of rare executive ability, a veteran of the Civil war, and became one of the most prominent factors in advancing the interests of the Territory and promoting its progress toward statehood. He was born May 18, 1838, at Cape Vincent, New York, and in 1861 enlisted in the 19th New York Infantry as a private, rising to the rank of first lieutenant. He then resigned, was graduated from the Cleveland law school, in 1862, and then recruited a company of sharp-

shooters of which he was given the command, being assigned to the Army of the Cumberland. He served on the staffs of both Generals Rosecrans and Thomas and was, after the war, agent for the Remington Arms Company. In 1879 he located in Seattle, and ten years thereafter was elected president of the statehood committee, holding its meeting in Ellensburg in January of 1889. In framing memorials afterward presented to congress in behalf of statehood he was most assiduously employed and his efforts met with cordial appreciation from the people of the Territory.

During the administration of Governor Squire occurred the "Chinese Riots," on the coast, opinion of his policy in the Territory being at that time divided. But it is certain that his courageous attitude in behalf of law and order won the approval of a large majority of the most influential and intelligent citizens of the nation at large. It was at this period, 1885, that the first attempts, under auspices of the Knights of Labor, were made to expel Chinamen from the Territory. Riots occurred; Chinese were killed and bloodshed and disorder ensued at Seattle among the coal miners. Governor Squire, November 5, 1885, issued a proclamation commanding the establishment of peace, and to this so little attention was paid that disorder increased rather than subsided, and several Chinese houses were fired and the occupants driven away. Troops were promptly forwarded from Vancouver and, the secretary of war being informed of the conditions, President Cleveland issued a proclamation couched in more drastic terms than had been that of Governor Squire. Its effect was temporary; in February, 1886, other outbreaks took place and in efforts to protect the "celestials" a number of lives were sacrificed and conditions resolved themselves into overt rebellion. Governor Squire declared martial law. Its provisions were carried out with firmness, if not severity. Order was restored, but the executive found himself placed between the hostile

attacks of the proletariat, and the hearty commendation of President Cleveland, his cabinet and the members of the Territorial legislature.

Squire's administration was marked by healthy progress and steady improvement in the various industries and material welfare of the Territory. During his incumbency the penitentiary was built at Walla Walla, an addition made to the penitentiary at Seatco, and an insane asylum erected at Steilacoom. At the close of 1885 the Territory was free from debt and with a surplus of \$100,000. That his best efforts were ever directed to further the interests of Washington is amply proven, not only by gratifying results, but by his carefully prepared and luminously written official reports. The one forwarded to the secretary of the interior in 1884 was a concise and valuable history of the Territory for several years anterior to his administration, embracing much information that had been ignored by preceding executives. In explaining his object in thus voluminously presenting these valuable statistics Governor Squire said:

"I have diligently corresponded with the auditors and assessors of all the counties of the Territory, furnishing them with printed blanks to be returned, and with all the managers of various educational and business institutions. Besides drawing on my own knowledge of the Territory, gleaned during a residence here during the past five or six years, I have gathered and compiled a variety of important facts from leading specialists in reference to the geographical, geologic, and climatic characteristics, the coal and iron mining, horticultural, agricultural, and manufacturing interests, the fisheries and the flora and fauna of the Territory. The data thus offered, together with the summary reports of our charitable and penal institutions, and an exhibit of the financial condition of the Territory, if published, will not only be of great service in encouraging and stimulating our people, but will furnish reliable information to the intending immigrant.

and will indicate to congress the rightful basis of our claim for admission into the union of states."

In the last paragraph of this quotation may be traced the central thought which appears to have actuated Governor Squire in his untiring efforts. To accomplish the admission of Washington he spared no labor in collecting an array of statistical information that could be molded into powerful arguments for statehood. And to these reports is due largely the great volume of immigration which flowed into the Territory on the wheels of the Northern Pacific railway. From 75,000 in 1880, the population increased to 210,000 in 1886. In the latter year this pioneer railroad company operated four hundred and fifty-five miles of railway within the boundaries of Washington; the Oregon Railroad and Navigation Company two hundred and ninety-five miles; the Columbia and Puget Sound Company forty-four miles, and the Olympia and Chehalis Company fifteen miles, which, together with other completed lines, gave to the Territory eight hundred and sixty-six miles of railroad. The effect on all industries may be easily conceived. The building of shipping tonnage was stimulated on the coast; the output of produce eastward increased wonderfully. The wheat market was, at that period, still in the east, and in 1886 the Northern Pacific Company transported 4,161 tone of wheat and 1,600 tons of other grains to the Mississippi river; the Oregon Railroad and Navigation Company took out 250,000 tons of wheat, flour and barley to southeastern points. These appear, at this date, insignificant figures compared with the present volume of grain business, but eighteen years ago they gave indubitable proof to the people of the eastern states of the remarkable fertility of the soil of Washington Territory.

Associated with Governor Squire in the Territorial offices were R. S. Greene, chief justice; J. P. Hoyt, S. C. Wingard and George Turner, associate justices; N. H. Owings, sec-

terary. The delegate to congress was Thomas H. Brents. The federal officers were John B. Allen, United States district attorney; Jesse George, United States marshal; C. Bash, customs collector; C. B. Bagley and E. L. Heriff, internal revenue collectors; William McMicken, surveyor-general; John F. Gowley, registrar, and J. R. Hayden, receiver of the United States land office at Olympia; F. W. Sparling, registrar, and A. G. Marsh, receiver, of the Vancouver land office; Joseph Jorgensen, registrar, and James Baden, receiver, at Walla Walla; J. M. Armstrong, registrar, and John L. Wilson, receiver, at Spokane, and R. R. Kinne, registrar, and J. M. Adams, receiver, at Yakima.

Governor Squire was succeeded in 1887 by Eugene Semple. Although a republican, he had won the confidence of a democratic administration at Washington, D. C., and was retained in office long after his place could have been conveniently supplied with a democratic partisan. His attitude during the Chinese riots had done much to establish him in the estimation of President Cleveland. At the time of Semple's accession the questions of statehood and woman suffrage were agitating the people. Affairs were somewhat disquieted. The suffrage question had been defeated by popular vote in 1878, but the legislature of 1883-4 had passed an act conferring this privilege upon women, and the act had been declared unconstitutional by the courts, but not until the women of the Territory had enjoyed the benefits of voting, holding office and serving on juries for two years, were they disfranchised. In 1886 woman suffrage became an exceedingly lively party issue; the republicans favoring, the democrats opposing the same. There had, also, been a "capital removal" scheme injected into the campaign, and strong "North Yakima" and "Ellensburg" factions developed in the "Inland Empire." A large number of those favoring statehood had assumed, upon what logical grounds is rather obscure, that with admission

into the union the "panhandle of Idaho, lost in 1863, would be restored to the state. This remote probability was, however, employed as an argument in favor of capital removal, but the strenuous "coasters" of the extreme west stoutly opposed a location of the seat of government east of the Cascades, and the hopes of the Yakima Valley people were doomed to disappointment. During the second term of Governor Semple, Charles S. Voorhees succeeded Congressional Delegate Brents, and James Shields succeeded Hayden in the Olympia land office. N. H. Owings continued as secretary, R. A. Jones was chief justice, Frank Allyn, George Turner and W. G. Langford associate justices.

The fight for admission continued bravely. In 1886 the Tacoma board of trade resolved that "The commercial independence of Washington Territory accompanying the completion of the Northern Pacific railroad to tide-water should be supplemented by its political independence as a state of the American union. Admission can not in decency be delayed many years longer, whatever party influences may sway congress. The census of 1890 will show a population within the present limits of the Territory exceeding 200,000, and a property valuation of at least \$200,000,000." Previously the claims of Washington for admission had been urged by Governor Squire in one of his reports, in forceful language, assigning among other reasons "the sterling, patriotic, and enterprising character of its citizens; its present and prospective maritime relations with the world; its position as a border state on the confines of the dominion of Canada, the most powerful province of Great Britain; its wealth of natural resources and growing wealth of its people; the efficiency of its educational system, requiring that its school lands should be allotted and utilized; its riparian rights should be settled, capital and immigration encouraged, and the full management and control of municipal

and county affairs should be assumed by the legislature, which is not allowed during the Territorial condition."

According to the report of Governor Semple for 1888 the population of Washington Territory was 167,982; the taxable property was \$84,621,182; the revenue produced by a tax of two and one-half mills, \$212,734.92; the amount of coal mined, 1,133,801 tons; the lumber output 320,848,203; the estimated capacity of the combined mills 1,043,796,000 feet; the total railway mileage 1,157.3, broad-gauge, and 40 miles narrow-gauge. The same year an insane asylum at Steilacoom was completed at a cost of \$100,000 and \$60,000 appropriated for a hospital for the insane at Medical Lake. The citizens of Vancouver donated land, and the legislature appropriated money for the erection at that point of a school for defective youth. The national guard consisted of two regiments of infantry and one troop of cavalry.

Such, in rough outline, was the material condition of the Territory of Washington on the eve of statehood. On the anniversary of President Washington's birthday, February 22, 1889, congress passed an enabling act proposing the terms on which the Territory might be admitted into the union. By these provisions the governor was, on April 15, 1889, to call for the election of seventy-five delegates on the first Tuesday after the first Monday in May, to meet in constitutional convention at Olympia on July 4, 1889, for organization and formulation of a state constitution. The enabling act by virtue of which Washington Territory was permitted to call a constitutional convention embraced other territories. Its title was as follows: "An act to provide for the division of Dakota into two states and to enable the people of North Dakota, South Dakota, Montana and Washington to form constitutions and state governments, and to be admitted into the union on an equal footing with the original states, and to make donations of public lands to such states." The land grant to

Washington was: "For the establishment and maintenance of a scientific school, one hundred thousand acres; for state normal schools, one hundred thousand acres; for public buildings at the state capital, in addition to the grant hereinbefore made, for that purpose, one hundred thousand acres; for state charitable, educational and reformatory institutions, two hundred thousand acres."

To defray the expenses of the constitutional convention the sum of \$20,000 was appropriated by congress. It was further provided that there should be appointed one district judge, United States attorney, and United States marshal; the state to constitute one judicial district to be attached to the ninth judicial district; the regular terms of court to commence in April and November; the clerks of the courts to have their offices at the state capital; the judge to reside in the district and receive a salary of \$3,500 per annum, and the courts of the state to become the successors of the territorial courts.

On July 4, 1889, the delegates elected to the constitutional convention proceeded to business at Olympia. Following is the representation of the several counties:

Stevens, S. H. Manley, J. J. Travis; Spokane, C. P. Coey, George Turner, J. Z. Moore, J. J. Browne, T. C. Griffitts, H. F. Suksdor, Hiram E. Allen; Lincoln, H. W. Fairweather, B. B. Glascock, Frank M. Dallam; Kittitas, J. A. Shoudy, A. Mires, J. T. McDonald; Whitman, J. P. T. McCloskey, C. H. Warner, E. H. Sullivan, J. M. Reed, James Hungate, George Comegys; Adams, D. Buchanan; Garfield, S. C. Cosgrove; Franklin, W. B. Gray; Columbia, M. M. Goodman, R. F. Sturvedant; Walla Walla, Lewis Neace, D. J. Crowley, B. L. Sharpstein, N. G. Blalock; Yakima, W. F. Prosser; Clarke, Louis Johns, A. A. Lindsley; Skamania, G. H. Stevenson; Pacific, J. A. Burk; Wahkiakum, O. A. Bowen; Cowlitz, Jesse Van Name; Mason, Henry Winsor, John McReavy; Chehalis, A. J. West;

Jefferson, Allen Weir, George H. Jones, H. C. Wilson; Skagit, James Power, Thomas Hayton, H. Clothier; Whatcom, J. J. Weisenberger, E. Eldridge; Snohomish, A. Schooley; Island, J. C. Kellogg; Kitsap, S. A. Dickey; King, R. Jeffs, T. T. Minor, T. P. Dyer, D. E. Dwrie, John P. Kinnear, John P. Hoyt, M. J. McElroy, Morgan Morgans, George W. Tibbets, W. L. Newton; Pierce, T. L. Stiles, P. C. Sullivan; Gwin Hicks, H. M. Lillis, C. T. Fay, R. S. Moore, Robert Jamison; Thurston, John T. Gowey, T. M. Reed, Francis Henry; Lewis, O. H. Joy, S. H. Berry.

J. Z. Moore, of Spokane Falls, was elected temporary chairman of the convention, and Allen Weir, of Port Townsend, was chosen temporary secretary. Permanent organization was effected by the election of John P. Hoyt, of Seattle, president, John I. Booge, Spokane Falls, chief clerk, and Clarence M. Bartin, Tacoma, reading clerk. The deliberations of the session occupied fifty days. At the election of October 1, 1889, the constitution framed by these seventy-five delegates, representing twenty-eight counties, was adopted by the people. All in all it was an instrument fairly well adapted to the requirements of the people of Washington. Although not extravagant the salaries allowed state officers were liberal; the corporations were treated impartially; it provided for five supreme judges and ordained superior courts in all the counties; fixed the number of representatives at not less than sixty-three nor more than ninety-nine; and the senate at not more than half nor less than a third of that number; and claimed all tide-lands except such as had been patented by the United States. The question of woman suffrage, prohibition and capital removal were voted upon separately. Of the votes cast 40,152 were for adoption of the constitution and 11,879 against it. Prohibition was defeated by a vote of 31,487 to 19,546; woman suffrage was again laid aside by 34,513 votes against, and 16,527 for, that question, and for location of the state capital

Olympia received 25,490 votes; North Yakima, 14,718; Ellensburg, 12,833; Centralia, 607; Yakima, 314; Pasco, 120; scattering, 1,088.

At this initial state election John L. Wilson was chosen for congressman and Elisha Pyre Ferry for governor. The other state officers elected were Charles E. Laughton, lieutenant governor; Allen Weir, secretary of state; A. A. Lindsley, treasurer; T. M. Reed, auditor; William C. Jones, attorney general; Robert B. Bryan, superintendent of public instruction; W. T. Forrest, commissioner of public lands. Ralph O. Dunbar, Theodore L. Stiles, John P. Hoyt, Thomas J. Anders and Elman Scott were elected to the supreme bench. All of these successful candidates were republicans. Of the one hundred and five members of the legislature elected one senator and six representatives were democrats. Following is the personnel of the first Washington state senate and house of representatives

Senate—F. H. Luce, Adams, Franklin and Okanogan; C. G. Austin, Asotin and Garfield; C. T. Wooding, Chehalis; Henry Landes, Clallam, Jefferson and San Juan; L. B. Clough, Clarke; H. H. Wolfe, Columbia; C. E. Forsythe, Cowlitz; J. M. Snow, Douglas and Yakima; Thomas Paine, Island and Skagit; W. D. Wood, J. H. Jones, O. D. Gilfoil, John R. Kinnear, W. V. Reinhart, King; W. H. Kneeland, Kitsap and Mason; E. T. Wilson, Kittitas; Jacob Hunsaker, Klickitat and Skamania; J. H. Long, Lewis; H. W. Fairweather, Lincoln; B. A. Seaborg, Pacific and Wahkiakum; John S. Baker, L. F. Thompson, Henry Drum, Pierce; Henry Vestal, Snohomish; Alexander Watt, E. B. Hyde, B. C. Van Houton, Spokane; H. E. Houghton, Spokane and Stevens; N. H. Owings, Thurston; Platt A. Preston, George T. Thompson, Walla Walla; W. J. Parkinson, Whatcom; John C. Lawrence, J. T. Whaley, A. T. Farris, Whitman.

House—W. K. Kennedy, Adams; William Farrish, Asotin; L. B. Nims, J. D. Med-

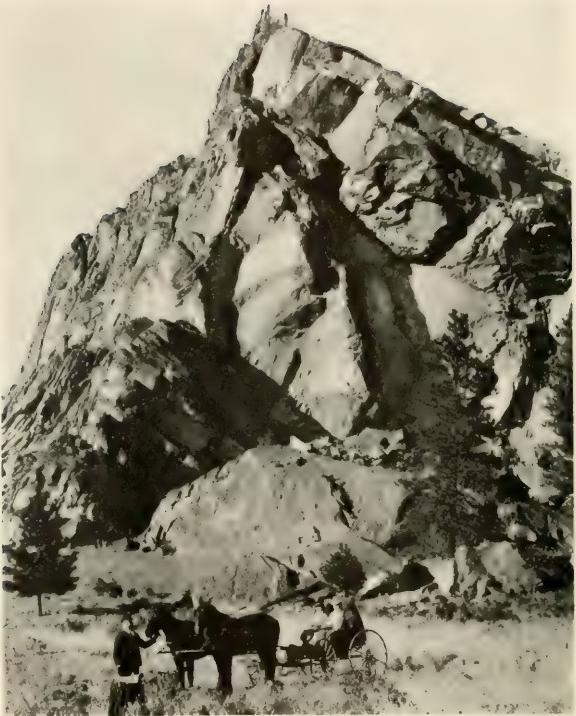
calf, Chehalis; Amos F. Shaw, John D. Geoghegan, S. S. Cook, Clarke; A. B. Luce, Clallam; A. H. Weatherford, H. B. Day, Columbia; Chandler Huntington, Jr., Cowlitz; E. D. Nash, Douglas; C. H. Flummerfell, Franklin; W. S. Oliphant, Garfield; George W. Morse, Island; Joseph Kuhn, Jefferson; J. T. Blackburn, W. C. Rutter, W. H. Hughes, Alex. Allen, W. J. Shinn, George Bothwell, F. W. Bird, F. B. Grant, King; M. S. Drew, Kitsap; J. N. Power, J. P. Sharp, Kittitas; Bruce F. Purdy, R. H. Blair, Klickitat; S. C. Herren, Charles Gilchrist, Lewis; P. R. Spencer, T. C. Blackfan, Lincoln; John McReavy, Mason; Henry Hamilton, Okanogan; Charles Foster, Pacific; George Browne, A. Hewitt, George B. Kandle, Oliff Peterson, James Knox, Stephen Judson, Pierce; J. E. Tucker, San Juan; J. E. Edens, B. Q. Minkler, Skagit; George H. Stevenson, Skamania; Alexander Robertson, A. H. Eddy, Snohomish; J. W. Feighan, J. E. Gandy, S. C. Grubb, J. S. Brown, A. K. Clarke, E. B. Dean, Spokane; M. A. Randall, Stevens; W. G. Bush, Francis Rotch, Thurston; Joseph G. Megler, Wahkiakum; Joseph Painter, Z. K. Straight, James Cornwall, Walla Walla; R. W. Montray, George Judson, Whatcom; J. C. Turner, E. R. Pickerell, J. T. Peterson, R. H. Hutchinson, B. R. Ostrander, Whitman; John Cleman, Yakima.

On joint ballot the republican majority of the legislature was ninety-six, thus insuring the election of two United States senators. Watson C. Squire and John B. Allen were elected, their respective votes on joint ballot being seventy-six and seventy-one. In the United States senate Mr. Squire drew the short term, expiring March 4, 1891, and Mr. Allen served the long

term, expiring March 4, 1893. In January, 1891, Mr. Squire was re-elected for six years. The omission of the signature of Governor Mason to a certificate accompanying a copy of the constitution adopted, caused a delay in the proclamation of President Harrison, and in consequence of this the legislature had assembled before Washington was actually a state. On November 11, 1889, the proclamation was issued by the President, attested by James G. Blaine, secretary of state, and Washington stepped into the ranks of that sisterhood at whom she had long looked with rather envious eyes. During the past fifteen years her course as a state has been one fulfilling the most sanguine expectations of her sponors. Indeed, a retrospective glance shows scarcely one unwise step taken by the leading factors in her political and industrial history from the first agitation for territorial division until to-day.

At the date of admission into the union Washington had, approximately, a population of 200,000. The census of 1900 accords the state 518,103, and the past four years have materially increased these figures. From twenty-eight counties at the period of admission the state now has thirty-six, and Indian reservations to the number of fourteen. We can not more fittingly close this portion of our history than with the words of the late Julian Ralph, written ten years ago:

"Washington is in every material way a grand addition to the sisterhood of states. With the easy and rich fancy of the west, her people say that if you build a Chinese wall around Washington, the state will yield all that her inhabitants need without contributions from the outer world."



AN ABIDING LANDMARK IN THE BIG BEND

PART II.

HISTORY OF LINCOLN COUNTY

CHAPTER I.

CURRENT EVENTS—1854-1887.

The original county formed in eastern Washington was Walla Walla. It was the creation of the first Territorial Legislature of Washington, in 1854. These were its boundaries: Commencing its line on the north bank of the Columbia river, opposite the mouth of the Des Chutes river, in Oregon, and thence running north to the 49th parallel of north latitude, and it comprised all of Washington Territory between this line and the Rocky Mountains, which at that time included what is now northern Idaho and a part of the present state of Montana, in addition to the greater part of the present eastern Washington. The whole of this vast territory then contained less than a dozen American citizens and the creation of Walla Walla county has been spoken of as a "legislative absurdity."

The officials appointed to jurisdiction over this immense county failed to qualify; the succeeding legislature in 1855 appointed others. In this age of place-hunting and patronage-beginning it is interesting to note that none of the gentlemen last appointed seemed to desire the honors or emoluments of public office, and as none of them qualified for their positions the Walla Walla county organization was of merely nominal character as was the case the year

previous. But in January, 1859, Walla Walla county was successfully organized. The county seat was located at a small settlement which had sprung up near Mill Creek. Its first name was Steptoeville; then Wailatpu, and at the first meeting of the commissioners it was given the name of Walla Walla. In 1858 the Territorial Legislature organized the county of Spokane. These were the boundaries: Beginning at the mouth of the Snake river, thence following the river to the 46th parallel; thence east to the crest of the Rocky mountains; thence following the divide of the Rocky mountains north to the 49th parallel; thence down the Columbia river to the place of beginning. In the bill, county commissioners and other officials were named, but county organization did not materialize *de facto*. The following year new officials were named with the result that none qualified. It was a duplication of the Walla Walla organization. In 1860 another "act to create and organize the county of Spokane," was passed by the Territorial Legislature. County organization was effected—a county comprising about one-third of the state of Washington, and portions of Idaho and Montana. Pinkney City, about three miles from the present town of Colville, Stevens county, was named as the county seat of all this wide expanse of territory. In

January, 1863, the legislature created the county of Stevens, the same being taken from Walla Walla county. It was located at that period entirely west of the Columbia river and along the borders of the British Possessions, and north of the Wenatchee river. March 3, 1863, congress forced a division of this large county by organizing the Territory of Idaho from the eastern portion of Washington. This greatly reduced the size of the Brobdingnagian Spokane county.

In 1864, by legislative act the county of Spokane ceased to exist, and thenceforth it was known as Stevens county. The county seat remained at Pinkney City, or Fort Colville, these names being interchangeable. Whitman county was cut off in 1871; at that period it included Adams and Franklin counties. October 30, 1879, Spokane county was organized from a part of Stevens county. At that time the area included Spokane, Douglas and Lincoln counties. The boundaries of Spokane county, as created at that time were as follows: Commencing at a point where the section line between sections 21 and 28, in township 14, range 27, Willamette Meridian, Washington Territory, strikes the main body of the Columbia river on the west side of the island; thence west to the mid-channel of the Columbia river; thence up the mid-channel of the Columbia river to the Spokane river; thence up the mid-channel of the Spokane river to the Little Spokane river; thence north to the township line between townships 29 and 30; thence east to the boundary line between Washington and Idaho Territories; thence south on the said boundary line to the fifth standard parallel; thence west on said parallel to the Columbia guide meridian; thence south on said meridian to the fourth standard parallel; thence west on fourth standard parallel to the range line between ranges 27 and 28; thence south on said range line to the section line between sections Nos. 24 and 25, in township 14, north, range 27 east, Willa-

mette Meridian; thence west to the place of beginning.

Within these boundaries were the present counties of Spokane, Lincoln and Douglas, with an area of 8,844 square miles. The legislative session of 1883 changed the map of eastern Washington. In the Big Bend country, with which we have to deal particularly, the four counties which form that country were created; Lincoln and Douglas from the western portion of Spokane county, and Adams and Franklin from the western part of Whitman county.

We have traced the county formations of eastern Washington so far as they effect Lincoln county. The Spokane county, as formed in 1879, remained intact until 1883, when the present Lincoln county was formed. But before proceeding with the creation of the county let us look into the early settlement before it became a county. All these changes indicated a period of voluminous immigration. The days of the aborigines, the explorers, the fur traders and the missionaries, which we have glanced at in brief panorama, were merging into those of the agriculturist, the miner, the tradesman and the scholar, with the soldier on the stage during the brief intervals between acts.

Previous to the advent of white men Lincoln county contained an Indian trail extending from east to west. It was considered one of the most popular Indian thoroughfares in eastern Washington. The over-night camping place was the spring where now is located the town of Davenport. Bunch grass was abundant in the neighborhood and the present site of Davenport was in the nature of an oasis.

Otto Woolweber, residing eight miles north of Reardan, Lincoln county, an enthusiastic delver after data relating to the early history of the west, has in his possession valuable writings and maps, once the property of Governor Isaac Ingalls Stevens' surveying party which passed through the Territory of Washington in 1853. From this source we learn that a detachment of this party under Lieutenant Richard

Arnold traversed a portion of what is now Lincoln county. From Fort Colville Lieutenant Arnold followed the Columbia down to the point where Hunter Creek (Paw-Waw) forms a confluence with that stream. From here he crossed over the ridge toward the Spokane river, camping November 16, 1853, on the north side of this stream where now is located the Detillion bridge. On the 17th he crossed the Spokane and traversed the Spokane and Columbia bluffs to the Columbia river and that evening camped where Peach, or Orchard Valley is now located. Still following the bluffs down the Columbia he camped on the 18th near Hellgate and on the evening of the 19th near where Tipso is located. The party entered the Grand Coulee, the altitude at this point registering 1,435 feet, and on the 20th went into camp where now stands Coulee City, Douglas county. At this place Lieutenant Arnold found the altitude to be 1,642 feet above sea level. They explored and followed the Grand Coulee to the Columbia river reaching it November 25th. From this point the party marched to Fort Walla Walla.

So early as 1858 what is now Lincoln county was traversed by a party of miners on their way to the famous Fraser river mines. Hundreds of sanguine, stalwart men passed through the Territory of Washington and up the Okanogan river, that year, to the newly discovered gold fields which, at that period had created the wildest excitement, as did the Klondike country in the 90's. There is substantial evidence that at least one party en route to the Fraser river made its way there via Lincoln county. A company of 350 men and several thousand head of stock left The Dalles, Oregon, bound for Fraser river. They traveled from The Dalles to Walla Walla where government officials were then building the fort. Here the company employed an Indian to guide them to the mouth of the Okanogan river. The guide lost the trail and the mining party struck the Columbia, opposite the mouth of the Sans Poil

river. From there they made their way to the Okanogan country. It required a number of days to cross the Columbia. In due time they won their way to the Fraser river, about thirty days out from The Dalles to the diggings.

Among the party who crossed the Big Bend plains in 1858 were J. R. Whitaker, who in 1881 returned to Lincoln county and settled on a ranch near Harrington, and Hiram F. Smith, better known in politics and mining circles as "Okanogan Smith." Returning from the Fraser river country in 1860 Mr. Smith took up a ranch at the foot of Osoyoos lake, in what is now Okanogan county. Here he resided for many years and did much for the advancement of that northern country. In 1861 William Newman, after whom Newman's lake was named, came to the present site of Sprague. Here he became proprietor of a station for travelers and government express animals. At that early period Mr. Newman's nearest neighbors were a lone settler at the mouth of the Palouse river, and Mr. James Monaghan. The latter came to this country in 1860 and established a ferry on the newly completed military road where it crossed the Spokane river, some twenty miles below the falls. Mr. Monaghan subsequently had charge of what was known as the Lapray bridge.

One of the first permanent settlers—if not the first—to locate in what afterwards became Lincoln county, was R. M. Bacon. Mr. Bacon left his home in Boston in 1860 and headed for the west. Three years later he came to the Colville valley, in Stevens county, where he remained until 1871. He then came to the Crab creek country, in Lincoln county, and engaged in raising cattle. Save for an occasional band of Indians and the wild animals that ranged over the prairies, the entire country was a wild waste, destitute of life and denounced by military authority as a howling desert. Mr. Bacon confesses that he was a trifle lonesome the first year he passed in the Crab creek country, but after that he was satisfied with his lot. He says

that occasionally the Indians were a little ugly, but he was never molested, and did not think there was ever real cause for alarm. Within a few years after Mr. Bacon's arrival in this part of the country other hardy pioneers came and settled in his vicinity. In course of time a post-office was established on Crab creek, known as the Crab creek Post Office. Mr. Bacon became the first postmaster in Lincoln county. Mail was received once a week by stage.

When the first settlers ventured out upon the broad bunch grass plains of Lincoln county and other parts of Central Washington, only the bottom lands along flowing creeks were considered of any value, and in such places these early pioneers sought to make themselves homes. For agricultural purposes the uplands were considered worthless; fit only for roving bands of cattle, horses and sheep. But a few years later and it was discovered that the uplands were the better, and settlers who located upon them soon found that they were more eligibly situated than those who had preceded them and chosen homes on creek bottoms.

Undoubtedly the oldest settler of Lincoln county, or of the whole Big Bend country, was Samuel Wilbur Condit (sometimes spelled Condit,) but who was better known throughout the northwest as "Wild Goose Bill." February 1, 1895, the *Wilbur Register* explained editorially, as follows:

"As there seems to be some question concerning the correct orthography of 'Wild Goose Bill's' name, the *Register* will state, on the authority of his own signature, that the proper spelling is Samuel Wilbur Condit. The surname was originally Condin, but some years ago it was erroneously spelled Condit in a patent from the government, and this orthography Bill accepted, and has since spelled his name accordingly."

Samuel Wilbur Condit, who was known personally or by reputation to almost every man woman or child in the Pacific northwest, as "Wild Goose Bill," was born in Orange, New Jersey, about 1835. Being from childhood of

an adventurous disposition he struck out early for the west in search of fortune. He stopped for a time in Illinois, but soon pushed on to the golden shore of California, where he arrived at an early day. Thence he drifted northward, and in the 60's he was engaged in freighting over the trackless plains of the Big Bend from Walla Walla to the placer camps along the Columbia river. The exact date that he came to this country is uncertain. In an interview in 1889 he made the statement that he had lived in the Big Bend thirty years which would make the period of his arrival in 1859. Condit, or Condin, was a "squaw man," and for years lived in a country where the face of a white man was seldom seen. About 1875 he became known to the few early settlers of eastern Washington. At that period he was proprietor of a cayuse pack train engaged in transporting supplies from Walla Walla and other points which were then supply depots for the unsettled region embracing northern Idaho and northeastern Washington, to miners and prospectors scattered through the mountains, and to surveyors who were then exploring the country, seeking a feasible route to the seaboard for the Northern Pacific railroad. Condin had made frequent trips through the Big Bend country to the mines of the north. It was one day, long ago, that he first saw the site where Wilbur now stands. He stood on the dividing ridge south of town, and saw the clear waters of the Little Ridge, fringed with a luxuriant growth of aspens, willows and cottonwood, meandering down the valley and off through a natural meadow to the beautiful lake nestling among the rocks a mile below. Then and there he resolved that at some future time he would call this charming spot his home, and he frequently made it his resting place during long and toilsome journeys.

At length, probably about 1875, becoming wearied of his nomadic life, he pitched his tent in this beautiful valley and made it his permanent home. The land at that time was un-

surveyed, but he staked off his claim, built a cabin, disposed of his pack train, invested all of his available cash in horses and cattle and branched out into the stock-growing business. Later, when the land was surveyed, Condit made his filing, and afterwards made final proof and acquired title from the United States government to the land on which is now located the town of Wilbur. It was at this time that the government made the mistake of engrossing the papers and land patent under the name of "Condit." According to the rude forms of marriage practiced among her tribe he took to himself an Indian maiden. His frontier ranch, marked on the early maps by hardy explorers as "Wild Goose Bill's Place," was the ground occupied by the site of the present flourishing town of Wilbur. Here, for many years, he continued to reside with his Indian wife by whom he had three sons. A mass of sensational stories have been floated concerning Condin's wild life. It has been asserted that he had killed innumerable Indians "for interfering with his domestic relations." His killing record, however, embraced five Indians, shot in a running fight while resisting arrest. The story which has been repeated many times, that he killed the man who first dubbed him "Wild Goose Bill," is untrue. The following, his last will and testament, made just prior to his tragic death, is of historical interest:

"Condin's Ferry, January 19, 1895. Know all men by these presents that I Samuel Wilbur Condit being in my right mind & knowing that life is uncertain do make my last will and testament on this day of our Lord January the nineteen eighteen hundred & nity five it is my desire to give my son george Conduit my property known as Condine fery & to will & bequeath to my son Willey Condit five dollars & fifty cents the balance of my property real & pirsinel to my cripple son Charles excepting my interest that myself & R. J. Reave Hold jointly on setcion eight I will my interest on the same to R J Reaves & his Heirs & assigesease I

also appoint R J Reave my Adminesterater & executuer without bonds stipulating that he see to my cripple son Charles & that he is well taken care of as long as he Lives my propperty known as the Mitchell place I bequeath to R. J. Reaves provided he pays the Mortgag on the same it is my desire that R. J. Reaves rents my property & aplyes the rents to the maintence of my cripple son Charles in case of His Death it is my desire that my sole property shall be aplied to the School fund of Wilbur, & also that theree Be enoughf sold to pay all of my Just debts. Hoping & trusting that R J Reaves will act in good faith I revoke all former wills up to this date witness my Hand & Seal

"(My Hand & Seal)

"Samuel Wilbur Condit

"Witness George G. James

"Burt D. Woodin"

"Wild Goose Bill" had his good traits, but, raised in a rough school, in which self-reliance and the unbounded freedom of the frontier that inculcates the impression that might makes right, endow a man with unconventional characteristics that would not be regarded as entirely the pink of propriety, Bill, had, also, his weaknesses. Condin located and lived on the land now embraced in the townsite of Wilbur. He also owned a ferry on the Columbia river, that was operated for many years, and other collateral that made him a comparatively wealthy man. There were no white women in the land when Condin first settled therein, and he took unto himself an Indian wife. By her he had several children. Later in life he married another squaw and a child was born that developed into a helpless cripple. In his later years the whole affection of the old man was concentrated in this deformed, epileptic, speechless offspring. His intese love for the unfortunate child was a redeeming feature in the rough, frontiersman's life. The manner in which S. W. Condin secured the cognomen, "Wild Goose Bill," is told by the *Lincoln County Times*:

"It is said that Mr. Condin received his picturesque nickname when he was a callow youth of twenty summers. The Big Bend country was, as yet, unsettled. Condin was out on a hunting expedition and he wanted game. Suddenly he espied a large flock of geese on a little rivulet. His heart stood still. Cautiously he crept closer and closer to the unsuspecting quarry. The geese rose and fell on each little ripple, and with the proverbial stupidity of geese imagined themselves in safety.

"The huntsman drew nearer and nearer.

"Suddenly the sport commenced. Condin began shooting, and in a short time had bagged the entire flock. Then a woman who had settled on a neighboring clearing, approached and viewed the scene of slaughter.

"What business have you killing my pets? she yelled in a voice pitched in C alt.

"The story got out, and the man who mistook a flock of tame birds for wild ones, wore the original title, 'Wild Goose Bill,' until his death. The virago was appeased by the payment of several pieces of silver, but the incident came down from mouth to mouth to the present generation."

Many years previous to the advent of white men in the Big Bend country it is known that Chinamen carried on placer mining along the upper Columbia river. These Celestials have worked the gold from the sands of that river ever since, in a primitive way and undoubtedly fortunes have been secured. One of many spots visited in the early days by the Chinese was in Lincoln county, opposite the mouth of the Sans Poil river.

Sam Wow, an aged Chinaman and a pioneer miner of the Columbia bars, in this vicinity, is now a resident of Wulbur. Sam claims to have first done placer mining here about 1864, and travelers through the country ten years after this date state that he was engaged in work there. Sam is uncertain of the exact date when he came to the country, but he remembers that he was ushered in by the worst

snowstorm that ever visited the locality. According to his description any storm of later years would certainly have to take second place in the climatology of Washington. He came in from the east and states that in places the snow was ten feet deep and the cold terrible. As a consequence of that first trip to the Columbia placer fields Sam Wow lost the first joint from each one of his ten fingers, and, also, suffered the separation between himself and several of his toes. But he was not to be deterred by such a calamity. He had entered upon a prospecting tour which included a visit to the upper Columbia, and thither he went. Age and continual stooping while shoveling the gravel from placer beds have imparted a permanent twist to his body; his manner of walking imparts the impression of an animated corkscrew.

Captain John McGourin, an early settler of Lincoln county, came about 1875.

June 14, 1877, Chief Joseph's band of Nez Perces took up arms, their field of operations being Camas Prairie, in Idaho. The United States government at once proceeded with vigor to suppress the uprising, but the troops did not arrive in time to prevent the murder by Indians of many defenseless and inoffensive settlers. Reports gained currency that the Palouses, Couer d' Alenes, and Spokanes had gone on the war-path, and that Chief Moses was on his way south to join the hostile warriors. A general feeling of uneasiness prevailed among the settlers of eastern Washington. Then the people were thrown into a panic and the wildest and most ludicrous excitement prevailed. Utterly unfounded rumors of massacres and depredations were passed from person to person and, as is usual in such cases, they lost nothing of their hideous aspect in the course of their travels. In Whitman county fear assumed the proportions of a panic. Reason appeared to have temporarily surrendered her citadel and wild fancy ruled. The stock, which at the time happened to be in corrals, were left without food or drink, while the animals fortunate enough

to be at liberty when the "scare" developed, wandered about at will. Settlers hastily repaired to Colfax. Wagons were driven down the steep hills heading to the Whitman county seat town at a gallop. Never before or since have the streets of Colfax witnessed such a scene of turmoil. It is certain that had there been any Indians in the vicinity disposed to make an attack but feeble resistance could have been offered under the circumstances. Many of the fugitives dared not trust even Colfax or Palouse for protection, but pushed on until Walla Walla or Dayton had been reached. Rifles, revolvers, shotguns and weapons of all kinds were hurriedly made ready for use. Men rushed about excitedly while women and children greeted each new report of butcheries with loud lamentations and wailings. The Indians, many miles away, were no doubt totally unconscious of the commotion they were causing, and, as was afterwards discovered, the northern Indians were somewhat perturbed, believing the whites were meditating offensive rather than defensive warfare.

Settlers on Crab creek, now within the territory comprising the counties of Lincoln and Douglas, like the settlers in Whitman and other portions of eastern Washington, abandoned their homes so soon as the first danger note had been sounded. They set out for Walla Walla and other points, but before proceeding far on their journey some of the bolder ones decided to return to their homes and brave all dangers. Meanwhile a small band of Columbia river Indians on their way from the camas grounds, had discovered that everything was deserted and had helped themselves to whatever they could find in the way of provisions, clothing and stock. The returned farmers saw these depredations, and not remaining to ascertain their true extent, fled in haste, circulating all sorts of exaggerated reports. Their stories had the effect of confirming the general impression of an uprising of the northern Indians. Among the many settlers who rushed to Col-

fax there were a few logical enough to desire some certain evidence of the presence of Indians in their section. About twenty of these organized themselves into a scouting party, and on the second day of the scare set out on an expedition. They saw no traces of hostilities. None of the farms which they visited had been in any way disturbed, but the cattle in the corrals were beginning to feel the pangs of hunger and thirst, and were endeavoring to make their wants known by brute signals. At Fort Howard, Idaho, the party was informed that Joseph's band had not crossed the Clearwater, a bit of news which, no doubt, proved very soothing to the friends at home. It was said by some one that the Catholic missionary, Father Cataldo, was being detained at his mission by the Coeur d' Alene Indians, and two of the party, D. S. Bowman and James Tipton, set out for that place to investigate, while the rest returned to Colfax. Messrs. Bowman and Tipton found the Indians greatly excited, believing the "Bostons," as they called the Americans, were preparing to attack them. They had construed the warlike preparations as evidence of hostile intent on the part of the whites and were preparing to defend themselves if assaulted. The same was true of the Palouse and Spokane tribes. There can be no doubt that the service of the two dauntless white men in this matter was of inestimable value. They allayed the fears of the red men, explaining the true situation and convincing them of the pacific disposition of the whites. The account which they brought back to Colfax had a pacifying influence there, and as further evidence that no harm was intended they bore certificates of peaceful intentions from the chiefs. These had been procured by Father Cataldo. The arrival of these two men at Colfax was most opportune. The settlers returned to their homes and found that in some instances the Indians, far from entertaining a hostile thought, had even protected the crops from damage by loose cattle and taken care of the deserted property.

June 30th, Rev. H. T. Cawley, a missionary stationed at Spokane Falls, wrote concerning the attitude of the Indians in that vicinity: "I hasten to give assurance of the pacific disposition of the Spokanes, also of the Snake River, Nez Perce and Palouse Indians camped here. In public council held last Monday at the 'Falls,' they unanimously declared their friendliness toward the whites, and we have found them thus far unusually careful to avoid giving offense. The Spokanes, have, of course, been somewhat alarmed both at the gathering of the whites at Colfax, and at the 'Falls,' but now that all have returned to their homes everything has quieted down."

It is evident that no real danger ever existed and that the scare was utterly baseless in fact. The northern Indians never contemplated an outbreak and the hostile tribes returned east over the Lolo trail, utterly ignoring the Palouse country. Ludicrous though the white stampede may seem, a momentous crisis existed, for such were the conditions prevailing among both whites and Indians that an indiscreet act on the part either might have precipitated a barbarous and sanguinary war.

In 1878 O. B. Parks, one of the pioneer settlers of Lincoln county, came from California and settled one mile north of the present site of Davenport. The same year J. G. Kethroe located on a homestead in the neighborhood of Reardan, and Barney Fitzpatrick settled on a stock ranch and engaged in the business of raising cattle. Soon after the establishment of Fort Spokane he contracted with the United States government to supply the troops with fresh beef.

Among the very earliest to make a home in Lincoln county were Mr. and Mrs. A. D. Strout. They secured a homestead four and one-half miles southeast of Davenport in 1879. Taking the limit of the number of acres a sufficient government grants to every bona fide settler, Mr. Strout's original possession consisted of 160 acres. When he settled on his

homestead his property consisted of three horses, a dilapidated wagon and only a few dollars. One of the horses was killed by an accident the first winter. His nearest neighbor lived fifteen miles distant. After erecting a small "shack" Mr. Strout drove to Colfax for his winter's supplies and seed for the following season. Upon reaching home he had remaining in money just ten cents. Undaunted, himself and wife started in to build up a home in the new country. Their many make-shifts are amusing to talk of at the present day, but were, indeed, trying at the time. They drove a long distance to a neighbor's and made an arrangement by which Mr. Strout took a sow to feed and winter for half the pigs. Mrs. Strout secured a hen, half of the brood to be paid for the use of the bird. During the winter the couple managed to get hold of a Mexican dollar; in the spring it was pawned to a sheep herder for a mutton. Mr. Strout was unable to redeem the pledge. For flour they dried wheat in the oven and ground it in a coffee mill. The shifty expediences to get along were only similar to the experience of many of the early settlers. However, Mr. Strout never despaired. Serious accidents he encountered, once accidentally shooting himself from which he barely recovered. He was treated by physicians from Sprague and Fort Spokane; at another time he suffered from a fearful kick in the face. But adversity did not remain with him always. Gradually he accumulated land and personal property until he became independent.

The original settler to locate a homestead in the "Egypt" country was Joseph M. Nichols, who came there in 1879.

Mr. C. C. May, president of the Big Bend National Bank, Davenport, came to Lincoln county in the earliest days of its eventful history in 1879. At that period he was a member of a government surveying party. He was pleased with the country and decided to locate here. Securing a homestead within five miles of the present site of Davenport he erected a

small house consisting of one room, measuring from the ground to the ceiling seven feet. A year or two later he added a second room and again a third. Concerning the condition of the country at that pioneer period Mr. May said: "Why, we could travel for weeks and not see a white man. The only white person I remember was 'Wild Goose Bill,' who was holding the fort at what is now the town of Wilbur."

Mr. May has left his impress upon the community in which he resides, and has labored assiduously to build up the country. In 1880 he was chosen one of the commissioners of Spokane county, which then comprised the present counties of Lincoln and Douglas. Although he has been pressed to accept many other offices this is the only one he ever held in this locality.

In 1879 A. G. Courtright settled on a farm a short distance east from where Mondovi now stands. In company with his son he conducted the stage station there for many years. It was an inn, or caravansary, for all travelers who passed back and forth from the Big Bend previous to the advent of railroads. Among other early pioneers were Mr. and Mrs. L. A. Kennedy who came to the country in 1879, settling on a homestead a few miles southeast of Davenport. T. M. Cooper, who became prominent as a business man and active politician, came also in 1879, settling near the present site of Creston. The same year Byron Richards located on a homestead near old Mondovi. Among others who "spied out the country" the same year and found it good were James Hurlbert, who made his residence one and one-half miles west of Davenport; Horace Parker, locating in the Crab creek country near the present town of Lamona; and Mr. and Mrs. John Oakley who pitched their tent in Egypt, coming here from California.

Major John Worts, now a resident of Davenport, is a pioneer of Lincoln county, having paid his first visit to the country in 1879. He traveled over the greater portion of the present Lincoln county, and his description of the

country at that early period is intensely interesting. Only a few hardy pioneers had preceded him and for miles and miles he pushed on without encountering a white man. Major Worts states that the number of wild fowl then in the country was astonishing, and declares that he dare not make a true statement of the facts, desiring to retain his excellent reputation for veracity. April 21, 1879, Mr. Worts camped at the spring, now in the heart of the city of Davenport. He did not at this time become a citizen of the town, or of Lincoln county, but a few years later he came back, made a permanent location and operated a saw mill in the northern part of the county.

The year 1880 witnessed the establishment of a United States government military post within the boundaries of what a few years later became Lincoln county. The condition of the country at this period may be described as wild. There were a few settlers along Crab creek in the southern part of the county and active preparations for the building of the Northern Pacific Railway had induced a few people to come to what is now Sprague. The inhabitants of the eastern upper portion of Lincoln county could, probably, be counted on one's fingers. The site for Fort Spokane, or Post Spokane, as it was first called, was selected in September, 1880, by General O. O. Howard, department commander, and Lieutenant Colonel Merriam, of the Second U. S. Infantry. These officers selected the site on the beautiful bench just above the Spokane river, only a short distance from where that river flows into the Columbia. It was one of the prettiest among the frontier posts and was selected because it was in easy striking distance of the Colville Indian Agency, just across the river. To this newly selected post were brought five companies of the Second Infantry and one troop of the Second Cavalry under command of Lieutenant Colonel Merriam. These troops were brought from the foot of Lake Chelan, where they had been for some time exerting a wholesome in-

fluence upon the Chelan Indians. Shortly after the establishment of Fort Spokane Lieutenant Colonel Merriam was removed to Fort Colville, in Stevens county, and Major Smith became commander-in-chief during his absence. No permanent improvements were made at the new fort until 1882, when Fort Colville was abandoned and Lieutenant Colonel Merriam again assumed command, remaining until the completion of the fort in 1885. With his return the erection of buildings was begun and the place became known as Fort Spokane. The fort was constructed on elaborate principles. The government expended thousands of dollars, installing handsome quarters for officers and privates, such store buildings as were necessary, a system of water works and all the accessories needful for a first-class military station. There were a dozen large frame buildings on the north side of the enclosure, utilized as officers' quarters. There were vast barracks peopled by the men in the ranks, brick guard houses, commissary buildings, stables, etc. A system of water works composed of a pumping station on the river and a large reservoir on the hill side south of the fort, carried water throughout the grounds.

In 1885 the buildings were completed and Lieutenant Colonel Merriam was relieved by Lieutenant Colonel Fletcher, and the Second Infantry was exchanged for three companies of the Fourth Infantry. The following year Major Kent, of the Fourth Infantry, assumed command at the fort. Other commanders in the order named have been: Lieutenant Colonel Mears, of the Fourth Infantry, who died at the fort in 1890; Lieutenant Colonel Cook, of the Fourth; Major Carpenter, of the Fourth; and Major McGoughlin, of the Sixteenth Infantry.

The spot is one of the most beautiful in the state. The grounds are a net-work of sewers and water mains. There was a double system of water works in use at the fort: one a reservoir of pure spring water on the hill, high above

the garrison, and piped down to the quarters for the domestic use of both officers and men; the other source of supply was by means of a steam engine located at the Spokane river, forcing water through another set of pipes for the stables, fire and irrigating purposes.

Another prominent Lincoln county settler of 1880 was W. H. Vandine. In the autumn of that year he entered a homestead claim three miles north of what subsequently developed into the town of Davenport. Northern Lincoln county received its first settlers, outside of a few who have been mentioned heretofore, in 1880. Many came to Egypt that fall. The following year others came, nearly all settling in Egypt and quite a colony was there in 1881. William Yarwood was one of the first settlers in central Lincoln county, taking up a homestead near Harrington in 1880. Still, it is true that only a comparatively few hardy pioneers had settled in what later became Lincoln county prior to the building of the Northern Pacific railroad through the southeast corner of the county in 1880-1. With the construction of this line of road settlement began to push out rapidly over the lands in the southern part of the county tributary to the new railroad. The first settler in the Reardan neighborhood was J. F. Rice who went there in 1881. Isaac Mulhjem settled near Mondovi long before the formation of Lincoln county.

The winter of 1881 was one to try the "summer soldier and the sunshine patriot." Snow fell to a great depth and for many days travel was interrupted. Most of the stock in the country perished. Mr. Barney Fitzpatrick, mentioned elsewhere, and one of the earliest settlers in the county, a number of years afterward told of an experience he had during that severe winter. He was caught in the storm at Deep Creek Falls, and realizing that the blockade would last for some time he struck out for home on horseback. At that time he lived a short distance west of the present townsite of Davenport. There were only a few scattered

houses over the route traveled by him, but he managed to reach one every night. He was six days making the trip. The snow was soft and so deep that he had to break a path for his animal and when he succeeded in gaining his home he was completely exhausted.

In early days the United States government transported all of its army supplies in Washington Territory with four and six mule teams. So frequent were the trips from one post to another that the trails they followed became established roadways for all travelers in those days. The great, heavy army wagons would wear cuts through the prairie sod and the rains would wash these out each season, compelling the army trains to follow a new track along the old one; and these in turn would be washed out, thus continuing this plan annually until a well-defined and clearly marked trail would be developed. For many years after the use of these trails had been abandoned and even after the advent of the railroad through the Territory these government trails would be referred to in describing the topography of the country. When the settlers came and took up homesteads in the country they would designate their homes as being at such a point along "the old government trail." One of the best known of these trails in eastern Washington traversed what later became Lincoln county. It was in use during the time when army supplies were transported from Walla Walla to Fort Spokane, and was used not only by military men, but also by immigrants and miners who were traveling in this direction. A favorite camping place for these caravans was at Cottonwood Springs, the best water supply along the entire route. A volume of water as large around as the hub of a wagon wheel, and as cold as ice, continually pours out from Cottonwood Springs, creating quite a little stream or creek along the banks of which a small forest has grown. It was this cool water and the welcome shade that induced the army caravans and the immigrants

to camp here. This greatly appreciated spring is in the heart of the city of Davenport, county seat of Lincoln county.

In 1882 and 1883 Lincoln county suffered from a most peculiar pest—the cricket scourge. Pioneers tell us that the cricket epoch was the most remarkable ever encountered in a new country. Myriads of large, black crickets, measuring from one to two inches long swarmed out of the earth and up through the snow, and devastated the fields for two seasons. They made their first appearance in 1882. Settlers combined their forces and dug ditches, surrounding their farms with pits five rods apart, and men, women and children worked day and night with brooms, sweeping the pests into pits and destroying them. The bulk of their crops destroyed, families subsisted on peas and fish throughout the season. If people could have obtained the means to escape, the country would have been depopulated. The scourge was worse during the year 1883 than the previous season. The appearance of the crickets the third year created a panic among the settlers. The people fully realized that the destruction of the crops then meant ruin. But they met the enemy with the courage of true Washingtonians—a courage which then amounted almost to ferocity. Deeper were dug the ditches, their mileage was extended, and the broom brigades fought with the desperation of people forced to fight for their lives. Just as the insects were about to conquer for the third time and the settlers were almost ready to yield in despair, a heavy rain set in, succeeded by frost and the crickets tumbled into the pits to rise therefrom no more. Great was the rejoicing when it became known that the cricket pest was completely exterminated.

Prior to the organization of Lincoln county, in 1883, very little was known of the country then called "Western Spokane County," except by those who had actually taken up a residence in the new district. There were no railroads and no stage lines. Occasionally some

party would make an extended trip on horseback to the western country, the journey required many days and numerous hardships. Returning he would give flowery descriptions of the fertility of this vast region, then containing but a few scattered settlers; hardy pioneers who had held their place in the van of the advance of civilization. Such was the condition of affairs when the county was organized. At the time of the organization of Lincoln county it was quite sparsely settled. Farms and farm houses were few and far between. Few acres of the fertile soil had been mutilated by the plow. There were no luxuries; few comforts of life. The occasional road was only an indistinct ribbon across the broad expanse of unbroken plain, as erratic in its course as the steps of a drunken sailor. Everything was in the rude, primitive condition common to western pioneer life. Sprague was the only town, given some importance by being the end of a division on the Northern Pacific railroad. Harrington and Davenport were villages, the rudest, cheapest looking, most unwelcoming imaginable, and Reardan, Wilbur, Almira, Edwall, Odessa and other now flourishing towns were not dreamed of.

Not without strong opposition did the county of Lincoln come into existence. Perhaps no other county in Washington encountered more determined antagonism than this. Judge N. T. Caton, at present a practicing attorney at Davenport, was the author of the bill creating Lincoln county. At that period he was a resident of Walla Walla county and was serving in the Territorial Council. The settlers of the territory proposed to be cut off from Spokane county were unanimously in favor of the bill. The only opposition was from the Northern Pacific Railway Company, yet it was nearly powerful enough to defeat the bill. The reason for the railway's opposition was this: The Northern Pacific Company had determined that Cheney should be the coming town of eastern Wash-

ington. Spokane Falls was to remain a village. Cheney was the county seat and would, undoubtedly have remained so for many years with the old Spokane county intact. With the setting off of the western portion the railway company saw that Spokane Falls would be able to secure the county seat as it was more centrally located. With the building of the Northern Pacific road and the location of headquarters at the little town of Sprague, which came into life with the building of the road, Spokane, Cheney and Sprague, all of which were then in Spokane county, entered upon a rivalry that at times became more interesting than friendly. Cheney had been successful over Spokane in a county seat contest; Spokane formed an alliance with Sprague by the terms of which there was to be a new vote on the county seat question, and Lincoln county was to be organized with Sprague as the county seat. The combination worked, and a bill was passed by the legislature providing for a revote in the Spokane county seat contest. The success of the latter part of this agreement will be seen by a further perusal of this history.

The bill as originally introduced in the Council provided for the naming of the new county Sprague, in honor of John W. Sprague, at that time general superintendent and agent of the Northern Pacific Railway. It did not name Davenport as the temporary county seat, but left the location of the county seat with the voters. How the county came to be named Lincoln instead of Sprague is told by Judge Caton, the author of the bill, and its most ardent supporter; Colonel Houghton, who had been formerly in the employment of the Northern Pacific Company looking after the company's lands, was not on friendly terms with John W. Sprague. Colonel Houghton was a member of the Territorial Legislature of 1883, and opposed the bill for the creation of Sprague county. It appeared to Mr. Caton that much of this opposition might arise from the proposed name

of the new county. He sought an interview with the ex-official of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company.

"Colonel," said Mr. Caton, "it appears to me that we are making a mistake in naming this new county after a living person. One can never be sure in such a case that the name will reflect credit upon the community. On the other hand if we name it after some one who has gone before and upon whose name there can be no stain, we run no risk of the name disgracing us. Now, as we are naming the other counties in the Big Bend country after noted Americans who have passed away, what do you say to changing the name of this one from Sprague to Lincoln?"

"Just the proper thing," replied Colonel Houghton, and from that time he became a supporter of the bill.

The measure passed the Council without a dissenting vote, but in the house it was strongly opposed. I. N. Peyton in 1883 was associated with J. C. Davenport in the control of the town-site of Davenport, and through his influence the bill was amended so as to name Davenport as the temporary county seat. In this form, but not without opposition, it passed the house. It will thus be seen that the first county seat fight in Lincoln county occurred prior to the creation of the county. Judge Caton and the supporters of the Lincoln county bill in the Council did not desire to have any town named as the temporary county seat, wishing to leave the matter entirely in the hands of the voters, but to fail to promptly concur in the house amendment would prove fatal to the passage of the measure at this session, as only a few days remained. The Council, therefore, promptly concurred, although much pressure was brought to defeat the bill. Mr. Caton was offered \$1,000 to use his influence against concurring in the house bill.

Concerning the manner in which Davenport was named as the temporary county seat of

Lincoln county in the bill creating the county, the *Sprague Herald* of July 23, 1890, said:

"The bill named Sprague as the temporary county seat and also contained a provision for the permanent location of a county seat by popular vote of the people. When the measure reached the house later on it was referred to the committee on counties in that branch. Colonel I. N. Peyton succeeded in having the name of Sprague struck from the bill and Davenport inserted. The people of Cheney were opposed to the bill because the division of Spokane county, of which Cheney was at that time the county seat, meant their death knell. It was thought this change would kill the bill, for the wildest imagination never supposed a county seat would be located at a place thirty miles from a railway and telegraphic communication, and approachable only by wagon roads which during the winter were impassable, and that, too, a place existing only in name. But the people of Sprague concluded to accept the bill as amended relying on the good sense of the voters of Lincoln county to restore her birthright, in which she was not disappointed."

The substitution of Davenport for Sprague as the county seat in the Lincoln county bill came perilously near defeating the measure. November 20, N. T. Caton presented a petition to the council signed by 420 persons, objecting to Davenport being named as the capital of the county "as there are only two houses in that locality, and it is forty miles from any railroad line."

In a later number of the *Herald* appeared the following:

"When the bill finally came from the committee on counties, through some occult influence Davenport was substituted for Sprague. It was supposed at that time that Cheney, actuated by spite, and some of the people of Spokane at least, who owned property in Davenport from motives of profit, had brought undue influence to bear upon a member of that

committee to make the change. When the people of Sprague had been apprised thereof they were justly indignant. A mass-meeting was held which was attended by Senator Whitehouse and others from Spokane who endeavored to explain the change. Sprague had it in her power to kill the bill and allow the division of Spokane county to go by default, and that question was under consideration. But one of her citizens being called upon for an opinion spoke in substance as follows:

"It is true, fellow citizens, that we have been betrayed and deceived. We have asked for bread and have been given a stone. Whether Spokane and her delegation are responsible for this I know not, but this I know, that so long as we remain in the same county with Spokane Falls so long will we be dominated by Spokane capital and Spokane influence. It is better, therefore, for us to cut loose therefrom—accept the bill, then, even in its obnoxious form, and trust to the whirligig of time to set all things right."

"This reasoning prevailed and Spokane county was divided."

The bill for the division of Spokane county and the creation of Lincoln county passed the house November 1, 1883, by a vote of 13 to 9, as follows: Ayes—Barlow, Blackwell, Brooks, Clark, Coply, Kincaid, Kuhn, Martin, Miles, Shaw, Shoudy, Young and Mr. Speaker. Nays—Besserer, Brining, Foster, Goodell, Hungate, Lloyd, Ping, Stitzel, Warner, Absent, Turpin. The bill was passed amid much excitement. There was a large audience in the galleries. Jacob Stitzel made a strong speech opposing the measure and was followed by Mr. Smallwood, who, upon invitation by the house, spoke in advocacy of the bill.

Following is the text of the measure as it finally passed:

An Act to create and organize the County of Lincoln.

Sec. 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Washington: That all that portion of Spokane county, Washington Territory, described as

follows: Beginning at the point in Township No. 27 north, where the Colville guide meridian between ranges 39 and 40 east, Willamette meridian, intersects the Spokane river, and running thence south along said meridian line to the township line between townships numbered 20 and 21 north; thence west along said township line to its intersection with the Columbia guide meridian between ranges numbered 30 and 31, east Willamette meridian; thence south along said meridian line to the township line between townships numbered 16 and 17 north; thence west on said township line to the range line between ranges 27 and 28 east, Willamette meridian; thence south on said range line to the section line between sections numbered 24 and 25 in township No. 14, north of range No. 27 east, Willamette meridian; thence west on said section line to the mid-channel of the Columbia river; thence up said river in the middle of the channel thereof to the mouth of the Spokane river, in the middle of the channel thereof, to the place of beginning, shall be known and designated as the county of Lincoln.

Sec. 2. That John Bartol, Edward D. Willis and John McGourin are hereby appointed county commissioners of said county of Lincoln.

Sec. 3. The county commissioners above named are hereby authorized within twenty days after the approval of this act, and upon ten days notice, to qualify and enter upon the discharge of their duties as such commissioners, and are hereby empowered to appoint all necessary county officers necessary to perfect the organization of said county; and the county commissioners aforesaid, sheriff, auditor and the other officers appointed shall hold their offices until the next general election and until their successors are elected and qualified according to law.

Sec. 4. That the justices of the peace, constables, road supervisors and other precinct and school officers heretofore elected and qualified, and now acting as such, residing in that portion of Spokane county which is by the provisions of this act included in the county of Lincoln, are hereby continued as such officers in said county of Lincoln until the next general election, and until their successors are elected and qualified.

Sec. 5. That all taxes levied and assessed for the year 1883 upon the persons and property within the boundaries of Lincoln county, as herein described, shall be collected and paid to the treasurer of the county of Spokane, and shall thereafter be paid upon demand, according to assessment, to the treasurer of the county of Lincoln.

Sec. 6. The county auditor of Lincoln county is hereby authorized to take transcripts of all records, documents and other papers on file or of record, in the office of the county auditor of Spokane county, which may be necessary to perfect the records of said Lincoln county, and for this purpose he shall have access to the records of said Spokane county without cost.

Sec. 7. The county seat of the county of Lincoln

is hereby located at the town of Davenport temporarily, until the same shall be permanently located by a vote of the electors of said county at the next general election. At the next general election the permanent location of the county seat of Lincoln shall be submitted to the qualified electors of said county, and the place receiving the majority of votes shall be the permanent county seat of Lincoln county.

Sec. 8. The county of Lincoln shall be attached to the county of Spokane for judicial and legislative purposes until otherwise provided.

Sec. 9. This act shall take effect and be in force from and after its approval.

Approved November 24, 1883.

By tracing the boundaries of Lincoln county as described in the preceding act of the legislature it will be found to embrace the present counties of Lincoln and Douglas. It will, doubtless, prove news to a large majority of Lincoln county citizens that Lincoln county, at one time, included Douglas county, but such is the case. The bill creating Lincoln county was approved by the governor November 24, 1883, and it was four days later, or on November 28, that the Douglas county bill was approved. Of course there had been no county government organized during this time, but the Douglas county bill reads "all that part of Lincoln county, etc."

The creation of Douglas, took from territory of Lincoln county, described in the act, the following. All that portion of the county bounded as follows: Beginning at a point where the Columbia guide meridian intersects the Columbia river on the northern boundary of Lincoln county, and thence running south on said Columbia guide meridian to the township line, between townships Nos. 16 and 17; thence running west on said township line to the range line between ranges 27 and 28; thence south on said range line to the section line between sections 24 and 25, in township 14, north, range 27 east; thence west on said section line to the mid-channel of the Columbia river; thence up said channel of said river to the place of beginning. This left Lincoln county with boundaries as they are today. Nearly every year

since that time some effort has been made to divide the county, but as yet success has not crowned these efforts.

The birth of Lincoln county dates from December 18, 1883. On that day John Bartol, E. D. Willis and John McGourin, who had been named as commissioners in the act authorizing the organization of Lincoln county, convened at Davenport, the temporary county seat. There was present with these gentlemen Attorney S. C. Hyde. Having taken the oath of office the board at once proceeded to business. Commissioner Bartol was elected chairman. Arrangements were made with Barney Fitzpatrick for the rent of a building, 24x36 feet in size, at \$10 per month for the use of the county officers who were named by the commissioners.

The creation of this new county was the signal for the influx of hundreds of settlers. People living at a distance learned of these rich, broad acres awaiting the advent of the husbandman and commenced floating in. Farms were soon under cultivation, villages sprang into existence and the region soon became known as the great wheat belt of the state of Washington.

The month of November, 1884, was accentuated by the most exciting event in the history of Lincoln county; the struggle between the towns of Sprague and Davenport for possession of the county records and the county seat. October 10, 1890, six years subsequently, the *Lincoln County Times* explained the conditions of 1884 as follows:

"At the time Lincoln county was formed and Davenport was made the temporary county seat, the upper portion of the county was sparsely populated. A considerable number of people were collected around Davenport, better known as 'Cottonwood Springs,' Harrington, Mondovi and other points, while Sprague was a growing town of 600 or 700 population. At the general election of 1884 the people were called upon to vote upon the location of the county seat. There were three candidates for

the honor, Davenport, Harrington and Sprague. The campaign preceding the election was hot and furious. At that time women were entitled to the ballot. As a matter of course few voters entitled to a vote failed to exercise that privilege, while considering the extent of the population, the figures would indicate that the purity of the ballot was not a feature of the election. The total vote polled was 2,277. Of this number Sprague received 1,256; Davenport, 819; and Harrington, 202. Sprague cast 1,023 votes."

This contest was, indeed, spirited. Preceding election day Davenport was hopeful; even jubilant. But the majority vote declared that Sprague was to be the permanent county seat of Lincoln county. Charges of fraud were at once preferred. Sprague on that day cast over one thousand votes. This, it was alleged, were as many, if not more, than the entire roster of the inhabitants of the town. It is a matter of record that this number is nearly twice as many as the town polled before or since that eventful day. Many stories are told of how Sprague "got out" its vote in this election. In the heat of another county seat fight six years later, the editor of the *Lincoln County Times* tells his version of how the town of Sprague won the contest of 1884:

"By invading the holy sanctity of God's acre, where hallowed ground is bedewed with the tears of broken-hearted mourners and voting the names inscribed upon the marble shafts sacred to the memory of some beloved one. By forcing little innocent children to vote, whose very natures, guided in the paths of probity through the influence of the orisons whispered at the mother's knee, rebelled against the crime. By voting passengers on through trains who had no more interest in Lincoln county than the natives of Alaska, and who, without considering the responsibility of defrauding a people, looked upon the transaction as a joke."

Concerning the fraudulent voting at the contest of 1884 the *Wilbur Register* presents as

dispassionate a view as can be secured. November 20, 1896, it said:

"Had the election laws at that time been as strict as they are now in the state, which was then the Territory of Washington, the permanent location would have been made to the satisfaction of all concerned. Then a simple majority was all that was required to locate or relocate a county seat. Besides all persons of either sex who had arrived at the age of twenty-one years could vote for Territorial officers anywhere in the Territory, and for county officers or county issues anywhere in the county. There was no secret ballot and interested parties could prepare the ballot and conduct the elector to the polling place—never leaving him until his ticket was deposited. There was much talk of fraudulent voting, both by residents and non-residents of the county; and the charge that men who then resided in Sprague inveigled boys and girls scarcely in their 'teens to vote at that election has never been disproven.

"Many indictments were brought for illegal voting, but by some hocus-pocus none of them ever reached trial. The recollection is that they were quashed on the ground that the grand jury was itself illegally convened."

The people of Sprague replied to the residents of Davenport with counter charges. The *Sprague Herald* thus speaks of the 1884 election:

"In that election Davenport polled 192 votes on the county seat question, while in 1886, two years later, her entire vote was 79. And yet in the face of these figures she has the audacity to charge fraud upon the people of Sprague."

Mr. David Vinyard states:

"A number of Sprague people were arrested on charges of illegal voting at the 1884 election, and were tried at Cheney, then the county seat of Spokane county, but no convictions resulted. Feeling between the citizens of the two towns was strong during these trials and the shedding of blood was narrowly averted in one or two instances."



REPRESENTATIVES OF THE PEOPLE WHO USED TO DWELL IN THE BIG BEND AND WHO OFTEN VISIT IT AT THIS TIME.

Following the election the board of canvassers reported their findings to the board of county commissioners, and at 2:30 o'clock, on the morning of November 13th, the board having been in continuous session since two o'clock of the day before, the commissioners passed the following order: "Whereas it appearing to the satisfaction of the board that the city of Sprague has received a majority of the votes cast for county seat, it was moved, seconded and carried that this board adjourn to meet at Sprague November 13th, at 2 o'clock p. m., and advise the county auditor to notify the other county officers to remove their offices to that place as soon as convenient."

In accordance with this order the commissioners met at Sprague at 2 o'clock on the afternoon of the 14th. There were present in addition to all the commissioners the sheriff, probate judge and treasurer. Attorneys were called in to consult the board relative to procuring the records from Davenport. In the meantime the auditor was instructed to purchase the necessary books and papers to transact the business of his office and the other county offices. A few days later a building was leased from H. W. Fairweather for court house purposes, at a rental of \$35 per month. At this meeting of the 14th the board passed the following order:

"Whereas, It appears from the official count of the votes cast at the late general election made by the board of canvassers, that the city of Sprague has received a majority of all the votes cast at said election for county seat, and therefore, by virtue of section 9, page 20, laws of Washington, 1883, is the lawful county seat of Lincoln county; therefore the county auditor, the county treasurer, sheriff and judge of probate court are hereby ordered to remove their records and offices to the city of Sprague in Lincoln county."

It was not within the power of the commissioners to legislate the records to Sprague, however. On the 15th the board took official notice

that the records were forcibly detained in Davenport by passing the following order:

"It is hereby ordered by the board that; Whereas, It has come to the knowledge of the board that the public records of the county have been forcibly taken from the possession of the different officers, who are the legal custodians thereof, and are in danger of being injured or destroyed, and the public business is greatly retarded; Therefore the prosecuting attorney is hereby ordered to take such legal measures as may be necessary to recover to the proper officers the possession of the records of Lincoln county."

Meetings were held every day by the board, at which the best methods of securing the records were discussed. On the 18th the board decided to call on the Territorial government for aid in securing the records. Accordingly the following telegram was dispatched to the governor:

"W. C. Squires, Governor Washington Territory, Olympia, Washington Territory:

"An armed mob has forcibly taken possession of our county records and refuse to deliver them to the proper county officers. The sheriff is unable to disperse the mob or recover the records. Can you assist our sheriff? Please answer.

"John Bartol,

"W. A. Busey,

"John McGourin.

"County Commissioners Lincoln county, Washington Territory."

Sheriff John Cody also telegraphed as follows to the governor:

"W. C. Squires, Governor Washington Territory, Olympia, W. T.

"An armed force has seized the records of the county and refuse to deliver the same to the proper county officers. I am unable to get sufficient aid to recover the records or disperse the mob. Can you assist me? Please answer.

"John Cody, Sheriff Lincoln county.

"W. T. Sprague, November 18, 1884."

On the other hand the people of Davenport and the settlers in the upper portion of the county, believing that the election had been carried by fraudulent means, dispatched a messenger post haste to procure an injunction restraining the county officials from removing the records from Davenport until an investigation could be made. Meantime the roads leading into Davenport from all directions were lined with men carrying muskets, revolvers, Winchesters and other weapons of warfare, all determined to hold the fort at Davenport. For three long weeks night and day did they guard and garrison the city. A ditch on the hillside in the town, and a ridge marks the place where breastworks were thrown up. They are pointed out to the visitor to this day—memorials of that perilous period. During these weeks of “military law” the men at their posts were anxiously looking for the promised injunction which, for the time being, would make the records secure. But in vain. The injunction was not secured. Becoming weary of waiting one by one the members of the “army” returned to their homes. Meanwhile Sprague was awaiting her opportunity. Suddenly a force swept down upon Davenport from sixty to one hundred strong and armed to the teeth. No resistance was made. Davenport surrendered the county records. Yet it was not a complete surrender as is shown in a later event in the history of this county. Martin J. Maloney was at the head of the army of deputies who came up from Sprague and removed the county records from Davenport. In describing this memorable event in the history of the county the *Lincoln County Times* in after years said:

“It was a serious matter at the time, but many is the laugh the old timers have had over it since. Mr. Maloney marshaled his hosts on the brow of the ridge at the head of Harker street. The defenders of the court house had rifle pits along the slope of the opposite ridge where the court house now stands. The creek was a dead-line, and the blood-curdling an-

nouncement was made that the man with the hardihood to attempt to cross this stream would have his anatomy full of button-holes. Everybody was in deadly earnest. But the Sprague contingent was after the records and they got them without the burning of powder or the spilling of gore. It is only due to the defenders to say that the force came down at an unexpected moment when none of them were on duty. It is fortunate that the affair ended as it did. Still there was some excitement attendant on this raid. When Maloney drove across the creek and his errand became known the inflammable Dick Hutchinson stepped forward with a pistol as long as his arm and dared Maloney to shoot it out with him at twenty paces. But Maloney had business to attend to and refused to accommodate the warlike Dick with an exchange of shots. Those were great old days, and while a tinge of feeling may yet linger among a few of the participants, it is too slight to affect the friendships of longer standing.”

Among the members of the sheriff's posse which went to Davenport and returned in triumph to the county seat were H. A. Langley, C. W. Scabron, Joseph Wormald, J. M. Henderson, George Monk, George Rhein, A. Rickert, William Calaran, W. O. Montgomery, A. J. Jessup, C. E. Jones, A. Riggs, P. Dencer, C. F. Martin, J. Dunlap, E. D. Coffee, John Kelly, Rosengren, A. Turnbull, L. Patterson, T. Murphy, S. W. George, L. Matthews, Thomas O'Brien, W. Murry, Charles Shields, J. F. Murray, O. Lavin, H. E. Bedford, John O. Griffin, H. S. Hughes, Frank Wall, E. G. Pendleton. Others who took part in this history-making period of the county as deputy sheriffs and guards of county property were Martin J. Maloney, J. C. Burns, J. H. Friedlander, Lee A. Wilson, James Nelson and C. E. Carrington.

The dramatic story of Sprague's capture of the county records from Davenport is one which the few now living who participated

in the historical event never tire of relating. It must be admitted that feeling ran high at this crucial period, and one of the most remarkable features connected with the affair is that it was unaccompanied by bloodshed. To David Vinyard, who since 1880 has been a resident of Sprague, and who was an active participant in the removal of the Lincoln county records, we are indebted for the following account of the complication:

"We left Sprague about 180 strong armed to the teeth with rifles, and revolvers and each one with a commission as deputy sheriff. John Cody was sheriff of the county and, naturally, the leader of the party. The majority of us were horseback, although a number made the trip in carriages. I was, at the time, in the draying business, and drove over my dray wagon for the purpose of carrying back the county records—and you may believe that we were determined to bring them back. It was no summer picnic that we were on. Of course we knew that the people of Davenport and the country in that vicinity had for some time been under arms and were not likely to surrender the records without a fight, but we were out to get them and were prepared for any emergency. On our way over we threw up entrenchments at different places where we could stop and defend ourselves if attacked on our way back. The trip to Davenport was without particular incident. Arriving there we discovered that entrenchments had been thrown up in various places, but the majority of the defenders we found had retired to their ranches. They had been on guard for three weeks, and many had returned home to look after their places.

"Our party advanced upon the trenches and finding them unoccupied we stationed ourselves behind the breastworks which the Davenport defenders had erected, and coming to the building which held the county records and which had served as a temporary court house we found two men on guard on the outside.

These we quickly captured. Then we approached the court house. Sheriff Cody rapped on the door and a man of powerful build, with a rifle in his hand, opened the door just wide enough to look out. The next instant the door went down with a crash and the defender was looking into the muzzle of Sheriff Cody's six-shooter. He was quickly disarmed as were, also, three other men, who were on guard inside the building. While the rest of the posse were on guard in the entrenchments around the court house, about twenty of our men set to work loading the records on to the wagon and in a very short time we were on the back trail for Sprague with the precious records in our charge. On our way back and before we had left Davenport very far behind we met two parties of armed men on their way to Davenport. They had received word that we were after the records and were coming to the rescue. The parties were too small to show resistance, but with threats that we would never cross Crab creek with the books they hurried on to Davenport for the purpose of raising a force to intercept us before we could reach home. However, we were not molested and landed the documents safely in the new county seat."

According to Territorial Governor Semple's report for 1887 the value of taxable property in Lincoln county in 1885 was \$1,623,495; in 1887, \$2,069,085, an increase in two years of \$445,590. November 29, 1886, the county commissioners accepted the court house erected at Sprague by Chris P. Nygard, the builder. The cost of this structure was in the neighborhood of \$10,000. The *Lincoln County Times*, in a reminiscent mood, wrote as follows concerning conditions from 1885 to 1890:

"The pioneer settlers enjoyed a few privileges, and no luxuries, but they were not harassed with debts. Government lands could not be mortgaged and settlers were compelled to pay as they went. They did not have money to pay with, but they traded around so as to balance accounts. So long as this time hon-

ored practice prevailed the people were comparatively happy and contented, and did not much concern themselves about a gold standard or a silver standard, a high or low tariff. There were enthusiastic partisans then as later, but the notion had not yet taken possession of them that their individual prosperity depended upon directing the affairs of the national government upon any new plan. This became the dream of later years. How well are the prosperous years between 1885 and 1890 remembered! This was the era of money borrowing, when mortgaging farms became a mania. Fictitious values were placed on property; the speculative spirit was at its height, and there was no limit to credit. This was believed to be a time of prosperity, and no one stopped to think that a day of reckoning must come. But it finally did come and without much warning. Many who had considered themselves well off—who had made partial payments on a lot of property, suddenly found their resources for raising money cut off, and their property gradually slipping away from them."

December 29, 1899, the *Times* continued:

"From 1889 to 1893 the state of Washington passed through a feverish and unnatural boom. There was not a city, town or hamlet in the state that did not expect to become a

second Chicago, and in Lincoln county there were several places that had aspirations. People were afflicted with a town lot mania. Inflation was the order of the day and the most unheard of values were placed on town property, with nothing in sight, or even prospective, to justify such figures. Several towns of the county were touched with the spell of this madness, and people talked of \$500 a front foot for lots, when butting up against the back doors of the few houses of the prospective city was a limitless expanse of almost unoccupied territory, much of which was open to homestead or pre-emption, with a government price affixed thereto of \$2.50 per acre. But those were great days and the man who talked a few hundred a foot front made himself imagine that in a short time the same lots would reach the thousands.

According to the United States census of 1890 the population of Lincoln county was 9,312. In 1900 it had jumped to 11,969, and in 1903 to 18,571. This is an increase of 55.1 per cent. in three years, the eighth largest increase of any county in the state in point of numbers. The 1903 census is estimated from school statistics taken from the school reports of the several county superintendents.

CHAPTER II.

CURRENT EVENTS—1887 TO 1896.

Rather too sanguine hopes were awakened in the minds of Davenport residents in January, 1887, by unfounded railroad enthusiasm. The moving spring of this unwarranted excitement was the survey of the "Sprague & Big Bend Railroad" from the town of Sprague to "Wild Goose Bill's," a distance of

forty-two miles. It was the claim of the engineer at that time that this road could be built for \$7,000 a mile. It was, also, the recommendation of Major Sears that a branch road be built to tap the Mondovi, Fairview & Davenport countries, leaving the main line at Minnie Falls Mills, on Crab creek. This line

he estimated could be constructed for \$4,000 per mile. But nothing eventuated from either of these schemes and gradually the well-advertised details of the enterprise faded from memory.

October 3, 1887, a number of towns in Lincoln county were placed in telephonic communication with Spokane. W. S. Norman, a well-known telephone expert and manager, of the latter city, purchased from the United States government the telegraph line between Fort Spokane and the "Falls," which he at once transformed into a telephone line. Offices were established at Deep Creek, Mondovi, Davenport, Egypt Postoffice, and at the Post, which was the terminus of the line. This was known as the Spokane, Big Bend & Fort Spokane Telephone Company. It was of incalculable benefit to towns within the system, and the enterprise displayed by Mr. Norman was duly appreciated.

The year 1887 was one punctuated with railroad projects. In December Northern Pacific surveyors invaded Lincoln county and ran lines for a contemplated railroad. They were under the direction of H. S. Hudson, chief civil engineer of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, and Major J. I. Jamison.

April 27, 1888, word was received that the contract for grading the first sixty miles of the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern Railroad from Spokane Falls westward into the Big Bend country, had been let to the firm of Burns & Chapman, the prominent contractors. The closing of this contract was the occasion of mutual congratulations among Davenport citizens. Spokane Falls had been asked to subscribe for \$175,000 worth of stock. This had been done, the entire amount being raised within four days from the time of opening the stock books. One of the provisions of this subscription was that forty miles of the road should be equipped in time to transport the season's crop.

May 17, 1888, the following correspond-

ence from Cheney, Spokane county, appeared in the *Portland Oregonian*:

"The presence of Engineer Jamison, of the Northern Pacific Railway Company, in this place, and the fact that he has been quietly purchasing rights of way for the much talked of railroad from Cheney to Medical Lake and thence to the Big Bend country, has again excited the hopes of the people to a high pitch, although they have been unable to learn anything official about the future. That which apparently gives point to the action of Mr. Jamison in the eyes of the people here is that he should appear promptly after work had been actually begun on the Spokane end of the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern railway, and the definite location of its line, a distance of forty miles in the direction of the Big Bend country. Appearances indicate that either a big game of bluff is being played by somebody, or there is going to be some lively work done by these rival roads, and that, too, in the near future, while, as has been already stated, there are some circumstances which the people here think are full of suggestion."

About this time Paul F. Mohr, chief engineer of the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern Railroad, said in an interview:

"Work on the line is progressing fairly well. The contract has been let to Ryan & McDonald, of New York, and Smith & Burns, of Baltimore, to build the entire uncompleted portion of the line from Squak, forty-two miles east of Seattle, to Davenport, in Lincoln county, which is the terminus of the fifty-mile portion now under construction westward from Spokane Falls. The distance is 240 miles, and this part of the road must be finished within two years. Chapman & Burns are building that portion of the line westward from Spokane Falls to Davenport, and will finish it about September 1st."

Mr. Mohr gave the following as the course of the road east of the Cascades:

"It will pass at, or near, Ellensburg, but,

possibly, not through it. From Snoqualmie Pass to Ellensburg, the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern will parallel the Northern Pacific. Thence it will run southeastwardly to near Priest Rapids, the head of navigation on the Columbia River, thence northeasterly to Davenport; thence easterly to Spokane Falls."

Such was the condition of Lincoln county railway affairs in August, 1888. On the 27th instant Frank M. Gray, of Davenport, received the following wire from D. F. Percival, Cheney:

"Grading forces commenced here on Big Bend road (Central Washington) this morning under Contractor Hunt. Large force of men at work; more will be put on. Work will be pushed as fast as possible to Davenport."

Within a few days after the reception of this cheerful message about four hundred graders were throwing dirt at different points between Cheney and Davenport, and on October 26th Mr. Percival again wired Mr. Gray from Cheney:

"Track layers on the Cheney & Davenport (Central Washington) road commenced this morning from here. Look out for the keers when the bell rings."

Tuesday, November 27th the first train on the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern Railroad made its appearance at Medical Lake, Spokane county. At that time Wheatdale was its terminal point toward which it was building at the rate of two miles a day. It was the plan of the projectors of this road to complete forty-five miles to Wheatdale, near Davenport, by December 1, 1888, and then cease work for the winter, going forward to the mouth of the Wenatchee river, on the Columbia, the following season. At the same period the plan of the projectors of the Central Washington road was to "construct a railroad from a point on the main line of the Northern Pacific, at or near the town of Cheney, in Spokane county, extending thence in a general northwesterly direction to a point at, or near

the town of Davenport, in Lincoln county; thence in a general northwesterly direction to the west side of what is known as the middle crossing of the Grand Coulee, in Douglas county, in the Big Bend country, and thence in a general westerly and south westerly direction to an eligible point on the Columbia, near the mouth of the Wenatchee river, in the county of Douglas, all in the Territory of Washington."

Thus it will be readily perceived that these two companies had thrown out surveys over practically the same routes. But the first train to arrive "at or near Davenport," was a construction train of the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern Railway Company. This was on December 3, 1888, and yet this terminus was then several miles south of town. From this point freight and passengers were conveyed to Davenport by teams. At this period travel was brisk and many hack and freight wagons were in active commission caring for the large volume of trade. At one time it was seriously considered by the company to build a rival town at the terminal point. Still Davenport possessed so many advantages in the way of location and eligibility that this idea was abandoned.

January 1, 1889, the Central Washington was graded into Davenport and track-laying was proceeding as fast as practicable. February 14th this road had come within the corporate limits of Davenport; the town now had its first direct rail communication with the outside world. Heretofore the work of track-laying in the eastern portion of Lincoln county had been seriously hampered by snow and severe weather. Consequently the date of the arrival of the initial train was somewhat later than had been anticipated. Tuesday, February 12th, the working crew, the steam track-layer and the train accompanying with material had swung into sight around the bend, a mile or more to the east. All day Wednesday the crew worked steadily onward toward the depot

grounds, arriving in town that evening, the finishing touches being given to the road on the day following. The scene of operations was visited Wednesday by crowds of people anxious to witness the automatic working of the patent track-layer. Each face was wreathed with a smile of satisfaction, and it was the universal opinion that this grand entree of a railroad was destined to insure a rapid growth of the town and increased prosperity. It was, in fact, a gratifying realization of one of those crowning events in the annals of a community that invariably meets hearty approval, and often enthusiastic commendation. Small wonder that upon this consummation of their hopes the citizens congratulated each other.

The construction of the Central Washington railway was conducted with no grand flourish of trumpets or noisy demonstration. The company had decided to build into the Big Bend, and proceeded to carry out the plan without ostentation. No subsidy was voted, nor was the progress of the line advertised abroad. It was a business proposition, pure and simple, and as such it was carried out to a successful conclusion. The steady progress of the road was only anxiously watched by that section of country ready to reap the benefits of such a line. The construction was done under the direct supervision of Engineer C. F. Reardan, and in every respect the work was first-class. Inclemency of the weather occasionally checked work for a day or two, but the means employed for laying track were the most perfect that the ingenuity of man had, so far, produced, and with it Mr. Reardan pushed forward to his objective point.

The Central Washington railroad began running regular trains to Davenport. The freight business of the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern railway dwindled away to absolutely nothing, temporarily, and much of the passenger traffic was, also, lost. But the latter road effected a coup. It arranged to deliver freight into Davenport at the same rates

charged by the Central Washington, and, for awhile, so successfully did it carry out this plan that the contractor plying between the terminus of the road and Davenport had more business than he could conveniently handle.

An immediate result of the construction of a railway through a portion of Lincoln county was a large influx of settlers, especially during the spring of 1889, and considerable land was purchased, pre-empted and homesteaded. June 14, 1889, General Tyner published the following concerning the wonderful change recently effected in Lincoln county:

"Think of the short time ago when Lincoln county was an unknown quantity, as much so almost as Central Africa, and then think what three or four years have done. From an unoccupied prairie country given up to the reverberating echoes of the howling coyote, or the paths of roaming Indians, now the railroad track has absorbed the Indian trail; the locomotive the coyote's yelp; new depots and elevators, steam elevators, which although but recently completed, handled over 100,000 bushels of unsold wheat. Now the live newspaper publishes the events of the world which the cowboy formerly peddled to straggling camps. Now families are breaking up sod on great farms over which restless herds of stock grazed at will but a few moons ago.

It may prove of interest to learn that in 1888, less than 20 years ago, there were in Lincoln county only 67 persons and firms who paid taxes on over \$4,000 worth of property. The names of these and the amounts upon which they paid taxes at that period were:

Northern Pacific Railway Company, \$296,788; First National Bank, Sprague, \$22,000; Edward Ramm, \$20,365; Harrington, Furth & Company, \$25,400; John Enos, \$19,800; Brown, Glasscock & Company, \$16,095; E. M. Kinnear, \$15,045; William Bigham, \$15,010; Gehres & Hertrich, \$15,176; R. O. Porak, \$10,444; H. W. Fairweather, \$10,245; Hoffman & Stevens, \$10,240; C. C. May,

\$9,780; G. M. & L. C. Fisher, \$9,004; B. B. Glasscock, \$9,595; J. H. Lamona, \$9,535; John Balf, \$8,505; Pauline Robbins, \$8,555; J. H. Shields, \$8,565; William Dittenhoefer, \$8,525; William Greene, \$8,110; Jensen, Brooke & Company, \$8,650; J. H. Nicholls and wife, \$7,135; David Gunning, \$7,030; John Hogan, \$7,720; George Benninghoff, \$7,890; R. M. Bacon, \$6,960; C. Hartson, \$6,016 James Hubbard, \$6,335; Murphy & Burns, \$6,215; Frank Ringuett, \$6,135; Max Sussman, \$6,310; G. C. Turner, \$6,220; Poulson & McKinnie, \$5,025; P. Myer, \$5,525; W. J. Burrows, \$5,715; A. Sawyer, \$5,350; Clay Fruit, \$5,825; W. M. Stafford, \$5,000; J. Walters, \$5,275; C. W. Washburn, \$5,870; E. M. Jones, \$5,800; Adam Ludy, \$5,040; C. O. Lybecker, \$5,410; T. H. Brents, \$5,460; W. N. Bowen, \$4,420; Thomas Dawant, \$4,700; B. Fitzpatrick, \$4,150; A. Dowell, \$4,120; J. Harding, \$4,020; D. N. Hyde, \$4,590; I. Irby, \$4,680; J. W. Johnson, \$4,400; J. G. Kethroe, \$4,625; Lafollette Brothers, \$4,000; Joseph Lapray, \$4,870; H. McCool, \$4,525; H. McNeilly, \$4,825; D. K. McPherson, \$4,555; John Nee, \$4,970; L. Popple, \$4,350; I. Ravenaugh, \$4,325; C. Smith, \$4,850; John Turner, \$4,190; W. L. Smith, \$4,785; J. R. Whittaker, \$4,295; T. R. Moore, \$4,265.

During the late 80's and early 90's the discoveries of rich silver mines in the Salmon River district, Okanogan, were causes of considerable travel through Lincoln county. All those going into the mines from the east traversed the county, and there were numbers of them. The route from Spokane was by way of Deep Creek Falls and Mondovi to Davenport. Leaving Davenport the course was northwesterly, passing Brown's and "Wild Goose Bill's" ranches where now stands the town of Wilbur, thence on through Keller, to "Wild Goose Bill's" ferry on the Columbia river. The distance from Davenport to Keller was about forty miles, and from Keller to the ferry forty miles

farther. Crossing the Columbia river was effected by means of a steel wire ferry, carrying a large boat. From this point the trail ran in a northwesterly direction over the Colville Indian reservation, the Okanogan River being crossed at Jones' Ferry. Through stages ran from Spokane Falls to Ruby and Salmon City, (the latter being afterwards called Conconully) and the trip required three days' time.

In July, 1889, work was commenced on the extension of the Central Washington from Davenport westward. To Contractor Kirkindall was awarded the contract to push the road through to a point on the western boundary of the county known as Almira. July 26th the *Times* published the following:

"The meeting of the committee from this town (Davenport) and the officials of the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern Railway Company was held at Spokane Falls Monday, July 21st. The result of this conference was that Mr. Mohr offered to have his road built into Davenport in thirty days provided he received \$15,000 and right of way. A representative meeting was held here Tuesday evening last (July 22d), when the foregoing proposition was presented, and the unanimous conclusion arrived at that the money should be raised and the right of way given. A committee consisting of Messrs. Nicholls, Ratcliffe, Newman, McAvinney, Luce, May, Finney, Edwards, Simmons, Ramm, McMillan, O'Connor, Essig, Drumheller and Forrest was appointed to solicit subscriptions."

August 16th the *Times* added the following anent the same matter:

"A very enthusiastic meeting of the citizens of Davenport was held at the offices of the Big Bend National Bank on Monday last (August 11th) to hear the result of Mr. David Wilson's conference with the Seattle Company's officials regarding the construction of the road to this point. Both business and property interests were well represented on the occasion and the unanimous opinion of the

meeting was that trains would be running into town not later than October 1st, next.

"Mr. Wilson stated that he had met Mr. Paul F. Mohr, vice president of the Seattle Company at Tacoma, and had submitted a proposition to him to the effect that the people here would give the company the right of way from present end of track to Davenport; would grade the road-bed, build culverts, leave the track ready for the ties and donate the necessary depot grounds provided his company would furnish a competent constructing engineer, survey the road and supply all the rails, ties, fastenings, switch-stands, buildings and all other necessary materials and appliances to complete the road. This proposition was made by Mr. Wilson in lieu of that made by the Seattle Company a short time ago, in which the residents of this section were asked to subscribe \$15,000 to the stock of the road, which is just about double the amount that will now be required to carry out the desired object. Mr. Wilson read a letter from Mr. Mohr stating that his company would accept the proposal made.

"A committee was appointed to solicit subscriptions and a list was immediately made headed as follows: David Wilson, \$1,000; May & Luce, \$500; John H. Nicholls, \$250."

October 11, 1889, the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern railway was completed into Davenport. But this had not been accomplished without a struggle. Of this battle between giants the *Times* said:

"The road bed of the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern is graded into town, and by Tuesday, October 8th, the iron was laid to the Northern Pacific crossing, only a short distance south of the school house and within the town limits, and the cars would today be running into the depot yards at the head of Morgan street were it not for an impediment that the new arrival ran into. It was nothing less than the opposition of the Northern Pacific people who are barring the crossing with

a locomotive. From an employee of the road we learn that the Seattle officials picked up a frog at Medical Lake that was the property of the Northern Pacific and had it on the ground here ready to put in Tuesday. When Superintendent Riordan, of the Central Washington, was notified of this fact he ran an engine down to the crossing with a force of men, loaded the frog on board and carried it off. He then had an engine stationed across the track and there it has remained up to the present time, night and day. Both parties are watching each other, the Seattle men to get across, and the Northern Pacific men to prevent it. Of course the crossing will eventually be made, but the hitch is putting the Seattle outfit to considerable expense, besides it is the source of great annoyance to the people of Davenport who are anxious to see the new road in operation. Wednesday the Seattle passenger train arrived at the crossing, and the iron could be laid to the end of the grade in a few hours if the impediment were out of the way. So far the proceedings have been conducted without any violence. Further work will be tied up until the strong arm of the law makes the Northern Pacific officials give way."

It is sufficient to say that this annoyance was of short duration, and when the Seattle Company had provided its own frog, it was put in without further objection on the part of the Central Washington people.

Sunday night, August 18, 1889, at 10:30 o'clock, fire broke out in the government saw mill at Fort Spokane, and within a short period everything was consumed with the exception of the engine and boiler. These latter were slightly damaged, but not sufficiently to disable them. The fire originated in the engine room and the damage, including the loss of lumber, was estimated at \$5,000.

The year 1889 will be remembered by residents of Lincoln county as "the year of the crop failure"—an event so unusual that it is well worth recording. It is not often that the

fertile soil of the Big Bend proves recreant to the trust reposed in it. The season was a promise and a disappointment. In the spring everything bore a most propitious aspect. The broad acres of Lincoln county were beautiful carpets of rich verdure. The grain was healthy, vigorous and heavy, and the harvest bade fair to be the largest ever garnered. But Providence willed otherwise. When the prospects appeared the brightest the withering blight of steady and excessively hot winds came sweeping over the country, and with it perished the hopes of the husbandman. There followed a long siege of dry, hot weather, and it is astonishing that there was anything of a crop at all left. The farmer, however, cut half a crop, but to the many who had sowed their fields for the first time this misfortune was more than usually severe. The consequences of this partial crop failure—for partial it was—was to create a financial stringency in the Big Bend which was severely felt.

A serious wreck occurred on the Central Washington railroad, six miles west of Wilbur, Wednesday morning, January 8, 1890. The road had been blocked with snow for a long time and the first train out consisted of engines Nos. 100 and 447, one box car and two way cars. This train left Wulbur about 10:30 o'clock a. m., for Almira, to clear the track. West of town a cut of eight feet deep was encountered, full of solidly drifted snow. The two engines made a run for the cut, but the hard condition of the drifted snow caused both locomotives to jump the track. The engines rolled over and fatally injured the engineer and fireman of 447, Messrs. Melcher and Burroughs. Tim Raridon, the old-time conductor, who was on the head engine, jumped through the cab window before the engine fell over, escaping with a severe shaking up and a few bruises. Engineer F. Gorman, of No. 100, and his fireman, McClellan, had a very close call, but escaped with a slight scalding.

"Engineer Melcher was the most severely

injured and died in a few days. His injuries were internal, caused by being jammed in the debris, and also from inhaling steam. His fireman, James Burroughs, suffered terribly, being held against the boiler-head among the burning coals which had been thrown from the fire-box, and the escaping steam from the bursted pipes. Help was immediately summoned from Wilbur and all that was possible was done to relieve the sufferers. The cut where this accident occurred is about 150 feet long and the head engine, 447, had not advanced within more than 75 feet before it left the rails, running on the ties about fifty feet more, when the pilot appears to have struck some obstacle, doubled up, or buckled, torn off the front trucks and shot the engine over on the right side at right angles to, and almost clear, of the track. The second engine was keeled over on its left side and imbedded in the side of the cut."

Fourteen years prior to the important decision of the federal supreme court in the case of the Northern Securities Company's "merger" Lincoln county found herself with something in the nature of a "merger" on her own hands. This was in July, 1890, and of it the *Times* said:

"Rumors have been in circulation here for some days to the effect that the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern Railway Company had fallen into the hands of the Northern Pacific. The following telegram from President Oakes, of the Northern Pacific Railway Company to the *Spokane Falls Globe* confirms the report:

"The Northern Pacific Company has purchased a little more than a majority of the capital stock of the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern—that is, about \$3,00,000 out of \$5,00,000—and has leased the remainder of the property upon the basis of six and three-quarter per cent interest on the outstanding bonds, and the further issue of bonds to complete the line to the International Boundary, a total of about \$5,000,000. The annual rental will be about

\$8,000,000, but inasmuch as the Seattle Company has thus far earned its interest, the Northern Pacific is not likely to be called upon to make good any deficit. The Northern Pacific will enter upon the operation of the Seattle road on the 25th of July."

This virtual consolidation of the two lines was particularly unsatisfactory to both Davenport and Spokane. The former town had expended several thousand dollars for the purpose of securing a competing line into the Big Bend Country, while Spokane had subscribed \$175,000 in stock to the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern road.

Early in January, 1890, Lincoln county, in common with all of eastern Washington, was visited by perhaps the worst snow storm in its history. For more than a week the settlers of the county were without communication with the outside world. Railroads were blockaded and many passengers on the various trains were snowbound in different towns. The worst feature of the storm was the loss of stock occasioned by its severity. All feed was covered by snow, and so heavy were some of the drifts that many cattle perished in them. It was, in fact, next to impossible for stockmen to ride around and drive in range cattle. However, this loss was nothing to what would have resulted in such a storm several years previous. Settlement of the country had curtailed the range and there were comparatively few head of stock running at large. Farmers had learned wisdom by experience, and in the main, they had prepared for such an emergency by keeping up their stock and winter-feeding them. Still, the losses from this source were quite severe.

The drifting snow blockaded the railroads as effectually as though a deluge had obliterated the tracks and it was only by persistent labor that the wheels were again set in motion. The wind began blowing January 1st, and whirled the light snow across the country. Every cut, no matter how deep, was piled level

full, placing an impregnable face to the locomotive. Trains on the Central Washington and Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern roads arrived in Davenport from Spokane Falls Wednesday night, January 1, and from that time until the 6th no train was able to make its way through. January 3d the powerful snow plow of the Central Washington left Davenport, urged on by three engines, and a passenger train followed in its wake. At Reardan the monster plow plunged into a cut and there stuck fast. Two other engines were almost pulled to pieces and considerably damaged in an endeavor to extricate, or force on the plow. This condition of affairs continued until Sunday, the 5th, when a rotary snow plow began work out of Cheney. This monster cork-screw worked a clearing until it reached a point a few miles east of Reardan, when it, too, was disabled and taken back for repairs. Returning on Monday it had a track open and traffic was resumed east of Davenport. The western end of the route was then attacked and opened in the course of a few days. The rival road, Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern was not so successful in opening its track, having no snow-plow, and spring had opened before it was in running order. The town of Wilbur was cut off from all outside communication 31 days.

Following this severe storm of January the weather continued cold until March, there being another storm the latter part of February. This, too, added to the woes of the stockman and the railroads. This latter storm was particularly severe on stock, and that which was running at large was almost completely wiped out, while even where animals were fed there was considerable loss. During the period of the February storm cattle and horses that had escaped the January attack were emaciated and in no condition to withstand further cold weather. Settlers who had been feeding ran out of hay, and the snow remaining long into the usual springtime, much of

the stock which had heretofore enjoyed the advantage of care succumbed. In summing up this disaster the *Lincoln County Times* of March 7th said:

"Continual storms and severe weather have put an end to all hopes of cattlemen, and the loss among range cattle and horses amounts almost to annihilation. A loss of eighty or even ninety per cent. is not too high an estimate. No portion of this section has escaped. Even where the farmers prepared to feed their stock through the winter they did not calculate on so prolonged a season, and feed has failed. We hear the most distressing accounts of the losses and men who last fall were considered well-to-do are today bankrupt * *

* * Each day we hear the names of old settlers mentioned who have lost about all their stock. One instance is told of a cattle-man whose feed was exhausted before the last big storm. He could not witness the sufferings of the animals. They were all driven into a canyon and there left to perish. The country west of Davenport is strewn with dead animals, and their bleaching bones will long remain sad reminders of this terrible winter. The effect of the season on cattle has conclusively proved one thing, and that is that the range in this section has become too limited for large bands of stock."

During the spring succeeding the memorable "hard winter" of 1889-90 travelers throughout the country reported that dead cattle and horses were scattered everywhere. As a rule these dead animals would be found in bunches of half a dozen or more, as if the poor creatures had crowded close together for warmth. The atmosphere of some sections was permeated by a dreadful stench from these decaying carcasses. There were far too many of them to be buried and in a number of instances giant powder was used to blow the bodies to atoms. A gentleman thoroughly familiar with the sheep industry informed the editor of the *Sprague Herald* that before win-

ter had closed in there were 40,800 sheep within the boundaries of Lincoln county, and that 10,875 perished in these two storms.

By the older citizens of Lincoln county the spring of 1890 will be remembered as the "hard times" period. Property was cheap; business stagnant. Each community in the county suffered from the baleful effects of short crops and an unusually severe winter. But sanguine hopes arose above this depression. It was the belief of nearly all that it was but temporary, and that with the customary "bumper crop" for which the county has almost universally been noted financial affairs would resolve themselves into more favorable conditions.

In 1890, according to the government census, Lincoln county was accredited with a population of 9,312. And this wonderful increase had nearly all accumulated since the era of railway construction through the county.

While the subject of squirrels may appear a rather unique one to occupy a place in the history of any county, old residents of the Big Bend country will agree with us that for several years, beginning with the spring of 1890, the squirrel question assumed large and ominous proportions. While these pests did not make their first appearance this year, it was at this particular time, however, that they came in hordes. They were, indeed, prominent. In political conventions platforms were framed containing "squirrel planks," and the issue appeared momentous. Columns after columns were, in the daily and weekly press, devoted to the treatment of the squirrel evil. Patent exterminators as numerous and varied as the hues of Joseph's coat were put on the market, but each in turn was cast aside and the scourge was only eliminated by the death of the pests from natural causes. A correspondent of the *Farmington Journal* wrote:

"The squirrel which proved such a pest to the farmers of Lincoln county for several years was an animal indigenous to the great

basin lying between the Rocky Mountains and the Cascades and Sierra Nevadas, and is described by naturalists under the name of the 'whistling marmot of the great plains of the Columbia.' In habit it was a hibernating animal and made its first appearance in this latitude about the middle of March, and in fact its habits were so regular that they have been known to burrow through snow-drifts of from two to there feet deep, and it returned to its burrow about the middle of August or first of September. It got in its worst destructive work in July and August, when preparing for its winter rest, and the damage was done by cutting down the grain and stripping it of the leaves, as it laid up no winter store at all. At the approach of the autumn season the marmot would retire to his burrow and close the mouth of it with earth and then roll himself in a ball of dried grass and lie dormant until the next spring, when he would again emerge and enjoy life for a brief period."

Those farms in the western portion of Lincoln county appeared to be more seriously affected by the inroads of the pestilent ground squirrels. There the country appeared to be literally alive with them. In some instances farmers dug deep trenches around their fields in an effort to keep off the squirrels. Mr. Geer, of Geer postoffice, killed 1,100 squirrels within the space of four days, and a farmer near Wilbur succeeded in making away with 16,000 during the summer. And although this slaughter continued there appeared to be no diminution in the exasperating number of squirrels. Bounties and free poison ran the county in debt \$40,000. Squirrel scalp bounties were offered by the county commissioners. Commenting upon this the *Times* said: "It is astonishing the number of squirrels that have fallen victims this spring, and it would seem that the ranks of the pests must be almost annihilated by the war that has been waged against them this spring. The first week the commissioners were in session up-

ward of 30,000 scalps were cashed in and full returns have not yet been received. Yet while this number appears large, the mortality has made no perceptible reduction in the squirrel population."

During the autumn of 1890 the Central Washington railway was completed to Coulee City, in Douglas county. The preceding year it had reached Almira. Some inside history concerning the building of this road was contributed by Mr. C. P. Chamberlin, who became its receiver. In his report published in February, 1896, he said:

"In 1887 a Mr. Jamieson made a survey and located a line for the building of the Central Washington railroad from Cheney, in Spokane county, to a point a few miles west of Coulee City, in Douglas county, Washington, a distance of one hundred and seventeen and thirty-seventh-one-hundredths miles. The construction of the Central Washington railroad was begun at Cheney on July 12, 1888, and completed to Coulee City in 1890. The road is completed one mile and forty feet beyond Coulee City, and grade built for about eight miles beyond the end of the track, or nearly to the top of Grand Coulee, on the west side.

"Starting at Cheney the road, as built, follows the Jamieson survey to a point about two miles west of Medical Lake, a distance of about twelve miles west of Cheney. At this point the road, as built, leaves the Jamieson survey and runs almost due north for about two miles, following down the stream known as Deep Creek for about three miles, crossing the stream on a 44-span trestle bridge, 703 feet long and 40 feet high, built on an eight-degree curve. The road then runs west about one mile, thence north two miles, thence southwesterly, thence northwesterly and westerly to point of intersection, west of Reardan, with the Jamieson survey, being a distance of eighteen miles from where the constructed line left the Jamieson survey, to point of intersecting it again. This change necessitated the making of sharp curves,

deep cuts, high trestles, sags and increase of grades and lengthened the road about four and four-tenths miles in the eighteen miles, whereas the Jamieson survey from section 1, township 24, west, range 40 east, ran nearly on a tangent in a west-northwesterly direction, all the way to where the constructed line intersects west of Reardan, making scarcely any cuts, a much easier grade and distance shorter four and four-tenths miles. Nearly all the grade was built and right of way secured on the line of the Jamieson survey before the change was made to where the road is now built.

"At a point about one mile west of Davenport the road, as built, turns south and southwest, thence west to Rocklyn, thence northwest to Creston, a distance of about twenty-two miles. Some ten miles of this distance the road, as built, passes through a belt of scab land, composed of basaltic rock, necessitating numerous rock cuts, making this ten miles the most expensive piece of road to build between Cheney and Coulee City. The Jamieson survey, in covering this distance, runs west-northwest from Davenport until nearing the scab land, that road, as built, passes through, when it runs south avoiding the scab land and rock, crossing back to where the road is now built between Wilbur and Govan, making a much shorter route. The advantage of the Jamieson survey over that of road as built for above distance was a saving in distance, grades, curves, and avoiding the rock cuts. At about the 86th mile post, near Almira, the road as built again leaves the Jamieson survey, runs northwest for about two and one-half miles and thence southwesterly for about fourteen and one-half miles, intersecting the Jamieson survey again at about mile post 104.

"On the Jamieson survey the grade is descending the whole distance, while on the road as built it rises to an elevation of 2,108 feet, three and one-half miles west of mile post 86, making this difference; Jamieson survey, length, 16 miles; road as built, length, 18

miles; Jamieson survey, grades not exceeding 7 per cent.; road as built, six miles, .8 to 1.5 per cent.; twelve miles, .4 to .8 per cent. grades. About the only explanation that is given for this change of the construction of the road is that about the time of the beginning of the construction of the Central Washington railroad there was a townsite company formed and composed almost entirely of the Northern Pacific officials, who were either in charge of the construction of the Central Washington railway, or occupying positions that gave them prominence in controlling and directing the affairs of the Northern Pacific Railway Company. It is a matter of regret both to the owners and to the patrons of the Central Washington railway that this townsite company could not have secured as favorable terms for their purpose along the line of the Jamieson survey as where the road was built."

The story of the county seat contest of 1890 between Davenport and Sprague is one replete with dramatic, even sensational interest. It is a recognized truth that the residents of the northern and western portions of Lincoln county never considered the county seat as permanently located at Sprague. It had always been regarded as a matter of course that at some future day the question of relocation would again be submitted to the arbitrament of the ballot. Firm in this belief the voters time and again elected county commissioners with the distinct ante-election understanding that they should swing their official influence to prevent construction of any expensive county buildings.

The summer of 1890 appeared to be an auspicious time in which to reopen the burning question of county capital removal. Construction of the Central Washington and Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern railroads through the northern part of the county had caused a rapid settlement of that portion of the Big Bend. New towns had sprung up and each had acquired quite a formidable voting strength. Agricultural and industrial conditions surround-

ing the two towns of Davenport and Sprague were radically different from what they were during the memorable contest of 1884, six years previous. At that period the central and northern portions were little more than rolling bunch-grass prairies. Settlements were few and far between. Now the aspect was decidedly changed. Nearly every district surrounding Davenport and trending to the southward was occupied by thrifty farmers. It was proposed by the citizens of Davenport to build free of cost to the county a court house building the expense of which should be not less than \$10,000. Three-fifths of all ballots cast were necessary to remove the county seat, all of which votes must be in favor of one particular place of removal.

Fully 1,200 voters signed the petition to the county commissioners, which was presented August 5th, and permission was granted by them for an election to be held in November. Thus the 1890 campaign for county seat honors was fairly on, and exceedingly warm. It was the ardent, and natural desire of Sprague citizens to investigate the exact condition of the promised \$10,000 for court house purposes. Davenport realized the fairness of this proposition and that amount was promptly deposited in the Big Bend National Bank. Mr. C. C. May, cashier, made affidavit to the following statement:

"Davenport, Lincoln County, Wash., October 6, 1890.—This is to certify that there has been deposited in the Big Bend National Bank of Davenport, Washington, the sum of ten thousand dollars for the purpose of erecting county buildings at Davenport, Washington, if the county seat shall be removed from Sprague to Davenport as a result of the election to be held the fourth day of November, 1890. In case the county seat be so removed the Big Bend National Bank will pay into the county treasury the sum of ten thousand dol-

lars on the 4th day of March, 1891, for the purpose of erecting such buildings.

"THE BIG BEND NATIONAL BANK.

"C. C. May, Cashier."

Saturday evening, October 18, 1890, a meeting of Wilbur business men was held in Mr. Benson's office for the purpose of discussing the county seat question as it affected Wilbur, and arriving at some positive conclusion as to which point—Davenport or Sprague—offered the least obstacle to the division of the county on a north and a south line. The meeting was called at the solicitation of Davenport gentlemen who had passed the four preceding days canvassing the town, and who personally gave notice to all whom they desired to attend the meeting. The deliberations were of a very informal character, and it soon became apparent that Sprague was regarded as being in a better position to meet the wishes of the people of Wilbur than was Davenport. Upon an expression of the meeting being taken it was found that an unanimous feeling prevailed to assist Sprague in the contest.

The vote of Wilbur was an important factor in this contest and to secure it Sprague put forth strenuous efforts. On the other hand Wilbur citizens were extremely anxious that a county division should be effected whereby a new county should be formed of which she might become the capital. The *Wilbur Register* joined forces with Sprague in this movement and Davenport was defeated by the following vote by precincts:

Precincts.	Davenport.	Sprague.
Meridian	16	19
Butte	30	3
Davenport	201	3
Union	51	1
Rearland	132	4
Condon	24	30
South Sprague	6	384
Scalia	21	31
Miles	37	0

Brents	54	20
Earl	27	3
Grand Bluff	5	5
Willow Springs	15	9
North Sprague	7	208
Wilbur	21	68
Mondovi	122	1
Enos	11	8
Harrington	49	18
Crab Creek	4	33
Yarwood	14	10
Fairview	90	4
Liberty	19	15
Welch Creek	29	3
Grand Coulee	9	25
Sassin	13	69
Inkster	91	3
Larene	99	3
Wilson Creek	11	12
	1,204	992

Sprague received a majority over the two-fifths vote required and the county seat remained with her.

During the winter of 1890-1 residents of Lincoln county were seriously affected by an annoying wheat blockade. It appeared impossible to secure transportation for the farmers' grain; there was a car-famine with consequent inactivity of the market. Many buyers had advanced money on wheat upon which they could not realize. This condition of the local wheat market continued until after Christmas when plenty of cars were received and the congestion removed.

In January, 1891, there occurred an Indian "scare" on the Colville Reservation and in central Okanogan county. A brief outline of this event may not be out of place here. Cole, a freighter plying between Wilbur and the north country, was murdered by an Indian boy named Stephen, or such, at least, was the supposition. The latter was arrested and lodged in jail at Conconnelly, the county seat of Okanogan county. A party of citizens from Alma, and other sections of the county went to the jail, removed Stephen and hanged him from a tree a short distance below Conconnelly. This act greatly angered the Indians on the reser-

vation, who at once threatened to go on the war path and exterminate all the white settlers in the country. At this period the Dakota Indians afflicted with their historical Messiah craze, were on the war path, and in consequence anxiety was felt in many sections of eastern Washington. The citizens of the upper country petitioned the governor of the state for troops and arms with which to defend themselves. Guns and ammunition were at once forwarded, but the hostile Indians were finally induced to remain quiet without further bloodshed. It was subsequently confessed that the danger was more fancied than real, and certain newspapers went to the extent of hinting that, after all, Stephen was not the actual murderer of the freighter, Cole. While no portion of Lincoln county was directly threatened, considerable excitement was manifested by settlers in the northern portion, especially along the Columbia river opposite the Colville Reservation.

The following from the *Wilbur Register* under date January 23, 1891, explains the nature of the scare in so far as it affected Lincoln county:

"Mr. Al Stevens, a prosperous horseman from Grand Coulee, came in from that place Monday last (January 19) with the startling information that the Indians were crossing the river in large numbers and that the settlers in that vicinity were becoming considerably alarmed. He imparted the news to Mayor Hay and at the same time requested him to use his influence in obtaining guns and ammunition for their use. The request was immediately complied with and the arms will, probably, arrive to-night. Mr. Stevens says that the Indians are acting in a very mysterious manner. They cross to this side of the river and then suddenly disappear, no one knows where. Some of the more timid are of the opinion that the Indians are gathering in some of the canyons along the river and some dark night will break out and massacre the whole settlement. This



CHIEF MOSES AND WIFE

is hardly probable, however, as the Indians in this part of the country are at present so few in numbers that they would hardly dare attack settlers this side of the river. If there is any outbreak it will more than likely be in the neighborhood of Ruby City, where the trouble originated. It is all very well to be prepared, though, for it is hard to tell what the red devils would not do, and a few hundred rifles distributed among the settlers along the river would be a great 'inducement' for the Indians to stay at home."

Following the temporary settlement of the county seat question resulting in a victory for Sprague, the matter of county division was taken up at the earnest demand of the people of Wilbur. Objection was made by Davenport to any division having a north and south line of demarcation, but the town was, apparently, willing to allow the division question to proceed provided an east and west line was adopted thus separating Sprague from Davenport. It was hoped that by this means the latter town would eventually secure the county seat. To this proposition, however, the consent of Sprague could not be obtained. In the legislature two bills for county division were introduced, one by Representative Isaac M. Cushman providing for a north and south line a few miles west of Davenport, designating Wilbur as the new county seat and christening the proposed new political division as "Big Bend County." A second bill provided for division on an east and west line, but nothing tangible resulted from either of these two measures. Another plan which received some consideration but did not materialize was in the nature of a compromise whereby the county was to be segregated into three divisions, Big Bend to be designated as the western county, Grant that of the east and Sprague to remain the county seat of Lincoln county. But it was destined that the county should not only remain intact, but that Davenport should, eventually, secure the capital. The following sum-

mary of the complication was published March 6, 1891, by the *Lincoln County Times*.

At the opening of the campaign last in the re-location of the county seat was the all-important question of the hour. It was believed that a more central location was generally desired, and that its removal to Davenport would result to the financial advantage of the tax payers of the county. Davenport was regarded as well situated and therefore designated as a contestant for county seat honors. Sprague realizing that to rely upon her merits as compared with those of Davenport was likely to result disastrously to her, formed an alliance with Wilbur whereby that town was to throw her vote and influence in the balance with Sprague, in consideration of which the latter would secure such a division of the county as that Wilbur would be the county seat of the new division. The improbability and impracticability of the proposition was apparent to everybody except the Wilbur people themselves. They eagerly caught at this offer and labored hard and faithfully in the interest of Sprague, and by her efforts barely succeeded in retaining that town as the county seat of Lincoln county for another term of years.

Having faithfully fulfilled her promises she confidently expected that Sprague would redeem her pledges by aiding the north and south division over the Rocky Canyon. * * * Very naturally Sprague could not afford to aid such a division as it would have left her in a helpless condition to contend with an adversary in the event of another contest. It was but natural that she should try to protect herself, and if by a reiteration of her good will she can succeed in bringing Wilbur to her support gain, when she needs her, why, she will do it.

It was in the latter part of September, 1891, that Lincoln county, in company with the Big Bend, achieved distinction at the Tacoma Grain Exposition and this too in a manner that accorded her high standing among the grain-growing sections of the coast as a cereal producing country. The managers of the exposition placed Lincoln as the first county in the state in a showing of wheat, oats and barley; Walla Walla county the first in fruits and Yakima county the first in hops. Each county in the state was represented by most attractive displays, and a strong effort was made by Whitman to carry away the laurels in the cereal exhibit, but the honor was accorded to Lincoln county.

In March, 1892, the formal transfer of the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern Railway was made to the Northern Pacific Company. Still the road had been under practical control of the latter company for nearly a year previous.

The Big Bend Chief tells an interesting tale of the discovery of the Great Northern route down Crab Creek by the Urquhart Brothers, the well known stockmen. President James J. Hill had surveyors out trying to locate an eligible route down to the Columbia river, but the grades were all steep. The Urquhart Brothers, who were watching with decided interest the movements of the company, became acquainted with the difficulty experienced by Mr. Hill. Mr. Donald Urquhart, therefore, wrote the Napoleonic railroader a personal letter agreeing to find him a route devoid of "toboggan slides." At first nothing was heard from Mr. Hill, but one evening, some weeks later, a party drove up to Mr. Urquhart's home and desired to remain over night. The following morning they stated that their errand was to find the route of which Mr. Urquhart had written to Mr. Hill. Accordingly Donald hitched up a team and after a month or two spent in running surveys proved the correctness of his statement made in the letter. The engineer who made the survey met the party at Rock Island and could hardly believe the evidence of the field notes. More especially was he hard to convince as he had made several investments along the northern route for himself and friends with almost a certainty that the road would be constructed along that survey. The only error made by Mr. Urquhart was at Trinidad, where the loop is now made to avoid crossing the canyon at that point. He still maintains that the canyon can be bridged with safety. Within a year from the time that the letter was written to Mr. Hill the whistle of the locomotive might have been heard in the Crab creek valley.

The Great Northern Railway was built through Lincoln county in 1892. Preliminary

surveys were made all over eastern Washington and many rumors were afloat as to the probable course through Lincoln county. For a period it appeared reasonable that some of the towns in the northern portion of the county would be on the line as it was thought that the crossing of Grand Coulee would be made at Coulee City. In fact the Great Northern Company filed their map in the Waterville land office showing this route. September 30, 1892, the Great Northern was completed to the Columbia river.

For many years non-resident stockmen were in the habit of driving their herds to Lincoln county each successive summer. Early in the year 1892 a mass meeting of Lincoln stock-raisers was held at Fellows station, on the Central Washington railway and organized the Lincoln County Stock Protective Association. The following resolution was then adopted: "Resolved that we will no longer suffer such grievance, and we hereby give notice to non-resident stockmen that any further attempt to encroach on our ranges will encounter the united and determined opposition of this organization. A word to the wise is sufficient."

In the spring of 1892 the two companies of soldiers then stationed at Fort Spokane were called to the Coeur d'Alene mines where they took an active part in the labor troubles at that point. They remained during the summer, returning to the fort November 17th.

In March, 1893, the squirrel pest reappeared, but it was ardently anticipated that it marked the beginning of the end of the trouble. This, however, was an error. It was reported that these animals were emerging from their winter quarters in large numbers and were starving at a rate threatening total extermination. Thousands of them were observed scurrying across the snow in vain search of something to eat. The *Lincoln County Times* commented on the phenomenon as follows:

"There is at least one advantage of a backward spring that is likely to prove of untold

value to the grain producers of the county. The little rodents who prey upon green wheat fields and who scamper over a thousand hills in countless numbers long before this time most years, are making a desperate and unsuccessful struggle for existence this season. It is more than a month since they began to peep forth and though they are great rustlers in dry weather they have a great aversion for snow and cold, consequently many of them are passing to their reward and if the balance are properly looked after will soon join them."

Yet in March, 1894, the ravenous rodents reappeared in large numbers in the southern and central portions of Lincoln county. They appeared, however, to be traveling northward and it was freely predicted that they would soon disappear into the Columbia river. There was observed, also, a decrease in their numbers. In certain portions of the county many were drowned out by floods. Still, in the face of all this the squirrels aperead as pestiferous as ever. In April, 1895, the *Wilbur Register* said:

"The story as told by the *Register* two weeks ago regarding the destruction of squirrels by small red lice has been confirmed during the last few days by men who have investigated the matter. J. F. Opitz, who lives on Lake creek, was in town Monday and says that there is absolutely no doubt that the lice are killing the squirrels by the thousands. Where there were twenty squirrels last year there is not one now, although the lice only affect the squirrels in certain localities. Mr. Opitz says that his neighbors have caught a number of the squirrels in traps, which had been attacked by the lice, and in every instance the squirrels were nothing but skeletons. Jack Sterrett and others living out that way say that it is surely the lice that are destroying the pests, and all advise that the people living up here should try to secure some of the squirrels having the lice on them and turn them loose where they are likely to scatter the vermin."

It is evident that these lice did some good

in the way of killing the pests, but not until June, 1896, was the nuisance abated. At that period they began to die off in large numbers from disease. July 3d the faculty of the Agricultural College at Pullman said: "The disease is one affecting the throat. It shows itself in one or more abscesses, the outside of which resembles a crust, or scab. Later this abscess may form a large, ugly looking ulcer. The symptoms are not aggravating until toward the termination of the disease, when the affected squirrel will turn round and round in a circle, be thrown into spasms or convulsions, death following immediately."

July 17th the *Sprague Herald* said: "The squirrels in this section have ceased to be a pest. They are all either dead or dying."

Thus closed one of the most pestiferous afflictions which the farmers of Lincoln have ever been called upon to face.

The proposed abandonment of Fort Spokane met with a sturdy and, temporarily, successful opposition from the citizens of Lincoln county. The question was first broached in October, 1893. At that time General Carlin, of the Department of the Columbia, in his annual report recommended this course to the government, together with a number of other smaller forts. General Carlin, also, advised the establishment of a new post near the city of Spokane. This recommendation appears to have been anticipated, so far as it applied to Fort Spokane, as only a few soldiers were there in October, 1893. The *Lincoln County Times* was fully alive to the merits of the question, and October 20th said:

"It is well known that the city of Spokane has had designs upon the acquisition of the military post for years past merely for the advantages that would grow out of government appropriations, for the erection of necessary buildings, to the city as a whole, and the incidental advantages that would be reaped from a monthly soldierly pay roll to the business community as a part. Why should

the government abandon a post conceded to be the best planned in this division and upon which so much money has been expended? It is near the border line, quite accessible, and will most probably be on a line of railroad at no distant day. If local advantages are to be considered Lincoln county protests that she has prior claims which are entitled to as much consideration as any claim that can be advanced by Spokane as a county or city."

In November of that year canvassers were in the field securing names of Lincoln county settlers remonstrating against abandonment. It was held by the signers of these petitions that the fort was as necessary then as it had been ten years previous. They claimed that, as the fort was between two Indian reservations, Colville and Spokane, the post served as a restraint upon such "bad Indians" as might be disposed to do mischief of any description. These Indians were always able to secure whiskey occasionally, notwithstanding a close watch kept upon them by the military, and when they did so procure it they were exceedingly dangerous. Removal of Fort Spokane would render it for easier for them to procure whiskey. At that period it was one of the best constructed posts in the northwest and upon which considerable money had been expended by the government. For these and other reasons the citizens of Lincoln county earnestly protested against abandonment and respectfully asked that the war department should thoroughly investigate the matter before acting upon the recommendation of General Carlin. Nothing was done farther in the matter at this time. In April, 1894, several companies of infantry and two of cavalry were added to the garrison, and not until the breaking out of the Spanish war, in 1898, was abandonment of Fort Spokane effected. The troops then went to the front and were not, subsequently, returned.

In 1894 what were known as the "lieu lands" were thrown upon the market in Lincoln

county. Previous to this the question had been, particularly to people residing in the northwestern portion, vexations and unsolved. For a number of years these residents had been holding lieu lands by "squatters' rights," improving and cultivating them, yet all the time afraid to leave them, even for a day or so, through a wholesome fear that they would be "jumped." There were several townships of these lieu lands along the Columbia river which were especially valuable. At last, through the influence of the Washington delegation in congress the lieu lands were placed on the market and the actual settlers on them could "quiet title" by purchase, which the most of them did.

The memorable Coxey Army movement which took the country by storm did not pass Lincoln county by in 1894. The "Commonwealers," as they were called were then traveling eastward from the Sound cities on their way to join "General" Coxey on his march to Washington, D. C. Sprague, being a railroad point of prominence, secured the majority of trouble from this source, although other towns in the county were not unmolested. May 6th a Sprague correspondent of the *Spokane Review* sent in the following:

"This morning Sprague citizens witnessed a novel sight. During the night freight trains from the west brought several hundred of the industrial army. The passenger train also unloaded about seventy-five riding on "blind baggage" and brake-beams. After breakfast this morning, which the industrial army received through the kindness of our citizens, the army attempted to board freight train No. 58 which leaves this station at 7 a. m. The army swarmed upon the box-cars like bees. The crew made several attempts to get them off and started several times, but each time the army would climb upon the cars again. Finally the train backed down into the yard and the officials hit upon a novel and dangerous plan. They made the train a double-header with two powerful engines, also having the

switch engine as "pusher." After clearing the train of the army it was backed down almost to the lake west of town, and then made a fast run through our city, going at the rate of fifty miles an hour.

"About one hundred of the army started out walking east and intended to board the train going up the hill, but on account of the double-header they were fooled. A live-stock train eastbound was brought to a halt by an industrial who set an air-brake from the trucks of one of the cars. The officials ordered the stock unloaded and swear they will not carry the "Commonwearers" if not a wheel turns for a month."

May 8th another dispatch was published, it appearing that a temporary check was put to the lawlessness, as follows:

"Everything is very quiet in our city today. All the industrial army took their departure during the night on the stock and freight train which left here about 3 a. m. Although about 25 Deputy United States Marshals arrived here from Spokane to escort the stock train out of town the Coxeyites all caught on going up grade east of town. There are six or seven Deputy United States Marshals under command of Captain V. M. Massey stationed here to keep the Commonwearers off all trains, and some of them were more boisterous around the saloons and depot than all of the Coxeyites who have been visiting us for the last few days. There are 600 or 700 of the army strung along the railroad from Ellensburg, who will arrive here within the next few days."

The cattle train from Sprague was brought into Spokane at 6 o'clock on the morning of the 8th inst. The marshals found that the train was in possession of the industrials who would not move under their orders to get off the right of way, some of the army telling them that they would not dare shoot. During the excitement one man was clubbed. As the cattle train started up the marshals ran alongside to keep the Coxeyites off. But the latter started

to rush by them for the brake-beams and the marshals began shooting. No one was injured, but the Commonwearers discovered that the marshals meant "business."

About a dozen of the army reached Davenport Saturday noon, May 12th. At the expense of a number of citizens of the town they lunched at the Dale House (since destroyed by fire), and then continued on their way to Washington, D. C., rejoicing. They came over the mountains from the west and succeeded in stealing a ride over the Central Washington Railway to within a mile or two of town. They did not move forward on their march until a little recruiting had been done. The following dispatch, under date of May 16th was sent in to Spokane from Davenport:

"A man named Rippitos, of this place, entertained a large number of people today with a discourse upon the Coxey movement. After he had finished speaking enlistment began and within a short time nearly one hundred men had joined the army. Quarters were offered them by Jack Redick, who allows them to use his old wagon shed, where they will spend the night. A grand demonstration took place this afternoon, the men parading, colors flying and headed by the Davenport brass band. They will remain here a few days to complete recruiting and will then depart for Washington, D. C."

Thus ended Lincoln county's adventure with the Coxeyites, but the same month of the same year high water was a fruitful topic of discussion as well as in other portions of the state. June 7th, the floods continuing, the bridge at Fort Spokane was carried out. Under date of June 17th the *Lincoln County Times* said:

"People living along the Columbia river tell frightful tales of ruin and devastation resulting from the high waters. Houses, barns, stacks, dead horses and cattle and even human beings have been seen floating down the river. It is related that one day when the waters had

about reached their height a man and two girls were seen strapped down to a floating raft drifting down the current. It was impossible to rescue them. The river was so swift and violent in most places that it was almost sure death to venture into the current with a boat."

June 22d the waters of the Columbia and Spokane rivers and other streams were slowly subsiding and no further mischief was feared. It was admitted, however, that these streams had never been known, by the oldest residents of the country, to rise so suddenly or to such a height. But on June 29th Crab creek, in the southern portion of the county, became a mighty river, carrying away bridges, fences and grain. This was the first time this stream had ever reached any extraordinary height due to spring floods.

The Northern Pacific Railway strike, in 1894, and under the auspices of Eugene V. Debs and the A. R. U., which affected the entire system, played an important part in the history of Lincoln county. Directly and indirectly to it may be traced some of the important events which transpired later—notably the removal of the county seat from Sprague to Davenport two years later. It was the cause of certain dissensions between the two ambitious towns. One Saturday in June, 1894, a number of farmers assembled in Sprague and in the name of Lincoln county, adopted certain resolutions concerning the great strike then pending. This meeting was presided over by John Cody, and A. J. Lacy, J. C. Murray and O. T. Terwilliger drafted the following resolutions which were adopted:

Resolved, That we, citizens of Lincoln and adjoining counties in mass meeting assembled, in the city of Sprague, Washington, hereby express our emphatic condemnation of the plutocratic money powers that have so systematically done all that could be done to oppress the poor generally, and of the management of the Pullman Car Company who are the direct cause of the strike on all the sections of railroads now out, and be it further

Resolved, That we hereby extend our hearty sympathy to all the unfortunate toilers who have been re-

duced to enforced idleness through the iniquitous and tyrannical action of the management of the Pullman Car Company in reducing the wages of their employees to starvation price, and especially do we extend our sympathy to and hereby declare our approval of the action of our citizens who are employees of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company in their determination to insist upon the equitable adjustment of the wages, and the restoration to their positions of the employees that have gone out, and be it further

Resolved, That we as a body assembled hereby pledge ourselves to do all in our power to alleviate any condition of suffering or want, and that we are willing to contribute everything within our power that may be needed for the purpose of the strikers or their families.

It should be remembered that this period was one of intense excitement throughout the entire country. Similar meetings and similar resolutions were held and passed in many places. Indeed, it may be truthfully asserted that these resolutions of sympathy were mild in their character compared to many others of like import. Viewed in the calm retrospect of history they do not appear at all anarchistic or revolutionary. But conditions at that time were inflammable. It is this fact that tended to bring on a strong division of public sentiment. And to this division must be ascribed the intensifying of the bitterness which originated in 1884 between the towns of Sprague and Davenport as well as between citizens of each town. The action of this mass meeting in Sprague was at once seized upon by certain people in Davenport to create a spirit of animosity against Sprague. The more conservative citizens of that town realized that such a condition must be palliated. A dispatch from Sprague, dated July 16th, will more fully explain their position:

"This evening a large meeting of citizens and business men was held and resolutions were passed for law and order. The assemblage was resolved to protect from insult and violence all men who desire to go back to work. One hundred citizens were sworn in as deputy sheriffs. It was also resolved to enforce the ordinance keeping boys off the streets after 9 o'clock p. m. The meeting was very enthu-

siastic and the citizens are determined that peace shall be preserved. The following resolutions were unanimously adopted:

Whereas it has come to our attention that numerous false and misleading reports have been published and circulated with regard to the condition of affairs at Sprague and the sentiments and opinions of citizens during the strike, and

Whereas, The reports not only do Sprague and her citizens an injustice, but are calculated to do much harm, therefore be it

Resolved, By the citizens and business men of Sprague in mass meeting assembled that we denounce as false the report that Sprague is solid for the strike; that we believe that even among railroad employees there are a large number who are and have been opposed to the strike from the beginning as unjust and ill-advised; that the report that Troop A of Sprague refused to return home behind non-union men is absolutely untrue; and especially is it false that the people of Sprague—or a respectable portion of them—approved their alleged refusal to do so. On the contrary the citizens of Sprague are loyal to the flag and to the laws, and are outspoken in their opinion that it is the duty of a soldier to obey orders under any and all circumstances, and that refusal so to do should be met with severe punishment.

We condemn the false and exaggerated reports of the disturbance Sunday night, the 8th instant, as the facts are: That beyond the throwing of rocks at a train and the burning of one small trestle and the partial burning of another, no great damage was done and there was no "howling mob" as reported. We are quite positive that had the Tekoa militia, who were aboard the train, done their duty there would have been no disturbance whatever. Had they even made a show of resistance, instead of remaining in the cars, the hoodlums who started the row would have been intimidated and there would have been no trouble at all: be it further

Resolved, That for the purpose of indicating the attitude of the business men in this matter, and in order to preserve law and order and aid the authorities in protecting the employees and property of the Northern Pacific, should such aid be necessary, we organize ourselves into a law and Order league, the members thereof to be sworn in as deputy sheriffs.

Resolved, Further, that these resolutions be given due publicity and especially be furnished to papers in Spokane, Tacoma and Seattle for publication.

Thus much for the conflicting attitudes of the citizens of Lincoln county concerning the great strike. As for the strike *per se*, two companies of infantry were called from Fort

Spokane Sunday night, July 8th, and early Monday morning left for Sprague by special train to report for duty. A bridge was burned down in front of them, however, before they reached there, but the train crews succeeded in patching it up and they passed over. This train was manned by amateurs, a saw mill engineer being in charge of the locomotive. These soldiers returned from Sprague July 25th, although the strike had been declared off on the 21st inst. July 13th Division Superintendent F. W. Gilbert, of the Northern Pacific, who had temporarily removed his headquarters from Sprague to Spokane, returned to Sprague and opened up his headquarters in that town, where he held himself in readiness to act upon the application of all ex-employees for reinstatement for duty.

July 13th the *Lincoln County Times* said:

"Locally there is some sympathy with the strikers, but sentiment is practically unanimous in favor of the preservation of laws, the restoration of order and against the destruction of property and intimidation of workmen by threats of violence by organized bodies."

The Northern Pacific strike also affected the Central Washington railway. Monday, July 9th, a special carrying soldiers came over the line and this was the first train into Davenport since the tie-up. Mail for all parts of the county was brought to Harrington, on the Great Northern and other postoffices on that road, which were not affected by the strike, and distributed to the different towns by stages. Some intended for the northern part of Lincoln county was taken to Colville, Stevens county, via the Spokane Falls & Northern line, then, as now under the management of the Great Northern officials, and thence carried by stage to Fort Spokane, and thus distributed throughout the county. Saturday afternoon, July 14th, the first train on the Central Washington, in 18 days, arrived in Wilbur, Lincoln county. The citizens of that town turned out en masse to welcome the de-

layed transportation. The engine was guarded by three deputy marshals.

The last act in the interesting and sensational career of "Wild Goose Bill" took place in the latter part of January, 1895, resulting in his death together with that of a man named Barton Park. Concerning this double tragedy the *Lincoln County Times* in reporting the event said:

"The shooting affair between 'Wild Goose Bill' and Barton Park, in which both were killed, occurred at the King ranch, about ten miles distant from 'Wild Goose Bill's' place on the Columbia river. There were four witnesses to the deed. The whole trouble was over a woman, Millie Dunn, by name, who was married to a young man by that name in Davenport a couple of years ago, but from whom she secured a divorce several months since and for some time had been living with 'Wild Goose Bill,' whose proper name was Samuel Wilbur Condin.

"Condin, who had a squaw wife, induced her to leave and soon became greatly attached and very jealous of his young mistress. She, however, soon tired of him and took up with Jack Bratton at the King ranch. This preyed upon Condin's mind and he drank heavily and is supposed to have been well under the influence of liquor when he started upon his fatal journey to the King ranch accompanied by Bert Woodin. Arriving there Condin jumped out of the wagon and went into the house and Woodin drove to the barn with the team. Entering the house Condin shook hands with all present, Bratton, Park and Mrs. Dunn. It is said he next asked the woman to go back and live with him and on receiving a negative answer, pulled a revolver and fired two shots at her, both taking effect in her left arm. It is believed that Park interfered here by firing a shot, and the woman states that at this interference Condin turned upon Park, shot him through the breast and started out the door. Park, though fatally wounded, grasped a rifle

within reach and fired upon the retreating Condin, killing him, and fired another shot at Bert Woodin taking the heel off of his (Woodin's) boot. He then dropped down and expired almost instantly. Bratton, who had been the cause of hostilities, slipped out of the door as the shooting began and lost no time in placing distance between himself and danger.

"Condin had passed through many skirmish, and always come out unscathed and was a stranger to fear. But that he anticipated trouble and probably a fatal termination was evidenced by the fact that he had made a new will leaving the most of his property to his crippled half breed child before starting out on this last journey. Those who know Condin best scarcely credit the story that he began shooting at a defenseless woman unless he intended taking his own life immediately after. The woman's left arm was badly shattered, and it is possible that it will cost her her life. Woodin and Bratton who escaped, the *Times* is informed, have quit the country. The remains of young Barton Park were brought to town last Saturday and interred in the cemetery."

Tuesday, August 13th, occurred a bad wreck on the Central Washington railroad just east of Almira, which resulted in the death of Fireman Prytz and serious injury to Engineer Hobart. The train consisted of fourteen cars of cattle belonging to W. H. Fleet, of Coulee City, en route to Chicago, and one car of horses owned by Griffith Jones, consigned to Wisconsin. The train was coming down grade at a rapid rate, and when the curve was reached, near Almira, the engine and the entire train with the exception of the horse car, a cattle car and the caboose, went over into the ditch twenty feet below, piling one car of live stock upon another making a frightful wreck. Of the 314 cattle 150 were either killed or maimed, making their destruction necessary. Fireman Prytz fell under the

boiler and was killed almost instantly by scalding water. Conductor Roberts, Brakeman Downs, W. H. Fleet and three or four others were in the caboose and escaped injury.

In May, 1896, war broke out between the railroads and the sheepmen. On the 13th instant the following dispatch was sent to the *Spokesman-Review*, Spokane:

"Sprague, May 13.—Some time ago the Northern Pacific railroad company served notices on all the sheepmen who have been in the habit of grazing their flocks every spring within a radius of 15 miles of Sprague, in Adams, Whitman and Lincoln counties, to keep off their lands. Some of the sheepmen have formed a combination to remove, shear and ship their wool over the O. R. & N. railroad and some over the Great Northern. The Northern Pacific Company hearing of the same, sent the following communication to the stock association:

"Sprague, Wash., May 7, 1896.—To Jack McElroy, John Graves, M. Parks, committee, and all other cattlemen, ranchers and members of the Stock Grazing and Protective Association, Gentlemen:—You are doubtless aware that the Northern Pacific Railway Company has been sustained by the United States Court, at Walla Walla, in its contention that sheep cannot graze upon railroad land without permission of the company. Of course this means that any land owned by you need not be fenced to prevent sheep from grazing upon it.

"Now the company does not propose to drive sheepmen out of the country, but it does wish to extend such protection to the cattle owners and small farmers as is possible, and at the same time treat the sheepmen fairly.

"Your association in the effort to protect yourselves from sheep depredations, might carry the thing too far. We think you all would prefer to accomplish the result by fair means in conjunction with efforts of the railroad company, rather than by putting your-

selves in the attitude of law breakers. We believe that a reasonable arrangement can be reached, and would like to meet you all at Sprague next Monday, May 14, 1896, at 10 o'clock a. m., and talk over this whole matter. The railroad land department desires to ascertain what route can be used for the sheepmen to pass up to Sprague and shear and get back immediately after shearing, doing the least possible damage to you. I will be here to represent Thomas Cooper, the Northern Pacific Railroad Company's land agent, of Tacoma, and it is possible that Mr. Cooper may be here himself. Therefore, in your own interests, we trust you will meet us as suggested without fail. Signed, E. F. Benson, Land Examiner for N. P. R. R. Co.

"The stock association had a meeting with Mr. Benson present, and discussed this matter and came to the following conclusion:

"Resolved., After discussing the matter of co-operating with the Northern Pacific Railroad Company in its efforts to bring the sheepmen of Adams, Whitman and Lincoln counties to Sprague to sheer, it is unanimously agreed that we refuse our consent for them to come north of the line running west from the head of Walled Lake to Rock creek, in Adams and Lincoln counties."

"The following dodger has been printed and will be scattered where it will reach all sheepmen:

"Public Notice.—To all owners and herders of sheep: You are hereby notified not to herd or graze your sheep north of a line running west from the head of Walled Lake to Cow creek, and east from the head of Walled Lake to Rock creek. By order of the Stock Grazing and Protective Association. Signed, Jack McElroy, John Graves, M. Parks."

The prevailing sentiment existing in Lincoln county concerning the loss of the competing line of railroad, the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern Railway, is voiced in the following

extract from the *Lincoln County Times* of date, July 14, 1896:

"The Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern Railroad, a branch of which was extended from Spokane to Davenport during the winter of 1889, and for which the property holders of the town put up liberally for the purpose of inducing the management to run through, instead of around the place, has just been transferred to the committee of the mortgage bond holders and the deed placed on file in Spokane.

"This deed conveys the road, commencing in the city of Seattle and running to Sallal Prairie, 62 miles; a line commencing in Woodinville, King county, running to Sumas, 101 miles; a branch known as the Hilron branch, and 18 miles of additional branches and spurs; also the main line in the eastern division, commencing at Spokane and running west to Davenport. The transfer includes all the rights of way, franchise, rolling stock, buildings, etc., and 2,500 shares of stock in the Union Depot Company, at Spokane, and its leasehold estate for 99 years in the depot grounds; also the railroad company's title to tide and shore lands in King county.

"The company was enjoying an era of unequaled prosperity at the time this road was

built through Lincoln county, and the people and the railroads all seemed to have plenty of money. Roads were being built everywhere, and scarcely a week passed that a party of surveyors did not pass through looking up a route for some projected line. It was not hard for them to raise the necessary money to induce the Seattle road to build in, which was believed to be a necessary thing in order to build up the place so that other roads could be controlled that talked of penetrating the Big Bend. These were thrifty days when people heard little and cared less about free silver and sub-treasury schemes. All went along smoothly enough for two or three years and then a reaction set in. Railroads quit building, money began to get scarce; all sorts of political nostrums were advocated; taking short cuts to ease and fortune, and then the business failures began. No more was heard of projected railroads, and the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern line, after a hard struggle, finally ceased to be operated altogether between Davenport and Spokane, and now reverts to the bond holders. Railroads, as well as individuals, overestimated themselves, strained their credit and now a good many of them have valuable experience but a good deal less money."

CHAPTER III.

CURRENT EVENTS—1896 TO 1904.

Agitation for removal of the county seat from Sprague was renewed the spring of 1896. Harrington was ambitious, and in March the Independent, of that town, announced that Harrington would be a candidate. The town of Edwall also listened to the buzzing of the county seat bee, and was, for awhile, ambitious to become the *Hub* of Lincoln county. It was well known that Wilbur would not feel

justified in refusing the honor, and Davenport considered herself the logical candidate. Conditions were such that unless a number of towns entered the race and thus divided the vote, removal from Sprague to Davenport might be considered a certainty. The city of Sprague which, until the year previous was, unquestionably, the principal town of the county, had encountered a series of disasters

from which it could not, immediately, recover. The fire of August 3, 1895, which is elsewhere treated in this work, laid waste the town. It was unquestioned that a new Sprague would spring from the ashes of its desolation had not the Northern Pacific Railroad Company decided to remove their machine shops from the town and establish division headquarters elsewhere. This was a blow harder than the fire.

Davenport formally entered the county seat contest April 6th. A mass meeting of the business men of the town assembled in the council chambers and it was largely attended. The situation was exhaustively discussed and it was the unanimous opinion of the meeting that Davenport should become a contestant. Editorially the *Lincoln County Times* said:

"In entering the field for the county seat Davenport does not intend to make any attack on Sprague, the present seat of county government. She entertains the most kindly feeling for that place and all its citizens, and would not like to see a single one of them suffer loss by reason of the removal of the county seat. However, the removal of the seat of county government to a more central point is an urgent public necessity, and overbalances all private considerations as to individual losses occasioned by the change."

April 25th the citizens of Harrington held a mass meeting and, also, decided to enter the contest. Under the law each town that decided to become a candidate for county-seat privileges was obliged to present to the board of county commissioners a petition signed by qualified electors of the county equal in number to one-third of all the votes cast at the last preceding general election. Both Davenport and Harrington complied with this provision and became contestants. It is generally admitted that Harrington was not very sanguine of securing the prize. It was at the earnest solicitation of Sprague and for the sole purpose of dividing the vote in order to prevent a re-location. The conditions at that period

are thus outlined by the *Spokesman-Review* of date July 29, 1896:

"Davenport has filed with the county commissioners a petition asking for an election for the removal of the county seat to Davenport. This petition has been acted upon by the county commissioners and the issue will come up at the general election this fall. Harrington has also filed a petition and is on the list as a candidate.

"The conditions have been changing materially in favor of Davenport. In the past two years the south half of the county from which Sprague derives its voting support has been reduced at least five hundred votes, one-half of the reduction being on account of the changed conditions at Sprague alone. Besides this it is argued by Davenport people that Sprague is situated three miles from the south line of the county and six miles from the east line. Thus the county seat is in the corner of the county and the people in this section believe it should be more centrally located. Davenport agrees to replace without a dollar's expense to the county, county buildings similar to those at Sprague. Harrington is not considered to have any chance at all in the fight. The friends of Davenport are aligning themselves and the final result will come in November."

It was not until the latter part of September that Davenport mobilized her forces in earnest for the impending campaign. From that date the contest on her part was most vigorous and aggressive. September 18th Davenport citizens executed a bond in the sum of \$18,800 in favor of the commissioners conditioned upon the selection of Davenport as capital of the county, and pledging the bondsmen in that event to erect "a court house and county jail at a place in Davenport, Washington, satisfactory to the county commissioners of said county, which said court house and county jail shall be of the same size, material, and capacity of said county buildings now in

Sprague, the present county seat, and contain the same number of rooms, and apartments similarly arranged, each said court house and jail to be built on yards and lots of land as large as the lots and yards on which the present county court house and jail at Sprague are situated; and invest and deliver to Lincoln county on or before the said first day of July, 1897, good, absolute and sufficient title to said lots, yards, premises, court house and jail thereon; and remove from Sprague to Davenport, Washington, all the public records, books, furniture, safes, fixtures and apparatus of whatever kind and nature now used in and about said county buildings at Sprague, and place the same in good and regular order in the county buildings to be built in Davenport, as aforesaid."

Those who executed this bond were: C. C. May, F. H. Luce, William Finney, Melissa Finney, H. C. Keedy, Lizzie Keedy, Albert W. Turner, Alice Turner, E. E. Plough, Margaret Plough, George Oswalt, Mary Oswalt, John H. Nicholls, Emma Nicholls, Walter Mansfield, Mary P. Mansfield, James S. Inkster, Laura Inkster, Robert Tischner, Rosina Tischner, Fred Quehlke, Margaret A. Quehlke, Herman Kruger, Dora Kruger, B. O. Gibson, Louisa Gibson, Peter Leipham, Phebe Leipham, Fred McLellan, Henry J. Whitney, Mrs. Fred McLellan, H. Josephine Whitney, A. F. Lambert, H. W. Knapp, Ida M. Knapp, Dennis Moylan, Lula Moylan, A. L. Smalley, Clarence G. Snyder, Hugh H. McMillan, Fred Lauer, L. A. Inkster, W. H. Moore, Mary E. Moore, Adam Knox, Katie Knox.

Those who were favorable to either Sprague or Harrington for the county seat assumed the same position taken in the memorable contest of 1890, viz: That Davenport did not have the money required to construct the county buildings. The bond that had been executed was attacked and it was further alleged that "there were not to exceed three men

on the bond who were worth a five cent piece over and above just debts and liabilities."

But it appears that Davenport had the money. This was attested by the following sworn statement by C. C. May, Cashier of the Big Bend National Bank:

"Davenport, Washington, October 15, 1896.—This certifies that there has been deposited in the Big Bend National Bank, of Davenport, Washington, the sum of ten thousand dollars (\$10,000) to be used only, or as much thereof as may be necessary, for the purpose of erecting a county court house and jail of the same size, material, dimensions, and number of rooms as the county buildings now located at Sprague, Lincoln county, Washington, in case the county seat shall be removed from Sprague to Davenport, as a result of the election to be held on the 3d day of November, 1896. This deposit is without any reservation whatever, to be paid out only for purpose herein named and as a guarantee that said buildings together with all of block 94 in Columbia Addition to Davenport, which block is 215x250 feet, will be conveyed to Lincoln county, Washington, free from any incumbrance whatever, on or before August 1, A. D., 1897; and that said Lincoln county shall not incur any expense in the removal of the county records, office and vault furniture and fixtures and jail cages, from Sprague to Davenport.

"If Davenport fails to construct said buildings and deliver same together with said block of land to Lincoln county, Washington, by good and sufficient warranty deed with the usual covenants, on or before the first day of August, 1897, or fails to remove the records aforesaid from Sprague to Davenport within sixty days after the result of said election is declared; or fails to furnish suitable offices, free of expense to Lincoln county, to be used pending the construction of said county buildings, then and in that event the said \$10,000, (or so much thereof as may be necessary to

construct said buildings) becomes due and payable to the order of the board of county commissioners of said Lincoln county, Washington.

"By Big Bend National Bank, per C. C. May, cashier."

This certificate was deposited with the county treasurer on the 16th day of October, and duly acknowledged by J. J. Brown, county treasurer. The bond in the sum of \$18,800 was placed in the hands of the county commissioners. The following letter explains their action in the matter.

"Mr. C. C. May, Davenport, Washington,
Dear Sir:—The bond furnished by the citizens of Davenport for the erection of county buildings and expense of moving the records and fixtures from this place to Davenport in the event that the voters of Lincoln county, on the 3d day of November, declare in favor of locating the county seat at Davenport, is on file in the auditor's office. We have examined the above mentioned bond and believe it to be good and sufficient for the purpose given, but do not think it our duty to take any action whatever in regard to the matter, as the bond placed on file with the county auditor is just as binding as if approved by the board. Respectfully,

"L. V. Allen.
"T. G. Stevenson.
"A. E. Stookey.
Commissioners."

For the second time Wilbur held the balance of power; she had the deciding votes in the impending contest. And again Wilbur thrust the issue of county division into the campaign. She demanded that the representative business men of Davenport should pledge themselves to assist when in some future time she should attempt to divide Lincoln county. Of course such an obligation could only be binding upon the signers. Hard as the terms were Davenport's leading residents were compelled to

enter into this agreement, or all their hopes would be nullified. They did so. There was no politics in the agreement. Republicans, Democrats, Populists, Prohibitionists were combined in the movement. It was the future of a whole community dependent upon the promise of Wilbur, and Wilbur appears to have lived up to the contract nominated in the bond.

At the November general election of 1896, the contest was settled in favor of Davenport. The official vote was, Davenport, 1582; Harrington, 240; against removal, 537. Following is the result of the vote by precincts:

Precincts.	Davenport.	Harrington.	Against Rem.
Reardan	153	0	8
Mondovi	100	1	3
Fairview	81	2	13
Lassin	29	8	41
Larene	97	0	1
Inkster	90	0	0
Miles	29	0	1
Davenport	242	0	0
Union	58	2	1
Harrington	59	73	1
Liberty	5	40	11
Sedalia	4	26	2
Crab Creek	4	3	13
Grand Bluff	4	14	16
Enos	10	3	2
Yarwood	4	26	0
Condon	62	1	1
Meridian	40	2	4
Grand Coulee	54	1	5
Wilbur	113	2	16
Columbia	44	1	6
Butte	59	0	2
Brents	89	0	2
Weleh Creek	73	0	1
Wilson Creek	40	1	6
North Sprague	3	7	18
South Sprague	7	16	25
Earl	23	5	
	1,582	240	537

The Davenport correspondent of the *Spokesman-Review* thus described the joyous ratification of the result:

"The citizens of Davenport celebrated the county seat victory last night in an enthusiastic and inspiring manner. At 7:30 o'clock

a torchlight procession was formed, which marched up and down Morgan street several times, headed by a traveling brass band which added to the enthusiasm by furnishing the liveliest kind of music. Cheer after cheer went forth from the procession, and was re-echoed by those who thronged the sidewalks. Finally a halt was called in front of the Columbia hotel, a table was provided, and one citizen after another was carried by stalwart hands, placed on the table, and requested to deliver a speech, until a dozen or more short speeches were made by as many representative citizens. Then the procession, including the ladies, who also took part, in a body entered, the theatre and listened to the evening's entertainment. Bonfires and the firing of anvils were the other features of the celebration."

Preliminary steps were taken to contest the legality of this memorable event. The ground upon which the action was based was that the \$10,000 contributed by Davenport citizens was a bribe to the voters by which they were induced to vote the county records away from Sprague. Concerning this matter the *Times* said, editorially:

"There is no foundation for such a contest upon which any hope for success is based, for there is no case on record where a suit has ever been sustained based upon such grounds, and there is not the slightest probability that this suit will be successful. The purpose is, evidently, an attempt to delay the removal of the records, but it will not succeed."

But this threatening war cloud passed harmlessly away. Monday, November 20th the county commissioners convened at Sprague and quietly issued an order for the removal of the county records to Davenport December 14th. No contest suit was actually filed, consequently none could we withdrawn. Thus ended the county seat contest of twelve years standing, and which had intermittently cropped up, surrounded by all the multifarious bickerings and bitterness incidental to such

procedures. Davenport was officially declared to be the county seat after 12 o'clock, midnight, December 14th. On the 16th instant the county records arrived in Davenport. The records, furniture, etc., were brought in by rail in charge of a committee of Davenport citizens. The condition of the roads made it impossible to bring them overland. Three cars were required to transport these official effects and they were three days in transit. The county officials, on their arrival in Davenport, secured offices in various buildings until the court house could be constructed. In January, 1897, the citizens of Davenport paid into the county treasury \$6,000 in cash, and gave a deed to a block of land upon which to erect a court house. The commissioners decided that \$6,000 would more than pay for the erection of a county building equal to the one formerly used at Sprague, but decided to add to it and erect one sufficient for present needs. The action of the commissioners in this matter reads as follows, and was signed by all the commissioners, Friday, January 15th:

Ordered that the \$6,000 received from the citizens of Davenport for the erection of a court house and jail be placed in the county treasury and credited to a fund to be known as the "court house fund," upon which only warrants for the erection of such buildings shall be drawn. The above matter coming on for hearing, and the citizens of Davenport having agreed to place \$6,000 gold coin of the United States, in the hands of the county commissioners, and a deed to block 94, Columbia Addition to the Town of Davenport, provided that the commissioners release the signers of the bond and certificate of deposit given, from all liability in the premises, except as hereinafter stated, and the board being fully advised in the matter and having made careful estimate of the cost of replacing and duplicating all buildings of the same size, material and finish as those formerly used as a court house and jail at Sprague, and the board being fully satisfied that said sum will erect and build better and more substantial buildings than those formerly occupied: It is therefore ordered that the said amount and the deed to block 94, Columbia Addition to the Town of Davenport, the receipt of which is hereby acknowledged, be, and the same is hereby, accepted in full payment from the citizens of Davenport as per their bond and agreement on file in the office of the county auditor and certified check deposited

with the county treasurer; and it is further ordered that the signers of said bond be, and they are hereby, released from all liability on account of the agreement and consideration for which said bond and check were given, except that the citizens of Davenport furnish temporary quarters for the county officials until the new court house is built, but in no case later than the first day of August, 1897.

Subsequently the commissioners decided to erect a court house at a cost of \$10,000. March 1st a contract was let to Fred Baske to build a county building at a cost of \$12,119.90. This handsome structure was completed in due time as per contract. At Sprague, Monday, July 11th, the old court house, jail and lots on which they were located were sold at public auction. These buildings cost Lincoln county over \$10,000. The buildings were sold for \$300.

"The year of the bumper wheat crop," 1897, marked the return of prosperous times. Farmers and business men of Lincoln county were cheerful. Mr. David Wilson, who for many years past had been interested in the town of Davenport and who always took a prominent part in Lincoln county affairs, at the close of the year 1897, wrote as follows concerning the financial condition of the farmers and the size of the year's crops:

"Careful estimates of this year's wheat crop in Lincoln county place it at 6,500,000 bushels, which at prevailing prices, equals \$4,500,000. Taken together with other cereals, live stock, fruit, minerals, etc., the cash value to the 1,500 farmers of Lincoln county will be \$6,000,000, or \$4,000 apiece—a result unheard of heretofore in any county in the United States. * * * * * The area of Lincoln county is about 1,500,000 acres, divided as follows: Grazing land (including about 250,000 acres of timber,) 700,000 acres; agricultural lands, about 800,000 acres. Of the latter 350,000 are under cultivation, there having been seeded to wheat alone this year (1897) approximately 250,000 acres, which yielded an average of 29 bushels to the

acre, some of which sold as high as 78 cents per bushel. * * * * * The crop of 1897, in many instances, yielded a return that would pay all expenses for raising, marketing the same, pay the full market price for the land, and leaves a handsome profit besides."

The result of this big crop was that nearly all the mortgages in the county were paid off, and there were many purchases of railroad and other land. Almost every tillable quarter section in the county was purchased or leased for farming purposes the next year. Mr. Frank M. Dallam, the present editor of the *Palmer Mountain Prospector*, of Loomis, Okanogan county, wrote as follows:

"The Lord was good to the people of Lincoln county in 1897, * * * * * Hard times had rattled at every door. Crops were light, and even had they been enormous, the market was dead and the prices did not pay the harvesting. A cloud was over the community; business was at a standstill; the deadly mortgage was eating away the farm, and lines of care and trouble were penciled upon every face. At a time when the strain was the greatest, and many had laid down their burdens when faint and weary with deferred hope, by surrendering their homes, fortune lit up the gloom by a radiant smile that brought joy and comfort and luxuries to hundreds of households. The broad acres laughed with the burden of golden grain and an advance in prices lifted many into comparative wealth and set many more upon their feet and gave encouragement and unusual vigor to the husbandman. The touch of fortune that made the farmer prosperous sent new blood through the arteries of trade. The step of man became more elastic, cheerfulness took the place of former shadows, a feeling of renewed life and hope animated every one, and business felt the thrill of returning activity."

This encouraging access of prosperity found its reflex in the daily movements of the people. In December, 1897, nearly every

eastbound train out of Lincoln county carried from one to half a dozen citizens on their way to former homes in the east to pass the winter with relatives and friends. The majority of these east-bound pilgrims were farmers who had been rewarded by bounteous crops, had paid off their indebtedness—mortgages and other obligations—and still had left a generous surplus. This was, by no means, the first year favorable to the farmers throughout the county, although the three previous seasons had resulted in a combination of light crops and low prices. On many of them this had exercised a depressing effect. And while there were many outgoing residents, on temporary vacations bent, reports of the generous crops of the Big Bend and the prosperity of Central Washington reached the far east and the "middle west." The result was that hundreds of new settlers flocked into Lincoln county in the spring of 1898. They came from all parts of the union; they settled in all parts of the county.

April 17, 1898, Companies B and E, of the Sixteenth U. S. Infantry, who had been stationed at Fort Spokane for two years, left for the seat of war. Their point of embarkation was New Orleans. These troops were under command of Major William H. McLaughlin, and other officers of the command were Captains W. C. McFarland, G. H. Palmer, and C. R. Tyler and Lieutenant E. C. Carey. On their arrival in Davenport the soldiers were given a cordial reception by the citizens of the town. They departed over the Central Washington, and were heartily cheered at all the stations along the line. The fort has never since been garrisoned.

During the summer of 1898 there was decided in the superior court of Lincoln county a *causus celebre*, known as the De Rackin case. This was a suit brought by Samuel E. De Rackin against the county for payment for publishing the delinquent tax list of Lincoln county. The case attracted attention through-

out the state and interested Lincoln county citizens for several years. Mr. De Rackin was for some time the publisher of the *Sprague Mail*, and was awarded the delinquent tax list for publication by the county treasurer. The publisher carried out his part of the work satisfactorily and presented a bill to the county for \$4,500. The commissioners refused to allow the bill and in lieu thereof, offered Mr. De Rackin \$140. Under protest this amount was accepted by the publisher, and he immediately brought suit against the county for the balance claimed. The lower court decided against him, but he carried it to the superior court and secured a reversal. At the second trial, held before Judge William E. Richardson, he secured a verdict for \$840.60, less the \$140 already paid. The last act in the case took place Monday, August 29th, when a compromise was reached, the commissioners paying \$700 rather than appeal the case. De Rackin won, but others secured the money. What was left after settlement of the attorney's fees was garnisheed by the Fidelity National Bank.

The wheat crop of 1898 was equal to that of the previous year. Prices ranged around fifty cents a bushel. Owing to the scarcity of freight cars there was some delay in moving this mammoth crop.

The close of the year 1898 marked the removal from Lincoln county of an old landmark—nothing less than a railroad. The Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern Railway, which had created so much enthusiasm among the citizens of the county at the time of its construction, but which was operated only a short time, was of no use to the company which owned it and the rails were taken up and utilized in the extension of branches in Idaho. The destroying hand of time has since erased the embankments, and a few cuts through the barren "scab land" are all that is left to indicate that a railroad ever passed that way.

In the legislature of 1899 an effort was



A LINCOLN COUNTY WHEAT DEPOT

made to create a new county from the western part of Lincoln, and the eastern part of Douglas counties, with Wilbur as the county seat of the new division. This project failed, and it is still claimed that the failure is owing to the abrogation by Davenport of its agreement with Wilbur pending the last contest for the county seat. There is, of course, a radical difference of opinion existing today upon this question, and the situation may be briefly explained as follows: The citizens of Davenport contend that the crux of the agreement between Davenport and Wilbur at the time of the county seat contest in 1896, was, simply, that Davenport should remain neutral whenever Wilbur should bring forward the county division project. On the other hand the Wilbur people insist that the agreement bound Davenport to do all in her power to assist in the advancement of the division. And thus the respective positions remain today. The division project was abandoned on discovering that Douglas county did not have the required population to leave 4,000 people in the county.

Tuesday, February 1, 1899, Lincoln county was visited by the most sudden blizzard in its history. For several days before the storm broke in all its wintry fury the weather had been so spring-like that the people had begun to think that winter had actually retired from the lap of Spring. Monday night a couple of inches of snow fell, but Tuesday morning was pleasant; the wind having hauled to the southeast. Gradually, during the forenoon, the light prevailing wind shifted to the northeast. Suddenly, about noon, snow began falling, accompanied by a terrific gale. For six hours the wind howled and the falling, drifting snow was so dense that one could not see across the street; the cold was intense. Business in all the towns of the county was practically suspended. By six o'clock the snow ceased falling, but the heavy gale continued, and Wednesday morning, although clear, was cold. Beginning with this blizzard

of the 1st inst., the county fell heir to a continuous spell of Arctic weather that surpassed the memory of the pioneers of the county. For several days the mercury did not rise above zero, and from 10 to 22 degrees below were common records. This atmospheric condition continued until the 10th inst., an occurrence so unusual in this climate that it excited the wonderment of other states than this. This season will be remembered as the "cold winter," and as such is worthy of more than a passing remark.

In April, 1899, Fort Spokane was officially abandoned by the United States government. Since the departure of Companies B and E, to the Spanish War, the fort had been left in charge of Sergeant B. Coughlin. With him were Post Quartermaster Sergeant B. Bechtold, Commissary Sergeant A. Smart, Hospital Steward J. Sweeney and two privates. In the spring of 1899 Sergeants Couglan, Bechtold and Smart reported for duty at the new post recently established at Spokane, Sergeant Sweeney to Boise City, Idaho, and the two privates to their regiments, at San Francisco. The movable property at the fort was taken to Fort Wright, at Spokane. Fort Spokane had been a source of considerable income to the people of northern Lincoln county, as much of the produce consumed by the occupants of the fort was drawn from the adjacent neighborhood, and it was with regret that the people witnessed its abandonment.

The epidemic of smallpox, in its mildest form, which passed over the country in the spring of 1899 touched Lincoln county. Several sporadic cases were reported in June from the southern and western portions of the county. Stringent measures were at once taken by the authorities. Fear of the disease more than any grave results from it, created consternation in certain quarters. Every school and Sunday school was ordered closed until further notice by the sheriff. The county was scoured by officials enforcing quarantine

regulations. Vaccine points were in demand, and the "sore arm" became the rule; its absence the exception. There were many wild rumors afloat; people shunned the more thickly populated towns; business suffered in consequence. Places where a case of smallpox had never been known suffered equally with those in which the disease had appeared. Normal conditions however, were soon restored, and the panic became as a tale that is told.

But in the fall of the same year the people were thrown into a condition of far greater excitement on account of the mysterious disappearance of Ruth Inman from the Watson home, Parrott postoffice. Locally the event created as great a sensation as the kidnaping of young Edward Cudahy, in Omaha.

Mr. and Mrs. C. A. Inman resided at Creston. Sunday afternoon, October 22d, accompanied by their children, they drove to the home of Mr. Watson, a few miles south of Creston. While there little Ruth played in the yard with several other children, all older than herself. When last seen by the older members of the party, who were in the house, Ruth was sitting in a buggy; the last seen of her by the other children she was going toward the house, and to them it seemed she entered the Watson residence. So far as known this was the last seen of the little girl alive. When Ruth was missed search was at once made, and no traces being discovered, great alarm was experienced and the neighborhood was summoned. Throughout the night the search was continued unwearyed. From far and near people flocked to the scene. Time and again each foot of ground was gone over with the earnestness of agonized anxiety. There was no sign of the lost infant.

November 8th, under the direction of Sheriff Gardner, a systematic search was commenced. Detective Joe Warren, of Spokane, was called upon and responded with his professional services. Notices were printed and distributed, inviting all who could possibly

abandon their business to join in the search. One hundred men assembled at the Watson farm house. Part of this force was mounted and again the surrounding country was beaten by footmen and horsemen. Nothing was left unexamined; wells, outhouses, ponds, badger holes, indeed, every hiding place wherein so small a body as little Ruth's might be hidden, was carefully searched and minutely examined. It was not a careless, perfunctory skimming of the surface of the ground. Each member of the party experienced a deep and intense interest in the proceedings. They were actuated by heartfelt sympathy for the stricken parents; anxious to clear up the weird mystery of her taking off. It was in vain. Each succeeding day's attempt proved as fruitless as that of the first. Had she been translated Ruth Inman could not have more completely dropped from mortal ken. The people of the surrounding country were not only mystified; they were awed and astounded. It appeared certain that had the child been killed and devoured by some wild beast, at least a shred of her clothing would have been found. Then belief became strong that human agency was at the bottom of the mystery. The most gruesome stories were in circulation. Kidnaping was the favorite theory. Another gypsies; another Indians. Along these lines a number of clues were run down to end in a dead wall. A large reward was offered for news of the little wanderer.

A sensational incident of the search was the part taken by Mrs. Layson, of Medical Lake. She claimed to be a spiritual medium, or clairvoyant, possessing the gift of second sight. To Sheriff Gardner she made the startling announcement that coyotes had eaten the child, and that all that was left was a little shoe with a foot in it. She declared, furthermore, that she could go to the spot and find the shoe. This she would do if her expenses were paid. Tuesday, November 14th, Mrs. Layson visited the scene of the disappearance and after

spending a day going over the country observed that it was a remarkably good location for kidnapers to ply their trade.

Sunday, November 19th, the mystery of the past month was cleared. The result revealed the saddest case of infantile suffering and death that had ever occurred in the county. On that date Hugh Johnson and F. M. Lynch were hunting cattle at a point some five or six miles south of the Watson home. They noticed what they at first supposed was a cast off "jumper." But after riding on a short distance the thought of the lost child came to them and they decided to return and examine the "rags" that had attracted their attention. Upon close inspection they discovered that this clothing was a child's dress. Without pausing for further examination they rode in hot haste to Wilbur from which place the parents of little Ruth and the sheriff were notified.

Early the following morning Sheriff Gardner, Deputy Sheriff Charles Gardner, Detective Joe Warren and Mr. Inman repaired to the scene. What they found was horrible in the extreme; shocking to men who had seen death in all its forms. Only a small quantity of the remains could be found after a long and thorough search, and the few fragments were scattered over a large space. The skull, perfectly denuded of flesh, a few pieces of bone and some entrails were secured. The two outer garments worn by the child were almost perfectly intact. The underclothing was torn into small shreds. The shoes and stockings could not be found. The locality where the remains were discovered was the summit of a high and rocky ridge about five and one-half miles southeast of the Watson farm. It was a mile beyond the zone encompassed by the searching parties. The country between the house from which the child had disappeared and the place where the remains of the body were found is very rough and broken. There are small lakes, deep and rocky draws and steep hills. It is almost beyond comprehension

how a child so young was able to walk so far, for the trip is a severe tax on a strong man. The back of the dress was mildewed as though it had lain in one position several weeks. The general opinion was that the child wandered and tottered along until she fell from sheer exhaustion and died from exposure, for the night she disappeared was very cold. It was the opinion of the doctors that the child had met death in this way, and had not been touched by animals until after death.

In the spring of 1899 a dozen or more citizens of Davenport interested in the project of forming a fair association met at the store of William Finney and perfected an organization. Other meetings were held and soliciting committees appointed to receive subscriptions for stock. Several hundred shares were subscribed and a corporation was formed known as the Lincoln County Fair Association. Land was secured for grounds, a race track was made, a well dug and the necessary buildings erected. The association was incorporated, the capital stock being \$10,000, by A. W. Turner, I. Breslauer, William Finney, Frank M. Dallam and John H. Bond. The initial exposition of the Lincoln County Fair Association was held at the grounds Wednesday, Thursday and Friday, October 19, 20 and 21. The scope and value of these fairs increase from year to year and interest is awakened by the common desire of neighbors and neighborhoods to excel in the special lines in which they may be interested. Since organization the fair has been held every season.

The population of Lincoln county, as given by the United States census of 1900, was 11,969. The same year the wheat yield of the county was 6,750,000 bushels, or 750,000 more than any other county in the state of Washington; almost half as much as the whole state of Oregon. The cereal crop of 1901 was one of the largest ever produced in the county. Reports from the four points of the compass indicated that the yield ran from 20 to

35 bushels per acre. The acreage as well as yield exceeded that of 1900.

During the fall of 1901 came a large number of eastern settlers to the southern portion of Lincoln county. The light lands, which before had been considered of small value, produced surprising crops during the preceding year or two. This fact caused a rush to this portion of the Big Bend, Lincoln and Douglas counties, and the vast tract of land which had been given over to grazing was rapidly taken up in homesteads.

Sunday, April 27, 1902, Billy Gibbons, one of the noted characters of Lincoln, was fatally shot by Deputy Sheriff Nickell, of Okanogan county. One week previous to the killing a band of eight horses had been run out of the country by Billy Gibbons, George Wild and a third party unknown. Three of the horses were disposed of near Almira, at which place the trio were camped when discovered by the pursuing officials. Constable Phillips, of Almira, in company with a party of ball players, recognized Gibbons as they passed the camp on their way out of town, Sunday morning. Phillips returned to Almira and notified Nickell who had reached Almira considerably ahead of the fugitives. Gibbons and Wild separated and each one came into town from different directions. Wild was observed entering a livery stable and here he was rounded up, arrested at the point of a gun, and handcuffed. Presently Gibbons was seen to enter a saloon. Nickell followed him in; two or three assistant stood watch at the doors. The deputy encountered Gibbons and ordered him to throw up his hands, at the same time covering him with a revolver. Instead of complying with this order, Gibbons seized a man with whom he had been talking, and held him between himself and the officer, at the same time attempting to back out of the door and reaching for his own gun. Gaining it he shot at Nickell, and missed, but the aim of the latter was better; he sent a bullet through Gibbons'

breast, which lodged in the muscles of the back. This shot, doubtless, saved several lives, for the subsequent fusillade by Gibbons was not effective; he appeared dazed and never seemed to raise his gun high enough. However, he succeeded in getting away temporarily, and partially out of the officer's range, mounted his horse, rode to camp, exchanged horses and galloped off. He was pursued and found eleven miles out lying on the ground exhausted, having thrown his gun over the fence. Gibbons was taken back and medical aid summoned, but the first shot had been fatal and at midnight, Monday, April 28th, he died.

The Gibbons family, George, Hugh, Harvey and Bill, were well known throughout the county. Bill first ran afoul of the officers in 1893, and in 1894 was convicted of wheat stealing and was sent to the Walla Walla penitentiary for a term of years. He escaped from jail at one time, but was subsequently recaptured. In August, 1898, he and one Paul had an encounter with Deputy Sheriff McNamara, near Harrington, Paul escaping after an exchange of shots. Gibbons was taken but afterwards released. At the time of his death he was twenty-eight year old. The spirit of adventure was strong within him, and "rustling" horses and cattle was a business he followed, perhaps as much for the danger and excitement connected with such a life as from any pecuniary advantage derived from it. He was continually under the surveillance of the officers and his death wound received in a pistol battle with one of them was a logical culmination of the wild career he had led.

In May, 1902, a census of Lincoln county was taken by the assessor, and there was found to be 15,474 inhabitants, an increase of 3,504 in two years.

July 12, 1902, the Lincoln County Pioneer's Association was organized at Crab creek, at the conclusion of an informal picnic of pioneers. The following officers were elected: Jacob Smith, Sprague, president; J. J.

Brown, Edwall, vice president; W. L. Crowell, Harrington, secretary; George E. Snell, Sprague, treasurer. It was thrown open to membership for all residents of Lincoln county who had become such prior to 1890.

Monday, August 4, 1902, will be remembered by the people of Lincoln county as a day of important and unusual events. Sometime previous elaborate arrangements had been made for a conference between the farmers of the Big Bend country and the presidents of three great railway lines. We have said that this was an unusual event, but the implication extends no further than this section of the country. For several years previous it had been the practice of President J. J. Hill, of the Great Northern Railway Company, to hold "heart-to-heart talks" with the farmers and stockmen of the states of the middle west; these meetings assembling at various times and at various places. But to the residents of the Big Bend this conference was an innovation. It was unique, attractive, and the interest excited was widespread.

Davenport had been selected as the place at which to hold the conference between ship-
pers and the leading officials engaged in the business of transportation. Invitations had been extended to Presidents J. J. Hill, of the Great Northern, C. S. Mellen, at that period president of the Northern Pacific, and A. L. Mohler, of the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company. On the day named the following distinguished gentleman connected with the transportation industry arrived in Davenport.

Great Northern—President James J. Hill; John F. Stevens, general manager; Louis Hill, assistant to J. J. Hill; F. S. Forest, superintendent Spokane Falls & Northern Railway.

Northern Pacific—President C. S. Mellen; Jules Hannaford, general traffic manager; W. S. Gilbert, superintendent; Thomas Cooper, assistant to the president.

O. R. & N.—President A. L. Mohler, R. B. Miller, general freight agent; B. Campbell,

assistant traffic director of the Harriman lines; J. P. O'Brien, superintendent; W. W. Cotton, general attorney.

At the Central Washington station these gentlemen were met by a reception committee, after which followed a general introduction. The freedom of the city was tendered the guests by Mayor G. K. Birge, which President Hill affably acknowledged. The visiting officials who had arrived in their private car were driven to the Auditorium in carriages at 10:30 o'clock, a. m. J. Grier Long, N. W. Durham and R. H. Hutchinson represented the Spokane chamber of commerce. Among other prominent visitors were Don Ryrie of Spokane, E. J. Lake of Elk, George W. Seal of Addy, Julius Siemens of Ritzville, Rev. W. R. Cunningham of Ritzville, Stanley Hallett of Medical Lake, D. W. Metcalf of Wilbur, Howard Spining of Wilbur, C. G. Garretson of Harrington, H. C. Farrell, F. H. McKay and H. Morarity of Spokane and a representative of the *Spokane Chronicle*. A delegation from Reardon included the following: John Raymer, Peter Fram, Claus Carstens, C. C. Shannon, John Wickham, and W. B. Warren.

Farmers and stockmen from every part of the Big Bend were present in large numbers. Shortly after ten o'clock in the forenoon of this gala day the crowd, constantly increasing in size, began to gather at the Auditorium wherein the conference was to be held, and where the oratorical portion of the exercises subsequently took place. Mr. James Odgers, editor of the *Davenport Tribune*, presided and introduced the speakers, of whom President Hill was the first. He showed conclusively that, while he was an acknowledged genius in railway building and railway management, he was more than this, a man fully conversant with the various branches of diversified farming. President Hill was followed by President Mellen. The latter sprung something in the nature of a surprise. He announced the contemplated construction of what is known as

the "Adrian Cut-off," a line of road since built between Coulee City, the terminus of the Central Washington Railway, and the town of Adrian, on the Great Northern Railway, about twenty miles in length. President Mel-lens said that the road would cost \$350,000, and that it was a gift, as the country through which it would pass was barren and unprofitable, all of which is doubtless true. But he said that this matrimonial alliance between the Northern Pacific and Great Northern systems would place Davenport and other towns along the Central Washington Railway on a through line to the coast, thus saving the haul to Spokane and doubling back on the main lines, west. This announcement was greeted with cheers and other exhibitions of marked enthusiasm. President Mohler made a few remarks mainly in a humorous vein.

Following the speaking at the Auditorium the entire assemblage repaired to the Armory Hall. Here a banquet had been prepared to which, in the language of the average conventional newspaper, "all did ample justice." President Hill mingled with the crowd and touched elbows with everybody in a most friendly spirit. In the afternoon the different delegations met with the railroad presidents in the lodge room over the Auditorium. Here all the grievances were presented, discussed, and measures of relief promised. Mr. T. M. Cooper presided at this meeting. Charles Bethel, John F. Green, J. W. Fry, T. C. Lakin, W. P. Nichols, W. H. Childs and Mr. French presented the side of the farmers and business men in as favorable and forcible a style as possible. They placed the cost of raising a bushel of wheat at from 35 to 42 cents. Mr. Hill occupied the floor about half the time replying to questions and explaining why certain rates were maintained. The discussion was conducted along the most amicable lines. There was an absence of any bitter criticism of the railroads, some of the farmers going so far as to say that they had no particular criticism to

make. President Hill, however, made no definite promises, further than to say that after conferring with the farmers in other sections, the presidents would consider the question as to how great a reduction in freight rates they could make. At 4 o'clock, p. m., the conference adjourned, and the presidents and other visitors immediately went to the depot and returned to Spokane the same evening.

Shortly after this visit a reduction of ten per cent was made on grain rates from eastern Washington to Puget Sound, and also to eastern markets.

It was in Lincoln county that the great man-hunt after the desperado, Harry Tracy, came to a tragical close. This is not the place to rehearse the history of his original crime, or to feed the morbid appetite of youth with the story of this outlaw's miserable and worthless life. It is sufficient to say that he, in company with one Merrill, escaped from the penitentiary in Oregon, overpowered and killed the guard and fled north and eastward. Having afterward murdered Merrill in cold blood Tracy continued on his way east, crossed the Cascades and entered the Big Bend country via Moses Coulee. Until he reached the Eddy farm, near Creston, Lincoln county, he successfully evaded pursuit, although closely harried by Sheriff Cudihee, who was hot on his trail. Shortly after Tracy's escape, and while he was committing his first desperate deeds of blood, the *Lincoln County Times* contained the following editorial. Subsequent events proved the *Times* to have been right, yet at the time it was written the editor of the journal had not the faintest idea that the concluding act of the tragedy was to be played on Lincoln county soil. He said:

"The Oregon convicts who have escaped over the Washington line are, evidently, impressed with the terror their names inspire. Upon entering some farm house they announce their names and then proceed to issue

orders as though obedience would immediately follow as a consequence. They are liable to go up 'against the real thing' somewhere in their travels, however."

The following concise account of the final scenes in the life of this miserable criminal and degenerate, Tracy, is taken from the columns of the *Davenport Tribune*, and is uncolored by prejudice:

"Two months, lacking three days, from the time Harry Tracy killed the guards and escaped from the Oregon penitentiary, his remains were brought to Davenport, he having sent a revolver bullet through his brain, shooting himself in the right eye. From the day he left the timber and took his chances in an open country, it was only a matter of time when he would be captured or killed.

"To George Goldfinch more than any other person belongs the credit of hastening the end. George Goldfinch is a young man about 19 years of age. He met Tracy near Lou Eddy's place on Lake creek, fifteen miles southwest of Davenport, Sunday afternoon, August 3, 1902. He came upon a man in camp on the high divide, who invited him to take tea with him. The boy refused, having recently partaken of dinner. Tracy passed himself off as a miner and insisted upon the boy eating, standing with a revolver and rifle in his hand. The conversation started about the crops in general, then to the Jeffries-Fitzsimmons fight, and finally drifted to Tracy. He asked where Tracy was, and Goldfinch replied that it was reported he was near Wilbur. Then the man replied, "I am Tracy." He then demanded of the boy to guide him to Lou Eddy's place and coiled up a rope that had been dragging, saying it was a bad sign, and accompanied him four miles to Eddy's place and went to the house.

"During the trip he said if the road was obstructed by a clump of bushes or high rock, to have Goldfinch drop behind him, as he did not desire that he should be the one killed

should there be a posse ahead of him. When they arrived at the house he informed Lou and Gene Eddy who he was, and as Lou had his team hitched up, going to Ben Hurley's, he made Lou put his team back in the barn, and all three go into the field and cut hay for Tracy's horses. At the house he got Lou to fix a holster for his revolver, sharpen his razor, knife, and mend his cartridge belt, as the loops were too large for the cartridges. Afterward Tracy took a bath, shaved and ate supper. He let Goldfinch depart, threatening that if he informed as to his whereabouts he would find the two Eddys stiff in the morning, at the same time saying he might leave that evening and take Lou with him. Goldfinch left for Blenz's ranch where he was employed, and told Blenz that evening, asking his advice as to what course to pursue, but received no satisfactory answer. Goldfinch, having left a letter at Eddy's, returned Monday and was saluted with a "hello" from Tracy, who asked where the sheriffs were, and was answered that he didn't know. Tracy at the time was at work helping the Eddy boys to put on a track to the barn door. He had no rifle and simply had his revolver upon his person.

"Goldfinch returned home, went to Creston and called up Sheriff Gardner, asking the operator not to make it public. A posse was immediately formed at Creston, and Tuesday evening, about six o'clock, Tracy was discovered in a wheat field on the Eddy place and a number of shots were exchanged. Marshal O'Farrell met Goldfinch at Fellows, by agreement, and together they went to Eddy's, where they took up a position within forty yards of the house, in a gulch, the only escape in that direction. The Creston posse had the advantage in position, having Tracy at a disadvantage. Guard was kept during the entire night and at the first dawn of morning all closed in, and the corpse of Tracy was found in the wheat field under the bluff, with the right leg broken and a bullet through the

brain—the latter having been fired by his own hand. Tracy had remarked at Eddy's that he didn't mind being killed, if he was killed outright, and not burned at the stake, as he dreaded. When found the revolver was grasped in his right hand with his finger still on the trigger which sent the bullet upon its deadly mission, only one cartridge having been fired from the revolver.

"The remains of Tracy, and his camp accoutrements were brought to Davenport and taken to the undertaking parlors of O. W. Stone. Within a few minutes every man, woman and child seemed to be drawn toward Harker street. Coroner R. P. Moore impaneled a jury and examined the remains before them. It was found that he had been shot twice in the right leg, one bullet striking him in the hip and ranging downward; the other bullet broke the leg above the ankle. The missile which did the deadly work entered the right eye, ranging upward, and coming out near the crown. Coroner Moore called the following jury who viewed the remains of the dead convict, Tracy: P. W. Dillon, A. J. Grant, G. K. Birge, William Newton, L. A. Davies, and E. E. Lucas. George Goldfinch was the first witness. Doctors Whitney, Moore and Lanter corroborated each other as to the manner by which Tracy died—from a self-inflicted wound from a 45-Colt's revolver, the ball entering the right eye and coming out at the back of the head. Dr. Lanter then stated how young Goldfinch came to Creston and sent word to Sheriff Gardner. A posse of five was organized by Constable Straub, of Creston, and they arrived at the house of Lou Eddy about 4 o'clock that evening. They approached the house from the west side and saw a man answering in dress and description to Tracy, coming out of a blacksmith shop. Dr. Lanter had thought that they had better take a shot, but Smith advised caution. They were advancing with drawn guns when Tracy discovered them. He then dodged behind a

horse and went toward the barn and when within twelve feet he made a jump and landed inside, secured his gun, came out of the barn another way and, shielding himself behind two hay stacks, struck out for a large rock in the barley field adjoining where he opened fire, which was promptly returned.

"Tracy made a good target, as every time he rose to shoot he showed his white shirt. After the exchange of eight shots he shifted his position and crawled into the barley. The posse kept shooting whenever they saw any movement. No shots were returned, and in the course of three-quarters of an hour a muffled shot was heard in the field and that was supposed to be the fatal one with which Tracy took his life. Dr. Lanter and Smith fired two shots, and then lay down to await events. This was at 4:30 o'clock in the evening.

"Tracy was found lying almost on his face, his left hand holding his Winchester rifle, his revolver in his right, pointing to his forehead. He had, before taking his life, dragged himself a distance of forty yards, indicating that his leg had been broken behind the rock. Constable Straub talked with Eddy who was mowing hay, before Lanter and Smith came upon Tracy at the house. At first Eddy denied that he had such a person around, but admitted that there was a visitor. Straub corroborated Lanter as to the shooting. Sheriff Gardner exhibited the Colt's revolver, and said he fired one shot. The balance of the evidence was in the same strain, and the jury found a verdict that the deceased man was Harry Tracy, and that he had come to his death from a gunshot wound inflicted by his own hand."

Such is the repulsive story as told by a local journal of good repute. There have been bickerings and recriminations by the score concerning the exact details of this tragedy in the Eddy barley field; it would be impossible for the most careful historian to separate fact from fiction; to assert that he, the writer, could pose as an impartial arbiter of questions innumer-

able, questions still debatable at the time of the present writing. But as reported by the local papers of the immediate community in which these scenes occurred we give the story to our readers without malice and with charity for all. During, or soon after the fight, the interchange of shots between the Creston posse and the hunted desperado, Sheriff Gardner arrived on the scene. It is his testimony before the coroner's jury that he fired once into the field. He then sent to Davenport for reinforcements to guard the field until morning. Throughout that night armed men gathered around the battleground anxious to be "in at the death," still unconscious that the cold hand of death had already been laid upon Outlaw Tracy.

It was on Wednesday morning that the remains of Tracy were brought to Davenport and taken to the office of an undertaker. Throughout the day crowds lingered in the vicinity anxious to obtain a view of the dead bandit. It was a gruesome spectacle, as he lay on the floor in his blood-stained clothes, the top of his head gaping open from the self-inflicted gun-wound. He was awaiting identification by Oregon authorities who were expected in on every train. Stories grow with repetition and travel. This is particularly true of the many wild statements regarding alleged "Tracy relic hunters." In papers outside the state of Washington it has been published that the remains were denuded of the clothes; that the hair was cut away. This was a gross exaggeration. Relic hunters did pick up a few buttons and other trinkets, but they did not cut any clothes off, and the dead man's hair was untouched. While the body lay in the undertaker's parlors the *Lincoln County Times* said :

The sensational events of the life of the outlaw during the few days he passed at the ranch of Lou and Gene Eddy were told to the writer by Lou Eddy. The many reports published about the incidents of these few days con-

flict with each other and, in many accounts, with the truth. The following account of the tragedy and the events leading up to it is written from notes furnished the writer by Mr. Eddy, and describes the tragedy as witnessed by the man who had more opportunity to study the character of the outlaw than any other person he encountered in the course of his famous break for liberty, and who was an eye witness of all the events that transpired on his ranch.

The Eddy ranch is located in a rough and rocky scope of country, devoted almost entirely to stock grazing. Surrounding the house and barn of the Eddy boys on nearly all sides rise walls of rock, of similar formation of those of the Coulee walls, but of lesser proportions. The entire aspect is wild in the extreme. To this place on the afternoon of Sunday, August 3, 1902, at about 3:30 p. m., Harry Tracy, the outlaw, accompanied by George Goldfinch, came. Tracy had met young Goldfinch at a point about five miles west, and they had journeyed together to the Eddy ranch. He had revealed his identity to Goldfinch, and just before arriving at the ranch he said he guessed he might as well tell the Eddys who he was. Tracy was armed with his 30-30 Winchester rifle and his .45 Colt's revolver, and had with him two saddle horses.

Tracy and Goldfinch came direct to the barn, where they found Lou Eddy. To the latter the outlaw told who he was. He stated that he understood that he was a stock raiser and desired to procure two saddle horses to replace the ones he had, having ridden his all the way from Wenatchee making their backs sore. Mr. Eddy examined the horses and finding some shoes loose he put these in condition. The outlaw said he would rest awhile and pull out that evening. George Goldfinch expressed his intention of leaving, but to this, at first, Tracy strenuously objected. His intentions were to remain here a few days to recuperate although he had not yet made this known, and he did not wish Goldfinch to leave for fear of his giving

information of the bandit's whereabouts. He told Mr. Eddy that he had no money but would work for his board during his proposed stay with him. The Eddys were building a barn and inquired of Tracy if he could do carpenter work. He said he was not a carpenter but guessed he could make himself useful. Accordingly the following morning the notorious outlaw set to work carrying boards and nailing them on the roof. He worked all day Monday and nearly all of Tuesday, and Mr. Eddy says he was a first-class workman. During these two days Mr. Eddy had an excellent opportunity for studying the character of the man who had forced his presence upon him. Tracy spoke freely of his past life and, as Mr. Eddy expressed it, "he could talk an arm off a man." He was a sociable and agreeable talker. He stated that the newspaper reports of his killings were exaggerated; that he had not killed nearly so many people as reported. He, evidently, had no use for bankers nor money loaners. He spoke intelligently of the issues of the day. At night he slept in the open air, as was the custom of the Eddy boys during the hot weather. His sleeping place was about six feet from where Gene Eddy slept.

Tracy was ever on the alert and continually kept a lookout for possible posses. While at work on the roof of the barn he would never allow either of the other workmen to get behind him. When it was necessary for one to pass behind him Tracy would always turn and face him, saying something commonplace, as though the turning was done simply to speak and not because of suspicion. The Eddy boys on several occasions talked over the advisability of attempting to capture or kill Tracy. They decided to take no chances and to undertake nothing of the kind unless success was assured. Goldfinch, believing that the outlaw had departed Sunday night, as he had stated that such was his intention, came to the Eddy ranch again Monday to learn if anything had happened. This was late in the evening. Sus-

picion that the boy would inform against him had been allayed in Tracy's mind, and again Goldfinch was allowed to take his departure. He returned to Adam Blenz's ranch, where he was working, and early the next morning went to Creston, and notified the Lincoln county authorities. It was 5:25 o'clock Tuesday evening, that any one at the Eddy ranch first saw any of the members of the Creston posse. Lou Eddy was mowing hay about one-half a mile northwest of the house, when Messrs. Straub and Lillingren drove up and inquired where Tracy was. Mr. Eddy unhitched and came to the barn. Tracy was in the yard when Eddy came in about 6 o'clock. Suddenly Tracy, who kept a constant lookout, uttered an exclamation and demanded of Eddy:

"Who are those men with guns?"

He had espied the other three members of the posse who, armed with rifles, had appeared on a bluff only a short distance from the barn. Tracy sprang behind the horses and ordered Eddy to lead them to the barn. When within a few feet of it Tracy made a jump and was shielded from his pursuers by the building. He ran along the side of the barn and, entering, secured his rifle. Then in a stooping position he made a run for the large rock in the barley field, about 200 yards northeast of the barn. He was not seen by the posse until just before he reached the rock and only one shot was fired before he gained it. It was behind this rock that Tracy brought all his cunning into play. He would run from one corner of the rock to the other, putting up his cap as a mark, but never in range when his head was in it. Both sides opened fire. Mr. Eddy says the posse fired eight times, Tracy five and Sheriff Gardner once. After several shots had been exchanged Tracy was seen to either jump, or fall, from the rock into the barley field. It was then that Gardner put in an appearance and fired a shot into the field. Within one minute another shot was heard just before sundown—evidently Tracy killing himself—and then all was still. The body of Tracy

was found at daybreak the next morning. It was immediately taken to Davenport.

"A bitter fight is on between the Creston posse and Sheriff Gardner—a legacy of the bandit, Tracy, who was killed on the Eddy farm a week ago. The Creston posse stoutly maintain that no officer was near at hand when the fight with Tracy occurred, that Marshal O'Farrell, of Davenport, did not arrive on the ground until an hour later, and that Sheriff Gardner and his son, Charles, were two hours behind the fight. On the contrary the marshal and sheriff claim that they were in at the windup. The following morning Sheriff Gardner took charge of Tracy's remains and brought them to the undertaker's rooms at Davenport. The coroner, Dr. Moore, then took possession of the dead man, held an inquest and appointed members of the Creston posse to escort the remains to Salem, Oregon, and secure the reward. Sheriff Gardner declared that the coroner had no authority to do anything of the kind, and announced that he, himself, would take the remains to Oregon the next morning. He was supported in the position he took by Prosecuting Attorney Caton. The Creston men were greatly incensed over the sheriff's action, and the most serious trouble was feared, as they, the Creston men, were armed, and stated that they would resist the sheriff's attempts to take the body at any cost. It was at this stage of the proceedings that Sheriff Gardner acceded to their demands, and announced that he would allow them to go to Oregon with the body.

"Arriving at Salem, the Creston men were refused the reward, the governor informing them that a message had been received from the sheriff of Lincoln county requesting him to pay no rewards until all claims were presented and considered. No settlement has yet been made. Sheriff Gardner claims that he is entitled to a share of the reward. It is understood that a conference will be held between the different

claimants this week, and that an effort will be made to reach some agreement. Meanwhile the Creston people are thoroughly wrought up over the affair and sentiment throughout the county appears to be strongly in their favor."

The last scene in the Tracy drama was enacted in the courts of Lincoln county in June, 1903. It concerned the \$2,500 reward offered by the state of Washington for the capture of Tracy. The contest was between the Creston party—Dr. Lanter, C. A. Straub, Maurice Smith, J. J. Morrison and Frank Lilliagreen—who attacked and captured Tracy. At first there were a number of other claimants in company with young Goldfinch, including Sheriff Gardner, but later they all withdrew their claims. On motion of plaintiff's attorney the jury was instructed to bring in a verdict for the members of the Creston posse. Young Goldfinch, unfortunately allied himself against the men who participated in the capture, and in the legal contest was beaten. Sentiment, however, was strongly in the boy's favor, and the public would have been pleased to have seen him share in the reward. There is one point in this matter that, so far, has been overlooked by the "public." It is evident to the candid reader that Goldfinch was betrayed from the start. He telegraphed Sheriff Gardner concerning the whereabouts of Tracy. He did more, he requested the operator to keep his secret. It was the duty of the operator to do this. But a man named J. J. Morrison, who was in the office at the time, spread the news. He communicated it to the Creston people. The posse hastily organized by Constable Straub, and, unknown to Goldfinch, marched on the doomed outlaw. Goldfinch had, also, made an appointment with Marshal O'Farrell, an appointment which he kept to the letter. All of Goldfinch's information so far had been turned into the proper official channels. No wonder he felt chagrined to find how sadly his plans had miscarried. Certainly Goldfinch has a grievance.

The Washington Tracy reward, \$2,500, was

paid over to the Creston men in December, 1903, thus ending a long controversy. The Oregon reward, \$1,500 had been previously paid.

Undoubtedly Tracy was insane. His exploits throughout Lincoln county as well as in other parts of the state indicate a condition of violent dementia. His reckless dalliance at a ranch in a country alive with armed men looking for him, and permitting strange people to go and come was, certainly, taking such desperate chances as no man in his right mind would have taken under the circumstances. By this utter neglect of ordinary precaution his pursuers were frequently thrown off the scent. From the time of his escape from the Oregon penitentiary Tracy's actions were devoid of rationality. He failed to take advantage of the most favorable opportunities to get out of the country. He, at times, exhibited cunning, and appeared resourceful, with wit enough to escape out of the state on a freight train. Or he might have continued among the mountains, gradually working his way to some place of comparative safety. But to undertake to ride through an open country, accompanied by a pack horse of strikingly peculiar markings, proclaiming his name at every house in a bombastic manner, was to court pursuit and certain capture or death.

Friday, December 19, 1902, an awful double murder was committed four miles southeast of Almira. Mr. and Mrs. J. A. Lewis, residing on their ranch, were brutally murdered by a party, or parties, who, at the present writing have never been apprehended. To this day the horrible deed is shrouded in mystery. Judge and Mrs. Lewis were an aged couple, well known in Lincoln county where they had resided for many years. They were well-to-do, so far as this world's goods are concerned, but robbery does not, conclusively, appear to have been the object of this terrible deed. Judge Lewis was found in the house, lying on the floor, face downward. The body of Mrs. Lewis was dis-

covered out in the corral, a quarter of a mile distant, a shapeless heap covered with straw. A tenant of Judge Lewis discovered the dead bodies Sunday morning, December 21st. The day before, Saturday, the tenant had been to the place in search of some stock, but did not enter the house and did not notice the body of Mrs. Lewis which, as stated, had been covered with loose straw and refuse.

Tuesday morning the county commissioners met and offered a reward of \$500 for the capture of the murderer, or murderers, of J. A. Lewis, and an additional reward of \$500 for the slayers of Mrs. Lewis. At that time it was, singularly enough, assumed by the commissioners that the old couple had been killed by different parties. However, Commissioner Thompson, who visited the premises and saw the bodies, arrived at the conclusion that both victims had been slain with an old, dull axe which had been found lying by the side of Judge Lewis, but which previously had always been kept out at the corral wherein was discovered the ghastly remains of Mrs. Lewis. It was his opinion that she was the first victim. Evidently she had made strenuous resistance. Her hands and arms were horribly cut and mangled, showing the desperation of the poor old lady's fight for life. There was not so much evidence of a prolonged struggle on the part of Judge Lewis; the top and back part of his head had been beaten in; the wounds had been inflicted, apparently, after he fell. The object of this brutal crime may, possibly, have been robbery as it might, also, have been revenge. The safe was open and the money gone. Judge Lewis seldom kept less than \$500 in the safe, and at times as much as two or three thousand dollars. He frequently loaned money, dealing mainly with those whose financial stress impelled them to pay a high rate of interest, and were unable to secure funds elsewhere. It is for this that the theory of revenge rises superior to that of robbery as an incentive. It was suggested at the time of the tragedy that had robbery only been

planned different weapons would, likely, have been used. Over this ghastly crime intense feeling was engendered throughout the entire Big Bend country. It was peculiarly cruel and cold-blooded. It is said, with every evidence of truth, that if the guilty party could have been located at the time, vengeance would have quickly followed in the form of lynching. This, however, was denied by those who possessed greater faith in the law-abiding citizens of the county.

"Judge" Lewis (he had been a justice of the peace), was a man about 76 years old, and his wife nearly the same age, had been pioneers of Lincoln county. They lived within themselves, expended little for clothing or anything else, and had succeeded in accumulating property to a considerable amount; they were known to be in independent circumstances. Judge Lewis distrusted banks. He never deposited money in them, but kept his surplus funds in a safe in the house. At the time the crime was committed the safe was unlocked. This fact indicated that business of some nature was then being transacted. In addition to the county rewards Dr. L. Lewis, of Wilbur, offered rewards of \$250 in each case for the capture of the perpetrators of the crime. At the present writing no apprehensions have been made and the affair remains a mystery.

But Lincoln county had not yet supped full of horrors. Closely following the Tracy tragedy and the murder of the Lewis family, came the Thennes killing at the little town of Govan, between Wilbur and Almira. Friday evening, April 3, 1903, a masked man entered a saloon in Govan, shot and almost instantly killed C. F. Thennes, the only witness to the tragedy being one Kleeb, the bartender. The latter failed to recognize the assassin. The murderer came through the door, revolver in hand, walked up to Thennes, and with the declaration, "Now I have got you," began firing. The two men grappled and no other word was spoken on either side. Six shots were fired, three of which

took effect. Kleeb, the bartender, lost no time in getting out of the way, when the bullets began to fly, but saw the assailant disappear out of the same door through which he had entered, after he had emptied his revolver. Thennes was still on his feet, and with the assistance of Kleeb reached the doorsteps of the hotel before he fell prostrate and expired. He never spoke after being shot except to ask for a doctor.

Thennes formerly lived in Davenport and Reardan, and was not known to have any enemies. The motive for this crime was not robbery, whatever else it may have been. The most plausible supposition was that the assassin of Thennes was also connected with the murder of Judge and Mrs. Lewis, the latter affair having been shrouded in mystery, and that Thennes was in possession of incriminating evidence likely to lead to the arrest of the guilty party, or parties. It was reported that Thennes had said when intoxicated that he could lay his hands on the Lewis murderers.

For this crime one Cyrus Victor was arrested, tried and found guilty in the fall of 1903. Nothing in the evidence, however, connected him with the Lewis murders. In March, 1904, Victor was granted a new trial. At this writing this is still pending.

An event in the history of Lincoln county was the good roads convention held at Davenport, Friday and Saturday, June 19 and 20, 1903. From every part of the county representatives were present, and the attendance was flattering. Much general information concerning this important exploitation was disseminated. The members of the convention assembled in the court room where they were called to order by H. J. Maskentine. H. J. Hinckley, of Edwall, was chosen temporary chairman and Lee Warren temporary secretary. N. T. Caton, Davenport, Commissioner Thompson, of Almira, Ex-Commissioner Crisp, of Harrington, Richard Riffe, of Mondovi and J. H. Nicholls, of Davenport, were appointed a committee on permanent organization. Saturday the follow-

ing permanent organization was perfected: H. M. Thompson, president; J. H. Nicholls, vice-president; T. C. Lakin, secretary; John F. Green, treasurer; Henry Jenson, of Sprague, W. W. Finney, of Odessa, Michael Koontz, of Sprague, Peter Leipham, of Davenport, and Frank Hardin, of Larene, executive committee. Addresses were made by Prof. O. L. Waller, of the State Agricultural College, at Pullman, and Mr. Thompson, City Engineer of Spokane.

In October, 1903, articles of incorporation were filed by the Lincoln county Historical Association, which held a meeting at Harrington.

The organization of the association was completed with the following officers: President, N. T. Caton; vice-president, George M. Witt, Harrington; secretary, W. L. Crowell, Harrington; treasurer, G. E. Smith, Crab Creek; historian, T. C. Lakin, Harrington; trustees, John F. Green, S. C. Kinch, Aaron Miller, Jacob Smith, T. C. Lakin.

A second "good roads convention" was held at Davenport Wednesday and Thursday, February 10 and 11, 1904, and although the attendance was small considerable interest was manifested and much good was accomplished.

CHAPTER IV.

CITIES AND TOWNS.

Traversed by three railways, two of them the main lines of great transcontinental systems, Lincoln county is, as would necessarily be the natural result, well supplied with thrifty, substantial cities, towns and villages. They lie along the Columbia river, the Central Washington, Great Northern and Northern Pacific railways, and between these four great arteries of transportation are numerous smaller villages and settlements supplying, in a business way, the immediate necessities of their adjacent farming communities. In 1903, according to the report of the Washington State Bureau of Statistics, there were in the county 129 school districts and eleven towns maintaining graded schools. At this period the number has been increased as will be seen from the chapter devoted to the educational interests of Lincoln county. Of the more prominent towns the leading one is the capital of the county.

DAVENPORT.

It is situated in the center of a wide scope of gently rolling prairie, and it may truthfully be

said that the land surrounding it is not excelled in point of fertility by that of any other agricultural district in the United States. The location of Davenport is a natural point of gravitation from this rich section of Washington's territory. The selection of this site would seem simply dictated by good, common sense and business sagacity; it is an ideal, eligible location. The splendid springs adjacent to the city would, in themselves, prove strong inducements to one seeking a townsite, but aside from these there are many other points equally persuasive.

Davenport lies in a circular valley of level but not low or swampy land. From the rim of this valley rise the undulating lands that surround it, by easy, almost imperceptible, ascent. On one side of this attractive vale low hills rise more abruptly than do those adjoining them; natural barriers against occasional winds that sweep over the prairies. The surrounding country is a succession of rounded knolls, the sides of which recede in graceful curves; the utility of which is excellent drainage. The elevation of the city proper is 2,470 feet, one of the highest points in Lincoln county. In the spring of

1902 the population of this city was 1,393, a gain of 393 since the government census of 1900; the present population is given by the state bureau of statistics as 1,729.

The history of the town of Davenport dates from the year 1880. Early in that year a man by the name of Harker took up his abode at the head of Cottonwood creek, on the present town-site, and surrounded by no familiar neighbors, other than the rather unsocial coyote, solitary and alone he began the life of an honest granger. Where now stands the thrifty, enterprising town of Davenport he was the sole inhabitant; his the homestead from which was carved the townsite. But Mr. Harker soon disposed of of his slender equity in the land. The large spring near the center of the town was, at that period, surrounded by a grove of cottonwood trees. For several years the postoffice established in its vicinity was known as Cottonwood postoffice.

While Mr. Harker was the sole person residing where is now Davenport, there were a few settlers at a distance. "Harker's place" was located on the road leading through the Big Bend country, and there was more or less travel continually. Those were the days of the earlier immigrants and homeseekers in this portion of eastern Washington. Mr. Harker was the presiding official of Cottonwood Postoffice. He might also, have been termed the pioneer business man of the town, although he did not carry in stock a very complete line of goods. A few articles of general merchandise he had, however, and these he disposed of at fairly remunerative prices to travelers and incoming settlers. But it was destined that Mr. Harker should not long remain monarch of all he surveyed. According to Mr. H. H. McMillan, to whom we are indebted for much of the information concerning earlier Davenport, the original business house was established in July, 1881. John H. Nicholls turned the first sod and laid the foundation of the first building in

Davenport, a combination structure to be utilized as store, dwelling, postoffice and hotel.

At this period Davenport was known as "Cottonwood Creek." But with equal propriety the town might have been aptly named "Nicholls'ville," for were not Mr. Nicholls and his estimable wife for several years the life, the inspiration, the good genii of the place? Mr. Nicholls' store was situated on "Harker street," and he hauled his goods from Cheney and Spokane Falls, located on the main line of the Northern Pacific railroad, then but recently completed. Previous to this time provisions and other freight had been hauled from Colfax and Walla Walla. Mr. Nicholls was a sagacious, energetic business man, of fine social qualities and strong character. He rapidly grew prosperous but with the advent of the Central Washington railroad he disposed of his business interests in "Cottonwood Creek" to Mr. William Finney.

The succeeding structures to follow the initial edifice were a feed stable and saloon, which were, also, built by Mr. Nicholls. The latter conducted the feed stable; the saloon was under the proprietorship of John Courtwright, who subsequently became a leading Mondovi farmer. These few business ventures rounded out progress and development of "Cottonwood Creek" for the year 1881. The succeeding year of 1882 was accentuated by two events in the brief history of the "Creek." One of these was the arrival of Robert Cameron, who purchased the saloon mentioned and at once christened it "Bob's Place." The other event of the year was of greater importance, being no less than the organization, or rather, inauguration of a rival city. Mr. Nicholls' town was located on the lower ground where now stands the business portion of Davenport. In 1882 Mr. J. C. Davenport came to the country and planned the building of a rival town on the higher land to the south, about midway between where the Central Washington Railway station is located,

and the Nicholls store on Harker street. Mr. Davenport and one or two associates erected five buildings—an extensive store and warehouse, a saloon, blacksmith shop and dwelling. To this "opposition" village was given the name of Davenport in honor of its founder and leading spirit, but by the inhabitants of the "lower town" it was called "Over the Hill." This embryonic city, however bright its prospects at its inception, was short-lived. It fell a victim to the fire-fiend, two of the most prominent buildings being destroyed. They were not rebuilt. Richard Traul, owner and proprietor of the saloon, quietly withdrew to the "old town" of "Cottonwood Creek," where he took possession of the Harker house and rehabilitated it to such an extent that he was enabled to pursue his saloon business in tranquil prosperity. But following in the wake of Mr. Traul came the name, "Davenport," and the waif from the rival city was captured and it immediately replaced that of "Cottonwood Creek." By one stroke of misfortune Davenport lost not only its entity but its cognomen.

The year 1883 brought to Davenport—the new Davenport—A. Melzer, who at once erected and became proprietor of the Cottonwood brewery. The pioneer lawyer of Davenport, J. C. Small, located the same year in a building erected by him. In company with many other pioneer professional men, Mr. Small sagaciously conducted the development of his homestead in addition to looking after the legal interests of the community. Subsequently he formed a law partnership with C. H. Pryor, at that period superintendent of public instruction of Lincoln county, but this association was soon terminated by the death of Mr. Pryor. About the same time James Rogers built a hotel which he successfully conducted for over two years. At this period there were many favorable incentives to the growth of Davenport, including the creation and organization of Lincoln county in 1883-4, and the temporary location here of the county seat. A building to be used for

court house purposes was erected and rented to the new county officials. In this enterprise a prominent part was performed by Mr. Bernard Fitzpatrick. To the little village of Davenport the year 1884 added such staunch men as Henry Keedy, Colin Campbell, J. W. Johnson, Deen & Green, a general merchandise firm and a number of others. In the fall of 1884 occurred the most important and exciting event in the history of Davenport—the great and memorable county seat contest—in the course of which all the county records were removed to Sprague, in the extreme southern portion of the county. The interesting and rather spectacular details of this sensational event will be found in full in the first chapter of this History of Lincoln County.

June 12, 1884, the first issue of the *Lincoln Leader* made its appearance. From a perusal of the initial production of this journalistic venture, which existed only a few months, one gains a fair idea of the progress made by Davenport up to that period. J. H. Nicholls was the moving spirit of the "cross-roads village" in those days. He conducted a general merchandise store, a hotel, a livery stable and was postmaster. The business houses consisted of the City Hotel, Rogers & Boyce, proprietors, J. H. Nicholls, merchant, J. W. Johnson, blacksmith, A. Melzer, brewery, R. J. Cameron and Dick Radcliff, saloons, White & Cameron, hardware, J. C. Small, attorney, and M. M. Hopkins, physician. North of the town was a sawmill operated by Warner & Roe. Local items stated that Cal Simmons was about to burn a kiln of brick and C. H. Pryor had recently opened the public school.

During the earlier portion of 1885 there were in Davenport three substantial business houses. Perhaps the most important acquisition to the city during this year was the *Lincoln County Times*, published by F. M. Gray. Two general mercantile stores were established the same year, one by Kaminsky & Son, of Cheney, and represented here by Louis Kaminsky; the

other a branch store by the widely known firm of Ostroski, Breslauer & Co., also of Cheney, Mr. Breslauer having charge of the Davenport venture. James E. Roe, at one period interested in the sawmill business near Larene, was a resident of Davenport a short time during the year 1885, and here he erected a building later known as the Boyes hotel. Quite a number of newly arrived citizens appeared upon the scene in 1886, among them being Thomas Edwards. Samuel Sullivan opened a furniture store, Dr. Whitney came, and J. A. Hoople established a harness shop. January 1, 1887, there were in Davenport three general mercantile stores, one saddle and harness shop, one drug store, one butcher shop, one law and real estate office, one lawyer, two wagon shops, two general blacksmith shops, three livery and feed stables, one hotel, one contractor and builder, two agricultural implement agencies, two saloons, one doctor, one hardware store, one school house, one furniture store and one newspaper. Here, then, were nearly all the representative commercial and professional enterprises usually found in any wide-awake, progressive western town. The present gave promise of a flattering future which has been fully realized. There were many new comers during the year 1887-8 and a number of new business enterprises were established. Foremost among the upbuilders of the town was Mr. C. C. May, who came in 1879. He had at once engaged in the real estate business and contributed to the practical development of the young town by erecting a number of substantial buildings. As said then by the *Lincoln County Times*:

A new year has never dawned upon Davenport with brighter prospects and greater promise than does the year 1888. Through every channel of industry that pertains to the general advancement of the town and country, the outlook is most gratifying. An era of railroad building is approaching; immigration of a most substantial character will certainly commence so soon as the winter subsides; mines on all sides are being opened and developed which promise to be of the greatest source of commercial benefit possible to the country.

and last but not least the farmer who confidently looks forward to the transportation of his grain by rail next season, has made extensive preparations for a largely increased acreage from which he expects handsome profits. Taking things altogether we are to be congratulated upon the brilliant prospects the future has in store for us, and while we thus rest complacently upon the assurance of good times, we extend an invitation to others to come and share prosperity with us, believing our town and country affords superior inducements to any one combining a little energy with enterprise to accumulate a fair proportion of world's goods.

In addition to those already mentioned there were, according to an article written by Mr. H. H. McMillan, on December 24, 1888, the following business houses in Davenport on that date: two hotels, Hay & Grutt, general merchandise; Finney, general merchandise; Osborne, photographer; Jackson Brock, lawyer; Herrin, agent for Frank Brothers, implements; Moore & Son, harness and shoe shop; Oliver, drayman; Kruzer Brothers, butchers; Ratcliff, butcher; Turner, implément agent; Dearling, livery stable; Tuttle, blacksmith; Markham, livery stable; Lee, sewing machine agent; Poulson, blacksmith; Olson, jewelry and watchmaking; Robinson, notions and restaurant; Goodsell, millinery; O'Connor, saloon; Boon, saloon; Crawford, barber; Merriam, restaurant. At this period there were two church organizations in Davenport, the M. E., the earlier of the two in its origin, and the Presbyterian.

The approach of the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern railroad to its temporary terminus within a little less than five miles of Davenport in December, 1888, appeared to be a signal for something approaching the nature of a boom. December 7th the *Lincoln County Times* said:

"On every side one sees new buildings under course of construction and the sound of the carpenter's hammer extends far into the night. The new depot is among the principal buildings now in process of erection and around it centers most of the interest of our citizens. Freight from the terminus of the new railroad, but a short distance away, is landed in town daily. Strangers seeking locations in all branches of

business select this town as headquarters and all acknowledge that few places in eastern Washington offer the inducements of the Big Bend. The elevator is daily storing large consignments of grain, preparatory to shipping to other points, and freighters' teams make this city their destination instead of surrounding towns. The 'boom' has struck Davenport and will stop with us for some time."

In December of that year the residents of Davenport began to ambitiously voice the opinion that their municipal home was then larger than Cheney, and that within six months it would rival in size the city of Sprague. New buildings were going up daily, the real estate market was active and great was the volume of general business. January 18, 1889, the *Lincoln County Times* as evidence of enterprise and municipal energy, began agitation for the removal of the territorial capital from Olympia to Davenport. Truly, this was a worthy ambition if a trifle audacious. It was, however, the concensus of opinion that Davenport "had no more show than a rabbit." But Ralph Waldo Emerson had long before advised his readers to "Hitch your wagon to a star," and the editor of the *Times* was simply following the advice of the Sage of Concord.

During the early part of 1889 Davenport was, certainly, a lively town. The real estate men were very active in booming the place and much money was spent in advertising. Not only did Davenport gain a local reputation as a coming town, but in the cities of the Sound, as well, was it advertised as the coming metropolis of Central Washington. The result was that real estate moved freely and lots were sold at profitable rates. Each day witnessed the arrival of strangers in the town who either engaged in business or sought employment. The accommodations were not sufficient to care for all who came. "People are arriving every day and are disappointed in not finding quarters to occupy. Any number of cottages and business houses could be rented at once," said the *Times*. "It

is to be regretted that the town is not prepared to give immediate accommodations to those desiring to locate, but that deficiency will be remedied in the early spring. It is a most satisfactory condition of things and is conclusive proof that Davenport will be a scene of great activity so soon as the weather justifies beginning in earnest outdoor work."

In February, 1889, circulation was given to a report that the title to the townsite of Davenport was defective, and that purchasers of town property were securing nothing more tangible than a straw deed to such property as they acquired. It was asserted by the *Lincoln County Times* that this rumor had been given wings by a newspaper published in Sprague. At that period Mr. Frank M. Dallam was editor and publisher of the *Times* and he proceeded to investigate the conditions of real estate affairs. February 8th he wrote as follows concerning the matter, showing conclusively that the title to the townsite of Davenport was perfect:

The southeast quarter of section No. 21, township No. 25, north of range No. 37, E. W. M., was bought by John C. Davenport and associates about the year 1882, from the Northern Pacific Railway Company, on the contract plan, and a few blocks were platted and recorded as the town of Davenport. The deferred payments due the railroad company were not made, hence the railroad company only could perfect title. However, this does not concern those interested in the present town of Davenport, built on Margan's, Columbia, Timmons', Essig's, Dillon's, and Hogan's additions, the title to all of which property being legally and technically perfect. There was never but one house built on the quarter section of land bought by John C. Davenport, and it was destroyed by fire in 1882, and no opportunity is offered for sale on that quarter section by any person or corporation, hence any interest that John C. Davenport and associates owned, then or now, does not interest us in the least. The title to all lots on the market in Davenport is absolutely perfect, and every purchaser receives a warranty deed signed by individuals or a corporation of known responsibility and great wealth.

Saturday, May 8, 1889, the Big Bend National Bank, of Davenport, opened its doors for business. This was the first banking institution in the place and it enjoyed a large and mer-

itoriously confiding patronage. Tuesday evening, May 28th, of the same year, there was organized in Davenport a board of trade. This result was brought about largely by the patriotic efforts of Mr. David Wilson. Following the decision to organize such an institution these officers were elected: Dr. F. H. Luce, president; J. H. Nicholls, vice-president; Frank M. Dallam, secretary; J. Hoople, treasurer. An executive committee consisting of the four officers named and C. W. Christie, David Wilson, H. H. McMillan, C. C. May and Willard Herron, was selected. The charter members of the Davenport board of trade were: F. H. Luce, J. H. Nicholls, J. H. Hoople, Frank M. Dallam, C. W. Christie, David Wilson, H. H. McMillan, C. C. May, Willard Herron, William Finney, T. L. Edwards, W. E. Ratcliff, Dr. J. H. Whitney, J. L. West, George Oswalt, Mr. Rowe, Thomas O'Connor, Mr. Olson, C. L. Simmons, L. C. Keedy, Mr. Madden, J. C. Small, Mr. German, Mr. Fischner, George Weaver, T. J. Robinson, Mr. Hader, H. Born, D. H. Mathorn.

One of the most important enterprises established in Davenport during the summer of 1889 was the brick yard, by James E. Roe, of Spokane Falls. Previously, owing to the scarcity of material, building operations had been seriously handicapped, and the advent of this enterprise was hailed with enthusiasm by the residents of the town.

Wednesday evening, August 14th, the first united efforts were made in the way of affording adequate protection from fire. At Keedy's hall a meeting was held the ostensible purpose of which was to organize a fire company. But at first there was considerable apathy, lack of enthusiasm being plainly noticeable. In its report of this meeting the *Times* said:

"For a time it was so extremely chilly, owing to the conspicuous absence of several prominent citizens, who, it was supposed ought to take some interest in such a laudable object, that the chances were a hundred to one that nothing

would be accomplished. But the arrival of Mr. A. W. Turner, who called the meeting to order and stated the object for which they were met, caused a visible melting of the icicles."

Speeches were made by Mr. Turner, Judge J. T. Robinson, Major Hoople, A. P. Oliver, H. C. Keedy, E. E. Plough, Prosecuting Attorney Christie and Thomas McGowan. A committee on organization consisting of Frank M. Dallam, David Glasgow, E. E. Plough, H. C. Keedy and Martin McGowan was named. Yet this was all that was at that time accomplished in the way of organizing a fire company. A second meeting was called for the purpose of perfecting the inchoate organization, but only one or two were present and the enterprise was, for the time, abandoned. The people were luke-warm—or cold—in regard to fire protection and thus no company was formed until several years later.

Work was steadily progressing on the Central Washington railroad during the summer of 1889, and lively times were experienced. One thousand men were employed on the new line by the company, and numerous buildings were erected in town. Visiting strangers—and possible investors—were driven about the country by industrious real estate men and shown the various natural facilities for money making offered by a most fertile and productive soil. It was the claim advanced at this time that, during the summer of 1889 the city had made a larger growth than any other place in eastern Washington, aside from Spokane, and this growth, it was urged, was of a permanent character. In the fall of this year considerable work was accomplished in the way of street grading.

The story of the incorporation of Davenport is one replete with incident. The first attempt to incorporate the town was made in April, 1889, although the subject had been widely discussed during the previous winter. A petition was circulated and signed by almost every resident taxpayer. Saturday, April 6th,

this document was placed in the hands of Judge Nash who was vested with the power to grant or refuse the prayer of the petitioners. This permission, or judicial order, was issued in May following. The first regular meeting of the Board of Trustees of the town of Davenport was held in the office of C. C. May on Monday morning, May 15, 1889. Those present were J. H. Nicholls, H. C. Keedy and Thomas O'Connor. The absent members were A. W. Turner and H. H. McMillan. The board was organized by the election of J. H. Nicholls, president, and Willard Herron, town clerk. The following officers were appointed: J. M. Boyes marshal; C. W. Christie, town attorney; A. P. Oliver, street commissioner; W. M. Finney, treasurer; F. C. Lee, assessor.

The new town board did not attempt to create a revolution in municipal affairs by the enactment of drastic or oppressive ordinances. They moved slowly and without immoderate exhibition of authority and it is, perhaps, as well that they did so as subsequent events proved that the entire process of incorporation so far had been illegal. However, the effects of their work were realized by the citizens and Davenport was greatly benefited by the (supposed) incorporation.

The year 1889 was the most prosperous in Davenport's history, before that period, and the improvements completed in those twelve months footed up over a quarter of a million dollars. Let us review with Frank M. Dallam, at that time editor of the *Lincoln County Times*, the progress of Davenport during this year. December 27th, he said:

"Prior to 1889 Davenport was little more than a cross-roads postoffice. * * * The promised advent of railroads and the construction of the same was a material factor in pushing ahead the place, although before that event a few houses had sprung up around the original structures that had constituted the 'town.' No one who has been absent a year would recognize the Davenport of today, as the Daven-

port of a year ago. It is vastly improved in every respect, and the people who have since the first of last January located in our midst are congratulating themselves that their lines have been dropped in such a pleasant place. One year ago today the only means of reaching Davenport was by stage, a private conveyance or on foot. The distance to any point on the railroad was long and the trip tedious. The town was isolated. There were only a few houses and a small population. People already here were confident and cheerful, however, for the location was such that it was only a question of time until railroad communication would be established, and then a bright future was assured. A year ago last summer the construction of the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern road was commenced by a company of capitalists. It was headed westward through a rich farming country. The jealous eyes of the Northern Pacific officials saw that the trade of a vast inland empire was about to be wrested from them by a competitor. A branch of the great transcontinental line must be thrown out to counteract the effect of the building of the other road. To think was to act. Ground was at once broken on the Central Washington, and rapidly two ribbons of steel stretched off into a section that had never echoed to the shriek of the iron monster. The people of Davenport watched anxiously the movements of the rival companies. A year ago this month the sound of the approaching locomotive could be distinctly heard far off to the southeast. In February the Central Washington crew spiked the iron into the corporate limits and connection with the outside world was complete. The advent of this railroad was the cause of much rejoicing and a new impetus was given to the place. By a great mistake the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern was built to within four miles of town, and there the terminus remained for some months. At last the enterprising citizens raised the necessary amount to grade the roadway into town and then Davenport had the ad-

vantage of a competing line with all points east and west, at the same time insuring for its being a railroad center, as no road will be constructed across the state in future years without being compelled to pass through this place.

"With the first sign of spring, and before the snow had disappeared from view building operations commenced. Not only did the railroads make valuable improvements, but individuals vied with each other in erecting substantial business houses and attractive homes. The straggling business center assumed a more compact appearance; the residence quarter spread out; new firms became established, and clear up to the time cold weather set in, only a few weeks ago, the trowel and hammer and saw kept up a steady refrain, an accompaniment to the march of improvement, and the sweetest music that ever tickled the tympanum of an enterprising people. We are not prepared to give a detailed list of the improvements that have been made. We have not the names of the builders nor the cost figures. Everybody who possessed the requisite capital did not hesitate to invest in permanent structures. Handsome brick and frame buildings, the product of a single year, attest the public spirit and confidence of our people. Mr. David Wilson has done much toward assisting in the development of the place. Messrs. Luce, Christie, Squier, Small, Nicholls, Germain, Griswold, Keedy, Plough, Turner, Oswalt & Hughes, G. R. Oswalt, McArthur, Snyder & Tischner, Moylan, Edwards, Mothorn, Worts, Zuehlke, and scores of others, whose names would be mentioned if we could call them to mind at this hasty writing, have aided in this building up of a town. Public and private edifices have sprung up. The flats about town that did not contain a vestige of a habitation twelve months ago are now thickly dotted with comfortable homes. Two large brick blocks and a dozen neat two-story frame business houses have been constructed. A hotel has been added to the place, which, in architectural appearance, furniture and management is second to no hos-

telry in eastern Washington, and we bar none. The members of the Presbyterian congregation have contributed their share by the erection of an elegant place of worship. Altogether the total amount of money expended in Davenport in private, public and corporation work during 1889 will foot up to over \$250,000.

"During the year the town has been incorporated and the advantages of this movement have been apparent. There is better order kept and the board is composed of progressive citizens possessed of the requisite push to help on a growing place. Considerable street grading has been let and when completed the improvement will add materially to the appearance of the town, making a better impression on strangers and encourage people to renewed activity."

By a decision of the state supreme court, handed down early in 1890, it was held that the incorporation of all towns under the Territorial laws was void and possessed no legal standing. Between the incorporation of Davenport and the rendering of this judicial opinion Washington had been admitted into the union as a state. In company with a number of other towns in the state Davenport was thrown out of the incorporated class and at once relegated to primitive villagehood. Steps were at once taken to secure legal incorporation. In March Attorney Ayers drafted a petition to the legislature on the part of Davenport in regard to the illegal incorporation. The petition was favorably acted upon by the legislature and the prayer of the petitioners granted. Thus the acts of the trustees and officials of Davenport were made secure so far as persecution of their actions done in good faith were concerned.

At the session of the commissioners of Lincoln county, in May, 1890, the following petition was presented:

To the Honorable Board of County Commissioners of Lincoln County, State of Washington:

The undersigned respectfully represent to your honorable body that they are *original* citizens of the County of Lincoln and State of Washington at this date, and

that they are residents within the limits of the corporation hereinafter prayed to be established and incorporated, and within the limits hereinafter mentioned, fixed and described; that within the following described limits are now five hundred people as nearly as your petitioners can state. The above mentioned limits and proposed boundaries of said corporation are as follows, to-wit: Section 21, in township 25, north of range 37, east of the Willamette Meridian, in Lincoln county, State of Washington, and more particularly described as follows, to-wit: Commencing at a point at the northwest corner of section 21, at the intersection of sections 20, 17 and 16, said township and range, thence running east 320 rods, more or less, along the southern boundary line of section 16, to the intersection of sections 16, 15 and 22, said town and range; thence south 320 rods, more or less along the western boundary of section 22, to the intersection of sections 22, 27 and 28, said town and range; thence running west along the northern boundary of section 28, 320 rods more or less, to the intersection of sections 28, 29 and 20, said town and range; thence running north along the eastern line of section 20, 320 rods, more or less, to the place of beginning, according to the United States government survey thereof.

Wherefore, the undersigned, your petitioners, pray your honorable body to incorporate the territory lying within said boundaries and the inhabitants thereof as a town under and by the name of "The Town of Davenport," under and by virtue of, and in accordance with the provisions of an act of the legislature of the State of Washington entitled "An act providing for the organization, classification, incorporation and government of municipal corporations and declaring an emergency."

Dated at Davenport, Washington, April 15, 1890.

This petition was signed by exactly one hundred citizens. It was presented to the county commissioners, favorably acted upon, and they named May 20th as the date of a special election for the purpose of voting on the proposition. Upon that date the election was, accordingly, held. There was no unusual excitement and only a slight vote was polled. Against the regular ticket a light opposition was manifested in certain quarters. The following was the vote cast: For incorporation, 105; against incorporation, 1. For mayor, A. W. Turner, 102; for treasurer, William Finney, 105; for councilmen, R. Tischner, 102; P. W. Dillon, 99; H. D. Mothorn, 97; John Peet, 85; T. O'Connor, 88; George Oswalt, 32; J. A. Hoople, 12.

Having now passed through the various

processes made necessary by the enactment of a law in relation to the organization of towns by the first legislature of the new State of Washington, Davenport at last succeeded in the accomplishment of its wishes on June 9, 1890. The following dispatch marks the official beginning of the new municipal government:

"Olympia, June 9, 1890: Certified copy of order of county commissioners incorporating section 21, township 25, north range 37, E. W. M., and the inhabitants thereof under and by the name of The Town of Davenport, filed this 9th day of June, 1890.

"ALLEN WEIR,
"Secretary of State."

July 12, 1890, a special election was held to vote on a proposition to issue \$10,000 in bonds for the purpose of building a school house in Davenport. There were cast 79 votes, of which 71 were in favor of the proposition, five against, and three votes were not counted. On the question of material for the contemplated edifice 70 votes were for a brick, and five for a frame, building.

The board of trade organized in the spring of 1889 passed into innocuous desuetude. From a condition of inchoation it had become moribund. Accordingly on Wednesday evening, December 15, 1890, the business men of Davenport assembled for the purpose of placing upon its feet a new board of trade. The meeting was well attended and after a number of those present had voiced opinions concerning the undeniable benefits to be derived from such a commercial organization the following officers were selected: P. W. Dillon, president; A. W. Turner, vice-president; George Oswalt, second vice-president; Guy L. Smith, secretary; J. A. Hoople, treasurer.

November 20, 1891, the *Times* said: "The city council has at last taken steps to provide the town with fire protection adequate to its needs, having ordered a truck and hook and ladder outfit at a cost of nearly \$700. The town has long been without any means of com-

batting the fiery element and that she has not suffered serious loss in consequence is owing more to good fortune than anything else. A lot was purchased on the corner of Sixth and Morgan streets on which suitable buildings will be erected in a short time."

But by the time the apparatus arrived a new city council had taken office and the new members declined to accept it. Thus the matter of providing suitable fire protection was allowed to languish, and the whole affair was side-tracked temporarily.

Notwithstanding the fact that an unusually light crop had been harvested, and that Davenport relied almost entirely on its agricultural trade, the town forged to the front during the year 1891. Over \$60,000 worth of improvements were made within that year. Among the principal improvements were: New school house, \$8,000; David Wilson, brick block, \$8,000; William Finney & Company, brick store, \$5,000; J. A. Hoople, brick store, \$5,000; Robert Tischner, brewery, \$5,000; McGowan's planing mill building, \$5,000, total \$36,000.

January 30, 1892, initial steps were taken in Davenport toward the organization of a Post of the Grand Army of the Republic. Those who assumed an active participation in the project were Jackson Brock, J. D. Woodin, W. D. Kipp, A. P. Oliver, F. F. Hall, T. L. Edwards, George S. Rodgers, Emil Graf, John Wolf, W. H. Howard, Joseph Park, H. J. Whitney, S. L. Burrill, Archey Markham.

On the first of October, 1892, there was put in operation a flouring mill in Davenport, an enterprise which had for several years been agitated. This enterprise was established by A. A. Davis and G. W. Howard, and had a capacity of 150 per day, with a storing capacity of 40,000 bushels of grain.

Saturday, May 6, 1893, a volunteer fire company was organized, starting in life with over thirty members. This was the first organization of the kind in the history of Davenport, although, as we have seen, attempts had been

previously made to place one upon its feet. The town had been quite fortunate in its freedom from fire during the ten or twelve years of its existence, never having suffered from any conflagration of serious proportions. The following were the initial officers of the new company: William Finney, president; H. J. Whitney, vice-president; A. C. Shaw, secretary; C. C. May, treasurer. These were named as trustees: F. W. McGowan, C. G. Snyder, and L. A. Inkster, for the one year term, and A. W. Turner, P. W. Dillon and G. K. Birge for the six months' term. D. W. Glasgow was unanimously chosen chief and was empowered to select two assistants. Still, it was not until the following September that a fire engine was procured and placed in commission. It was not long after the organization of the company before its necessity was fully realized, even before the engine had been procured. June 17th McGowan Brothers' hardware store was burned, entailing a loss of \$12,000, covered by insurance to the amount of \$7,100. The *Times* said: "The town escaped destruction by a very narrow margin. The burned building was surrounded on all sides by frame structures, and but for the efficient work of the newly organized company the greater part of the town would surely have gone up in smoke."

This narrow escape resulted in much good in accelerating the procurement of suitable equipment for the fire company. The sum of \$500 was raised by popular subscription with which to purchase apparatus and to this sum the town council added \$150. On May 1, 1895, occurred one of the most serious fires that had yet occurred in Davenport, resulting in the loss of two Rosenquest residences and the one of H. H. Plough. The total loss was about \$3,400 covered by \$2,400 insurance. This fire was followed two weeks later by another which destroyed the city mills causing a loss of about \$5,000, with insurance of \$2,500. W. L. Turner's residence burned about this time entailing a loss of between \$2,000 and \$3,000.

An event of great importance to the town of Davenport took place during the year 1896. This was the construction of a wagon road from this town to the Cedar Canyon mine in Stevens county. The citizens of Davenport subscribed money for the road, and in May contracts were let for beginning the work. These rich mines of Cedar Canyon were producing large quantities of ore and by the enterprise of Davenport's citizens in building the road this was brought here for shipment and has resulted in considerable financial benefit to the business men of the place. Unusual activity in the building line was witnessed during the autumn of 1896. The prospect of securing the removal of the county seat from Sprague was the principal cause of business revival. In November the city council decided to erect a jail consisting of two stories, the lower one to be utilized as a city lockup and the upper one for council chambers. At this period every dwelling house in Davenport was occupied, and there were inquiries every day from new arrivals in town for this line of accommodation. While some hasty building was done the season was too far advanced for any immediate relief to these house seekers, and it became a serious question how the influx of population incident to the town's new relationship was to be provided for.

A financial panic succeeded the feverish boom of 1892. There was a season of depression from 1893 until 1897, and during these intervening years the people of Davenport were attempting to successfully solve the puzzle of "how to get something to eat." Little time or inclination had they to devote much attention to building enterprises. Still, Davenport did not suffer from this setback to so great an extent as other less eligibly located towns. True, business dragged to a certain extent, and it was a struggle for all classes of business men to keep their heads above water. And yet from year to year marked additions were made to the young city.

The town entered upon the year 1897 under most favorable conditions. Future prosperity seemed assured. While no sensational progress was made in a business sense during 1896, there was considerable advancement in the line of growth and material development, much improvement in trade and a better, stronger feeling existed among all classes of business men. The first day of January, 1897, found nearly every house in town occupied and an increasing demand for more.

For several weeks following the removal of the county records from Sprague to Davenport the most absorbing question among the business men and citizens generally was the location of the court house building, a topic by no means original or unique. Apparently a majority of the citizens favored a location on the north side of the main street, although some desired it placed on the south side. This matter was decided finally by the county commissioners, on Tuesday night, February 7th, by a selection of a location on the north side on the block deeded by the citizens of Davenport. Concerning this temporary division of opinion the *Lincoln County Times* said:

"Excitement ran high Sunday afternoon, and the commissioners themselves were, apparently, undecided what to do up to the time of taking final action. It was reported that they were favorable to the south side location, and those friendly to the other side, who were the dominating element in town, began to bestir themselves to prevent the location going south. In the evening, between 8 and 9 o'clock, after the commissioners had met to take final action, a meeting of the north side advocates was called in Turner & Plough's old store room to devise some means of prevailing on the commissioners to adopt the originally proposed site in Columbia Addition. This meeting had been called to order for some time and several prominent citizens had expressed themselves quite vigorously, when some one came in and announced that the commissioners were writing out an or-

der for the location of the court house on block 94, Columbia Addition. This announcement was greeted with vociferous and hearty cheers, and the gathering filed out the door and down the street to the commissioners' room to express their approval of the action taken.

"The chief worker for the south side was P. W. Dillon, and had he been supported by an equal number of the town's people would, in all probability, have made a successful fight, for the commissioners themselves, personally, favored a location nearer the depot."

As a result of abundant crops and the return of prosperous times throughout the country Davenport, in the fall of 1897, assumed a thrifty, indeed, a jocund air. The merchants all conducted an extensive business. Not since the palmy days of '89 and '90 had there been such a volume of ready cash in circulation. Everybody, from the capitalist down to the Siwash who sawed wood—or refused to saw wood—was prosperous and happy.

The opening of war with Spain awakened a commendable patriotic spirit in Davenport, and this sentiment animated all classes of citizens. In May, 1898, it was decided to organize a battery of light artillery, and, accordingly, a formal petition was forwarded to Governor Rogers and Adjutant General Ballaine asking to be mustered into the state militia. Enrollment papers were at the Big Bend drug store and many signers signified by their acts their intention, or desire, to become members of this organization. If it was impossible to serve as members of a battery the signers declared their entire willingness to serve as infantrymen. The company was organized Saturday, May 28, the following officers being elected: Captain, J. J. Sargent; First Lieutenant, Henry G. Anderson; Second Lieutenants, C. H. McCourt, J. A. Prudhomme; First Sergeant, Patrick Corbett; Color Sergeant, O. T. Oswalt. It was decided to organize as light artillery, but to serve as infantry if necessary, to be included in the next call for troops. A few days later the

adjutant-general authorized the company to be mustered in as infantry. The company drilled twice a week. And thus Davenport for the first time became represented in the military service of the United States.

One of the most destructive fires in Davenport's history broke out early Thursday morning, September 8, 1898, a conflagration which licked up a number of business houses on Harker street. The ominous cry of "fire!" aroused the slumbering population and after the first alarm was given the cry was quickly taken up, and within a few moments people of both sexes came pouring down to the scene of destruction from every direction. The sky was illuminated by fierce flames which covered the roofs and came streaming down out of the windows and doors of the wooden buildings adjacent to William Finney's large brick store. Rapidly the fire spread from one wooden shack to another, although scarcely a breath of air was stirring except that created by the flames themselves. It was difficult to tell in which of the wooden buildings the fire had originated, for flames swept over two or three of them almost simultaneously, but it was subsequently learned that the initial point had been in the Dale house, a frame building next to Mr. Finney's store. Within a very few moments following the alarm the fire engine was placed in position down by the creek which flows along Spring street, south and back of the row of wooden structures facing on Harker street. Here the fire had secured great headway. From the first it was apparent that none of the wooden buildings could be saved, and for awhile it looked as though the entire business portion of the town must be swept away.

Had a stiff breeze prevailed it would not have been possible for the volunteer firemen, with the appliances at hand, to have saved a single building along Harker or Morgan streets. Fortunately scarcely a breath of air was stirring, and what little there was came from the north, the most favorable quarter. The store

house and oil room back of the Finney block was soon a mass of flames. The rear door leading into the store burned out and flames were immediately communicated to the interior. In less than an hour after the alarm had been sounded the entire structure was reduced to a mass of smouldering ruins. The sheds in the rear of Millis' store and the adjoining stores fed the flames, and from here they seized upon the window and door frames in the rear of the bank and other brick buildings. The efforts of the firemen were then directed entirely to the work of preventing the destruction of the brick block west, along Morgan street, from the bank. There was no lack of willing hands and water was laid on the superheated brick walls with good effect. Valuable service was also rendered by the bucket brigade. Streams of water were poured from the back windows and along the roof. By 1:30 the volunteers had the fire well under control. Its onward march east across Harker street was checked by heroic effort, although the large plate glass windows in the Hooper block were shattered. Thus the fire was confined to the wooden buildings south along Harker street. The only brick building destroyed was the large store of William Finney. The frame structures destroyed were the Dale House, John Hanson's barber shop, the Oleson restaurant, and the saloon building occupied by Ellsworth Shaw.

During the progress of this fire men and women were constantly employed transporting goods across the street from the brick store buildings, and some damage resulted from breakage. The grocery store of H. D. Barber and the millinery store of Miss Mary Moore were destroyed. There were a number of narrow escapes and one man was so badly burned that it was feared he would not recover. The unfortunate man, Samuel Koehn, was a tailor in the employ of Daniel Delin. He attempted to find his way down the stairway which was full of flames and smoke. He rushed through it all making his escape with great dif-

ficulty. He had been assisted out of his room by T. Larson, a carpenter, who heard him inside trying to make his way out. Mr. Larson was, also, badly burned about the face and head. Mrs. Mahet, the proprietor of the house, escaped with her child by jumping out of the top window at the rear of the building. A number of others made similar escapes with scarcely a stitch of clothing.

Following are the losses not covered by insurance: Dale House, owned by William Finney, \$2,000; Oleson restaurant, owned by Judge Small, \$600; E. Shaw, saloon, \$600.

Following are the losses of those carrying insurance, the amounts being the amount of insurance paid by the companies: William Finney & Company, \$11,650; E. Shaw, \$500; M. Millis, \$636.50; H. D. Barber, \$419.35; Mary Moore, \$57; G. T. Logsdon, \$6.50; S. Kruger, \$75; Maria A. Wainwright, \$235; Mrs. E. G. Wilson, \$564; C. R. Petrie, \$76; H. W. Knapp, \$78; H. C. Keedy, \$289.

Following this disaster the city council established a fire limit consisting of all of blocks 78 to 79, inclusive, and the south half of blocks 80 and 83, inclusive, of Morgan's Addition. This limit included the blocks between Morgan and Spring streets from the town hall to the *Times* office, on the south side of Morgan street, and half the blocks on the north side of Morgan street.

Despite the fact that considerable building was done in the summer of 1898, there was a dearth of living houses and many who would have moved to town could not do so owing to lack of accommodations. The destruction by fire of the Dale House deprived many of a place of residence. During the summer months several families made their homes in tents.

More rapid advancement in business conditions was made in the young town during the year 1898 than ever before in its history. The sun of prosperity that had kissed the bountiful wheat fields had, also, shone through the dark cloud of depression and gladdened the hearts

of all. It was a season of magnificent crops and the harvest inspired confidence and awakened new hopes in almost every family. The pulse of trade was quickened, investments were encouraged and the season was one of general revival and convalescence from a low, financial fever. Commenting upon these favorable conditions the *Lincoln County Times* said:

"In this fortunately located little city it is evident in the renewal of building, the appearance of new faces in the streets, and a more cheerful disposition among the old residents that all are hopeful of the future. This growth of population has necessitated the construction of new business houses and the building of numerous residences, many of them handsome and substantial homes. The example of those who first started building last spring was a spur to others to follow, resulting in a wonderful growth in the place.

"It would simply be impossible to enumerate separately all the buildings erected in Davenport during 1898. No portion of the town has suffered neglect. On every hand can be seen evidence of this rapid growth. The total amount of money invested in these improvements foots up to thousands of dollars. On Morgan street three handsome brick buildings were added to the business blocks, two of them erected by David Wilson and one by Dr. Whitney. Ole Hair also put up a large and very neat brick block on Sixth street. During the year the secret societies completed the two-story auditorium at the corner of Ninth and Morgan streets. This is a very creditable structure, and supplies a long felt want in the nature of a public hall. The public school has been enlarged by a new addition that in its dimensions is about the size of the orginal building. But it is in the number of new residences that Davenport excelled during 1898, far surpassing the record of any previous year. Fully fifty new residences were constructed during the season. Among these were homes built by Fred Hulsman, H. N. Martin, David Wil-

son, J. B. Pershall, Mr. Earls, Mrs. Rogers, H. H. Hulton and C. E. Weyland.

The militia company organized in the spring of 1898 disbanded before the second call for volunteers was made. Word was received from the authorities at Olympia in August that a company from Davenport could be mustered into state service. Preparations were at once made for the forming of a battery, and Wednesday evening, September 13th, the company consisting of 28 members, was mustered in as Battery A, by Captain Lyons, of Spokane. Following were the officers and members of the company:

Captain, H. G. Anderson; First Lieutenant, O. T. Oswalt; Second Lieutenant, Frank Dal-lam, Jr.; Sergeant, Emil Graf; Color Bearer, J. J. Sargent; George Bertonerer, Jalek Hopkins, Roy Millis, Stephen Jayne, Antone Kotsch, Charles Smith, Fred S. Knapp, John H. Snyder, M. W. Miller, James A. Redick, Ira B. Hyatt, Louie D. Todd, Lee Moore, T. Jayne, R. P. Moore, E. D. McDonnell, J. W. Gibson, W. Kennedy, Stephen O'Leary, H. S. Omacht, H. L. Perry, T. Goodlad, T. R. Jayne.

The adjutant general issued a general order consigning the various military companies of the state to organized regiments. The Second Regiment was composed of Company A, at Spokane; B at Colfax; C at Goldendale; D at Walla Walla; E at Spokane; F at Yakima; G at Garfield, and Battery A, Light Artillery, at Davenport. The Davenport boys were also attached to the First Battalion of the Second Regiment, with Companies A, E, and G, the Spokane and Garfield warriors, commanded by Captain E. W. Lyons, of Spokane. In January, 1899, the Davenport Company was supplied with arms. The battery was one in name only, as the organization was armed and equipped as an infantry company, having Springfield rifles.

Saturday, July 2, 1899, a special election was held in Davenport for the purpose of voting on a proposition to issue bonds for establishing

a system of water works. There were 239 votes registered. No great interest was manifested and only 176 votes were cast. Of these 132 were favorable to the proposition and 44 against the same. These bonds were sold and in August work was commenced on the plant.

Battery A, of Davenport, left on Saturday, November 4, 1899, for Seattle to participate in the welcome extended to the members of the First Washington Volunteer regiment on its return from the Philippines. The battery was in charge of Captain Henry Anderson and First Lieutenant Richard Oswalt. Forty-two members of the battery took part in the excursion.

Davenport's new system of water works was placed in operation Saturday, December 9, 1899. This was the consummation of two years of exertion. Several propositions had been considered by the city authorities and there had been some lively skirmishing over the proposition. It had been at last decided that the municipality should own the plant. Upon reaching the next step was to decide upon the source of supply. Several sources were examined, but the one finally selected was that known as the "lower spring," which was purchased from C. C. May for \$1,000. The town at last secured a small system, but a good one which promises to meet all requirements. The construction of the system is such that its capacity may be increased and the pipes extended at any time.

The year 1899 was but a continuation of 1898 in the matter of improvements of a permanent nature. Two handsome brick blocks were erected during this year and many residences. A conservative estimate places the value of improvements for 1899 at \$100,000. June 9, 1900, a school election was held at which it was voted to bond the district for \$20,000, the sum of \$15,000 to be applied to the erection of a new school building, and \$5,000 to pay indebtedness. The vote was 187 for; 78 against. In December, 1900, the new high

school building was completed as a cost of about \$16,000. During the winter of 1900-1 Davenport was visited by smallpox in the prevailing mild form. Public schools were closed and public gatherings of all kinds were discontinued for a short period. Twenty-one buildings were erected in 1900 at an estimated cost of \$40,000. Tuesday evening, October 22, 1901, the Davenport Commercial Club was organized, a body which has accomplished much on the lines of betterment of the town and the settlement of the surrounding country. C. E. Meyers was the original president, and A. W. Turner, vice president; F. W. Anderson, treasurer, E. L. Spencer, secretary.

In November, 1901, the militia company was disbanded. For some time previous the company had existed as an independent organization, not being assigned to any regiment. The muster out was made by Lieutenant John Kinzie, N. G. W., and the arms and equipments of Battery A were shipped to Olympia.

Concerning municipal illumination the *Lincoln County Times* of March 13, 1903, said:

"The town of Davenport was illuminated Monday, March 9th for the first time with electric lights. The last piece of machinery was placed in position and the last connection was made about 3 o'clock in the afternoon, when the switch was turned on, the same instant a bright light beaming forth from each lamp in the city. Not the slightest difficulty occurred and everything worked with complete and exact precision from the start. The electric light plant has been delayed to a late day, considering the town's size, but it is one of the latest improved plants in existence, and it has many advantages not offered in any city supplied at an earlier date."

Saturday evening, June 20, 1903, the town was scorched with one of the hottest blazes in its history. At 5 o'clock p. m., flames broke out from the roof of the old *Mirror* office, corner of Spring and Harker streets. More than half a gale was blowing from the southwest. All

combustible matter was as dry as tinder, and within the space of a few moments the entire building was a mass of smoke and flames. Next to this building stood a Chinese laundry, formerly the Cameron saloon; then the Tripp livery barn; next the old store building owned by J. H. Nicholls, and last the little building owned by the Bowers Brothers, which was practically destroyed. The manner in which the fire boys fought the flames was deserving of the highest commendation. The last stand was made at the Bowers residence where there was a desperate fight between man and the devouring element. Although the firemen were protected by coats and wet blankets several of them were badly scorched. The Tripp livery stable was filled with horses and rigs, but the animals and almost everything in the building was saved, yet the flames swept through it so suddenly that the escape of two or three men who were working in the loft were cut off, and they were compelled to jump through the windows. This was the largest and best building in the row. The large O'Leary residence on the brow of the hill above where the fire was raging was ablaze at one time and was saved only by desperate efforts.

The heaviest loss fell to J. L. Tripp, who owned the livery barn, occupied by the Brieck Brothers, valued at about \$4,000, on which only \$500 insurance was carried. The old *Mirror* building was owned by Mr. Breslauer and was valued at \$400, insurance, \$250. The laundry owned by Fred Lauer was valued at \$600, no insurance. The Chinaman lost several hundred dollars worth of fixtures. J. H. Nicholls lost \$500 or \$600, no insurance. The fire originated from fire-crackers with which some boys were playing in the *Mirror* building. The buildings destroyed were the first erected in the town of Davenport. They formed the original town, and were built by J. H. Nicholls and Robert Cameron in 1881-2.

In November, 1903, Davenport became ambitious to be advanced to a town of the Third

Class. A town of this class is divided into wards and is entitled to seven councilmen and all its officers become elective. The first requirement is that the town must contain a population of not less than 1,500. Tuesday, December 8th, an election was had in accordance with a petition which had been circulated by Louie Todd, and the vote was 132 for, and 4, against advancement. A census of the town was subsequently taken by Enumerators Todd and Donahue who found a population of 1,616, an increase of over 50 per cent since the census of 1900. The result placed Davenport in the Third Class.

The first secret society organized in Davenport was that of the Odd Fellows, in 1889, with eleven members. The Masonic Lodge was organized the same year, with a membership of seventeen. In the spring of 1890 the Knights of Pythias organized with a membership of thirty-five. The succeeding order was the Good Templars who perfected an organization in December, 1891, its initial membership being twenty. At present the fraternal societies of Davenport are: Columbia Lodge No. 56, Degree of Honor; Excelsior Lodge No. 246, I. O. G. T.; Davenport Lodge No. 64, I. O. O. F.; Loyal Americans; Davenport Lodge No. 55, A. O. U. W.; Arcadia Lodge No. 58, A. F. & A. M.; Lincoln Tent No. 62, K. O. T. M.; Davenport Chapter No. 25, R. A. M.

Davenport was the home of the first church organized between Spokane and the Columbia river. It was the First Presbyterian and was instituted in the fall of 1884, chiefly through the efforts of H. H. McMillan. During five years Mr. McMillan labored as its pastor, holding services in the public school building. In 1889 a building was erected. Sunday, December 14, 1902, this handsome edifice was dedicated. It cost \$10,126. Today Davenport is represented by the following congregations: Baptist, German Lutheran, Catholic, Presbyterian, Christian, First German M. E., First M. E., St. Luke's Protestant Episcopal.

In December, 1903, the public schools of Davenport had outgrown the then commodious school building.

Davenport is a town in which much attention has been given to the planting of trees, cultivating lawns, and otherwise beautifying homes. The result of such commendable labors is a beautiful transformation, and the many examples thus set will, doubtless, be followed by others who may succeed the present generation. The first impression of the visitor to Davenport, and after a casual glance about, is that it is a town of churches and schools, for in every part of the town are to be seen those emblems of civilization. The churches are large and are modern in style and appointment. The high school building, constructed of white pressed brick, is the largest and finest structure in the county. Davenport is the educational center of the Big Bend, and students come from

the surrounding country to attend the schools, their graduates being accepted in all the higher institutions of learning throughout the state. There are two commodious meeting places for public assemblages, the Auditorium and Armory hall. The Auditorium is equipped with the necessary scenery to accommodate dramatic entertainments of all classes, and Armory hall serves for general entertainments. Davenport is the trade center for a vast territory, supplying the country beyond the Columbia river, a distance of over 30 miles. A large per cent of the Cedar Canyon mines in Stevens county finds its outlet through this city. There are two banks in the town, about a dozen grocery and general merchandise stores, two large hotels, a number of smaller ones, besides an equally large representation in other lines of business. Five doctors and ten lawyers are engaged in the practice of their professions.

CHAPTER V.

CITIES AND TOWNS—CONTINUED.

CRESTON.

One of the most eligibly located towns on the line of the Central Washington railway is Creston. It is situated at the foot of Brown's Butte, a gently sloping hill, and a prominent landmark in this locality. It is in the center of what is known as the Brent's country, one of the exceptionally rich farming sections of Lincoln county. The elevation is about 2,500 feet above sea level. The distance west from Davenport is 30 miles. It is surrounded by a wide expanse of exceedingly fertile farming country. The population is about 450.

Of the country surrounding Creston it may be said that it varies in a number of particulars. There are rocky canyons and "scab"

lands; there is, also, a large area of farming land that cannot be surpassed anywhere in the western country. Especially is this true of the Brent's country to the north and northwest. The "lay of the land" is ideal for agricultural purposes; the soil is deep and heavy and not subject to frosts that occasionally injure grain farther west; it retains moisture much better than the lighter soil to the south. Still, good homes, surrounded with an air of prosperity are found even in the canyons and "scab" lands. Creston is, annually, the shipping point for from 300,000 to 400,000 bushels of grain, varying with different seasons. In 1902 Orchard Valley marketed at Creston 8,800 boxes of berries and fruits, realizing \$70,090, and this, too, at prices below the average of

other years, or over \$222 per acre for the land under cultivation.

Creston, so named because of its elevation, being the highest point on the Central Washington railway came into existence with the building of this road in 1889. The townsite was railroad land. In the spring of 1890 this townsite was platted by H. S. Huson; the instrument was filed June 23, 1890. The original structure was a store building brought down from Sherman by Henry Verfurth. In it he opened a small store, the first mercantile establishment in Creston. Mr. Verfurth became, also, postmaster when the government decided to establish an office at this point. Nearly synchronous with the arrival of Mr. Verfurth in the prospective town came A. H. Hesseltine, who conducted a blacksmith shop, and Henry Mangus, the latter becoming proprietor of the second store. The *Lincoln County Times* of May 2, 1890, stated that Creston contained at that period a depot building, a hotel, one or two other small structures—"and prospects of some day becoming a good town." These "prospects" have been amply fulfilled.

But there was scant prosperity the first five years to encourage the new comer. The owners of the townsite went into bankruptcy; a receiver was appointed. In the town proper the population was limited to five or six families. Creston was up against a dead wall—at a standstill. Her neighboring towns were advancing; some rapidly; others more slowly. J. J. Dodd is one of the pioneers of Creston. He settled there in 1893 and began the practice of law. Not until 1897 did the town of Creston come to the front. It will be remembered that this was the year of Lincoln county's "bumper" wheat crop. Then she awakened from a comatose condition new settlers flocked into the immediate vicinity, and the village, keeping pace with its industrial surroundings, began to grow and thrive. The incoming of settlers with some capital was akin to the stim-

ulant of rare old wine. New business firms opened up new establishments. Messrs. Philip Laber and Daniel Worby were important factors in building up the town during this prosperous year. Still, it is a strange, puzzling reflection that Creston should have lain so long dormant while other towns in the county were forging to the front. But the progress she has made since awakening from her cataleptic condition possesses many elements of surprise. As a dot on the map of the state of Washington Creston dates back to the time of the founding of a number of other small towns on the line of the Central Washington railroad. But as a town entitled to rank as important among the Big Bend communities it has but few years of history behind it. Less than four years covers the period of real expansion in Creston. Of course at its inception the town possessed no hall and no secret societies, except perhaps one or two minor organizations in a moribund condition; it had no bank; no mill; no prescription drug store; no furniture emporium—in fact its circle of business was so incomplete that the trade it should have supplied with all things needful was compelled to seek other towns for many of the necessities of life, saying nothing about the luxuries. And while in those "other towns" the people, of course, purchased many articles which might have been procured at Creston had the assortment of goods been large enough. And thus trade was driven away solely through lack of a few important lines of goods. The town had few substantial dwellings; perhaps half a dozen telephones and no rival lines. There was not a wind pump or tank in the village for sprinkling a lawn or fighting an incipient blaze; there was no newspaper to advertise the town's existence to the outside world.

And this doleful condition lingered for years following the platting of Creston. Then "a change came o'er the spirit" of Creston. The Puget Sound and Seattle Wheat Compan-

ies erected two large and substantial grain ware houses in the fall of 1900. During the succeeding few months Laber & Worby tripled the capacity of their building and increased their building and increased their stock accordingly. Howie's, now Fox's dry goods store was added to the business of the town. A strong lodge of Odd Fellows was instituted. A newspaper appeared on the scene. All things considered there was a transformation of the *mise en scène* most agreeable and surprising to the inhabitants of Creston. And this sudden manifestation of a new spirit in the town attracted a largely increased trade; stocks of merchandise increased in volume and assortment. The absolute necessity of a hall led to the organization of the Creston Hall Association, and the erection of a fine, commodious auditorium at First and D streets. Before this was completed the Creston State Bank was organized and made ready for occupancy and business. R. E. Wright's new pharmacy, one of the most elaborate in the Big Bend, was opened beside the new bank. Meanwhile the family of fraternities had been increased by the birth of the Rebekah degree lodge, and lodges of the W. O. W. and A. F. & A. M. Then the mill proposition was taken up—a \$35,00 plant—the Creston Roller Mills, was completed. A large stock of furniture and undertaking goods was opened, at present merged in the partnership stock of Foster & Couper. Smith & Salter opened a new stock of merchandise, the firm subsequently becoming Dodd & Salter. They added a line of farm machinery and implements. Two skilled blacksmiths and machinists eliminated the necessity of traveling to Wilbur or Davenport for work in their line. A new barber shop, another meat market, a jeweler's and general repair shop and the head office of a mining company located in town. The telephone service increased to nineteen in September, 1903, and eighteen in the country. At heavy expense Creston enterprise constructed a wagon

road from the town 25 miles northward into the rich mineral belt of the "South Half" of Colville Indian reservation and established one of the best ferries on the Columbia river.

The new movement in home building dotted the town with cottages of the substantial, comfortable order. Nearly all these were built as homes for new comers to the, practically, new town, and today rental property is altogether too scarce. Within two years the population of Creston doubled; the increase being of a most desirable class of people. One new church was added in 1903, that of the Saints, and a M. E. class (South) was organized. These two, with the older organizations, Presbyterians and Baptists, gave the town that year four religious congregations. And while these marked improvements were taking place within the city, the territory surrounding was being settled by a well-to-do, hospitable and wide-awake people, loyal to the town and proud of the country they have developed from the native bunch grass.

In retrospection go back to the days of 1889. Then was built the Central Washington railway. Creston was only a small trading point with a postoffice, the "jurisdiction" of which extended from the Columbia river to the railroad on the south, with a width of perhaps ten miles east and west. Writing August 7, 1903, the editor of the *Creston News* said:

"The growth of Creston for several years was slow, but about two years ago a new impetus was given to it, since which time the development has been rapid and substantial. The population has doubled and at the election held in April there were 102 persons entitled to vote in the town. New residences have sprung up in every quarter of the town and of a better class, and a large amount of rebuilding and improving has been done. New additions have been platted and real estate values have appreciated steadily."

The only fire of any importance in Creston occurred February 4, 1902. It destroyed the

Sumerlin House, Dr. Lanter's office and the plant of the *Creston News*. The losses were: W. B. Sumerlin, house, \$600, no insurance; Dr. Lanter, \$1,000, insurance, \$800; D. F. Peffly, \$440, insurance, \$300. Laber & Worby's loss was small.

The town of Creston became known throughout the length and breadth of the country in August, 1902, as the home of the men who captured Outlaw Harry Tracy. This sensational event is treated in a previous chapter of the "History of Lincoln County."

Initial steps toward incorporation of Creston were taken early in the year 1903. A mass meeting was held January 3d, and it was decided to ask the county commissioners to call an election for the purpose. To this petition there were 82 signers out of a total of 96 legal voters in the town at the time the petition was circulated. To this petition the commissioners acquiesced and the election was set for April 4, 1903. At this election 86 votes were cast, incorporation carried by a vote of 77 to 6. The result of the election for city officials resulted as follows: For mayor, A. E. Stookey, 79; Councilmen: Patrick Kelly, 78; J. M. Dungan, 74; E. W. Watson, 77; Philip Laber, 75; E. Zeigler, 74. Treasurer, F. A. Duncan, 78.

At the present writing there are five church organizations in Creston, viz: Baptists, Presbyterians, Catholic, Saints, and Methodists. With the exception of the Methodists all have church buildings. The fraternal societies are represented by the Creston Lodge, No. 123, A. F. & A. M.; Creston Lodge, No. 174, I. O. O. F.; Creston Star No. 132, Rebekah; Creston Lodge No. 371, W. O. W.; Blizzard Circle No. 442, W. O. W., and M. W. A.

April 20, 1904, Frank M. Spain, state organizer for the Retail Grocers' and General Merchants' Association, completed the organization of a local branch of the Inland Retail Dealers' Association. The firms joining this organization were: Laber & Worby, Jum-

& Frizzell, Newer & Kiblen, Hough & Glover, W. R. Foster, G. W. Sigler, C. F. Jenne, William Johnson and George B. Rees. Officers elected were: President, T. F. Frizzell; vice president, Philip Laber; secretary, E. J. Winter; treasurer, G. W. Sigler.

WILBUR.

One of the most promising and enterprising towns in the Big Bend is Wilbur. It is situated in an oblong basin with a small clear creek running through the center of the town, and abrupt, basaltic cliffs, not of very great elevation, on the north and south. At one time this spot was, evidently, a lake; there is still marshy land on the east and west ends of the basin, some distance from the townsite.

In Lincoln county there was no town west of Davenport prior to the construction of the Central Washington railroad. When this line became a reality talk flowed voluminously of other towns, villages and cities in the Big Bend. "Wild Goose Bill's" place, thirty-eight miles west of Davenport, was accorded a post-office by the department at Washington, D. C., and given the name of Wilbur, the middle name of Samuel Wilbur Condin (Wild Goose Bill.) It was then considered a likely place for a town and the future has not disputed the judgment of the locators. It was on the stage line from Davenport to the mines in the northern part of the state, one day's drive from the county seat. Therefore, in the spring of 1888 Wilbur boasted of a hotel, two stores, two feed stables, two blacksmith shops, a saloon and a drug store. The pioneer merchants of Wilbur were J. M. Parrish & Company. They opened a general merchandise store in October.

January 1, (1889), Wilbur contained but six or seven houses, and was small and insignificant, indeed, compared with the town of a year later. Outside of a radius of thirty miles Wilbur had scarcely been heard of. Those who made their home in the place at that time hoped

not without some doubt and secret misgivings, to build up a town of modest proportions. That within a few months it would assume the substantiality and prominence that it did was beyond their wildest expectations. In February, 1889, Wilbur had three general merchandise stores, two hotels, one drug store, two feed stables, two restaurants, one blacksmith and one butcher shop, one carpenter shop, one saloon, and quite a number of comfortable residences. The town had been platted in April, 1889, by Samuel Wilbur Condin, (Wild Goose Bill.) In May of that year the building of a railroad to Wilbur had become an assured fact. Surveyors were put to work establishing a grade through the rocky canyon and officials high in authority in the Central Washington Company announced, without reservation, that the road was coming to Wilbur. Authenticity was given to this information by the activity displayed by railroad officials in securing interests in the Wilbur townsite. Messrs. Huson, Riordan, Ashton and other members of the Columbia Townsite & Investment Company, composed of parties of the "inner circles" of the railroad company, visited Wilbur and had a conference with S. W. Condin, owner of the Wilbur townsite, and Rolland J. Reeves, who represented Mr. Condin. These townsite buyers came prepared to entertain any proposition Mr. Condin might have to offer in consideration of the railroad locating a depot at Wilbur. Condin left it entirely to the gentlemen to say what the new road desired. Their proposition was one-half interest in the original townsite and the addition, as well as in the proceeds of sales made, and a like interest in an unplatte^d eighty-acre tract of *deed^l land* adjoining, in consideration of which the road would locate a depot on the original townsite before the close of the year. Mr. Condin asked for, and received time to consider this proposition, and, being materially aided by lot owners in the new town, concluded to accept the terms of the railroad men.

Thus the management of the Wilbur townsite passed into the hands of a company of energetic men who possessed ample capital and vim with which to develop the resources of the town.

The effect that the certainty of the railroad coming into town was soon seen in the erection of new buildings and the inauguration of new business enterprises in Wilbur. We quote from the *Register* of May 25th:

"Notwithstanding the fact that three large saw mills in this vicinity are kept running at their full capacity the supply of lumber available for immediate use is inadequate to meet the demands of the many contractors and builders now engaged in Wilbur. Five new buildings have been completed within the past week; six more are in course of construction and lumber is being hauled on to the grounds for several others. There is no doubting the success of Wilbur. A grand and glorious future is already secure."

C. E. Huson, a brother of the railroad engineer, soon afterwards arrived in Wilbur, and assumed control of the townsite business for the company.

The first incorporation of Wilbur was on March 25, 1889. This incorporation was in accordance with the Territorial law which provided for incorporation of towns by order of the district court. The district court of the Fourth Judicial District, sitting at Sprague, issued a decree incorporating Wilbur and naming municipal officers. The officials appointed entered upon the discharge of their duties and the town was under municipal government until a decision of the supreme court declared all such incorporations void. This was after the admission of Washington as a State. Numerous other towns throughout the state aside from Wilbur were thrown out by this sweeping decision. Nothing discouraged, however, the citizens went immediately to work to secure a lawful incorporation.

June 1, 1889, we find in Wilbur business

houses as follows: Two hotels, one bakery, two saloons, one drug store, four physicians, one restaurant, one newspaper, one feed stable, one barber shop, one meat market, one livery stable, one millinery store, one furniture store, one lawyer, two carpenter shops, three blacksmith shops, one real estate and loan agency, one harness store, one land, loan and insurance agency, and three general merchandise stores, well stocked. There were "boom" times in February and March, 1889. Real estate owners and agents were jubilant. Although forty acres of ground had been platted the previous fall Wilbur first sprung into prominence early this year. June 7th the *Register* said:

"The boom has struck Wilbur. A class of enterprising, rustling young men came here in the months of February and March joining the few others already located. A dozen buildings were all that could be counted on the townsite of forty acres. Invigorated by the breezes of spring, with all hands joined, those having the destiny of Wilbur in their keeping went conscientiously to work to carry out a glorious future for their foundling. When it was announced that the Central Washington surveyors were in the field our people were up and stirring. Nothing was left undone to secure the entrance of that road to Wilbur. When the officials of the company visited the town to definitely decide the matter they were met by a liberal spirit by the townsite proprietor, Condin, and the people of Wilbur. The result is before you."

The following summer of 1889 was one of great activity. The ring of the hammer and the hum of the saw were heard throughout the length and breadth of the townsite. June 7th the *Register* editorially remarked:

"In scarcely three months the half dozen structures have increased until the numerous and substantial buildings in Wilbur proclaim the dimensions of a large village. The voluminous stocks of goods and the characters of her business men give satisfactory assurance to the

stranger that Wilbur already is a business city."

The result of this activity on the real estate market was marvellous. Cautious and experienced dealers swarmed into Wilbur and an excellent class of business men with capital came to the new town and expressed a determination to invest and settle. Town property was immediately in great demand and as this became daily more and more scarce, prices advanced until lots that a couple of months earlier could have been purchased for \$150 could not be bought on June 1st for \$1,000. Speaking of the rapid rise in town lots during the space of one week the *Register* said: "They started in at \$450 per lot last Saturday, advanced to \$650 Tuesday, and as we go to press, (Friday) for a fifty-foot lot on Main street \$800 is refused. Lots on Railroad avenue, Cole, Knox and Ann streets have experienced an advance of about 400 per cent. on their price two months ago."

Although Wilbur's hotel accommodations at this time were by no means meagre, the rush to the new town was such that they proved insufficient. No pretentious buildings were erected by townsite speculators and "boomers" for the purpose of unloading property, to remain forever empty, useless monuments of false pretense, but day by day and week by week during the summer and fall of 1889, the growth and development of Wilbur went steadily on. In company with every town which comes into existence with the building of a railroad, Wilbur, for a few months, suffered from the "tough" element. The great army of "grafters" and disreputable people who are drawn to such towns like the magnet to the pole, were in Wilbur, and made their presence disagreeably felt. But subsequently there was a sifting out of these characters by the law abiding people, and they gradually passed away to more congenial fields.

October 1st the roadbed had been completed; the track was laid into Wilbur, an

event of the utmost importance in the history of this town. And the arrival of the railroad was the signal for renewed activity in building operations. "The railroad has reached Wilbur" was the talismanic word that brought new enterprises to the town. From far and near throughout the Big Bend country attention was attracted to "Wilbur on the plains." Although the arrival of the road had been thoroughly discounted by anticipation, the most sanguine little thought that it would cause the stir and bustle that it did. A bank was organized, a mill started, a stage line was established to the Okanogan mining country, a new hotel was built and new enterprises by the score were placed on foot. Only the scarcity of lumber retarded building operations, but despite this fact most gratifying progress was made.

In December, 1888, the towns of Wilbur and Almira were "unknown, unhonored and unsung." They came into existence within a few months subsequently, however, and they are entirely worthy of the great, goaheaditive west. Of course the construction of the Central Washington road was the *raison d' etre* of their being, and the initial point of their careers. Wilbur, especially, has grown with remarkable rapidity. But they are both flourishing towns of Lincoln county and both places contain many large business establishments, lively populations and most excellent prospects of continued prosperity. Wilbur's first board of trade was organized Saturday, January 25, 1890. On the list of members some forty names were enrolled. Great interest was manifested by the organization in the advancement of the town along industrial and commercial lines. The officers of the board were: D. Fitch, president; H. A. Johnson, vice president; G. N. Portman, treasurer; E. F. Benson, secretary; P. D. Oliphant, assistant secretary. It is alleged that, while many acknowledged the beneficent influence of the new board, half the work done by it was not credited to it. Still here are some of the actualities which it ac-

complished: It imparted a life-giving impetus to the Storage & Forwarding Company (Incorporated) which erected a commodious store house near the depot; it had printed and distributed thousands of papers and circulars that were the means of attracting considerable attention, capital and some immigration to the place; it was through their untiring efforts that the Columbia River Milling Company was induced to locate in Wilbur, and this in itself shows more to its credit than any accomplishment of any other similar organization in eastern Washington.

By the spring of 1890 Wilbur had grown to a town of no little importance in the Big Bend country. Since the advent of the railroad its growth had been considerable and in the amount of business done ranked well up with the other towns along the line. Let us go back to Monday, April 28th, and visit this town in company with that bright newspaper man, Frank M. Dallam. This is how Wilbur appeared to him at that time:

"A great change has taken place in Wilbur during the past two years. Just two years ago, while on the way to the mines, we rode down the hill into 'Wild Goose Bill's' ranch, as it was then generally known. About three or four houses of very primitive design occupied the flat. It was an oasis to us then, for we were weary of pounding a saddle for two days and glad to see any kind of a shelter. We were not prepared to see the change that has been wrought within so short a time, the result of the advent of a railroad. A person secures a fine view of the place coming in from the east, as looking directly down upon the town, the whole place can be taken in at a glance. Wilbur presents a very attractive appearance from the cars. It is concentrated, as it could not very well otherwise be, and from a distance looks compactly built. The newness of the buildings has not had time to wear off, and one understands at once that the town is the creation of a few months. Having half an hour's

leisure, the result of traveling on an extra freight, we sauntered over the business portion of the town. A nearer inspection shows many gaps to fill in to make the streets solidly built up, but the people are hopeful and there is no good reason why a much larger growth is not possible. The town is laid out uniformly with good, wide streets. A spasmodic effort has been made to put down sidewalks, but some of the property owners faltered in the good work. Most of the business buildings are large and creditable structures, and show that the owners have every confidence in the place, or they would not put so much money in permanent improvements. The stores, of which every branch of trade is represented from the bank to the huckster shop, carry large stocks, and from what we could learn are doing a good business. Like other towns along the line Wilbur is feeling the influence of hard times and very little building is now in progress. However, we believe this is only temporary and before fall we expect the place will enjoy a considerably increased growth. A large amount of freight is shipped from here to the mines, which is a great advantage to the town."

Wilbur had a serious time in securing incorporation. We have seen how the first act of incorporation was thrown out by action of the supreme court when the Territory joined the sisterhood of states. There were other disappointments in store for the ambitious town. A petition for the re-incorporation of Wilbur was presented to the board of county commissioners in the spring of 1890. It was signed by ninety-eight legalized voters. The petitioners claimed that there was at that time a population of 350. The following was spread upon the record of the commissioners:

In the matter of the petition for the incorporation of the town of Wilbur, the prayer of the petition was granted, and the boundaries of said town of incorporation fixed on the following lines to wit: Commencing at the northeast corner of the south west quarter of section 8, township 26, north of range 33, E. W. M.;

running thence west one-half mile to northwest corner of said southwest quarter, thence south one-quarter mile to the northeast corner of the northwest quarter of the southeast quarter of section 7, township and range aforesaid; thence west one-half mile to the northwest corner of southwest quarter of southeast quarter of said section 7; thence north one-quarter mile to the northeast corner of the southwest quarter of said section 7; thence west $\frac{1}{4}$ mile to the northwest corner of northeast quarter of southwest quarter of said section 7; thence south one mile to southwest corner of southwest quarter of northwest quarter of section 18, said town and range; thence east three-quarters of a mile to the southeast corner of northeast quarter, said section 18; thence north one-half mile to northeast corner said section 18; thence east one-half mile to southeast corner of southwest quarter of section 8; thence north one-half mile to place of beginning.

The number of inhabitants in said described boundaries are found to be 350, and the board hereby orders and appoints the following election officers: John Thomson, inspector; R. D. Reardon, Dell Hart, judges.

A mass meeting of voters was held to nominate candidates for town officers to be voted for at the time of the incorporation election. It was decided to place two tickets in the field by the same convention. And these candidates were named: Mayor, Dr. J. P. Tamiesie, John Thomson; Treasurer, John Thomson. H. A. Johnson; Councilmen, H. A. Johnson, J. M. Parrish, P. Lyse, A. H. Maddock, M. E. Hay, J. H. Robertson, S. Britton, W. H. Cochrane, D. R. Cole and P. D. Oliphant. The election was held Saturday, May 24th. The result was a unanimous vote for incorporation. The vote, however, was light, many of the citizens being engaged on contract work away from home, principally at Coulee City. Interest was added to this election by the number of tickets in the field, as well as by the attempt of certain non-residents to cast ballots. The following vote was cast: For incorporation, 62; against incorporation, 0. For mayor, A. H. Maddock, 37; Dr. J. P. Tamiesie, 33. For treasurer, G. G. Stambaugh, 55. For councilmen: J. M. Parrish, 69; P. Lyse, 66; W. H. Cochrane, 60; H. A. Johnson, 58; S. Britton, 42.

But still incorporation was not a fact. The

following excerpt from the proceedings of the county commissioners explains the condition:

The board proceeded to canvass the election returns of the town of Wilbur for incorporation, and being well advised in the premises, ordered the same laid over for future consideration, assigning the following reason, to-wit: The board of county commissioners of Lincoln county, Washington, make this statement of their reasons for declining to issue an order incorporating the town of Wilbur, though the vote of the citizens of the proposed town was unanimously in favor of such incorporation. When the board met on the first Monday after the election, viz: May 26, 1890, it appeared that an error had been made in the election notices, in this; that the notices included in the boundaries of the proposed town territory that was outside of, and not included in the boundaries of said town as prayed for in the petition for incorporation; wherefore the board concluded that this error was fatal to a legal incorporation of the town of Wilbur, and for this reason alone declined to issue the order for its incorporation.

This ukase of the board of county commissioners was met by energetic counter action. An appeal for relief was at once made to the superior court, with the result that the following mandate to correct the notices of election was issued:

"State of Washington, in the Superior Court of Lincoln County, holding terms at Sprague; Wallace Mount, Judge:

"In the matter of the incorporation of the town of Wilbur. Order to correct an omission in the election returns. It appearing upon affidavit of A. H. Maddock in the matter of the incorporation of the town of Wilbur that an error had been made in the publication of the names and that the official ballots were not prepared, the board of county commissioners are hereby required to correct such error, or show cause why the same should not be corrected at my chambers on the 5th day of August, 1890, at ten o'clock in the morning. Dated this August 4th, 1890."

The same day the board made the correction and the town was duly incorporated as a town of the fourth class. The following were declared elected the first officers of the town:

A. H. Maddock, mayor; G. G. Stambaugh, treasurer; Peter Lyse, W. H. Cochrane, S. Britton, and W. H. Gardner councilmen. Articles of incorporation were filed with the secretary of state at Olympia, August 11, 1890, thus giving the town of Wilbur the privilege of enjoying municipal government once more.

According to the United States census of 1890 Wilbur was accorded a population of 405, and it therefore ranked as third in size in the county of Lincoln. There were quite times in Wilbur during the year 1891. The season was not marked by the marvelous growth that had distinguished it the previous year. This does not mean that it retrograded, but the "boom" times were over and the town was solidifying to a firmer basis. Several proposed routes of the oncoming Great Northern railroad were lively topics of discussion during the greater portion of this year. Wilbur wanted this road, and for a period it seemed as if she would surely secure a competing line, and thus become an important junction. But the Crab Creek route was finally selected and Wilbur was compelled to content herself with the Central Washington spur of the Northern Pacific.

Wilbur's first disastrous fire occurred early Sunday morning, October 4, 1891. In addition to an extensive property loss three persons were destroyed in the flames and a fourth was fatally burned. The fire broke out in the building of Daniel Wagner, on the corner of Main and Knoz streets, at two o'clock in the morning, consuming that building, Lyse Brothers' butcher shop, and G. M. Wilson & Company's drug store. The fire originated from the explosion of a lamp that had been left burning owing to the sickness of one of the Wagner children. The flames spread rapidly and had gained considerable headway before the danger was discovered. Misses Caroline and Winnie Wagner, in whose room the fire started, and with whom the sick child was sleeping, were awakened by the smoke and flames. They immediately gave the alarm cries of "fire;"

pistol shots brought out the town; the work of rescue and saving property began.

The family of Mr. Wagner, comprising eleven persons, together with an adopted son, Gustaf Hannss, and the cook, C. Walker, occupied the upper story of the building, and all had narrow escapes. Three of the children, Hannss and Walker, escaped by the rear stairs, and Mr. Wagner and four children found safety in jumping from the windows. Mrs. Wagner ran down stairs after a pail of water. Returning she entered the room where the fire originated, believing the children were still there. The building by this time was wrapped in flames; she was overcome by the heat and smoke and was burned to death. Little Annie, ten years old, started out by the hallway, but got only as far as the outside door, where she perished. In the meantime Mr. Wagner heard the cries of Robert, six years old, in the same room from which he had escaped; he returned and rescued the boy by dropping him out of the window into the arms of J. H. Robertson, receiving a severe scorching about the head while so doing. The child had inhaled the deadly flame, however, and died the following day. There was still another child, Charlie, four years old in the room, but so intense was the heat that a rescue was impossible. Mr. Wagner then quitted the building only to learn that his wife had perished, and the scene was touching and heart-rending.

Friends gladly cared for the homeless and motherless children. The horrible event cast a gloom over the surrounding country, for Mr. Wagner and his family were pioneers and among the most respected people in the county. Rapidly spread the flames and soon caught the Lyse Brothers' butcher shop, the building adjoining on the west, and thence on to the next building, G. M. Wilson & Company's drug store. Men and women worked hard to save the stock in this store, but the heat soon became unbearable and only a small amount was saved. The small warehouse between the

drug store and J. M. Parrish & Company's building was torn down, which probably, saved that store. As it was it was only after hard work and the use of plenty of water, salt and wet blankets that the flames were kept from bursting out of the side exposed to the heat. It was the same with the Yount building across the street on the east, occupied by B. W. Feller, jeweler, and Dr. B. H. Yount, as an office. Wet blankets and water were freely used and this building was saved. J. H. Robertson's blacksmith shop was badly scorched, but was saved from destruction. The Big Bend saloon began to smoke during the hottest part of the fire, but willing hands came to its rescue. Had either of these buildings caught fire it is highly probable that the entire business part of the town would have been destroyed. There, doubtless, never was a fire under more favorable atmospheric conditions. There was not the faintest sign of a breeze other than that caused by the roaring flames; had there been no one could tell the extent of the damage which would have resulted. The heat arising from the burning buildings carried shingles and cinders high in the air, depositing them almost a mile south and west of town. There was no fire organization of any description; merely blankets and small garden hose attached to pumps. The losses in property were about as follows:

Daniel Wagner, building, \$4,000, no insurance; Lyse Brothers' butcher shop, and fixtures, \$1,200, insurance, \$400; G. W. Wilson & Company's drug store, building and stock, \$7,000, insurance, \$2,100.

During the "hard times" of 1893 to 1896 Wilbur suffered with the rest of the country at that trying period. The harvesting of the bountiful crop of 1897 marked the end of this depression in Wilbur. During the fall of 1897 there were marketed at Wilbur 368,000 bushels of wheat. This grain placed in circulation something like a quarter of a million of dollars, cash. In the summer of 1899 a wagon

road was constructed between Wilbur and the flourishing mining camp of Republic, now in Ferry county. This road was built by the state, an appropriation of \$8,000 having been made by the legislature for that purpose. The building of this public highway, it was thought would result in much good to the town. Republic, at that time, was as lively a mining camp as ever existed in the state of Washington. There was no railroad, and only a round-about wagon road to the camp. By the building of this road from Wilbur the trade of the two or three thousand people who rushed into the new "diggings," was to be thrown to the new Lincoln county town. But the road was in poor condition, and at different times the people of Wilbur raised by popular subscription \$2,000 with which to repair it. And by the time the road was in fair condition, and the energetic business men were about to reap the reward of their activity, two railroads were built into Republic and the expected benefit to Wilbur did not materialize.

The disastrous fire of 1901 is thus described by the *Wilbur Register* of July 12th:

Wilbur's record of fires would fill a good sized book, and in one instance three lives were lost. But no fire of the past would compare in property loss with the one which visited our little city last Friday evening (July 5, 1901). Just about two minutes after the mill whistle blew for 6 o'clock p. m., the alarm of fire was shouted in the street. Men ran with buckets from all parts of town to the big store of M. E. & E. T. Hay, from which smoke was already issuing. In some unaccountable manner fire had started in the basement and two or three of the clerks who had rushed down stairs had just time to locate it in the dry goods department, which was partitioned off at the southwest corner of the building. Those who reached the basement were driven out by dense smoke before they could gain the seat of the conflagration, though Mrs. M. E. Hay and those connected with the store declare that they had been within that room not more than ten or fifteen minutes before the fire, and had not noticed even the slightest odor of smoke. There was a large tank full of water on a high tower at the rear of the store, and two or three lines of hose were quickly attached to the pipes leading thereto. But by that time no living being could approach near enough the seat of fire to reach it effectively with the small hose. Indeed, only a few minutes

had elapsed until every occupant had been driven to the street by the suffocating smoke and flames which so rapidly followed. The open stairway at the rear of the grocery department, near the middle of the building, acted as a chimney to the seething furnace in the basement, and it was only a few moments until the whole interior of the building was wrapped in flames. So rapid and fierce was the work of destruction that nothing was saved from all the big stock except a few vehicles from the implement department, although but a slight breeze was stirring from the southwest. It was soon apparent that with nothing at hand to fight fire but buckets the whole north side of Main street was in jeopardy, and with the wind gradually rising as the fire increased in heat and power the danger was imminent.

Everyone owning personal property in the threatened district began moving in a hurry. The streets were soon filled with a throng of scurrying humanity and all kinds of personal effects were tumbled out and moved by short stages beyond the zone of fire. It was only a short time after the flames broke out until the entire block on the north side of Main street, facing the big store, was, also, in flames, and a little later all else in the block was being consumed with the exception of Robertson's dwelling. Just as a number of other buildings opposite of the north and east of that block were beginning to burn the wind veered suddenly from the southwest to the northeast, and in ten minutes more fully one-fourth of the town was saved, after having been given up as lost. J. H. Robertson's dwelling and Dr. Starr's big hall could not have withstood the fire more than five minutes longer, and Lewis' saloon and the Register office could not have held out longer than ten minutes. All the glass in the front of the latter building was cracked in various directions by the heat. On the west side of the fire the bank and Parrish's store were protected by wet blankets over the big windows, and the buildings, being of brick no damage was done except the cracking of one big glass in the bank building. The old Keller building which stands against the west wall of the Hay store, was saved only by vigorous work. The flames lapped around the front of the wall and fired the wooden structure, which was saved only by the tearing off of boards from the corner and all along the top. Following the change of wind came a new danger. The lumber yards of the Hays' was situated just across the alley south of the store, containing, possibly, a million feet of lumber, and the tank tower and lumber at the northeast corner were already on fire, just where the reversed wind could exert the greatest force in fanning the flames. About that time the authorities decided that the Chism building at the opposite end of the alley constituted a menace to the yard and the southern portion of town, and it was thrown to the ground with a charge of ten pounds of giant powder. The next thing was to save the lumber, for if that could not be done

a large portion of the town to the south and west was surely doomed. Finally the big tank toppled from the tower and fell to the ground, but fire was still raging in the tower and piles of cedar posts and stacks of lumber. Already a bucket line had been formed which was passing water from the creek near by, and hose attached to a pump on a stationary engine was being utilized by the efforts of a half dozen to a dozen men working the pump. Soon the braces of the tower had burned asunder and the timbers came crashing down among the men and across the piles of lumber. A man named John McHale was struck by the falling timbers and severely, though not fatally, hurt.

By this time the fire in the lumber became so serious that two or three dozen ladies who were anxious spectators, volunteered their services for the bucket brigade and the line was extended right into the fire and smoke, the ladies passing the empty buckets back, while the men passed them forward filled with water. Many a tired man echoed the sentiment "God bless the ladies," and, indeed, they furnished the balance of power necessary to control that fire. Merchants and men of all occupations came from Creston, Almira and the adjoining country and worked manfully until all danger was past. About ten o'clock another stream was turned on from a hose attached to a pipe line that had been laid from the mill, and from that time on it was only a matter of extinguishing the fire that was confined to the bottom of two or three big lumber piles. About midnight the bucket line was disbanded and the ladies went home, but the fire was not entirely subdued until four o'clock Saturday morning. Several persons were slightly injured and H. G. Coone, of Hesselton, received quite a shaking up by falling from Dr. Starr's building, although he was able to go home on Saturday morning.

It was not dreamed that a single life had been lost until about one o'clock p. m., Saturday, when a casual sightseer passed among the ruins, and noticed a human skull in the vault of a closet which had stood in the rear of Carpenter's saloon. That discovery created wild excitement for a time, and an examination made it evident that someone had perished there, though there was but a small mass of bones and charred flesh remaining. Inquiry soon developed the fact that a man named Jack Madigan, known among his associates as "Coyote Jack," had been about the saloon in the afternoon of Friday, but had not been seen nor heard of since. He was at Almira on the Fourth of July, where he was drinking pretty freely, and his acquaintances say that he was always sleeping after a spree, going to sleep anywhere and at any time. He came over with some Wilbur boys, arriving just before noon on Friday, but had quit drinking though not yet quite himself.

The total loss reaches somewhere in the neighborhood of \$155,000, of which amount M. E. & E. T. Hay estimate their loss at \$15,000. J. H. Roberts, blacksmith shop and a detached building containing a large amount of hard wood, \$3,500. A. B. Walker, hardware

shop and lumber, \$1,000. C. M. Carpenter, lumber, Wilbur and furniture and Vestibule saloon, \$7,000; Finnegan & Peterson, Hermitage saloon, stock, \$4,500; M. Cooney, Spokane building, lumber, \$1,500; C. L. Johnson, \$2,000; A. F. Cole, Ivory Store, \$1,500; E. P. Johnson, household goods and supplies, \$1,000; W. H. Walker, \$600. To offset all this loss the Hay's carried \$7,000 on building and stock, besides a separate policy to cover all damage to lumber; J. H. Robertson, no insurance; A. B. Walker, \$600; C. M. Carpenter, \$4,500; Hermitage, \$1,500; Cooney, \$1,000; Cole, no insurance; Johnson, \$300.

The energetic character of the citizens of Wilbur was prominently displayed following the disastrous blaze. New buildings at once took the place of those destroyed. In the spring of 1903 a system of water works was established in Wilbur at a cost of \$12,000. In October of the same year an elaborate lighting system was installed by the Wilbur Electrical Company. The churches of Wilbur are represented by the Presbyterians, Baptists, M. E., and M. E. South, Catholics, Evangelical Lutheran and German Lutheran. Of fraternal societies there are many, including Tuscan Lodge No. 81, A. F. & A. M., Tuscan Chapter No. 64, O. E. S., Wilbur Lodge No. 111, K. P., Wilbur Lodge, No. 74, A. O. U. W., R. L. McCook Post No. 39, G. A. R., Wilbur Camp No. 415, W. O. W., Columbia Tent No. 65, K. O. T. M., Big Bend Lodge No. 161, I. O. O. F., Danish Brotherhood, Charity Lodge I. O. G. T., M. W. A., Loyal Americans, El Modello Rebekah No. 130, I. O. O. F., and Buttercup Circle Women of Woodcraft.

ALMIRA.

The land upon which is located the town of Almira was pre-empted in the 80's by C. C. Davis, several years before the construction of the Central Washington railroad. Here Mr. Davis erected a building and carried a small stock of mixed merchandise for the accommodation of the few settlers then in the vicinity. Consequently Mr. Davis is entitled to the rank as the pioneer merchant of Almira.

One of the events pregnant with importance in the history of a town is its christening. Messrs. Odgers and Reed had completed arrangements with Davis for the purchase of a part of his interests and, also, for the establishment of a town. But the name had been left open for suggestion. No decision was reached until Mrs. Almira Davis, wife of the original owner of the land, was in the act of signing her name to the deed. The two gentlemen purchasers had not before known Mrs. Davis' given name, and it appearing a pretty and euphonious cognomen to those interested in the prospective town, one of them colloquially observed:

"What's the matter with calling the town Almira?"

Nothing whatever appeared to the "matter," and thus it was unanimously christened. Previously the farm had been known as "Davisine." July 26, 1889, the *Wilbur Register* said: "That place may make a town in the future. There is considerable vacant land for it to grow on. If you desire to learn of the 'glorious future' in store for the town, just confer with 'Toin' Hodges, the resident town-site agent. He never tires of reciting it."

It having become a settled and authentic conclusion that a railroad would pass in the immediate vicinity of the Davis ranch, a town-site was laid out and platted, and everything prepared for the building up of the town of Almira. The status of the place on August 2, 1889, as told by the townsite owners in an advertisement in the *Wilbur Register* is as follows:

"Almira is the new townsite, fifteen miles west of Wilbur, and it will be the terminus of the Central Washington railroad. It is surrounded by magnificent agricultural and stock-raising lands, and will be the commercial center for a radius of thirty miles and railroad freighting terminal for the far west. Almira has excellent openings for all classes of business and business men seeking loca-

tions should by all means visit Almira. There is an abundance of good water to be had at the depth of from 15 to 30 feet. Town property placed on the market less than a week ago has already experienced an advance and desirable locations are being rapidly sold and are now in the hands of second parties. Builders and contractors are already there in large numbers erecting business blocks for parties who stake their faith in the future of the town and have determined to locate and enter business at Almira. Real estate investors are offered a golden opportunity in Almira town property."

Six weeks after the platting of the town it was conservatively estimated that there were \$15,000 worth of improvements. Among the first business men in the new town were Odgers & Reed, townsite owners, Joseph Simeno, Perry Barker, Tony Richardson, E. Grutt & Company, G. N. Watson, F. Irwin, John Hartline, Frank Lingle, Robert Strutt, Skee & Walford, J. C. Keller and C. C. Davis. The Central Washington railroad reached Almira in the fall of 1889 and the place opened up with bright prospects. But cold weather came, accompanied by snow as building operations were commenced, and nipped its ambition in the bud. Had the road reached this point a few months earlier, Almira would, doubtless, have been a good-sized town by the time winter set in. As it was it did not assume metropolitan appearances that fall. It became a typical railroad town. It was known that the road was to be extended westward the following summer, and the buildings erected in the main were of a temporary character, the absence of paint being a striking feature, yet adding somewhat to the picturesqueness of the village. Until the road was completed to the Grand Coulee Almira remained the terminus. All trains ran to this point, connections by stage being made to points westward. These facts made the town furiously active, but it was treely predicted that the construction of the road to the Coulee would

prove a death-knell to the hopes of Almira. But such was not the result. More buildings were erected in the spring of 1890, and there were quite a number of people transacting business in the new town. Among other enterprises was a mercantile establishment owned by Barker & Madden, a newspaper published by Harry Hubler, and a hospital in charge of Dr. L. M. Willard. James Odgers, one of the owners of the townsite, was a busy man in Almira during this transition period, disposing of town lots.

The location of Almira was on the northeast quarter of section 32, township 26, north range 31 east, fifteen miles west of Wilbur, and commanding one of the finest agricultural belts of the Big Bend country. Paradise Valley, on the west; Wilsoncreek, Douglas county, on the southwest; Voorhees, Lincoln and the California settlements on the north and northwest. It was the nearest railway point to Waterville, Lake Chelan and the Okanogan country; the natural keystone of supply. This was in September, 1889. So fast as material could be secured substantial buildings were erected of which the following were in existence on the above date:

J. C. Keller, of Hesseltinge, general merchandise, 26x60, two stories; Watson & Irwin, general merchandise, 22x56, two stories; Tony Richardson, store, 20x42; Barker & Madden, saloon, 16x60; Joseph Simons, butcher shop, and residence, 20x36, two stories; Reed & Odgers, one story building, 18x36, used for a printing office and store; Robert Strutt's blacksmith shop, 26x40. A Mr. Jennings, of Wilbur, was preparing plans and specifications for a hotel on a large scale. Hartline & Tingle's hardware store was just completed. Watson & Irwin had a commodious livery barn and corral in course of construction, together with a fair stock of rough lumber. Twenty thousand dollars' worth of real estate had recently changed hands. In 1890 the population of Almira was 156. In November of that year Al-

mira became a town in the prohibition class. The last saloon had closed its doors; the active prohibitionists had said that it "must go," and Almira was, temporarily, the only town in the great Big Bend country without a saloon.

Sunday, January 3, 1892, Almira was visited by a fire which burned out several of the principal business houses of the town. Hartline & Lingle, hardware merchants, sustained a loss of \$5,000, covered by \$2,500 insurance. This fire is supposed to have originated from a lamp that had been left burning in the store. From this building the flames rapidly spread to the adjoining general merchandise store of J. W. & E. E. Hartline, and in a short time only heaps of smouldering ashes remained to tell the tale. The loss of the latter firm was \$5,000 covered by \$3,000 insurance. D. C. Johnson lost a building valued at \$1,000 upon which there was no insurance.

Four years later, January 17, 1896, three people lost their lives in a fire at Almira: John Lewis, aged 16; Henry Lewis, aged 11, and William Taylor, aged 21. The Lewis boys, whose parents had separated some years before and left Almira, were living alone in a small shack in the town. The Taylor boy was passing the night with them. Efforts to save these young men were unavailing, and when the embers had cooled their charred remains were found.

In February, 1903, the *Almira Outlook* editorially said:

"Three years ago (beginning of 1900), the town of Almira was, practically, at a standstill. At that period it had, perhaps, one hundred inhabitants. Many of the buildings were beginning to look old and worn. A small amount of business was done compared with what is now transacted. Nearly three-fourths of the townsite was not on the market, most of it having against it delinquent taxes of from six to ten years standing. The remainder was not considered as valuable, but was held by parties from outside whose prices were not at-

tractive to purchasers. To all this, soon after, was added a rumor that the title to the first mentioned property was not clear, it being said that competent authority had made a report to that effect. This, however, proved to be erroneous."

During the years 1900 and 1901 Almira took on a new life. Fresh enterprises were inaugurated in the town, the population increased, and from a country village it began to merge into a prosperous town. The Big Bend *Outlook* of January 17, 1902, said:

"Almira is still growing. If you don't believe it, come and see for yourself. During the past twenty months activity in building has scarcely diminished at any one time. There has been no sudden impetus, no 'mushroom growth,' in a single night, a day, or even six months, but there has been a steady increase. With the exception of a short period last winter, from one to six buildings have been in progress of construction during all seasons of the year."

In April, 1902, the assessor's population was given as 289. This included only residents on the platted townsite.

The first steps toward incorporating Almira were taken Monday, April 30, 1903. A mass meeting was called to discuss the matter. About sixty residents were present and the subject was warmly debated by nearly all of the leading citizens. There was manifested to the enterprise some opposition. A vote was taken, and at that time only five present registered themselves as opposed to the proposition. Then it was decided to circulate a petition asking permission of the county commissioners to vote on the question. Saturday, May 23d, was named as the date for holding the special election. To the petition there were 67 signers. The special election was held on the day named by the commissioners. There were cast a total of 85 votes, of which 43 were against the measure, and only 39 in favor of incorporation. Had the majority been the other way the officers

chosen would have been as the vote shows below. Two tickets were in the field, the "Citizens," and the "Peoples."

For Mayor—J. C. Johnson, C., 63; D. W. Potter, P., 20.

For Councilmen—E. J. Burke, C., 72; C. F. Deets, C., 53; H. M. Thompson, C., 46; Frank Irwin, P., 42; J. Zimmerman, C., 40; A. Nichols, P., 40; W. E. Hersperger, P., 35; W. H. Evers, P., 35; W. A. Rolfe, C., 30; J. W. Henley, P., 12.

For Treasurer—Van Howard, C., 62; C. M. Phillips, P., 23.

This defeat for incorporation was, doubtless, compassed by divergent views regarding the complexion of the ticket carrying candidates for municipal officers. There was, also, considerable wrangling over the limits of the territory proposed to be incorporated.

The first destructive fire, involving great property loss, occurred Thursday morning, March 21, 1903. It originated in the office of the *Almira News*, edited by Lee McCarty. Mr. Dallam, the printer, had started a fire in the office and stepped out for a few minutes. Farther than this nothing is known of its inception. The building was owned by J. C. Keller. It had recently been remodeled, with an addition which was used for a lodge room. The wind carried the flames to the east, across the street, but despite this the proximity of the two Thomas Mackler buildings to the printing office, proved their destruction. One of these buildings was occupied by N. O. McKee, as a saloon. The ice house of C. Rust, which stood close to these buildings, was, also, in the path of the fire as was the Rust barn. The latter was saved only by the great exertions of the fire-fighters on that side. Meantime good work was being done on the east side of the street. A large number of men carried water in buckets from nearby wells. Blankets were spread to partially protect some of the plate glass in the stores, especially in the new Keller brick block. Yet in spite of these precautions all but

two lights on the fire side of the building were ruined.

For a time the Hotel Almira was threatened. This edifice was situated on the north side of the street. Copious showers of water and wet blankets alone saved it. Some of the buildings to the southeast were in danger for awhile, but little injury resulted. The principal losses were the buildings of Messrs. Keller, Mockler and Rust, and the printing plant of the *Almira News*. The totality of the loss was estimated at \$6,000.

In October of the same year another destructive fire visited the city. On the evening of the 27th instant the residents of the place were startled by the alarm of "fire!" voiced by a number of people. A few rushed to the bell of the Baptist church where the tolling hammer was utilized to warn the inhabitants of the impending disaster. This fire had originated in the kitchen of the Hotel Almira, on the northwest corner of Main and Third streets, during a brief absence of those who had been in the room. Opinion was divided as to whether the fire was caused by a gasoline lamp or the stove. This portion of the building was old, well seasoned, and it burned fiercely. When discovered the conflagration was beyond control. Mr. Pangborn, one of the proprietors of the hotel, rushed up stairs, rousing the guests as he went and dragging children from their beds in their night clothes. The cook was compelled to jump from a window. From the hotel the fire ate its way west and northward against an almost imperceptible breeze, to the adjoining apartments and buildings, wiping out Dean Brothers' and Chris Walter's saloons, and Knox's meat market, Potter's grocery and Nort. McKee's saloon. It then jumped across the street to the east, destroying the postoffice building, but here the flames were, for the first time, held in check. The most desperate battle was that made to save the Palace barber shop, a short distance north of the postoffice on the east side of Third street. Several ladies

here distinguished themselves by their timely efforts in fighting fire. The private system of water works in connection with the barber shop materially aided in saving this property. Had it taken fire it is highly probable that several other buildings would have been destroyed. As it was \$100 covered the loss in this quarter.

Other buildings that required herculean work to save were the combined residence and shop of Peter Peterson, the Hughes & King store, on the east, Hughes' blacksmith shop, on the west, Blinn's warehouse, Felder's jewelry store and Hays' implement addition on the north and the Mitchell & Salter livery barn on the southwest. The plate glass in Hughes & King's store, the Palace barber shop and Keller's store was badly damaged. Among the heaviest losers from this fire were Postmaster McCleary, A. H. Knox, and Pangborn & Aldridge. The postoffice building belonging to J. C. Keller, was without insurance, but this loss was light. Not an article of D. W. Potter's grocery stock was saved, and it was with great difficulty that he secured his books. He carried about \$1,200 insurance. The Hotel Almira, owned by Mrs. F. Heffernish, was insured for something over \$2,000, a figure much below cost. Mads Peterson owned the buildings occupied by Henry Knox, as a meat market; they were insured. Nearly all of the buildings destroyed by this blaze were promptly replaced by better structures.

Incorporation of Almira was finally effected. The second election to vote on the proposition was held Friday, January 22, 1904. Quite a little opposition was manifested, in fact, for a while, sufficient to cause some of its supporters to fear defeat at the polls. However, this opposition was greatly exaggerated, and it served the purpose of consolidating a large vote among the friends of the project. There were cast 76 votes, 56 for, and 20 against incorporation. Only one ticket for municipal officers was in the field. Following were the officials elected: Mayor, J. C. Johnson; treasurer, Van

Howard; councilmen, Charles T. Deets, A. W. Blinn, J. C. Keller, F. E. Kunz and N. O. McKee.

There are three church organizations in Almira, Baptists, Methodists and Congregationalists. Of fraternal societies there are Almira Tent No. 82, K. O. T. M.; Almira Hive No. 49, I. O. T. M.; Almira Camp No. 9,204, M. W. A.; Almira Lodge No. 192, I. O. O. F.; Almira Lodge No. 127, A. F. & A. M., and the Woman's Christian Temperance Union. At present the population of Almira is about 400.

HARRINGTON.

On the main line of the Great Northern railway, fifty-one miles west of Spokane, fifteen miles from Davenport, the capital of Lincoln county, and twenty-five miles from Sprague, is Harrington. It is an important railway point with a population of 650, an increase of 200 within two years. There are in the town six large grain warehouses and one flouring mill, and the combined capacity of these cereal depots is considerably over one million bushels.

On all sides of Harrington the country may be said to be solid wheat land with an occasional pasture tract that is continually in requisition. Although in some places a number of sections are owned by one party the greater number of farmers are located on half and quarter sections, and they find this amount of land adequate to earn them a good livelihood. The town proper is well platted, both as to drainage and eligibility for building operations. On the east is School Hill, a most attractive and desirable residence location. Third street, the main business thoroughfare, runs directly north and south, with a gentle slope northward. Through the town, coursing diagonally, is a small creek the bed of which will, undoubtedly, in the future, become the main line of a sewerage system. Of the many fine business blocks and residences within her limits Harrington is justly proud. The usually conceived idea of

the eastern visitor to the west is that its towns are composed of clusters of rude huts thrown heterogeneously together without regard to comfort or attractiveness. But with Harrington this is far from being the case. All the brick blocks are artistic and substantially constructed. The city has been built with an eye to symmetry in its future growth. No buildings now standing in Harrington would look *outre*, or misplaced in a city of many thousands of inhabitants. Harrington is the commercial center of a most extensive wheat belt, and within a short distance of the geographical center of Lincoln county. It lies near the head of Coal Creek Valley, at an elevation of 1900 feet above sea level.

Its early history is replete with interest. In 1879 Adam and Jacob Ludy came to the point immediately adjoining the quarter section where Harrington now stands, and here they homesteaded property. They erected a small building in which to house themselves, the pioneer structure of Harrington, and among the first habitations of Lincoln county. The following extract from a prize essay written by Miss Gertrude Adams, is of historical interest:

"A traveler in the year 1880 who chanced to be wandering through Lincoln county, in the Territory of Washington, would have seen what at first appeared to be a barren tract of land, but on closer observation he would have discovered that the soil was very fertile and would be productive if cultivated. Near the present site of Harrington the first thing that attracted the eye would have been huge masses of rocks, piled up in picturesque attitudes, and a small stream winding its way between them. In the surrounding country might be seen a few shacks, nothing more, where certain cowboys camped and herded their cattle.

"Of course in new countries towns are laid out certain distances apart. There was nothing unusual about the site chosen for this city of Harrington to make it any better than any other. First a few shanties, one of which was

used as a postoffice, while the mail was carried by a mail carrier in what was denominated a 'stage.' And while the town grew quite rapidly, it was all the time growing to stay."

It was during the earliest days of Lincoln county's history that the establishment of Harrington was accomplished. In 1882 the firm of Harrington, Furth & Robinson, all residents of Calusa county, California, purchased 1,500 acres of land in what was at that period the most unsettled portion of the Big Bend, and near the present site of the town of Harrington. This company's property was, in 1892, deeded to the California Land & Stock Company. Nearly all of the earlier residents came from Yolo or Calusa counties, California. These pioneers had faith in the country. They began the cultivation of wheat, at first in a small and inconsequential way. The initial movement in the project of building a town was made in 1882. Mrs. Horace L. Cutter secured control of the property, purchasing it from the Northern Pacific Railway Company, and surveyed a townsite which, in honor of W. P. Harrington, was given his name. The townsite plat was not placed on record until May 12, 1883. Of course there was a *raison d'etre* for this movement in behalf of a townsite project. It was this: In 1882 the Northern Pacific Railway Company ran a survey through one corner of the quarter section of land upon which the town of Harrington is now located. Positive in the belief that the new road would be built on this original survey, Mrs. Cutter purchased from the railway company this quarter section of land. But the project to run the line over this survey was abandoned; Mrs. Cutter did not succeed in disposing of any of the lots.

Although the townsite had been laid out in 1882, it was not until the spring of the year following that the town contained inhabitants. Then Edward Willis and Charles Billings erected a small store building in which they displayed a modest stock of general merchandise and thus launched the first store in the town o

Harrington. All of their goods were freighted in from Sprague; consequently the price of them remained rather high. In 1890 they disposed of the business to Fred Graff. In the fall of 1883 a postoffice was established; Edward Willis was postmaster; Harrington was entitled to a place on the map of the state of Washington. As the nearest railway point at this time was Sprague, on the Northern Pacific, twenty-five miles away, it is obvious that settlement should take place slowly. Even had it been discovered at that time that wheat would grow here in luxurious abundance, shipping it to market was not practicable. The few settlers were contented to raise a little stock, thus earning a meagre livelihood. But the following year saw the business enterprises of the youthful town considerably augmented by the establishment of a blacksmith shop and a hotel, although it is candidly confessed that the latter was idle the greater portion of the time. In June of the same year the *Lincoln County Times* was first thrown to the breeze at Harrington by F. M. Gray. And this was the signal for the ambitious and go-ahead town to enter into competition for county seat honors. This formative period of her history is told in the first chapter of Part II, of this work. But Harrington was never, really, in the race, and Mr. Gray removed his printing plant to Davenport in 1885. There was a saloon in Harrington, doing business a portion of the time, and in 1886 the citizens of the town voted on the prohibition question with the following result: For prohibition, 22; against prohibition, 32.

Without materially increasing its business enterprises the town continued to exist barren of startling events to mar the even tenor of its way until the construction to this point of the Great Northern railway in 1892. Preceding this momentous epoch the population of Harrington was quite limited, there being only five or six families residing in the town at the time work was commenced near there on the Great Northern grade. When it became known that

the company had selected the Crab Creek route through Lincoln county, and that the town of Harrington was listed as one of the stations on the new road, the heretofore comatose settlement took on new life and animation. This was early in 1892. Mrs. Cutter, the owner of the townsite, disposed of a portion of her interest to Messrs. Glasscock, Moore and others, who formed the Harrington Townsite Company. F. M. Lighthizer was employed as agent and during the summer of that year a number of lots were sold to those coming to the new town to engage in business. During this period Harrington enjoyed its most exciting, if not most prosperous times. Hundreds of railroad graders made the town headquarters. As is invariably the case there came in their wake all classes of the genus homo, including those who virtuously desired to engage in legitimate business, and those who did not. Boarding and lodging houses, restaurants, saloons, dance halls and gambling hells sprung up in short order to entice from the railroad laborers their hard earned dollars. On November 1, 1892, track-laying was completed to Harrington.

There was, undoubtedly, a "boom" of magnificent proportions in Harrington during this period of railroad excitement. Crowds of prospective settlers flocked to the town; hotels were overrun; beds could not be secured at any price and a "shake-down" on the floor with blankets was at a premium. Several new townsite additions were laid out and platted, and one correspondent writing from Harrington cleared that forty carpenters were then at work on new buildings. However, the greater portion of these improvements were temporary. With the departure of the railroad laborers a number of the business men closed their stores and went elsewhere. The permanent growth during this year was not large. A number of lots were sold, however, and plans made for extensive improvements the following year.

One of the most important factors in the

building up of the country around Harrington and one that has resulted in much good to the town was the operations of the California Land & Stock Company, whose headquarters had been established at Harrington. This company was organized in 1892 with a capital of \$300,000. Previous to this a number of non-residents owned about 3,000 acres of land in the vicinity of Harrington. They combined their property at the time and added to it until it now it controls more than twenty-five sections. The officers of the company are Jacob Furth, of Seattle, president; W. P. Harrington (after whom the town was named), of Calusa, California, vice-president; Luke Robinson, San Francisco, treasurer; John F. Green, Harrington, manager. Many thousands of acres of land in this vicinity are sown to wheat each year, and several hundred head of horses are employed to take care of the crops.

Fire visited Harrington Friday morning, March 2, 1894, causing a loss of about \$25,000, nearly all covered by insurance. The principal sufferers were the owners of the Wilson building, valued at \$4,000; proprietors of the Great Eastern Clothing Company, \$15,000; King & Reeves, druggists, \$3,000. These buildings were of brick, and among the best edifices in town. This conflagration was the work of an incendiary.

Friday, May 11, 1894, the coal sheds of the Great Northern Railroad Company were destroyed by fire, involving a heavy loss.

From the building of the railroad in 1892 until the spring of 1898 the growth of Harrington, while not of "boom" proportions, was steady and sure. The mammoth cereal crop of 1897 produced a reaction from the heavy depression of the preceding five years, and, in common with all the other towns in Lincoln county, Harrington enjoyed the benefits of this revival. In the spring of 1898 there were in town four general merchandise stores, a harness shop, hardware and furniture store, drug store,

two hotels, livery stable, blacksmith shops, meat market, barber shop and two saloons. During the summer and fall of this year the town enjoyed a most substantial growth. Quite a number of new residences and business houses were erected, and Harrington was on the crest of the wave of prosperity.

January 18, 1899, the First Presbyterian Church of Harrington, was dedicated. This was the first church edifice to be erected in the place, and cost \$2,600. The initial steps toward holding religious services in Harrington were taken as early as 1884, when the citizens built a public hall to be used for church, school and other assemblies. For ten years this building supplied all the demands in this line in the village. During the autumn of 1894 the Presbyterian Church Society was organized by Rev. Norman McLeod, with a membership of nineteen. These were Mr. J. Brace, elder, and wife; Mr. and Mrs. Langtnour; Mr. and Mrs. Gunning; Mr. and Mrs. Hayes; Mr. and Miss Ornan; Mr. and Mrs. Durie and two daughters; Mrs. Margarett Plough; Mrs. W. F. Glascock; Miss Eva Thomas; Mrs. John Harding and Mrs. Thompson. Dr. N. McLeod was pastor at large for the Spokane Presbytery, but served the church at Harrington for more than two years, holding services in the school house, Plough's hall and the German Methodist church building. At the end of that time the work in the Harrington field stopped, no regular preaching services being held for about two years, with the exception of such services as were given by C. A. Phipps and Dr. T. M. Gunn, synodical missionary.

January 1, 1899, the business houses of Harrington included three general merchandise stores, a harness shop, five hotels and restaurants, three confectionery stores, two livery stables, two blacksmith shops, two lumber yards, a bank, newspaper, grocery store, butcher shop, and a hardware, implement and furniture store. April 6, 1900, the *Harrington Citizen* said:

"It is doubtful if any other town in Lincoln county has done so much toward material development in the past year as has Harrington. The principal enterprise carried to a successful consummation during the past twelve months was the erection, at a cost of \$25,000, of the handsome flouring mill of the Harrington Milling Company. This magnificent manufacturing plant was built almost exclusively by local capital during a dull year, and bespeaks volumes for the enterprise and energy of the people. To illustrate the amount of business done during the years 1898 and 1899, the following table showing receipts and shipments of goods via the Great Northern railroad is given:

Receipts.

	1898.	1899.
Merchandise, all kinds	1,500 tons	6,000 tons
Agricultural implements	3 cars	7 cars
Wood	31 cars	64 cars
Lumber and shingles	9 cars	26 cars
Wheat	0 cars	12 cars
Machinery	0 cars	3 cars
Brick and cement	0 cars	1 car

Forwarded.

	1898.	1899.
Merchandise all kinds.....	25 tons	80 tons
Wheat	100,000 bush.	720,000 bush.
Cattle	16 cars	16 cars
Flour and feed	0 cars	48 cars

The first school in Harrington was organized in a small, one-room building, and the school was taught by one teacher for terms of varying length. The number of pupils increased, but it was not until 1897 that a large, two-room building was erected to meet the increased demands for educational privileges. Two teachers were then employed. In 1900 there were 138 pupils enrolled in the Harrington schools and a third teacher was engaged and another building rented. In 1901 a brick school house was erected at a cost of \$7,000, containing six rooms.

During the autumn of 1901 the people of

Harrington began taking active steps to incorporate the town. There had been considerable increase in the population during the past two years, and many new buildings were erected. Naturally incorporation was the next thing in line. Harrington, being one of the oldest towns in the county, and having been outstripped in the race for supremacy only because there were not enough county seats to go around, had now come to the front in excellent condition.

November 12, 1901, agitation for incorporation begun in earnest. A mass meeting of citizens was held that evening at which 47 citizens were present and discussed the advisability of having a municipal government. A vote was taken and thirty votes were favorable to the proposition; seventeen against. A committee consisting of A. C. Billings, Dr. Steters, A. G. Mitchum, S. L. Blumaner and Wallace Crowell were appointed to secure signers to a petition asking the county commissioners to name a date for a special election to vote on the question. To this petition there were sixty-four signers. The election was held Friday, April 4, 1902. A convention for the purpose of nominating candidates for municipal officers had been held Monday, March 31st, with the following result: Mayor, A. C. Billings; treasurer, A. R. Graham; councilmen, Thomas Hansard, W. A. Moore, John A. Chisholm, Dr. M. F. Setters, George Wilson.

One hundred and nine votes were cast at this election; 64 for incorporation and 45 against. The only ticket in the field was the one nominated at the citizens' convention the preceding Monday and the gentlemen named thereon served as Harrington's first municipal officials. The election had actually been anticipated by the convention.

The present church organizations in Harrington are the Presbyterian, Baptist, Evangelical and Catholic. Of fraternal lodges there are five: Harrington Lodge No. 160, I. O. O. F.; Harrington Lodge No. 122, K. of P.; Harrington Court, No. 85, F. of A.; W. O.

W. and Women of Woodcraft; Rebekahs; Rathbone Sisters; A. F. & A. M.

The city hall was completed in 1904 at a cost of \$9,000. The city is provided with an excellent fire department. The water supply is abundant and of exceeding purity. There are, in fact, two water systems, and cool, crystal well water may be tapped in rock veins at a depth of from twenty to thirty feet.

DOWNS.

This village is one of the newest in Lincoln county. It is on the Great Northern railroad, fourteen miles west of Harrington, fifteen miles east of Odessa, and twenty-eight miles southwest of Davenport, the county seat. Although Downs was not established until early in 1902, it has gained a population of 200 people and has outstripped many of its older rivals. Its buildings are all new and substantial, and visitors to Downs are favorably impressed with its appearance. The remarkable growth of the town and the many public improvements which one sees here are the direct result of concerted action on the part of the citizens and all business men generally. It would be hard to find in the length and breadth of the Inland Empire a town of 200 inhabitants in which the business men are more energetic or more keenly alive to the interests of their home community.

In the summer of 1901 where now stands the town of Downs was the ranch of H. S. Amon. This land consisted of a sage-brush tract and scab rock was very much in evidence. A person journeying through this part of the country on the Great Northern train at that time would hardly predict that inside of a year a flourishing town would there make its appearance. But such was the case. It was during the trouble between the Great Northern officials and the Yarwood brothers, at Mohler, that it was decided by the railroad authorities to find a new location for side trackage and the

possible site for a new town. H. S. Amon quickly grasped the opportunities and offered the officials all the land needed for extra improvements free of charge, provided they would build their tracks at the present location of Downs. This was quickly done by the railroad company; side-tracks were extended and the station was named "Downs" in honor of the late assistant general superintendent, P. I. Downs, who with his only son, was killed near Nyack, Montana, in a railway wreck in August, 1901. Downs was platted January 14, 1902, by Howard S. Amon.

After the company had decided to establish the new station a town was quickly built. The first building erected was the Great Northern warehouse. Immediately after George Easson, one of the leading merchants of Mohler, erected a store building at Downs and opened a general stock of merchandise, later selling the business to O'Connor & Sherman. A postoffice was established and George Easson was made postmaster. D. W. Dahl built a hotel building and was Downs' first landlord. The next business house was the Ivy saloon, conducted by Lee Watson. S. Page and J. Salvay built the first residences and they were soon followed by several others. The depot was completed in December, 1902. Other business enterprises that were soon started in the new town were one of the largest hardware stores in Lincoln county, by H. L. Amon, a restaurant by George Ingalls, and a blacksmith shop by M. Gallagher. The town was still very young when Mr. Amon sold the remaining townsite land to John O'Connor. The latter at once began a system of improvements. He established a lumber yard in the village that would be a credit to a large city, later selling it to Hansen Brothers. Mr. O'Connor and D. Sherman purchased George Easson's stock at Downs and Mohler, and erected a substantial store building, consolidating the two stores at Downs. Another addition to the town when it was in its infancy was a drug store by Dr. Freer.

For some time Mohler, two and one-half miles above Downs, was an important rival of the new town. But Downs had the backing of the railroad company. In the spring of 1903 the sidetracks at Mohler were taken up and the town which had incurred the enmity of the railroad capitulated. Some of the business houses and most of the business men came to Downs. During the autumn of 1902 there was organized what was known as the Downs Business Men's Association, an organization which has brought about practically all the improvements that have made the municipality the progressive city that it is. The officers selected to guide the operations of the association were Dr. F. N. Freer, president; T. O. Ramsland, secretary; and T. D. Slossen, treasurer. This organization is still in existence and doing everything in its power to advance the interest of the town. Among other things this business men's association accomplished during 1902 was the establishment and editing of the *Downs Dispatch*, the building of sidewalks throughout the town, and the bringing to Downs of a number of business enterprises. The succeeding year witnessed many more improvements. A system of water works was put in by John O'Conner, the town-site owner, at a cost of \$8,000. The citizens desired a suitable school house and public funds, not being available, three of Downs' energetic citizens, S. Page, D. C. Hansen and Frank Couples, erected a handsome building at a cost of \$4,100, and took chances of being reimbursed later. To the credit of the voters be it said, that when the matter of voting bonds to pay for this building came to an issue, there was not one dissenting vote against issuing bonds to the amount of \$3,250, all that could at that period be legally voted. The school now has an enrollment of 78, and two teachers are employed. A local telephone exchange was established in April, 1903, and three separate barb wire telephone lines penetrate the country surrounding Downs. The Bank of Downs was another institution established in

the spring of 1903, through the efforts of the Business Men's Association. Total improvements for the year footed up \$38,000. A Methodist Church is now being built at a cost of \$1,700. There is a lodge of the M. W. A. and a brass band of seventeen pieces.

EDWALL.

The first settler in the country of which the town of Edwall is the center was Peter Edwall, who came to the then uninhabited country in 1881. He took up a ranch near the present site of the town that bears his name and engaged in farming. Sometime after Mr. Edwall settled here Mr. William Spence, of Medical Lake, homesteaded the land upon which was afterward built the town. This land was purchased by Mr. Edwall in 1887.

When the Great Northern Railway built through central Lincoln county the right of way crossed Mr. Edwall's land. Forty acres of this land he platted into a townsite which he named Edwall. The county records show that this filing of the plat was made May 19, 1892. The railroad erected a water tank and other buildings at the station. Friday night, December 7, 1893, occurred a disastrous wreck on the line of the Great Northern Railway at Edwall. Train No. 16 was standing at the water tank. Train No. 15, expecting a clear track, came along from the east and dashed into the standing train. Engineer Joseph Shinski and Fireman Wallace were instantly killed. When one hundred yards away Shinski saw the train standing in his way and whistled for "down brakes." It was too late. The two engines piled up and were thrown twenty feet from the track. Two oil cars were immediately behind the tender of No. 15. The oil caught fire and the wreck was soon in flames. Shinski's body was found under the wreck. The fire immediately surrounding him was extinguished and the body recovered, the upper part having been burned beyond recognition. Wallace's body

was not scorched by the flames. The oil tanks burst and the fire consumed five cars.

Eye witnesses of this terrible accident say that when the oil cars took fire a terrible explosion followed, the flames shooting up nearly 200 feet. The blaze appeared to spread out over the sky, and for a few moments it appeared that the entire town was about to be enveloped by the consuming flames. Fortunately they spent themselves before reaching the ground. It was a lurid sight and resulted in the destruction of railroad property probably to exceed \$50,000.

To the credit of the people in the Edwall country be it said the first building erected on the townsite was a church. A number of farmers had in 1893, settled in the vicinity, and these people raised money and erected a place of worship—a church of the Methodist (South) persuasion. The same year the first store building was built by a gentleman named Enlow, from Medical Lake. Owing to lack of funds Mr. Enlow did not complete this building, but disposed of his interest to Mr. Edwall. The latter finished the structure and the following year Messrs. Gill and Moffatt opened the first store in this building. This firm was the only business house in Edwall until the following year, when Lemly & Randall erected a building and engaged in the saloon business. In 1897 the second mercantile house was started by Thomas Campbell. He came from Medical Lake with a stock of goods. Commencing with this year Edwall began to grow and its expansion since has been of a substantial nature. Today it is a town of about 275 inhabitants. It has a number of general merchandise stores, warehouses, bank, a newspaper, and many other business establishments. The Methodist (South), German Methodist, Catholic and Baptist churches have organizations, the three first named having church buildings. Fraternal organizations are represented by the Masons and the Woodmen of the World. Fifty scholars are enrolled in the public schools,

which employ two teachers. Edwall is on the main line of the Great Northern Railway, twenty miles east of Harrington, eighteen miles from Davenport and seventeen miles from Sprague.

Most of the land in the vicinity of Edwall is devoted to wheat raising. It is a volcanic ash and contains great strength and richness. It is in these fields that the great amounts of wheat are produced, the yield running from twenty to forty bushels to the acre. Many of those now farming here came into the country with little or nothing, and today these are the men of affluence. The whole of the country around the town is in a progressive condition, and the farm houses are among the best in the state. Among the prominent business houses are the Bank of Edwall, of which Mr. Frank Carpenter is cashier; the mercantile house of Gill & Company, doing an excellent business and the largest establishment of its kind in the town; the feed mill and creamery of S. P. Hay, which does an excellent business in the farming country thereabout; a hardware and implement house, a blacksmith and tonsorial artist and other enterprises, as well as a first-class hotel conducted by Butler Brothers.

MOSCOW.

When the Great Northern Railroad Company built its line through Lincoln county in 1892, what were called "stations" were established at regular intervals along the line. At first these consisted generally of a sign-board upon which was painted the name of the station. One of these was Moscow, a few miles west of the other signboard called Edwall. In the summer of 1894 Moscow fell heir to something in the nature of a boom, principally through the efforts of Mr. Wells. A postoffice was established and Mr. Thomas Denson was made the government official there.

And yet this postoffice was destined to be of temporary benefit only. Owing to some

difficulty between Postmaster Denson and the train postal clerks the office was discontinued. So near as the facts can be ascertained the trains were oftentimes irregular; the postmaster was not always on hand, and occasionally the mail pouch was thrown off either above or below the platform, where on several occasions it was permitted to remain over night. Thus the mail clerks and postmaster acquired the habit of reporting each other to departmental headquarters, until the officials finally tired of the constant friction and ordered the office discontinued. However, another office was subsequently established.

It was not until the autumn of 1898 that a townsite of Moscow was platted by Mr. N. S. Long. Settlers in the vicinity desired to make this place their shipping point and a small village made its appearance. December 4, 1903, the *Lincoln County Times* said:

"The townsite of Moscow was purchased a short time ago by F. W. Anderson, of Davenport, from John O'Connor, of Downs. The little city has taken on new life and promises to share the prosperity being enjoyed by the various towns throughout the county. A neat four-room school house has been erected; a new depot has been promised. The old school building will be remodeled and utilized as a church. A state bank will be started and a lumber yard, a hardware store and other enterprises will be added to the business portion of the town. What is now the main street of Moscow is to be abandoned to mercantile establishments and occupied by warehouses. Hereafter the main business street will run north and south, just west of the business center of the town."

The population of Moscow is about 175.

ODESSA.

Considered as an enterprising western town Odessa has a most desirable location. It lies in a broad, productive valley, with Crab creek, a fine stream, traversing the place. It is lo-

cated on the Great Northern Railway, twenty-five miles from Harrington, and the same distance from Ritzville, in Adams county, on the south. It is a Russian settlement and named for the celebrated wheat shipping point of the Muscovite empire.

Although one of the youngest towns in Lincoln county Odessa has come into prominence within the past few years and is rapidly taking its place in line with the most progressive municipalities in the Big Bend. Unlike the earlier settled portions of Lincoln county, where single individuals control and farm several sections, the agricultural population adjacent to Odessa is closely clustered and there are two or three settlers to the section. They are mostly German-Russian or Bohemian farmers. George W. Finney was the founder of the town of Odessa and he is the earliest pioneer of this portion of the county, having homesteaded the land upon which now stands the town. It was platted by Mr. Finney in the summer of 1899 in generous lots of 50x125 feet. Of Mr. Finney and his brother, Richard, the *Big Bend Chief*, published at Wilsoncreek, Douglas county, said:

"George and Dick Finney came to the Crab creek country from Missouri at an early day, and engaged in stock raising, the only line of business represented here. Dick located as a homestead what is now Odessa, but later relinquished it for the purpose of filing on a timber claim. George homesteaded a piece of land in the same locality. Later the brothers came into possession of the Odessa tract and when they dissolved partnership George, rather reluctantly, took possession of it. He attempted to raise wheat on the townsite of Odessa, but made a failure of it and decided that he had nearly a worthless ranch. A change came, however, and he platted a portion of it."

The *Odessa Record* continues the story of the birth of the town:

George W. Finney may properly be called the father

of Odessa. He settled in this part of Crab Creek valley in 1886, filing on the land where the greater portion of Odessa now stands, as a timber culture claim. There were only a few settlers up and down the creek in those days and it was not until the year 1892 that the Great Northern Railway was built through this part of the country to the coast. Houses were miles apart and Ritzville and Harrington were the nearest trading points. Up to six or seven years ago (1897) stock raising was carried on quite successfully in the valley and for years Mr. Finney's cattle roamed at will over the ground now occupied by the growing young town of Odessa.

It was in the winter of 1897-8 that Mr. Finney first conceived the idea of building a town here, and he set about to interest others in the project. The Great Northern then had a sidetrack here and the place was known as Odessa siding. In the month of January, 1898, Roy E. Trantum, W. N. Schoonover, and J. B. Ziegler landed here, driving across country from Ritzville to investigate the possibilities of opening a general merchandise store. They were well pleased with the location and believing that it would some day make a good town, Messrs. Tantrum and Schoonover decided to erect a store building. Mr. Finney furnished them with a site and they employed Mr. Ziegler to build for them. By May the building was completed and their stock, consisting of general merchandise and lumber having arrived, they commenced business.

In June the Odessa postoffice was established and Mr. Schoonover was appointed postmaster. Others had arrived on the scene by this time and a few buildings were put up and another store started by Gust. Zabel. In the fall Mr. Ziegler was appointed justice of the peace and notary public and opened a real estate and insurance office. It was then evident that there would be a town, so Mr. Finney employed J. W. Strack, then city engineer of Spokane, to survey and plat the town. (The town was platted July 17, 1899, by George W. Finney.) The following spring L. G. Nuelsen and George Unsold bought Trantum & Schoonover's stock of merchandise and Mr. Nuelsen succeeded Mr. Schoonover as postmaster, which office he held until February, 1901, when Dr. Connell, the present postmaster, was appointed to succeed him. In the fall of 1899 I. T. Whistler came here as agent for the Great Northern Railway Company. The depot was not built until the early part of the year 1900, and he transacted the company's business in Adams & Company's grain warehouse, now owned by the Seattle Grain Company.

At this time the population consisted of between fifty and one hundred people. During the year others came and several new business enterprises were started. In October Trantum & Schoonover's addition to the town was platted and they sold several lots. But it was not until the summer of 1901 that the town began to show rapid growth. During that year the population increased very rapidly and before the year was out it

numbered over four hundred souls. In May, Finney's First Addition was platted and about the same time Mr. Ziegler laid out another addition to the town on the west. These two additions now constitute the greater part of the residence portion of the town. The Odessa State Bank was established in April, 1901, with George A. Kennedy, our present mayor, as cashier. The Odessa Record made its appearance on May 10th, with the name of M. F. Devlin at the masthead. Last year (1902), the town was incorporated, the mill, the new brick school house, and several brick blocks were erected and numerous new business enterprises established. In the fall another new addition to the town was laid out and platted, by Messrs. George W. Finney and J. J. Pattee.

During the summer of 1903 Mr. Roy E. Trantum, one of the prominent business men of Odessa, contributed the following personal reminiscence to the *Odessa Record*:

Five years ago the 7th of last January (1898), J. B. Ziegler, W. N. Schoonover and myself landed in Crab Creek valley at a point known as Odessa sidetrack, on the main line of the Great Northern Railway, coming across the country with a team and wagon from Ritzville, the county seat of Adams county, to investigate the possibilities of opening a general merchandise store. The land tributary to Odessa, which is now fenced and producing the finest kind of wheat, was then a vast rolling prairie, and not a cabin or fence to greet the eye, but it was nevertheless, a magnificent picture. We were so well pleased with the location and believing that there was a glorious future for the country surrounding, Mr. Schoonover and myself decided at once to erect a store building and forthwith employed Mr. Ziegler, then a contractor, to erect a building 24x50 feet.

We had to wait about two months for our building material, and in the meantime Mr. Ziegler filed a homestead right on a vacant 40-acre tract a short distance from our location, and built a cabin thereon. The tract is now known as Ziegler's addition to Odessa. During the construction of our store building there appeared upon the scene C. V. Drazan, an enterprising young immigrant agent, and he was so well pleased with the country, and foreseeing the grand opportunities to be achieved, he at once secured the agency of the Northern Pacific Land Company, acting as their resident agent, and commenced advertising the country and its possibilities, and to him a large share of praise is to be given for the number of industrious farmers who surround our busy little burg. By May we had a very good stock of general merchandise, lumber and wood. In June W. N. Schoonover was duly appointed post master, which office was much appreciated by the people in our locality. Previous to this time we had to go to Lamona for our mail, a distance of twelve miles east

and it was a great inconvenience. It was evident that we would have a town, and Mr. Finney employed the services of J. W. Strack, a surveyor from Spokane, to lay out about ten acres in blocks and lots, and Mr. Finney then gave us a deed to one lot 50x100 on which our store was built. This lot sold so well that since that time Mr. Finney has had several additions staked out. Joe Zilk and Frank Arbold were the next to erect a building for a hotel and a saloon. Mr. C. V. Drazan then built an office and in the fall G. S. Zabel built a store and put in a stock of general merchandise. At about this time J. B. Ziegler was appointed justice of the peace and notary public, also securing the agency of the American Central Fire Insurance Company. Mr. Ziegler has been very prosperous, which he deserves for his integrity and earnest work for the welfare of the town.

The Great Northern Express Company appointed the writer express agent the same fall which was another felt want in our neighborhood. The following spring L. G. Nuelson and George Unsold succeeded the firm of Trantum & Schoonover in general merchandise, L. G. Nuelson succeeding W. N. Schoonover as postmaster. At about this time the Odessa school district was laid out and a school house built which has lately been replaced by a modern four-room brick structure that is a credit to our community. Odessa has progressed much more rapidly than any of its neighbors, and there is room in plenty for those who desire to locate in a prosperous locality.

In 1900 there were five business houses in Odessa and a census of the town would have disclosed a population of only 30. But the adjacent country was beginning to be well settled and 600,000 bushels of wheat were shipped from the town. Of the rapid growth of Odessa the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer* in June, 1902, said:

"Just west of Lamona on the Great Northern Railway is one of those surprises which meet the traveler who comes through this section for the first time in two years—the town of Odessa. There was no Odessa beyond a sign post and a water tank in 1900. There is quite a good deal to Odessa now, and every bit there is lively. The wheat and grain shipping and the trade of the farmers in the surrounding country made this town. It has three hotels, unless more have been built during the past week. It has two business streets well lined with stores. It has a number of brick business

blocks and several really handsome residences among its houses. Everything is very new but everything is well established. The place is growing as fast as material can be secured for buildings and men to erect them."

The first steps toward incorporation were taken June 9, 1902. On that date a mass meeting of citizens was held at Smith's Hall. Sentiment was almost unanimously in favor of the proposition and a committee was appointed to secure signers to a petition to the county commissioners asking the privilege of voting on the question. Seventy-two signatures were obtained and the petition was presented July 28th. The date set for election was September 13, 1902. Fifty-seven votes were cast, of which fifty were for incorporation and one against. Following is the vote for municipal officers:

For Mayor—George A. Kennedy, 45; L. G. Nuelsen, 8; J. B. Ziegler, 1.

For Councilmen—Joseph Kriegler, 55; J. B. Ziegler, 51; J. P. Weber, 51; S. S. Barney, 48; A. Bigham, 48; Roy E. Trantum, 4; Julius Krinkle, 4; Paul Alten, 2; F. Logsdon, 1; L. P. Zimmer, 1.

For Treasurer—E. J. Kriegler, 54.

The first meeting of the new city council was held October 1st.

The memorable Crab creek flood and its effect on the town of Odessa is thus described in the *Record* of date March 11, 1904:

"Odessa passed through the worst flood in her history this week. The oldest settler in this vicinity of the Crab creek valley has never witnessed its equal. The water, which had been unusually high this season, began to rise rapidly Tuesday morning and about 8 o'clock a.m., a telephone message was received from Barney Minard that the worst was yet to come and warned all to be prepared for it. Though living but a few miles from Odessa, it requires about six hours for water to traverse the space from Minard's to town, and preparations were at once begun to save our city bridges. Every-

body worked with a will; in a few hours all were anchored and none too soon, for when the work was completed the water was up to their stringers. The old Finney flume, one of the landmarks of Odessa, was next threatened, and on account of the decayed condition of the same it was decided to anchor one side and cut out the part across the main channel for the preservation of the bridges below. Shortly after noon the water was out of its banks and flooding parts of the town, especially the southern and western portions. About this time the water had lifted Bob Smith's shop from its foundation but no further damage was done to that building. The people of Ziegler's addition were compelled to leave their homes and seek refuge on higher ground. By four o'clock nearly the entire town, except the north side and main street was covered with water. Later some of the Main street cellars began filling up and at 7:30 p. m., there were eight inches of water flowing through Main street and from six to twelve inches over every bridge in the city, with the water still slowly rising. Many of our people had left their homes and were spending the night with friends more fortunately situated. It is said that Henry Sieler's home accommodated about fifty people that evening. At midnight the water began to recede and has been falling steadily ever since.

"When one recalls the immense body of water which swept over the flat on which our city is located the small amount of damage done appears hardly credible. Not a bridge left its foundation, although some of the approaches and a few perpendicular and batter posts were washed out. The county, however, did not fare so well. Commissioner Kellum informs us this morning that there is not a bridge left on Crab Creek east of Odessa. From all parts of Lincoln county come reports that bridges have been washed away and roads rendered unfit for travel. The Great Northern roadbed between this place and Wilsoncreek has been greatly

damaged by the flooding of the tracks and traffic has been practically at a standstill since Tuesday evening."

The present school district of Odessa was organized in December, 1897, and on January 10, 1898, the directors of the newly formed district held their initial meeting. George W. Finney donated the present beautiful site in the southeastern portion of the town, and a school building was erected. The growth of this school has been rapid. The single room frame building soon became too small and an addition was erected and another teacher employed. Early in 1902 it was found necessary to again increase the school facilities of the town, and the old building was disposed of and in its place was built a handsome four-room brick structure, provided with modern equipments, at a cost of \$7,000. Those who have taught in this school and rendered most efficient service are Miss Anna L. Johnson, Mrs. F. J. McKay and Miss Carrie B. Weir. There are eight grades taught in the schools.

Municipal improvements are still progressing in Odessa. In October, 1902, a flouring mill was completed with a capacity of 400 barrels, and a total warehouse capacity of 60,000 bushels. In 1904 a system of water works was installed costing \$14,000. For this purpose \$12,000 in bonds were voted, in May, of that year, there being 45 votes in favor of the bonds and 5 against them. Odessa has four grain warehouses shipping from 750,000 to 900,000 bushels of grain annually.

The churches of Odessa comprise the Presbyterian, German Lutheran, German Congregational, Baptist and Catholic. Of fraternal societies there are the A. O. U. W., I. O. O. F., D. of H. and F. of A. In May, 1902, the population of the town had increased to 436 and it is at present estimated at 800.

REARDAN.

The present population of the lively little

city of Reardan is approximately six hundred. It is located fifteen miles east of Davenport, twenty-three miles west of Spokane by wagon road and forty-one miles by rail, and only two miles west of the division line between Lincoln and Spokane counties. Reardan is, indeed, a prettily situated town and surrounded by an extensive area of rich farming country contributing to its importance as an eligible trading point. Grain is delivered to Reardan for shipment from miles around, especially from that garden spot, the Crescent country, which supports a large population and where as great improvements in the line of handsome country houses may be found as in the same extent of territory elsewhere in the county.

For a number of years before the construction of the Central Washington Railway in 1889, there was a town on the present site of Reardan. It was known as Fairweather, that being the name of the village originally laid out just east of the present townsite of Reardan. Fairweather was platted September 23, 1882, by William F. Hooker and John W. Still, residents of Cheney. But during this time Fairweather was, practically, a town in name only, although in its palmiest days it boasted of a store, a hotel conducted by M. Olson, and a blacksmith shop. In the earlier days a postoffice named Capps was located on the ranch of J. S. Capps, one mile north of the present site of Reardan. "Capps' place" was on the old Fort Spokane stage road. With the completion of the railroad to this point Fairweather took on a new ambition and became a hustling little business point. But this event in its history was followed by the loss of its name, Fairweather, and the substitution of two names in its place. The postoffice was moved down from Capps', and for a time the new "burg" assumed that name. On the railway time tables, however, the station was designated as Reardan, in honor of Engineer of Construction C. F. Reardan. Within a short period that became the generally accepted name of the town.

During the summer and fall of 1889 quite a lively business point sprung up supplanting the original town of Fairweather. Of course the completion of the Central Washington Railway was the cause of this sudden access of activity. The first building erected was a warehouse 120x30 feet in size, put up in June by the Northern Pacific Elevator Company. The railway company built an elegant depot and Mr. C. A. Pearce became the local agent. During the autumn of the same year he erected a residence, the first in the town. The original store building was erected in August by M. Olson, who moved his stock of goods down from the old town of Fairweather. Shortly afterward the postoffice of Capps, was discontinued and Mr. Capps, the postmaster, occupied the same position in the new town, the office for a period thereafter being known as "Capps'." The same fall James Brand opened the second store in town; A. W. Childs established himself in the drug business and A. Lutzhof opened an implement house. These were the only business houses introduced in Reardan during the year 1889. Possibly not to exceed twelve or fifteen people passed the winter in the town of Reardan.

By the United States census taken June 1, 1890, we find that the town had gained a population of thirty-one. Two new firms started in business in 1890, Mr. Wickham and J. M. Warren. By the summer of 1891 Reardan had improved wonderfully, supporting four general merchandise stores, a drug store, harness shop, furniture store, saloon, two hotels, barber shop, two butcher shops, blacksmith shop and a boot and shoe store.

It may be said that from 1892 until 1899 there was, practically, no growth of any distinctive importance to the town of Reardan. But the country in the immediate vicinity was thickly settled and the town depended entirely upon its agricultural resources. The "hard times" through which the entire country was passing produced its effect on the new town

and business was stagnant. With the development of the country and enormous cereal crops accompanied by good prices of the late 90's Reardan came rapidly to the front. It may be remarked that the year 1899 was the most prosperous one in her history. One of the important enterprises of this year was the erection of a flouring mill by the Washington Grain & Milling Company. The original capacity of this mill was 125 barrels; this has since been increased to 400 barrels. In November of this year the Reardan Exchange Bank was organized by local capital.

In February, 1901, a petition for the incorporation of the town of Reardan was thrown out by the board of county commissioners. The cause assigned for this failure to incorporate was an insufficient number of petitioners, primarily, and secondarily, to the opposition, or at least, indifference, of several leading property holders in the town. But the project was not doomed to failure; only temporary delay. In June, 1902, the population, according to the census returned by Assessor D. M. McRae, was 378. This was a fine showing and greatly encouraged the friends of incorporation. Another petition was circulated and presented to the commissioners. This was in 1903. This action had been preceded by a mass meeting held January 31, at which the sentiment was almost unanimous in favor of incorporation. The petition was signed by 79 voters and the election set for April 4th. There were cast 111 votes, of which 68 were for and 34 against incorporation, nine not voting on the proposition. The first municipal officers were M. Moriarty, mayor ; T. G. Stevenson, John Wickham, John Raymer, C. S. Warren and J. C. Driscoll, councilmen; Frank Garber, treasurer; L. A. Dale, marshal and W. D. Barnhart, police judge.

During the fall of 1903 the people of Reardan undertook and carried to a successful conclusion a work that is destined to result in much good to the town. The citizens subscribed \$5,-

000 to build a wagon road from the falls north of Reardan to the Cedar Canyon mines in Stevens county. With this road completed Reardan now enjoys an excellent trade from that district which formerly went to Davenport and Springdale.

August 21, 1903, the *Reardan Gazette* said:

"Reardan has five general merchandise stores, two hardware and implement stores, two lumber yards, two drug stores, one bank, two livery stables, two barber shops, two butcher shops, one jewelry store, one confectionery store, one millinery store, three blacksmith shops, three saloons, five large grain warehouses, a 400-barrel flouring mill, two doctors, one lawyer, one newspaper, one real estate office, one hotel, one restaurant, a handsome auditorium and lodge room. There are also three churches and a fine school building. Fraternal societies comprise the Odd Fellows, Rebakahs, Woodmen of the World, Women of Woodcraft, Maccabees, Fraternal Army of America and Grand Army of the Republic. There is, also, a public park adjoining the town on the east owned by citizens or Reardan, containing a ball ground and grand stand. So rapidly as possible this 'breathing space' is being beautified and in time will become one of the greatest attractions of the town."

The territory north of Reardan is supplied with the free rural postal delivery. The neighboring farming country is connected by a barb wire telephone system. So far in her history Reardan remains one of the few towns that have never received a set back by any serious conflagration.

MONDOVI.

Two and one-half miles northeast of the town of Mondovi in the early 80's was established a postoffice known then as Mondovi, but later as "Old Mondovi." This was the first postoffice established in northern Lincoln county. It was on the old Fort Spokane stage

line and was the stopping place for travelers over that route. A gentleman by the name of Christian was postmaster; he also carried a small stock of goods which he disposed of to the very few settlers in his vicinity. Old Mondovi passed out of existence with the birth of New Mondovi, or Mondovi proper. The prospect of the Central Washington Railway being built through this territory gave an impetus to the later town. In its issue of January 1, 1889, the *Lincoln County Times* contributed the first intimation that a town was in existence at that point as follows:

"Mondovi is experiencing a boom in a small way. John Raymer is erecting a mill near the ranch of Isaac Mulberin and will soon be ready to do custom sawing. The railway is graded into that burg and they are patiently waiting for track-laying to reach that point. The warehouse now being built at that point will receive grain on and after January 7th, and the farmers are holding their grain until then. Considerable building will be done early in the spring."

This "boom" mentioned by the *Times* was a rather limited affair. No business houses made their appearance in 1889 nor in 1890. However, during the latter year a post-office was secured and J. Wolverton became postmaster. According to the United States census of 1890 Mondovi was credited with having a population of sixteen. It was in 1891 that Mondovi enjoyed its first and only "boom," D. F. Percival and Stanley Hallet, of Cheney, purchased a half section of land at that point and attempted to build a rival to the town of Reardan. J. H. King, who had been living at Deep Creek, for some time previous, was selected by the townsite owners to push the fortunes of the new enterprise. Mr. King established a blacksmith shop, a restaurant and livery stable and became postmaster. For quite a period he was the only business man in town, but later a gentleman from Cheney opened a store, which he sold after a few months to his clerk, John M. Siegman, who has conducted

the first and only store in Mondovi ever since. For several years the town made no growth of moment, but being in the center of a rich and extensive wheat country much grain is shipped from this point and Mr. Siegman enjoys a substantial and lucrative trade. January 15, 1897, the *Times* again touched upon the subject of Mondovi:

Mondovi was born during "boom" days in the great west and provision was made for a mighty city. Profitable farms were abandoned for agricultural purposes and converted into town blocks and lots and placed on the market at figures that promised fortunes in return. They were well advertised abroad and many sales were made; all went well for a time. Many lots were sold but no brick blocks sprung up or even wooden ones. In fact the boom was confined entirely to the sale of real estate, and as time passed and taxes became due, with no sign of material growth in sight, the air castles began to vanish. Sales ceased and taxes upon highly valued town property became burdensome. Gradually town additions began to revert into good farms until only a small but sufficient portion of the original townsite remained. The idea conceived that a great city could be built up in such a way was, of course, an idle dream, yet it was a natural product of "boom" times when any kind of speculation seemed to prosper. It was a fair sample of the enterprise that contributed to the "hard times" in the west in the early 90's—enterprise that ruined credit.

Mondovi is surrounded by a fertile farming country, but she was hopelessly handicapped from the start in the contest for commercial importance by the presence of larger and well established rivals on both sides, so she could not reasonably have been expected to develop into anything but a small country town. Early in January, 1897, by action of the county commissioners, the town was reduced in area to just a few blocks, nearly the entire townsite reverting to the owners as farm lands.

The fire record of Mondovi is confined to one conflagration. Monday evening, February 5, 1894, the large warehouse owned by Senator R. A. Hutchinson was burned. The building contained 16,000 bushels of wheat, and of this amount 12,000 bushels were destroyed. The loss was large and only \$4,500 insurance was carried. This fire was supposed to have been the work of incendiaries.

At present Mondovi is a town of about 100 people. There are several warehouses, a gen-

eral store, a saloon, hotel, blacksmith shop, and feed mill. There are two churches, Methodist and United Brethren. Mondovi is seven miles northeast of Davenport.

GOVAN.

Govan is a town of about 100 inhabitants, situated on the Central Washington Railway, six miles west of Wilbur. As a place on the map Govan (named in honor of one of the Northern Pacific civil engineers) came into existence in the autumn of 1889, with the building of the railroad. But it was several years afterward before it gained the distinction of being called a "town." For some little time after the railroad was built Govan was quite a lively camp, although, in a business way, but little progress was made. One of the principal causes of Govan being lively during the spring of 1890 was the fact that a large sand bank was located in its immediate vicinity. Wood, Larson & Company, railroad contractors, made Govan their headquarters and a large force of men were employed there engaged in digging sand for railroad work. There was a steam shovel and four gravel trains were utilized in this work. Chief Dispatcher Stitson had a car here during the time this work was in progress, and handled the movements of all trains. Frank M. Dallam visited Govan April 28, 1890, and made the assertion that Govan had nothing to recommend it, and that it would never be anything more than a station. While Mr. Dallam's prediction has not been entirely substantiated his prognostication was comparatively correct, as Govan has been outstripped by nearly all its rivals.

According to the United States census of 1890 Govan was credited with a population of thirty-three. Ten years later its population was twenty-one. Since then, however, the town has advanced and has become a trading point and is improving. A postoffice was established in 1895. The townsite of Govan was platted June 24, 1899, by Carrie A. Hesselteine.

SPRAGUE.

Sprague, the second in size of the present towns of Lincoln county, lies in a deep valley, in conformation so narrow that it might be appropriately denominated a coulee. This entire valley is bordered by steep ledges of black, volcanic rock. In 1889 there were neither trees nor gardens within the, then, busy and compact city. And what little could be seen beyond the basaltic rocks certainly did not suggest agriculture as a very important asset. But were one to drive northward he would have come out on a fine, high, rolling plateau; the soil consisting of a rich, brown loam. At the present writing handsome shade trees line most of the streets, especially in the residence portion of the town, which is noted for its fine lawns, well dressed and in excellent condition.

In compiling this History of Lincoln County it has seldom been necessary to refer to dates prior to the latter part of the 70's. It was then that the very earliest settlers came to the country. Before that period it was something of a Utopia—unknown except to a comparatively few explorers. However, we learn that as early as 1839 a party headed by that earnest pioneer missionary, Rev. Cushman Eells, visited the site where now stands the city of Sprague. Undoubtedly this was the first company of white people to camp on Lincoln county soil. The data for this interesting history is a letter written by Rev. Eells to a lady in Sprague, under date of January 12, 1892: Following is an extract from this epistle:

"On the afternoon of the 14th of March, 1839, Rev. Elkanah Walker, wife and baby boy, Mrs. Eells and myself camped at the westernmost of three springs near the present site of the city of Sprague. On the next morning as the animals were being caught, Mr. Walker was injured by the kick of a horse. The result was camp did not move that day. The weather was fine. I walked in the direction of the present city. The occasion was favorable

for meditation and the prayer-fitting preparation for the work we were soon to enter upon. Please take a leap over forty-three years and one month. If I mistake not, on the 14th of April, 1882, I conducted a preaching service in Sprague. The chapel was the dining room of a small hotel presided over by Mrs. Baker. My understanding is that that was the first service of the kind ever held in that city."

Patrick Cumasky, who took up a homestead in 1869, was the first settler in the locality of Sprague. He was followed in 1871 by Patrick Wallace and in 1872 by William Burrow, colloquially known as "Hoodoo Billy." When a small settlement began to spring up in 1879, in anticipation of the advent of the Northern Pacific Railway, the place was given the name of "Hoodooville," in honor of Mr. Burrow. During 1878-9 many parties were attracted to the vicinity of Sprague and by them much speculation was indulged in as to the prospective towns to be built along the line of the oncoming railroad, then represented by grade stakes. Among the first of these parties was one in which L. E. Kellogg, at that period a resident of Colfax, Whitman county, was a member. At present Mr. Kellogg is auditor of Douglas county.

Prior to the construction of the Northern Pacific Railway through the Territory of Washington, the country surrounding the spot where the town of Sprague later made its appearance was inhabited by only a limited number of settlers. The only place of any importance in the vicinity where these hardy pioneer could secure provisions was the then small town of Walla Walla. There the United States government had established a military post, garrisoned by a fair complement of regular soldiers. They were stationed there to guard settlers from Indian depredations and also to keep open channels of communication between them and the outer world. But the town of Sprague was not fairly launched on municipal life until the summer of 1880. The work

of grading the Northern Pacific road was begun at Ainsworth, at the mouth of the Snake river, in 1879; the work of completing the road to the spot where Sprague is located required over a year.

One of the exemplary rules established by the Northern Pacific Company at the time it was building its road through Washington was that no liquor should be sold within one mile of the proposed line of track. In June, 1880, E. M. Kinnear and Patrick Wallace opened a saloon to accommodate the men employed in grading the road, at a point just one mile north of where Sprague now stands. To this day the place is known as "Whiskey Rock." At this point the saloon flourished until the ban against such resorts in Sprague was removed. The first building erected upon ground which is now within the corporate limits of Sprague was put up by the Northern Pacific Company for the storage of grain and commissary stores. This was in June, 1880. Later this building was utilized for a number of years as a livery stable. It was located on Railroad Avenue. The commissary store was conducted by Edwin Dane, who was a time-keeper in the employ of the railroad company. Shortly afterward he engaged in business for himself and opened a second store, but did not long remain thereafter. The railway commissary storehouse was merely a temporary affair, intended to supply the wants of the graders in the company's employ. To E. M. Kinnear belongs the honor of being the pioneer business man of Sprague. In July, 1880, he erected a store building and stocked it with a small assortment of goods. Mr. Kinnear came from Colfax, where, it is said, he operated a peanut stand for a short period. His Sprague business expanded until he had an establishment of mammoth proportions within a few years. Until the railway came he freighted his stock in from Colfax. The same year Willis Misner opened a blacksmith shop.

The year 1880 did not witness an abnormal

growth in the town. The railroad graders were about the only people from whom to derive support, the country not yet being settled to any appreciable extent. Still, even the graders contrived to add to "the gaiety of nations," and they livened up the town. During this year the townsite was surveyed by Dr. Miller and the plat was filed with the auditor of Spokane county December 27, 1880, by the Northern Pacific Railway Company, per Walter Sprague. The new town had been named in honor of General John W. Sprague, who from 1879 to 1883 was in charge of the Northern Pacific Company's interests on the Pacific coast, as general superintendent, assistant treasurer and land commissioner. Mr. Sprague died in Tacoma, December 24, 1893. Among those who settled in the new town in 1880, or who had previously come to the vicinity, were Patrick Wallace, William Burrow, Commodore Downs, H. L. White, James N. Campbell, Patrick Cumasky, Frank Sturgis, David Vinyard, Edwin Dane, E. M. Kinnear, Dr. Miller and others.

The spring of 1881 witnessed the arrival of new enterprises in the young city. The railroad became a finality. The rails were laid into town Sunday, May 16th. Shortage of material had considerably delayed the arrival of the road and during the winter work had been interrupted. Let us glance at the town at this date. There were then the two small general stores of E. M. Kinnear and Edwin Dane, a livery stable conducted by Patrick Wallace, a boarding house in a tent presided over by a Mr. Brown, and another of which Mrs. O'Toole was the landlady, two saloons, one owned by Patrick Dillon; the other by Alfred Rickett, conducted by William H. White, and a blacksmith shop owned by Willis Misner.

During the construction of the Northern Pacific Railway, and for some time subsequently, Sprague was a typical western city; high carnival ruled at all hours; the town grew like Jonah's gourd. The prominent factor in

this "boom" was the location there of railroad headquarters. Handsome residences and substantial business houses were erected; prosperity was in evidence on every side. With the wonderful development of the surrounding country business expanded; Sprague developed into a city of prominence. The advent of the railroad was the signal for increased activity. Residents of Sprague at that transition period tell us that the amount of stock shipped from the town during 1881 was something enormous. Sheep raising was carried on to some extent by a number of parties in the vicinity, and all seemed to be seized with a desire to patronize the new railway. The company immediately erected its depot and selected Sprague as the location for the railway shops for the Idaho division. Work on these was at once commenced and about 350 men were employed on the shops, round houses, etc. Officials of the road looking after its interests built handsome homes for themselves, thus contributing to the town an appearance of permanency. The erection of these beautiful residences by the railway officials enters largely into the history of Sprague and a chapter might be written profitably on this one subject. But many of these officials were subsequently placed on trial charged with appropriating the company's material for their homes. It was alleged that the lumber which was supposed to have been used in the company's buildings had been surreptitiously utilized by employees. Northern Pacific stone was used in the foundations; Northern Pacific bricks for chimneys; Northern Pacific paint found its way on to the outside and inside of buildings while men drawing pay from the Northern Pacific Company were employed in the construction of private buildings. It is claimed that from ten to fifteen houses were thus constructed; the trial of the predatory officials was a landmark in Sprague's history. Yet no one was convicted.

As with many other towns one of the original institutions in Sprague was the brewery.

established in 1881. In that year R. O. Porak and Charles M. Rasch came overland in a prairie schooner from The Dalles, Oregon, and both at once entered into business. Mr. Rasch engaging in a saloon enterprise while Mr. Porak directed his attention to the brewing of beer. "The Kettle," which at this time composed this primitive brewery, was placed between two rocks; the institution was in working order. The product of this little establishment met with a ready sale and the owner, carefully husbanding his profits, enlarged the plant. Within a few years he was established in a stone and brick building.

While there was considerable activity in the new town it was not until about May, 1882, that the postal authorities saw fit to grant Sprague a postoffice. J. J. Burns was made postmaster. The second general store (Mr. Dane having gone out of business) to be opened in Sprague was one owned by Gehres & Hertrich. These gentlemen had selected a location during the winter of 1881-2, and in March they arrived with their goods, opening up for business on the 28th of that month. When they arrived the snow had melted; the townsite was covered with water. Unloading their stock near the present depot site they packed them through the inundation to the store building. Victor Hertrich, alluding to the opening of their business, says that the first sale made was that of a suit of clothes to David Vinyard.

April 20, 1882, the new railroad shops were opened by an elaborate ball. Pioneers of the town well remember this momentous event. On that day the town was visited by a "cold snap." The ground was covered by four inches of snow; the thermometer registered ten degrees below zero. There is no disputing the fact that these shops were responsible for the future prominence of Sprague in Lincoln county. Else Sprague would never have been recognized in the 80's and early 90's as the "best town in eastern Washington." Several

hundred thousands of dollars were expended by the Northern Pacific Company in improvements in this young city. In the extensive shops repair work for the entire Idaho division was done; for a certain period all cars were constructed at this point; old cars and engines overhauled and rebuilt. From the date of the establishment of the shops until 1895 the payroll of the Northern Pacific Company here averaged fully \$30,000 per month.

The first celebration of Independence Day ever held in Lincoln county occurred in Sprague, July 4, 1882. Hon. W. H. Smallwood was orator, and George S. Brooke, president, of the day. W. H. Carr served as chief of police. Prayer was offered by Rev. G. W. Shaw. Even at this early day Sprague boasted of a brass band and a competent glee club. In 1882 the first hotel—the National—was erected by Brown & Dane. This year also witnessed the establishment of the first school with a roll of about thirty scholars, and the first church, the Episcopalian. This house of prayer was built by popular subscription, led by V. W. Sanders. Its erection amply demonstrates the proverbial push and energy of the citizens of Sprague. R. R. Jones was the contractor. The timbers were framed on Saturday evening, and on Sunday morning all the able-bodied men in town worked on the building. That forenoon the edifice was completed and in the afternoon services were held. During the latter part of 1882 the first newspaper, the *Sprague Herald*, was established. December 13th, of the same year a volunteer fire department was organized. It was a hook and ladder company, the first of the kind in the Territory of Washington north of the Snake river, and east of the Cascade mountains. John Bartol served as the first president and for many years he remained at the head of the Sprague fire department, and was, in fact, for a number of years the oldest fire department president in the Territory. This pioneer, and now historic, organization, before the hose carts and other apparatus were added,

consisting solely of a hook and ladder truck, and a small band of determined men, successfully combatted two fires in the early history of the town which threatened the total destruction of the place. Upon the organization of the department Master Mechanic Jonathan Evans was elected chief and J. N. Campbell, assistant. No active part was taken by Mr. Evans as he was prevented from doing so by his duties with the Northern Pacific Company. Full responsibility fell upon the shoulders of Mr. Campbell.

The company organized December 13, 1882. The following month the hook and ladder truck was purchased from the Portland, Oregon, fire department, the members of the company assisted by a few other citizens, paying for the apparatus. Its cost in Portland was \$450; the freight to Sprague, \$50. Later, upon the complete organization of the company of fire fighters, it was presented to the city. A complete list of the members of this company is not in existence. Eight of them, who for a number of years were closely identified with the organization, were John Bartol, J. N. Campbell, A. S. Hughes, Ed. Pendleton, Benjamin Ettleson, C. M. Rasch, David Vinyard and W. F. Murray. Other members who served with distinction during the 80's were H. C. Smith, C. M. Samson, W. J. Slattery, P. Beardsley, George Beardsley, Fred Cooper, T. Foley and T. N. Murphy. With the growth of the town it became necessary to add other apparatus, and two hose carts were purchased, thus completing the organization of Hose Companies Nos. 1 and 2.

The city of Sprague was incorporated under a charter enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Washington. It was approved by the governor November 28, 1883. This charter provided for the government of the city by a mayor and six councilmen to be elected by the people for a term of one year, to serve without pay. It provided, also, for a marshal to be elected by the people, and a justice of the peace and assessor to be chosen



A GLIMPSE OF ORCHARD VALLEY, LINCOLN COUNTY,
LOOKING DOWN THE COLUMBIA.

by the city council. The officials named in the act were George S. Brooke, mayor; E. M. Kinnear, William A. Fairweather, R. O. Porak, B. B. Glasscock, L. A. Conlee and Patrick Wallace councilmen. That year the city government was organized. Martin J. Maloney was elected the first marshal and Frank Wilson was selected to serve as justice of the peace. At the time of this incorporation the city contained a population of about five hundred people. Of the town at about this period (1882) the *Herald* said, under date of May 25, 1892:

"Although Sprague in the early 80's was the largest town and the best business point in northern Washington, still it enjoyed for a long time the unenviable distinction of being an undesirable place for residence; of having the worst site and environments; and being the poorest built and most shaggy place this side of the mountains. And all this was true to a considerable extent, for railroad officials, having no other object in view, fixed upon the site as the most advantageous and best adapted one for division headquarters and the location of their machine shops, and not being troubled with any aesthetic taste, they were oblivious to the picturesqueness of the shores of Lake Colville, and quite indifferent about the once rugged surface of the town site in this coulee, or its craggy surroundings. What tended further to excite such comment in connection with the natural disadvantages we had to begin with was the general aspect of the place when nearly a thousand people were swarming about the busy hive; for aside from there not being a green tree, or shrub or flower, or blade of grass within the corporate limits, the streets of this at one time 'City of Rocks' were all ungraded and in horrible condition, and outside of the then imposing headquarters, the huge machine shops and a few business houses, nearly all places of residence were one-story frame structures of most unprepossessing appearance, and well calculated to evoke a broad smile from the

passersby, as well as the unfavorable impressions which were so common."

Beginning with the establishment of the railroad shops in 1882 there had always existed an element of uncertainty in the growth and prosperity of Sprague, arising chiefly from doubt and speculation concerning the permanence of division headquarters. Yet despite this quasi-uneasiness the town improved, grew and prospered until it became, as said by the *Herald*, the best town of its size in the Territory of Washington, and probably unsurpassed by any other city of 2,500 inhabitants on the Pacific coast. Its enterprises were always directed by a class of business men who never contemplated defeat in any undertaking to which they might put their hands. The momentous county seat fight of 1884 has been voluminously treated in another chapter of this work. Of Sprague, as it appeared to him in 1884, Mr. Frank M. Winship, for many years editor of the *Sprague Herald*, writing in January, 1889, said:

We landed in Sprague early in 1884, shortly after the days of tents and "dugouts," and at a time when her citizens were beginning to think of something more than a mere camping outfit. Some good, substantial buildings were then taking the places of temporary structures, and it seemed as though Sprague was destined to make rapid strides toward becoming the metropolis of eastern Washington. But as time slipped by and we failed to see improvements in the business portion of the city, which her growth and natural surroundings demanded, we were at a loss to know how it was that firms doing the immense amount of business that many of them were should be contented to transact their business in old shells that would hardly shield their goods from inclement weather. We have sometimes been amused while standing in front of some of our business houses carrying stocks of goods worth from \$50,000 to \$60,000 to note what little attempt was made to advertise the business of these firms. We have seen from time to time in the show windows of these same firms a beautiful conglomeration of disorder in the matter of displaying their goods. For instance, we have noticed boots and shoes, gaudy beads, dry goods, apples, potatoes and onions all together on one string. Was this because the proprietors supposed that only

Siwashes would see their display, or was it lack of taste and enterprise on the part of our business men?

We have solved this query as follows: Many of our business men came here when Sprague was only a railroad camp and started their enterprises on a small scale and built up large commercial interests and were satisfied to ply their avocations in buildings wholly at variance with the growth and demands of their trade, and making the prosperity of their city a secondary consideration, content while they, themselves, were accumulating fortunes, to let the city take care of herself. Some of these same old fogies have even gone so far as to discourage parties desiring to locate here by telling them that business was dull and everything was being overdone, when in truth there was not a business man in the city who was not making money. We are glad to note that within the last two years this great evil has been, in a large measure, overcome. Some of the old fogies have left and men of enterprise have come in, and those of the old ones who remain see the necessity of keeping pace with the times. Many new buildings have been erected that would be a credit to any city, and with those in contemplation, in another year the business portion of the town will wear quite a metropolitan air.

June 28, 1886, the city of Sprague voted on the question whether or no intoxicating liquors should be sold within her corporate limits. The result was favorable to the "wet" element, the vote being: For prohibition, 90; against, 283.

Lincoln county's original flouring mill was erected at Sprague in 1887. Pledges from farmers were secured by the promoters to furnish 50,000 bushels of wheat. A considerable portion of this pledged wheat came from a distance of 35 or 40 miles. Huffman & Stevens were the proprietors of this enterprise. It is averred that every bushel of wheat grown in 1887 between the Columbia river and Rock creek was marketed at this mill, totaling exactly 52,000 bushels. In this connection it is interesting to note that this same territory in 1901 yielded at least 12,000,000 bushels. During the spring of 1887 a cavalry company known as Troop A was enrolled, an organization destined to play an important part in the town's history, and one in which the people of Sprague took great pride. Following were the members, officers and privates of Troop A,

as furnished by Sergeant Bartol shortly after organization:

E. G. Pendleton, captain; R. G. Paddock, first lieutenant; Thomas O'Brien, second lieutenant; John Bartol, first sergeant; J. N. Campbell, second sergeant; M. P. Murphy, third sergeant; Wallace Mount, fourth sergeant; W. T. Murray, first corporal; W. F. Brown, second corporal; Thomas Meagher, third corporal; Charles A. Hagen, fourth corporal.

Privates—B. F. Burton, G. S. Brooke, A. B. Brooke, J. J. Burns, John Bracken, Thomas Block, S. A. Conlee, John Cody, George Case, Len Curtis, George Cosgrove, James Dillon, J. P. Deredesheimer, P. Dencer, H. W. Fairweather, James Fairburn, F. M. Gray, David Higgins, J. J. Harris, W. Hinshaw, A. S. Hughes, S. G. Jackson, O. C. Jensen, John Palmer, A. Schneider, W. S. Specklmire, J. S. Smith, Thomas Smith, W. J. Slattery, George M. Fray, G. A. Wood, L. A. Winney, T. A. Wickham, P. Wallace, B. B. White, H. W. Brooke, G. S. Johnson, G. R. Klinck, J. W. Kelly, W. B. Lottman, I. G. McGinnis, H. T. Murray, J. J. Maloney, J. W. Miller, M. S. Weeks, S. Newman, R. M. Porter, William Pea, W. F. Robertson, Frank Ringuit, Knox Johnson, Charles B. Johnson, Willis Kinder, H. McGinnis, S. P. McGinnis, M. Mullett, M. J. Maloney, S. G. McMillan, Ira G. Nelson, W. H. Olds, W. P. Putman, F. M. Quinlan, L. P. Reardon, T. S. Roodman, R. D. Rairdon.

In the election for officers of Troop A, in May, 1888, the following candidates were successful: Charles B. Johnson, captain; B. B. Glasscock, first lieutenant; Dr. Smith, second lieutenant. In this capacity Captain Johnson served for many years.

A Sprague citizen, writing of the improvements in his town in September, 1887, said:

I want to have a little general talk about our improvements under way and prospective, to show that our sister city, Spokane Falls, hasn't got it all her own way. To start with is the new mill, the brick and stone foundation of which is already up. The building will be 36x48 feet in size, three stories and basement. The capacity of this mill will be 75 barrels per day. The warehouse already up is 30x70 feet. An engine room will be built, the engine to be 35-horse power. The town council is receiving plans for putting in a system of water pipes and sewers. Plans are also being received for establishing a system of electric lights. Another industry talked of here is a foundry. As a shipping point Sprague stands second between Helena, Montana, and Wallula Junction. Transactions at the

depot average about \$25,000 per month, and this season over one-half million pounds of wool were shipped from here, and this business is increasing yearly. Building improvements are very brisk. Three dwellings, those of Messrs. J. H. Shields, Frank Gheres and William Dittenhoefer, will cover \$14,000 finished. It is safe to place the amount at \$75,000 which is being spent in building operations.

Saturday morning, November 13, 1887, Sprague was visited by a fire which destroyed four buildings. The losers were Miss Callan, millinery; Thomas McAllister, harness store; Jones & Nygard, furniture, and McInnis, photographer. All carried insurance with the exception of Mr. McInnis. In addition to the destruction of her store Miss Callan lost considerable money which was in a trunk that was burned.

In the beginning of the year 1889 Sprague was a busy town of 1,600 people. She exhibited positive evidence of prosperity in the improvements of her streets; the erection of brick business blocks; in her large public school and court house. Here was located a Catholic school (St. Joseph's Academy), and many men found lucrative employment in the railroad shops. Sprague was the principal headquarters for the Idaho division of the Northern Pacific Railway Company, and the company had a large, handsome building for the use of its officials. A brewery using the barley grown in the surrounding country and hops from Puyallup Valley brought considerable money to the town and the neighboring farmers. The same year witnessed many improvements, public and private. These included an electric light plant and a system of water works. New business houses were erected; a creamery established and, taken altogether, it was a year of great advancement for the town. Aside from the improvements mentioned a new brick city hall was built. Prior to the erection of this edifice the city council had been meeting in a woodshed.

During the first decade of Sprague's history the town never experienced what might be correctly denominated a "boom." It had no oc-

casion for one nor did it attempt to manufacture one with the usual ingredients of "hot air" and imagination. But up to the period of its great and almost incalculable disaster through fire it enjoyed a steady growth. Many of the towns in eastern Washington coming into existence in the 80's bought advertising space in the *Portland Oregonian*, the *Minneapolis Tribune* and other papers for the purpose of attracting attention to them. But this was not the case with Sprague. It permitted its own steady march to interest the stranger within, or without its gates. From the time of its inception its course was one of uninterrupted smoothness. It made such improvements as time and circumstances would permit. Nearly all the streets and avenues were graded; its public buildings consisted of a commodious opera house, Masonic Temple and city hall. Up to a certain eventful date no floods nor fires nor blizzards marred the city's progress during the first decade.

But the year 1890 began with a "boom" of colossal proportions. Never before in the town's history had there been such marked activity in real estate as was witnessed in March of this year. Business lots that had been on the market for months at merely nominal figures were now snapped up quickly and eagerly. All descriptions of property advanced rapidly. The underlying cause for all the "commercial tumult" was the announcement that the Northern Pacific Railway Company would at once begin the work of doubling the capacity of its car shops, round houses, etc., and would expend \$250,000 in improving its property. It was on the wings of rumor, also, that the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company was about to establish a new railroad east and west of Sprague, and that Sprague would be headquarters for the construction work. The possibility of the erection of a smelter here affording employment to 2,000 men did not in the least diminish the enthusiasm of the citizens. A franchise was granted by the city council for the construction of a street car line to be completed

within ninety days. A choice and slightly tract of land in the suburbs was platted. The city purchased twenty acres more to be used as a public park. In its issue of March 27th the *Sprague Herald* said:

The past week has been one of unusual activity, there having been eighty-two transfers in the city. As yet prices are held at an advance of about twenty-five per cent. over last week. Still, real estate in Sprague is lower than that of any other city of importance in the state. Choice business locations may be purchased at from \$2,000 to \$5,000. Residence lots are selling at prices varying from \$75 to \$600. Our people are in no-wise excited but are simply awakening to the fact that Sprague has advantages which warrant her in taking a more conspicuous place among Washington cities.

Sprague, at this period, was certainly enjoying a "boom" of magnificent proportions. Real estate agents received orders by wire to invest in Sprague properties from capitalists. "Sprague real estate not for sale at any price," was a common telegraphic answer to inquiries received by people who owned property in the town which was apparently to become a city. April 3d the *Herald* said:

Sprague is the scene of a very busy season. Building operations are developing rapidly and as soon as each structure is finished it is at once occupied. Calls are continually being made for workmen. Not enough laborers can be had to carry on the work necessary to the rapid growth of the city. Sprague in the infancy of its growth resembles Spokane during its miraculous advancement of a couple of years ago. This week two real estate offices have been established and the transfers number over one hundred. With all its advantages Sprague is destined to become one of the foremost cities in Washington. At any rate the confidence of those who have been purchasing real estate must be very great or they would not invest so heavily.

This boom, however, was of short duration. The new railroad was not built; the proposed improvements in the shops did not materialize; the smelter was not constructed; the street railway system gained the "survey" stage and went no farther. By the official census taken by the government in 1890 the population of Sprague was given as 1,722.

Washington was now a state. During the summer of 1891 the question of reincorporating the city of Sprague was taken up. Experience had demonstrated that there were many defects in the old charter, some of which limited the powers to such an extent that the growth and advancement of the city was greatly retarded. The legislature of the new state at its first session under the constitution, among other acts, provided by a general law charters for cities, including a charter for cities of the third class. To remedy the defects of their city charter the people of Sprague desired to reincorporate under this law. Accordingly they circulated for signatures a petition and the same was presented, asking for some action toward securing a new charter. Originally Sprague had been incorporated under the old Territorial law. Washington was now a state. The supreme court had decided all such incorporations void and issued a mandate authorizing special elections for such purposes. The result of this election, called by the county commissioners, was an almost unanimous verdict in favor of re-incorporation. Under the new dispensation the following municipal officers were elected, all Democrats with the exception of Councilman O. C. Jensen:

George S. Brooke, mayor; John Bartol, treasurer; George Maguire, assessor; R. M. Houck, health officer; T. M. Cooper, F. J. Gehres, John Garvey, T. N. Murphy, W. P. Putman, James Stewart and O. C. Jensen, councilmen.

As illustrating the laxity of railroad, land office and other officials it is stated that not until June, 1895, did the Northern Pacific Railway Company receive a patent from the government to the land comprising Sprague's townsite. Meanwhile the real estate had been sold and resold many times and passed around among many parties. In December, 1892, the *Sprague Herald* said: "All that is definitely known is that the city is floating around somewhere in the east half of section 23, but whether its

point of beginning is at the north or south corner stake, or somewhere in the middle of the east half, is something that no man can find out from the records. So the question, 'Where is Sprague at?' is a very pertinent one."

In March, 1892, by a vote of 182 to 46, the city decided to issue bonds in the amount of \$35,000 to purchase the properties of the water works and electric light companies, both of which had heretofore been operated by private individuals. The first election held for this purpose was declared illegal. June 17 another election was carried for the proposition by a nine-tenths vote, and a transfer of these properties procured.

March 18, 1894, Sprague was visited by the greatest flood hitherto known in her history. This unusual rise began on the 17th; and on the evening of that day the high water line had been reached; on Sunday morning it was "out of sight." During a period of seventy-two hours that portion of the city between the railroad and an alley near the old opera house was inundated, the average depth on a level being about eight inches. The low land lying east of the railway shops was totally submerged, as was the tract west of the mill. Three boats plied the waters which surged through the business portion of the town. The floors of many stores and saloons were covered with water.

April 25th the *Herald* said: "Bradstreet's Commercial Agency gives Sprague the best rating of any city in the state. In effect, it says, it is the soundest and safest city in which to do business in the state of Washington. There has never been a business failure of any significance in the city."

The great strike of the Northern Pacific railway employes in the summer of 1894 is exhaustively treated in another chapter. But this industrial imbroglio played such an important part in the future of the town that we deem it best to here reproduce some of the more salient features. July 8th the strike assumed threatening proportions. Concerning the acts

of lawlessness on this date the *Sprague Herald* of July 11th said:

Everything pertaining to the strike has been going on in the same even tenor that it started with and nothing occurred to injure the cause of the A. R. U., until last Sunday night (July 8th), when the train bearing Company K, National Guards Washington, of Tekoa, came in manned by "scabs." Hoodlums threw rocks at the engineer and the scab crew, and two box cars were on the main track in front of the train. The engineer opened the throttle and got down out of sight owing to fear, and the next instant crashed into the cars. In the meantime a car loaded with engine oil was run down the track to the second bridge west of town and set on fire, burning car, oil and trestle to the ground. This was not all. The large trestle east of town had also been fired by unknown parties, though it was discovered in time to extinguish the flames before much damage was done, only about fifteen feet of the trestle being burned. This is supposed to be the work of hoodlums or sympathisers, but there are many who will make the A. R. U. bear the blame. Is it not detrimental to their cause? To be sure it is. Citizens of Sprague generally regret this occurrence. Company K was detained the remainder of the night and nearly all Monday, leaving in the afternoon as soon as the trestle was repaired. About 11 o'clock Monday forenoon a train bearing a company of regulars from Fort Spokane came in from the east and repaired the trestle which checked their progress. A train from the west bearing Company B, First Infantry, Seattle, came in shortly after noon and they were compelled to repair the trestle west of town to get into Sprague. The soldiers used rails to pry off the car trucks. They were nearly five hours making the necessary repairs. Had not the burning of these bridges occurred our city would not have had to submit to and be placed under martial law.

There are two companies of United States Regulars from Fort Spokane encamped on the lawn around the headquarters building under command of Major Carpenter, viz: Company H, with fifty-one men, commanded by Captain Webster, and Company G, fifty-two men, commanded by Captain O'Brien.

The various meetings held in the city against this industrial disturbance have been fully treated in the "Lincoln County History" of this work. Opinion was divided, and while there was considerable undercurrent of sympathy for the strikers, few were found who desired the railway company to remove its shops and division headquarters from the city. Yet all this was done in the future. July 27, 1894, the *Lincoln County Times* said:

"The division headquarters of the Northern Pacific have been moved from Sprague to Spokane, and Superintendent Gilbert is quoted as saying that the shops would in all probability be moved also. This would prove a severe blow to Sprague and a loss to the entire county. The taxes derived from the location of the shops in the county is by no means inconsiderable and their removal would be unfortunate. This action of the railroad company has been hastened, if not entirely precipitated by the apparent sympathy for, and the support given to, the strikers in most they have done, by the citizens and business men of Sprague. If the public meetings recently held there denouncing unlawful acts and pledging support to the laws had taken place at the beginning of the trouble as they should, it is not probable that the headquarters or anything else would have been moved."

But temporarily there was a lull in the strained anxiety of the citizens of Sprague. The blow did not fall immediately in the full intensity of its force. Since Sprague became a town rumors would periodically make their appearance to the effect that the shops were to be removed to Spokane. Following the strike these rumors gained in volume. Frank M. Winship, editor of the *Sprague Herald*, was in St. Paul, Minnesota, shortly after the trouble and interviewed General Manager Kendrick concerning these rumors. July 23d he wired his paper as follows:

"To Herald, Sprague, Washington.—I have just interviewed General Manager Kendrick, of the Northern Pacific Railway Company. He says there is no foundation whatever for reports that the railroad shops at Sprague were to be removed. The headquarters removal is permanent. Agitators will not be re-employed." Frank M. Winship."

August 8th the *Herald* congratulated its readers thus: "The shop whistle never sounded more musical than it did this morning in summoning a number of the railroad shop em-

ployees to work again, after the six weeks' lay-off caused by the strike. Although the whole force has not yet been assigned to duty it is believed it is a question of only a few days when the shops will again be swarming with men anxious to make up for the time worse than lost."

To this the *Lincoln County Times* added: "Everything appears serene at the county seat again, work in the car shops having been resumed, although business is still quiet among the merchants. The strike has necessarily been injurious to trade, and the town is only recovering from the bad effects."

Following the A. R. U. strike Governor McGraw appointed a court of inquiry to investigate the conduct of the Spokane, Tekoa and Sprague militia during the trouble. The court reported September 15th. It found Company G, of Spokane, guilty of mutinous conduct at Tacoma on July 7th, and that all the members then present, except Charles E. Nelson, participated or acquiesced in the mutiny. The court recommended that the company be disbanded and would favor the dishonorable discharge of the mutineers, but for the fact that a courtmartial would be necessary to impose this sentence. The court found captain J. W. Stearns, of Tekoa, in permitting his company to be stoned by a mob at Sprague, absolutely wanting in proper knowledge of his duty, and recommended his discharge.

Concerning the Sprague company the court found that while a considerable number of Troop A were in sympathy with the strikers, there was no disloyalty, except on the part of its sergeant, W. H. Evans, who organized a squad of men to cheer the Spokane mutineers at Tacoma, and Sergeant A. P. Sully and Private Kennedy, who deserted at Tacoma. The discharge of Evans, Sully and Kennedy was recommended. Governor McGraw approved the findings and at once issued orders to carry them into effect.

In October, 1895, Troop A disbanded. The

primary cause of this was the disastrous fire that swept the town. It had ever been a popular organization.

One of the tragic events in Sprague's history during the year 1895 was the murder of Constable L. A. Conlee by Alfred Symes, which occurred June 25th. The constable had arrested Symes, an alleged stock thief, in Sprague, and both prisoner and officer set out on horseback for Ritzville. Sprague people were informed that Conlee had been murdered on the following day, his body having been found about four miles above Ritzville. Later information showed how the victim had met his death. He had been shot six times through the body and head. The exact details of the crime remained a mystery, but it was surmised that Symes, who was riding just behind Conlee succeeded in jumping on behind the constable, overpowering him and securing his revolver with the above result. Shots had been distinctly heard by two or three parties and some boys saw Symes dragging the murdered man away from the road. It was learned that Symes went immediately to his cabin, got supper, and then left a marriage license he had taken out the day he was arrested. Sprague business men offered a reward of \$500 for the apprehension of Symes dead or alive.

The latter was locally known as "Jesse James," and possessed an unenviable reputation. He had boasted that if Conlee ever attempted to arrest him he would kill him. He had come to Lincoln county about eight years previous. August 11, 1895, Symes was captured in Missoula county, Montana, by Sheriff Thompson, of Adams county, Washington, and E. D. Gibson, of Ritzville. Admitting the killing the prisoner set up the plea of self-defense. He was tried in Adams county, found guilty and sentenced to death. In January, 1896, Judge Upton, of Walla Walla, commuted the sentence to nineteen years in the penitentiary. An appeal was taken to the supreme court, but the sentence of the lower court was

affirmed in June, 1899. During the spring of 1903 Symes was released on parole.

Saturday, August 3, 1895, is a date that will not be forgotten by any living person who was in Sprague that disastrous day. For one of the most destructive conflagrations that ever devastated Eastern Washington reduced the business portion of the city to ashes; rendered hundreds of people homeless and destitute of food and made absolutely necessary the solicitation of aid from outlying towns. An area comprising 320 acres was burned over; every building in the tract destroyed, and entailing a monetary loss of \$1,250,000. At noon a fire alarm was rung for a blaze in Bryant's chop and feed mill, corner of Railroad avenue and D street. And thus the destiny of Sprague—the history of Lincoln county—was changed by the careless use of fire in the chop mill on an exceedingly windy day. Quickly the department responded to the call, but far more rapidly was the blaze fanned by the strong gale into a roaring furnace. The most determined fire fighters—and there were none better in the state—were driven back almost as soon as they arrived upon the scene. From one building to another leaped the fire and within five minutes it was apparent that the entire town was threatened. At one corner of C street the flames forked; one branch reaching out north of the railway track, consuming in its way the Northern Pacific grain warehouse, the National hotel and the entire row of wooden buildings at a corner of B street. From this point it leaped to the Pacific hotel and the string of frame structures in the rear. Thence it jumped to the railway headquarters' building and Porack's brewery. These were totally destroyed as was the residence of Mr. Porak.

Meanwhile the southern wing of this fiery onslaught swept into ruins the buildings on Railroad avenue and First and Second streets, including the Commercial hotel, the city hall, the store of R. Newman & Company and the Masonic Temple. From here the flames won

their way to the buildings west of the car shops, and in another minute they were melting into ruins. It was impossible to do anything to save the railroad building owing to the fact that the water-pipes had burst in this portion of the city. A few moments later a terrible explosion occurred as the oil tanks burst, and timbers and flames rose high in the air. The fire was checked on the west side by the brick buildings of the First National Bank and Jensen, King & Company, the occupants placing wet blankets over the windows and fighting the flames desperately. Mayor Sanderson at this time arrived from Medical Lake and ordered the building of Ben Ettleson, corner of C and First streets, blown up with dynamite. This was done and the entire row of business houses on C street, between First and Second streets, were saved. From this point the flames pursued a southeasterly direction and destroyed the drug store of W. P. Putnam, the Masonic Temple, the county jail, the old opera house, and the residences of R. R. Jones and E. H. Stanton. Here the flames were checked by the use of more dynamite. The fire swept east as far as the stock yards, completely obliterating every residence and business house in that portion of the city.

Eye witnesses testified subsequently that the flames of this fierce oncoming volume of fire reached a block in advance of the burning buildings, spreading in every direction with the rapidity of a whirlwind, driving people before it in all possible haste unable to save anything from their burning houses and flying panic stricken to places of refuge on the outskirts. It is estimated that there were over 200 buildings in flames at one time. While the fire was about a block away from the county jail the prisoners were released. It is said they did excellent work assisting the neighboring business men to save their goods, but disappeared when the flames were under control. Among the first buildings to encounter destruction was the Northern Pacific railway station. Operator

Young removed his instruments to a field east of town, made new wire connections and sent and received messages as rapidly as possible. Scenes at the burning of the round house were sensational. Flames rose to a height of one hundred feet, bursting from every portion of the roof. Engine after engine was run out only to be met by advancing flames that drove engineer and fireman from the cabs. Twenty-four locomotives were destroyed; seven only were saved.

Within four hours of the inception of this disaster Sprague presented a scene of utter desolation. Smoldering ruins marked the spot where once stood a prosperous city. Not over half a dozen business houses were left standing. These included Gehres & Hertrich's general merchandise store, the Sprague roller mills, the First National Bank, Jensen, King & Company and E. Redding & Company. All the newspaper offices of the city with the exception of the *Herald* were burned out. The post-office was among the first buildings to go. One of the unfortunate features of this disaster was the comparatively small amount of insurance carried by the business men. Many carried none at all and some of them were ruined. Following were the losses sustained by the disaster:

Northern Pacific Railroad Company, \$700,000, made up as follows: Twenty-four locomotives and fifty-four freight cars, \$325,000; shops, machinery, etc., \$50,000; headquarters' building, master mechanic's office, passenger station, \$50,000; freight and freight warehouse, ice house and ice, grain warehouse and oil and oil house, \$75,000. There was also half a mile of track destroyed and about 7,000 tons of coal and 5,000 cords of wood, together with the coal bunkers and wood sheds, all of which brought the loss up to nearly, if not quite three-quarters of a million dollars. Other losses:

J. W. Bryant, chop feed mill, \$1,000; Archie McIntosh, blacksmith shop, \$500;

Gehres & Hertrich, \$300, insured; Sprague Independent, \$2,000; Dr. Jacobs, dentist, \$500, insured; Murphy & Burns, four buildings, \$10,000; stock, \$5,000; Stooke & Amery, stock of hardware, \$10,000, insurance, \$5,000; vacant livery barn; Davis & Gray, grocers, \$10,000, insurance, \$5,000; Mrs. M. Heard, building and millinery stock, \$5,000 insured; W. A. Buckley, \$200; Knights of Pythias building, \$300; James Coy, laundry, \$500; R. Winters, saloon, stock and fixtures, \$500; Commercial Hotel, building and contents, \$30,000; J. W. Littlefield, bakery, \$3,500, insurance \$1,500; Sprague Packing Company, \$10,000; C. W. Littlefield, grocer, \$5,000; J. F. Hall, general merchandise, \$8,000, insured; Cooper & Sanderson, \$300, insured; E. M. Kinnear, capitalist, \$30,000, partially insured. His loss included two rows of buildings, one on B street and one on First street, about ten in all; Merritt & Salisbury, lawyers, \$200, insured; H. N. Martin, lawyer, \$200, insured; Fred Stipes, shoemaker, \$400; T. F. Meagher, postmaster, \$1,000, insurance \$500; J. J. Burns, saloon, \$800; C. F. Eckhart, cigarmaker, \$500; Frank Parker, shoemaker, \$100; George Troy, restaurant, \$500, insured; W. P. Murray, two store buildings, \$500; Model Restaurant, \$600, insured; E. H. Peterson, barber, \$400; J. H. Linder, tobacconist, \$1,200; J. W. Reed, jeweler, \$1,000, insured; Hugh McQuaid, fish, \$200; Charles Hagen, carpenter, \$800, insured; Mrs. Moore, \$300; H. P. Hicks, tinsmith, \$150; J. W. Ryan, saloon, \$5,000, insured for \$4,500; R. Newman & Company, general merchandise, \$20,000, insurance \$12,000; city hall and jail, \$6,000, insurance, \$5,000; *Sprague Journal*, \$500; Palmer & Rey, two presses, \$300; A. Lowe, household goods, \$300; L. F. Williams, household goods, \$500; R. B. Morrison, house and contents, \$1,200; Judge N. T. Caton, building, \$250, insured; Daniel Winter, house and contents, \$1,000; Methodist Church, \$2,000, insured; R. R. Janes, house and con-

tents, \$800, insured; Masonic Hall, \$4,000, insured; county jail, \$2,500, insured; W. P. Putnam, drugs, \$3,500, insured; Pacific Hotel, \$5,000; National Hotel, \$3,500, insured; Otto Arnold, \$800; A. Van Allen, blacksmith, \$400; Williams Brothers, second hand goods, \$600; A. W. Holland, building, \$500, insured; James Culross, tailor, \$300; Herbring Block, \$24,000, insurance \$18,000; W. H. Olds, drugs, \$4,000, insurance \$2,000; G. H. Gilpin, dry goods, \$15,000, insurance \$7,000; Chicago Store, \$10,000, insurance, \$7,000; Ben Ettleson, saloon, \$3,000; John Kirk, butcher, \$2,500; W. A. Peters, harness, \$500, insured; George Cosgrove, saloon, \$2,000, insured; W. R. White, tailor, \$1,000; R. L. Wells, jeweler, \$1,000; Lee & Astrup, saloon, \$800; Joseph Wormald, building, \$500; Paul Herold, barber, \$800; E. Weyer, boots and shoes, \$1,000; Thomas Smith, vacant building, \$300.

The day following the fire was the Sabbath, but for the stricken people of Sprague it was a day of unceasing labor instead of rest. And there were throngs of people upon the street viewing the scenes of the recent conflagration. No new fires originated, but throughout the burnt district embers were still smoking and in a few places the fire had not diminished to any appreciable extent. The forenoon was passed in tearing down dangerous walls and removing every possible structure which might cause a rerudescence of the flames. The Northern Pacific coal bunkers were still burning at a lively rate. With the exception of an old hand car house the company's property was completely wiped out in Sprague. This was fitted up for a depot and telegraph office and Superintendent Gilbert at once began the construction of a temporary building for railroad use. Sunday morning found the city without a saloon, hotel or restaurant or eating house of any description, and but three stores. But so fast as workmen could nail boards together new structures were run up. By evening a number of business houses were established in sheds,

tents and in the limited number of residence houses left standing.

The morning of November 22, 1896, Spokane became the terminus of the passenger and freight division of the Northern Pacific Company, under Superintendent Gilbert. Between forty and sixty families removed from Sprague within ten days, many of them following division headquarters to Spokane.

For a number of years following the great fire Sprague was, indeed, a stricken city. People who had previously done all in their power toward building up the town became discouraged and apathetic. The fire, the removal of the railway shops, the loss of the county seat, desertions of business men and erstwhile influential citizens were severe blows to a once prosperous and energetic city. A heavy debt contracted by the city in palmier days was left to the new Sprague. Two years of exceedingly stringent times followed, and the town which contained 2,500 people August 3, 1895, numbered hardly 400 during the succeeding few years. Then came a most gratifying change. Agricultural pursuits began to pay better and new life was infused into those who had remained and faced the storm. Speaking of the condition of Sprague in 1901 the *Times* of March 29th said:

"Today we can look upon our city with a feeling of extreme pride, as few places have ever overcome so many obstacles and prospered as has Sprague during the past four years. Signs of prosperity are all around us. Residence property offered for sale in 1896 for \$50 with no buyers is now greedily purchased for \$200. More than 200,000 acres of farm lands in this immediate vicinity have been purchased and improved. Thousands of dollars have been invested by men of means who have energy and push incalculable in value. Not a vacant dwelling house stands within the city limits. Good sidewalks, good streets and a splendid water system are sustained by the city with funds to spare. While working on a local

paper shortly after the fire the editor of the *Times* penned these words: 'Phoenix-like, from the ashes of the old Sprague will arise a new Sprague that will be greater than Sprague has ever been.' And he still hopes to live to realize the truth of that statement."

The Sprague Roller Mills were burned at an early hour Saturday morning, January 18, 1902, entailing a loss of \$60,000 fully covered by insurance. They were erected in 1887 with a capacity of 350 barrels per day.

Church societies are represented in Sprague by the Baptist, Methodist Episcopal, Free Methodists, German Lutheran and Catholic. The fraternal institutions comprise the A. F. & A. M., K. P., I. O. O. F., United Artisans, Maccaebes, W. O. W., M. W. A. and Foresters.

CRYSTAL CITY.

One of the youngest towns in Lincoln county is Crystal City. It lies on the bank of the Spokane river just above the site of old Fort Spokane. It is understood that the owners of the Crystal mine are to install a smelter near their property and this has, doubtless, proved the incentive for the existence of Crystal City. The townsite was laid out December 23, 1903, by B. W. Wolverton at which time the plat was filed. There is considerable ore taken from the Cedar Canyon district which is tributary to the new town. January 1, 1904, the *Lincoln County Times* said:

"The long looked for Crystal City has made a start, and several new buildings are going up, but the scarcity of lumber is retarding operations. Mr. Kennet, formerly salesman for Benham & Griffith, wholesale grocers of Spokane, is erecting a store and it is reported that Grutt & Sons have purchased the old O'Shea building and are going to put in a store. Mr. Kennet is also putting up a livery and feed stable. J. H. Gardner is putting up a building supposed to be a blacksmith shop. Lots are going like the proverbial hot cakes, and Captain Gray says the smelter is a sure thing."

The new town appears to be the outgrowth, or successor, rather, of Grayville, which came into existence in May, 1899. It was located some 600 feet from the Crystal mine. But July 10th, of that year, fully one-fourth of Grayville went up in smoke and ashes. The only store in the place owned by W. M. Stevens and G. J. Neumeister was destroyed entailing a loss of about \$3,000 upon which there was \$1,400 insurance. Since that event Grayville appears to have languished until it was supplanted by the new town of Crystal City. The postoffice, known as Miles, was established in the early 80's.

LAMONA.

The pioneer general mercantile store of Lamona was opened in 1896 by J. M. Newland. This establishment was subsequently disposed of to J. H. Lamona who became, practically, the founder of the town. It is a pretty site for a village lying about midway between Mohler and Odessa, on the main line of the Great Northern railway. Mr. Lamona is at present a resident of Spokane.

IRBY.

Where stands the town of Irby is one of the oldest settled portions of Lincoln county. The Irby ranch was taken up by Mr. I. Irby about 1878 and he held it continuously until 1902 when it was sold to V. A. Johnson. In 1903 it was sold to the Babcock-Cornish Company. Writing of Irby in 1903 the *Spokesman-Review* said:

"The company that will handle the property has been incorporated under the name of the Babcock-Cornish Company. One of the principal stockholders is E. J. Babcock, of Davenport, Iowa, the secretary and manager of the Security Fire Insurance Company. There is a large wheat belt contiguous to the ranch, but the farmers have been compelled to haul to Krupp or Odessa because the railroad heretofore has not been able to acquire sufficient ground for a commercial siding. Ground for this purpose has now been obtained and within a short time the siding will be built. Work will soon be commenced in the erection of wheat warehouses, and it is believed that the first year's haul to them will amount to between 300,000 and 400,000 bushels. The corporation will establish a bank at the place early in the season, and plans have also been drawn for the erection of a flour mill. On the property there is a fall on the creek that gives 60-horse power, and the mill will be placed here this summer. At present there is nothing at the station of Irby save the ranch and station house. Many attempts have been made to secure ground for warehouses but the former owners would not sell. The department at Washington, D. C., has granted a postoffice for the place and it will soon be established and a store opened."

MOHLER.

In March, 1893, it was a consensus of opinion that in the town of Mohler, on the Great Northern railway and a few miles east of Odessa, Harrington had a formidable rival. August 24, 1894, the *Lincoln County Times* said:

"Yarwood Brothers have just opened a general store at Mohler station, and the people of that vicinity are pleased to have the convenience of such an enterprise. The new store will certainly prosper and bids fair to become an important factor toward the establishment of a flourishing little town. The next thing wanted at that place is a postoffice."

But in December, 1900, the *Spokesman-Review* supplemented the above with the following:

"The death knell of the prosperous little town of Mohler, situated eight miles southwest of Harrington, has been sounded by one of the two parties interested in its dissolution. Mohler is on the main line of the Great Northern railway and is an important wheat station on that

road, some 500,000 bushels of grain having been marketed there this season. There are two stores, saloon, meat market, hotel, blacksmith shop, five warehouses and other business establishments, and a large amount of trading was done between these different business men and farmers who live in the surrounding country. The Great Northern in laying out improvements for the coming summer decided to add another sidetrack to its yard at Mohler, provided the necessary ground could be secured. Yarwood Brothers, owners of the townsite demanded \$1,000 for the land on which to build a siding, but this was considered entirely out of reason by the officials. The Great Northern is making preparations to tear up the siding already at Mohler, and will move the same two miles north, where a station will be erected and sidetracks put in. To make doubly sure of the case another station and siding will be located four miles southwest of Mohler. This action will cause a removal of the five warehouses now located at Mohler to these new towns and thus effectually shut out all trade with Mohler. Two warehouses belong to the Great Northern, one to the Orondo Shipping Company, one to Yarwood Brothers, and one to Crowley & Williams."

These drastic measures were taken by the railway company, and Mohler passed into history. Following the removal of the sidetracks Great Northern trains ceased to stop at the station. In May, 1903 the *Lincoln County Times* sounded the following requiem over the death of the once lively little burg:

"The town of Mohler, on the Great Northern road, has gone out of business. The few little business houses that were there were a short time ago loaded on to flat cars and carried over to Downs, a distance of four miles. The sidetrack at Mohler, it will be remembered, was taken up by the railroad company a few weeks ago, since which time the trains have been passing through without stopping. This abandonment of the town by the company is believed to

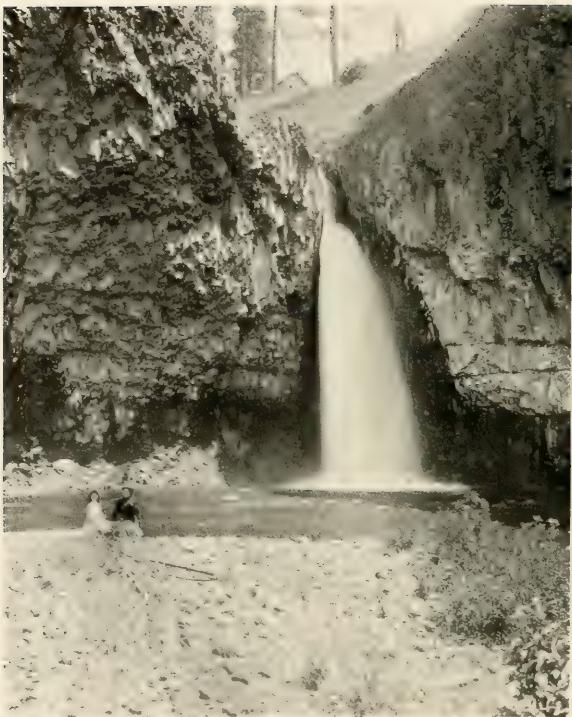
have been inspired by a desire on the part of the officials to punish the townsite owners who a couple of years ago refused to part with some of their property at figures agreeable to said officials. Since that time it was given out that the place was to be wiped from the map—and it has come to pass."

OTHER TOWNS.

In 1881 a postoffice was established a few miles north of where now is Creston, and it was called Brents. This was the only postal station west of the old Mondovi postoffice. Pioneers of northern Lincoln county tells us that the residents had a hard time to preserve the existence of this office as no one desired the honor of serving as postmaster. Nearly all the people in the vicinity at one time or another held the position. For many years Josiah Cole kept a small grocery store at Brents Postoffice. He disposed of his business about the time the Central Washington railroad was built through the county and subsequently removed to Wilbur. Brents postoffice was discontinued in 1890, when a postoffice was established at the station of Creston.

Hellgate is a postoffice situated on the Columbia river in the northern part of the county. It was formerly known as Layton postoffice, but in 1894, by petition of patrons of the office, the name was changed to Hellgate. The change was made on account of the weakness of the average penman for flourishes. Frequently addresses were so written the mail went to Dayton instead of the proper destination, Layton.

Rocklyn is a station on the Central Washington railroad west of Davenport. The place is quite an important grain shipping point. There are three warehouses and a general store in the place. Two or three families comprise the town. The postoffice was established in September, 1898. During that year the first warehouse was erected and the German Evangelists built a church edifice.



HAWK CREEK FALLS, LINCOLN COUNTY

Waukon is a postoffice and station on the Great Northern railroad in the extreme eastern part of Lincoln county. It is a grain shipping point and maintains one store.

Gravelle was platted May 18, 1889, by A. M. Cannon and Alphonse Gravelle. The place was on the line of the old Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern railroad and was quite a grain ship-

ping point during the short time the road was operated. There was a store there.

Other postoffices in the county at the present time are Tipso, Plum, Clark, Sherman, Heseltine, Peach, Egypt and Larene, in the northern part of the county, and Earl, Crab Creek and Latt in the southern portion, none of which are located on railroads.

CHAPTER VI.

DESCRIPTIVE.

To write a history of the Big Bend country without the prefatory introduction of Lincoln county would be like the play of "Hamlet" with Hamlet ten thousand miles away. If one will consult a map of the state of Washington he will see that, to the Great Bend of the Columbia, from the southwest corner of the Spokane Indian Reservation to Pasco, near the confluence of the Snake and Columbia rivers, Lincoln county is the door-way from the east. Within this territory, recognized as the Great Bend, are embraced a close approximation of 10,014 square miles. Practically it includes the counties of Lincoln, Douglas, Adams and Franklin. But a writer in the *Spokesman-Review* has more particularly generalized this limitation as follows:

"The purpose of this sketch is to define just what part of the state comprises the Big Bend country, and to call attention more especially to that part of the bend beyond the Grand Coulee and nearest and closest within the embrace of the great Columbia river.

"People speak of it as anywhere west of Spokane city to the Columbia, which is rather indefinite. Neither would a line drawn from where the Columbia coming down from Canada veers westward at the mouth of the Spokane river, to a little below the mouth of the

Snake river at Wallula, enclose all of the land that belongs to the bend. Such a line, though it would touch both horns of the great crescent formed by the Columbia, would yet leave out vast areas that are part and parcel of the land in question. The line for instance would pass miles west of Davenport. And would you ask a man of Davenport his nationality he would aver he was a Big Bender. And he would be right. In point of fact all of Lincoln county, Adams, Franklin, "Where the Barley Grows," Douglas of course, and parts of Spokane and Whitman counties make up this peculiar country. A Spokane county man living east or north of the city of Spokane will tell you he lives in the Inland Empire; and of course he does. Go west or north of Deep Creek in the same county and he will tell you he lives in the Bend. And though geographically he may not so far as lines and boundaries go, yet according to the character of the country and the nature of the soil he does.

"Go south of Spokane city and you are on Moran prairie; which in itself is an enviable distinction as the Moran Prairitees will carefully explain to you, though they will not easily allow you to become one of their chosen number—except at a price—the market price of Moran prairie land. * * * Whitman

county is given over to the Palouse, and all within range of Steptoe Butte belongs to it, as all within sight or ken of Pilot Rock, on the west wall of the Grand Coulee, belongs of right to the Bend. So should the northwest corner of Whitman, by virtue of the character of the soil, even as the southeast portion of Adams is of the Palouse. But all of Lincoln and all of Douglas is Bend country. Franklin is given over to the powers that be in irrigating ditches, and so is between the Palouse and much water.

"So the Big Bend country of Washington comprises all that land lying within the bend of the Columbia river proper, which is west of a line drawn from the mouth of the Spokane river southwest to Wallula, a little below the mouth of the Snake river. And besides this, all that land lying west of Deep Creek and south of Spokane river, from the mouth of the former to the mouth of the latter. It is a high rolling plateau, much diversified by butte and coulee and draw, and two thousand feet above the level of the sea. A land of lost creeks and blind springs, rich in a lava soil that has the knack of growing crops with the aid of a minimum rainfall. A drive straight west from Spokane will bring you through a series of well appointed farms that have long ago passed the home-steading stage and have all the earmarks of prosperity. Davenport, Creston, Wilbur, Govan, Almira and Hartline are towns along the Washington Central railway that thrive under the stimulus of the backing of farms whose soil is as good as any in Washington. You will be struck with the business activity of these towns no less than by their neat appearance. The man fresh from the smoky east is startled, to say the least, at the newness of—say Almira, for instance. She looks as if just from the hand of the workman. Like an easter bonnet just out of the bandbox. A peculiarity of the climate is that a house looks new for years even though not painted. And whereas, in the smoky cities of the east all houses attain a uniform color in

so long a time—which is short—though the colors be ever so varied, here in the Big Bend color is color, and remains blue, green, yellow or red, as the case may be, until the pigment itself has lived the term of its natural life. The effect is one of indescribable neatness, and you can't help but believe but that the artist of the 'spotless town' famous in the trolley cars, came here for inspiration and a model.

"North of Almira and extending to the Columbia, and from Creston in the east to the wall of the Grand Coulee, is the Ridge country. This section is claimed to be the best wheat land in the state. Here is the "California settlement," of men who found better lands than those in the Golden State. Working with a threshing outfit there last fall, the writer has seen an output of twelve hundred sacks a day, and an average of one thousand sacks for thirty-six days running, and the machine never got beyond a distance of two and one-half miles from the spot where it threshed the first stand. This was Tipso, and it was not a good year for wheat either. West from Davenport you will drive through a long stretch of rocky land—"scab rock," as it is called. Much of the land here it fit only for grazing. But from Creston on to the Coulee you will be traversing the best wheat lands in the state, and will also be within striking distance of the famed Wilsoncreek country, south of Almira, and Hartline, in Douglas county."

That vast semi-circle or liquid periphery, the Columbia river, was immortalized by William Cullen Bryant in his poem "Thanatopsis," as "The Mighty Oregon." From the point mentioned, on the Spokane reservation, it makes a bold sweep to the westward. This great turn made by the swiftly flowing river on its way to the sea, if closely examined, will be seen to form the profile of a human face, of aspect stern, yet dignified, and looking intrepidly across the Cascade Range to the wave-swept western limits of the state. It is with the territory bounded in the main by the Columbia

that this history has to deal and describe, as candidly and fairly as the ability of the writers and facts carefully collated will permit. Naturally, owing to its geographical position, Lincoln county will be first considered. There has been much written so far in this work concerning its impressive history. It becomes the province of this chapter to describe its topography, boundaries, general agricultural and industrial classification and resources.

Lincoln county is reached and penetrated from Spokane by three railway lines, the Great Northern, Northern Pacific, and the Washington Central, a branch of the Northern Pacific. What is known as the Spokane & Seattle branch of the latter system, a line fifteen miles and 961 feet in length, was completed out from Davenport, the county seat of Lincoln county, to the southeast, but is not at the present time in operation. The proceedings of the State Board of Equalization for 1903 gives the lengths of the line in operation in the county as follows: Great Northern, 64 miles, 4,964 feet; Washington Central, 66 miles, 375 feet; Northern Pacific, 16 miles, 2,025 feet. The equalized rate of taxation was fixed at \$6,600 per mile.

Lincoln is bounded on the north by Ferry county and the Spokane Indian reservation, separated by the Columbia and Spokane rivers; on the west by Douglas; on the south by Adams and a portion of Whitman counties, and on the east by Spokane county. Its area is 2,299 square miles, or about 1,471,360 acres. The mean elevation of the county is about 2,000 feet above sea level. One of the highest points is at Davenport, which is 2,470 feet. Geographically illustrative of the size of Lincoln county General Tyner said: "If a single county in Delaware or Rhode Island should be enlarged to the dimensions of Lincoln county, then the balance of either of these states would not afford room enough on which to hold a world's exposition."

East and west across the county the distance is 54 miles; north and south an average of 45

miles. Of this area four-fifths is rolling prairie; the remainder timber land lying along the streams in the canyons of the Columbia river. The soil is a decomposed volcanic ash of varying depth, exceedingly fertile, and while it is an ideal soil for wheat culture it is equally adapted to nearly all descriptions of agricultural products indigenous to the temperate zone. Of the entire area of the county about 750,000 acres are agricultural, 400,000 grazing and about 300,000 acres timber lands. A writer in the *Northern Pacific Railway Bulletin* says:

"The agricultural lands are rolling, undulating prairies, and for the most part produce equally well throughout the county. Occasionally, however, in some of the lower altitudes the rainfall is deficient and on this account the agricultural lands are graded, first, second and third class. The first-class lands are quite well settled and under cultivation, and here but little opportunity exists for cattle raising, which is one of the great industries of the county, but in the second and third-class districts there is sufficient "open range" contiguous to enable the farmer to graze his cattle on the range during eight or ten months of the year, and pasture them on his stubble and feed at his straw stacks in the winter. Thus it is that examples of the most thrifty and industrious farmers in the county are found upon these second and third-class lands. The yield of wheat varies from 14 bushels on the third-class lands to 45 bushels per acre on the choicest lands. While the staple crop of the county is wheat, oats, barley and rye yield equally well on the rolling foot lands. The wheat fields of the Big Bend country find no competitors outside of the state of Washington, and here their only rivals are those of the far-famed Palouse country, which is similar in character and soil. The harvesting of the crop is always carried on under the most favorable conditions. No rains prevail to disolor the grain, nor winds to shell it. The threshed wheat lies in piles on the field or on railway platforms, sacked, and ready for ship-

ment without danger of injury by the elements.

"Fruits of all kinds also thrive here, such as apples, pears, peaches, apricots, cherries, plums, prunes, grapes and all sorts of berries. Peaches, apricots and grapes grow only in deep canyons. By diversifying his products, including stock-raising, the farmer of Lincoln county finds himself prosperous."

The report of the Washington State Bureau of Statistics, Agriculture and Immigration, for 1903, published at Olympia, states that the total number of acres of land in Lincoln county, exclusive of town and city lots, was 1,140,392, and that the total number of acres of improved land was 373,159 at the date of publication of the report. Since then these latter figures have been materially increased. The valuation of real and personal property in the county for 1903 is given as follows:

Valuation of land, including city and town lots, exclusive of improvements, \$5,941,325; valuation of improvements on land, town and city lots, \$969,589; valuation of land, town and city lots, including improvements, \$6,910,914; valuation of personal property, \$2,399,981; valuation of railroad tracks, \$955,610; total valuation of real and personal property including railroad tracks, \$10,266,505.

Assessors' returns for the same year show 18,414 horses, mules and asses of an average value of \$25, and a total value of \$406,350; 20,310 cattle, of an average value of \$16 and a total of \$324,960; 1,174 sheep at a valuation of \$2 a head, and totaling \$2,348; 6,840 hogs of a total valuation of \$19,440. But it should be remembered that all these figures have wonderfully increased since the date of the publication of the report. Yet at the present writing they are the only late authentic reports obtainable.

The claim is made, and authentically sustained, that Lincoln is the largest wheat producing county in the United States, raising in 1900 and 1901 more bushels of this standard cereal than any other one county within the limits of the union. The two principal varie-

ties of wheat grown here are Little Club and Blue Stem, the latter ranging higher in price than the former. The average yield per acre will range in the neighborhood of twenty bushels. Yet in many instances crops have been marketed that gave returns to the producer of from 50 to 60 bushels to the acre. Fall and spring wheat are both sown and do equally well. In size farms range from 80 to 3,000 acres. The bulk of the crop is harvested with headers and threshers and combined harvesters. These latter machines are operated by 32 horses, simultaneously reaping, threshing and sacking the wheat. Harvesting usually begins about the latter part of July, continuing through August and into September. During these months there is but little precipitation, they being the dryest of the year.

The government records for a period of ten years show that the annual precipitation of rain and snow in Lincoln county was 13.06 inches, and the mean monthly temperature, as recorded by the government observators at Fort Spokane, Lincoln county, for 1895, shows that January was the coldest month, with a mean of 23.8 degrees above zero, while July was the hottest, with a mean of 67.5 degrees, the mean temperature for August being 67. The county may be said to be as near absolutely free from cyclones and tornadoes, or violent atmospheric disturbances as any other in the world. The air is clear, bracing and invigorating, with an unusual number of sunny days continuing through the summer months, with cool nights. Rarely does the thermometer indicate a temperature below zero or above 80 degrees. The water supply of the county is ample. On its northern boundary flow the Spokane and Columbia rivers. There are many smaller streams flowing through the territory and the county is dotted with lakes. Bituminous coal of the most desirable description is mined east of the Cascades which is laid down here at a fair price, but it is not in great demand owing to the generous quantities of wood in the county. The

question of grasses is treated by the editor of the *Lincoln Times* as follows:

"One of the domestic grasses grown with most success in Lincoln county is what is known as brome grass. It roots deeply, forms a tough sod, withstands the drought and also thrives under tramping and pasturing. It appears to be the only grass particularly adapted to this soil. Clover and timothy are cultivated with some success on bottoms where there is more moisture, and those who have had experience with these grasses in Minnesota and Wisconsin claim that they were not any more of a success in those states in early days, but that increase in the rainfall, together with the fertilizing of the soil, enabled the farmers to produce both clover and timothy with great success in late years. It is claimed that the same will be true of our upland farm lands after a few years of fertilization. The native bunch grass indigenous to Lincoln county, while very nutritious, will not endure close pasturing, matures the first of July, and, therefore, does not grow any more that season. Stock like it however, better than other grass and they fatten on it. Even after it bleaches out with rain and snow stock seek after it and thrive on it. But as before stated, it will not stand steady pasturing, so that other grasses are being introduced to take its place on stock farms."

The "barbed wire telephone" in Lincoln county is unique, although it has no monopoly in this particular district. It is a net work of telephone lines extending throughout the country districts, the farmers utilizing their barbed wire fences for lines. The only expense incurred is the purchase of instruments which enable them to become connected, not only with the outside world, but what is in reality a superior advantage, with their immediate neighbors, some of whom may reside many miles distant so large are the farms in some localities. Wherever these country telephones have been introduced, and they may appear extremely primitive, they are regarded as an indispensable

convenience. The barbed wire telephone has robbed farm and ranch life of its former isolation. The farmers' wives can call up their neighbors at pleasure. The family physician may be summoned by wire at critical moments. It is unnecessary to dispatch a hurried messenger boy on horseback. The farmer who breaks any of his machinery may converse with his dealer in town, or a machine factory hundreds of miles distant. In many other ways he finds this primitive service of the greatest benefit to him.

Orchard Valley, a district entirely devoted to fruit culture, is situated near the mouth of Hawk creek. In this it resembles the farms along the Columbia and Spokane river bottoms. Orchard Valley, in common with these river fruit farms, comprises sandy bottom lands, more than one thousand feet below the upland wheat fields, that can be irrigated and will produce almost every variety of fruit aside from those of a purely tropical nature. Each recurrent season the Orchard Valley fruit farmers ship car-loads of strawberries, apples, peaches, and pears. The first crop of strawberries is marketable in June and July; in October a second crop matures. These fruit farms are all irrigated, and the land is valuable. A few acres of fruit-bearing orchard are all that one man, or the average-sized family can successfully manage. The Orchard Valley bottom, on which some forty families reside, resembles a large village. There is yet considerable fruit land along the river and canyon bottoms, more elevated and difficult to irrigate than the improved farms lower down, but in time this, too, will be supplied with irrigating ditches, and planted to fruits and berries. These fruit farmers are in comfortable circumstances. Their land has become quite valuable. A large portion of the fruit product is shipped to Spokane and other outside points at a distance. Peaches usually retail on the market from 50 to 60 cents per box, apples from 50 to 95 cents, prunes from 40 to 50 cents per crate, plums from 40 to 75 cents, pears from 50 to 90 cents and for

strawberries the producer generally receives \$1.50 per crate.

The last half dozen years has witnessed the greatest development in the fruit industry of Lincoln county. Mr. Robert Neal was the first to engage in it about fifteen years ago, on the Columbia river. Not many years since the Orchard Valley flat was an open waste on which horses and cattle ranged the year round. It is, and was then, a beautiful spot. It overlooked the river and was sheltered on both sides by timbered hills and grassy glades, over which roamed large bands of horses and cattle. Its beauty has been still further enhanced by elegant homes and fruitful orchards—scenes of thrift and enterprise. In the midst of this elysian scene is a fine school house building, and though it is situated several miles from a railroad the community is supplied with a telephone system connecting them with the surrounding towns and cities. Altogether it is one of the most prosperous and happy neighborhoods in the county.

Nearly all the rich bottom lands along the Spokane and Columbia rivers and the deep canyons that lead down to them from the upland prairies are devoted, almost exclusively, to the cultivation of apples, pears, peaches, plums, apricots, cherries, strawberries, blackberries, etc., and these lands are very valuable. The river channels lie about one thousand feet below the level of the prairie land, the descent in many places being quite steep, and occasionally the slopes are covered with forests and brush. In other places the hillsides are rocky and rough, and again the descent is formed by a series of plateaus, or terraces, covered with more or less timber or brush, over which stock ranges both summer and winter, the locality once being the retreat of deer and other wild animals.

Concerning the cultivation of fruit the *Northern Pacific Bulletin* says in 1897, and quite conservatively:

"While Lincoln county has never claimed

to be a fruit country (which statement would not at present be borne out by the evidence), there is hardly a farm to be found which has been occupied for any length of time, which does not possess its orchard sufficient not only for supplying the wants of its owners, but also to enable him to add to his income by sale of fruit. Certain localities are especially famous for their fruit, the warm, sandy river bottoms where irrigation can be easily applied, being utilized almost exclusively in this direction. *

* * * As many as 10,000 quarts of strawberries have been taken off a single acre. Lincoln county is especially famous for its apples, which possess keeping qualities of a very high order. It is not unusual to find Ben Davis apples and Newton pippins from Lincoln county on the markets in good condition in June and July. Aside from its grain and fruits the county is noted for its dairy products, the native grass being extremely nutritious, while alfalfa is a very profitable crop. Poultry, also, is raised quite successfully, and the farmers are learning that the poultry yard can be counted upon to furnish a very considerable addition to their revenues. The farmer who knows how to handle bees is also sure of a handsome income from this source."

It is interesting to watch the evolution of any new county. Each successive year it presents a new aspect. The editor of the *Lincoln County Times* thus describes that portion of the county under consideration lying between Sprague and Davenport, as it appeared in 1888:

"The road runs up hill and down, the face of the country everywhere being decidedly undulating. On the rounded summits of the hills one can see far off, north, east and west, over vast stretches of the same hilly prairie. On the southern horizon lies the long, pine timber belt. This woody district terminates about ten miles east of Sprague. The highest elevation surmounted during our drive from Sprague to Davenport affords a pleasant view down the valley of Crab creek, and also into Lord's Val-

ley which, it is claimed, is the finest agricultural region in this vicinity. On the far northern horizon, 60 or 70 miles distant, you see the blue summits of the mountains lying north of the Big Bend of the Columbia river, between the mouths of the Spokane and Okanogan rivers. The prospect affords a striking impression of an immense fertile region, rich in possibilities for agricultural development and very sparsely occupied as yet by settlers. All this region belongs to what is known throughout the state of Washington under the general name of the 'Big Bend Country.' It contains more good land still in possession of the United States government, and open to homestead entry, and pre-emption claims, than can be found in any other region west of the Rocky Mountains."

Surprising, indeed, is the change that has taken place in the physical aspect of Lincoln county since the above lines were written. Sixteen years have elapsed and there is no more government land open to homestead entry. The absence of settlers noted has been supplied with a thrifty class of solid, substantial farmers, and the wide waste of rolling prairie—virgin soil—is now dotted with farm houses, cattle and orchards. It is a transformation worthy the enterprise and business sagacity of the inhabitants of Lincoln county, and one upon which it is good for the eye of man to dwell.

The mining industries of Lincoln county, while not approaching in importance those of the northern tier of counties in the state, are not unworthy of serious consideration. Within its limits there are no large deposits of mineral bearing ore or numerous "flattering prospects." Still, Cedar Canyon, in the southern portion of Stevens county is, practically, contributory to Davenport, and this city transacts considerable business with that district in the way of mining and other supplies. According to the report of the Washington Geological Survey, "Lincoln county lies, practically, altogether within the domain of the Columbia basalt, a formation in which metalliferous veins do not occur." Along

the northern boundary of the county, however, especially near the confluence of the Columbia and Spokane rivers, metamorphic rocks appear which were never covered by the lava, and in these veins of ore occur. For several years mining has been carried on in this section and many ledges prospected, some of which promise to become valuable producers in the future. The contemplated erection of a smelter at the new town of Crystal City has renewed activity in mining circles. The formation of the Crystal City district is granite, traversed by feldsite and blue porphyry dikes and innumerable quartz veins. Rhyolite, andisite, and phonolite dikes are also in evidence. Pitney Butte, one of the heaviest mineralized buttes in this section, has been the scene of considerably activity.

In 1889 a large body of high grade ore was exposed on the Pennsylvania. A shaft was sunk to the 100-foot level and two drifts run on the vein. Two cars of ore were shipped during development. In the fall of 1901 the shaft house and other buildings were swept away by fire since which time nothing but assessment has been done. L. N. Miner and associates are driving a tunnel on the Nettie M., and are now in 150 feet with ore in the face showing brittle silver carrying gold. These people also run the Silver Cup No. 1 and 11, Big Bend and Great Western. Several hundred feet of tunnels and drifts have been run on the Silver Cup No. 11, several shoots being encountered carrying values of from \$4 to \$40. A picked sample from the surface of this property assayed 230 ounces of gold, and 278 ounces in silver. The Big Bend has a 30-foot ledge averaging \$14. This property has been developed by a 40-foot shaft and a 30-foot drift. The Great Western is a promising property showing free gold. James Young is working on a feldsite dike carrying free gold.

C. Grutt and sons are pioneers in this camp and have done considerable development work on their several properties among which are the Cupid, Independence and Storm King on Pit-

ney Butte and White Faun, Blushing Morn and Lone Cabin on Grut's Butte. The Cupid is on the Pennsylvania lead and carries the same grade of ore. This property is equipped with a large shaft house, bunk house and blacksmith shop. The Lone Cabin was the first location in the camp, then known as the Egypt. It is developed by several tunnels and shafts. The ore averages about \$35 in gold, copper, silver and lead. Clarence McCullough and associates are doing assessment work at Carp Lake and are taking out some high grade gray copper ore running as high as \$85 to the ton. Mr. McCullough is one of the pioneers of this district and has unbounded faith in its ore bodies.

Drs. Turney and Kelley have a finely equipped property in the old LeMarch. A 100-foot shaft on the ledge has opened showing a shaft of fine ore. The latest strike is on the Thompson property, situated on the river road. High grade chloride ore has been encountered in the 150 foot tunnel. Perhaps this is destined to become one of the big mines of the northwest. A crew of men have been at work to determine the extent of the ore body. The Drum Lommond, a recently incorporated company, has a fine ledge showing and has a force of men at work developing the property.

The Crystal mine is located about a quarter of a mile east of the old Fort Spokane buildings, on a slight ridge, somewhat above the flat stretch of bench land upon which the government buildings are located. A ridge that is one of a succession of raises that piled up together make the bluffs that mark the course of the brawling Spokane river, that, through centuries of erosion, has eaten an erratic pathway far down below the level of the plateau. The Crystal mine is not a recently discovered property. Away back in 1881, when Fort Spokane was first selected as a site for an army post, J. W. Nicholls and another party located the claim and did upon it a vast amount of work. Two shafts were sunk on the lead to a considerable depth, but the owners did not have the

means to push the work. At one time Frank R. Moore, who conducted a store near the post, contributed means towards opening the ledge. An expert was imported who declared there was nothing in it, and consequently the sinews of war were not forthcoming. The property has seen many changes of ownership and there has been considerable litigation over it. In the spring of 1896 the Crystal Mining Company of Spokane, began work upon two ledges one and one-half miles to the eastward of the mouth of the Spokane river. One of these ledges is nine, and the other eight feet in width. Each has a northeast and southwest strike. In the development of this property three shafts have been sunk an aggregate depth of 425 feet; drifts have also been driven to the extent of 540 feet. The average assay value of the ore is about \$40 per ton, in silver and lead. The company has a 32-horse-power hoisting engine and a 50-horse-power boiler. The total cost of all development work in 1902 was estimated at \$28,000. The manager was John Gray, of Spokane.

In addition to the Crystal, in the same vicinity, are the Gray Eagle and Spokane mines, upon which a great deal of development has been done. A short distance north of there, on the Pitney Butte mountain, are the Pennsylvania, Pitney Butte, Silver King and Egypt properties, which show ore, and upon which some development was done a few years ago. The work on the latter properties has been nearly all done by Davenport parties.

Egypt, lying twenty miles north of Davenport, is one of the most familiar localities in the county. Very fertile are the lands of this section, timber is abundant, and Egypt was one of the first places to attract the attention of prospective settlers. The district to which the name of Egypt is applied is about ten miles long and from two to four miles in width. Along the east side a range of low timbered hills skirt the body of farming land. Nearly 1,000 feet below flows the Spokane river, from three to



AS HELLGATE, COLUMBIA RIVER, APPEARS
FROM AN ELEVATION OF 1,000 FEET.



PICKING STRAWBERRIES, LINCOLN COUNTY.



11,595 POUNDS OF LINCOLN COUNTY WHEAT
GOING TO MARKET.

six miles east, and from this range of hills the country falls off suddenly into a series of benches, or rough, timbered hills, with an occasional valley threading down between them. To the west is Hawk Creek canyon and tributaries. This huge canyon which debouches into the Columbia river has its source just below Davenport, perhaps two miles distant, and its depth ranges from a few, to over 1,000 feet, increasing in depth as it approaches the Columbia. Egypt lies between this mammoth canyon on one side, and the basin of the Spokane river on the other. This makes the approach from either way quite steep, and through which vehicles can proceed in a few places only. It forms one of the most picturesque sections in Lincoln county. There is an abundance of timber on either side. To the east and north lie the great Spokane and Columbia river basins; beyond are the timbered mountains and fertile valleys of the Colville Indian Reservation.

The first settlers of Lincoln county were attracted to this district because of its dark, rich soil and the generous abundance of timber, supplying them not only with ample quantities of fuel, but enabling them to build log houses and fences at a period when lumber was not to be had at any price. In Egypt all the tillable land is now under cultivation; its grain fields have added wealth and comfort to the thrifty, prosperous population. Nearly every quarter section of land is supplied with commodious barns and comfortable residences. Still, a productive soil is not the only resource of Egypt. The pine forests that mantle the hill slope down to the river banks have provided employment for many sawmills during the past ten or fifteen years; its mines are an added resource, the importance of which cannot be even approximately estimated at the present time.

Allusion has been made previously to Orchard Valley. The visitor to this spot is reminded of a village in the midst of beautiful surroundings. This locality, sometimes called

Orchard, and sometimes Peach Valley, is at the mouth of Hawk Creek canyon, just above its confluence with the Columbia river. This land is devoted to the cultivation of fruit, but as yet only about 320 acres are irrigated and planted to orchards. It is a neighborhood of neat, handsome residences and well-to-do citizens. This community has a postoffice, store, church building, a large, two-story school house, a public hall and a fruit dryer. These Orchard Valley fruit lands are worth from \$150 to \$500 per acre. There is very little on the market at these prices. There are about 800 acres of unirrigated fruit lands adjoining, and on a higher elevation. Doubtless these will be equally valuable in the future after the construction of an irrigating ditch. Orchard Valley lies more than 1,000 feet below the prairie farming lands, and is so completely sheltered that the temperature is mild and it is free from late and early frosts.

One of the noted scenes of Lincoln county's many natural attractions is Hell Gate. Of this locality George W. Curtis writes as follows:

"Hell Gate is where the waters of the Columbia river dash down through a rocky gorge, whose perpendicular walls rise hundreds of feet above the water's level. Here in the center of the stream are two giant pillars of rock, grim and foreboding; they stand like evil sentinels over this angry flood that sweeps irresistably through the narrow gate at their feet. With a ceaseless roar the river forces its way through these gaps, tearing its waters into froth and foam and bearing the flakes like silent sails on toward the sea. Ere the confines of these spectral rocks are reached, the water, like a troubled spirit, recoils, leaps, bounds, circles and eddies —then, like a maddened beast, springs against the immovable walls of rock and loses itself in the seething maelstrom below."

The appended interesting statistics concerning the growth and development of Lincoln county are from the *Wilbur Register* of October, 1901:

"The earlier records of the county are imperfect, and the first year's reports in which we could find a record of the number of acres of land under cultivation is for 1886, when the total was given as 42,665. From our own knowledge of the rapid strides in improvement during those early years, we are positive that the first assessment in 1884 did not show over 20,000 acres under cultivation. Indeed, we believe it was much under that figure. In 1892 the assessors' returns showed 125,626 acres. For the year 1901 the figures have jumped up to 397,258, and the probability is that the amount broken this year will bring the aggregate fully up to a half million acres. In assessed valuation for each year the records are more perfect, though the total is given for the original assessment in some years and in others the total of the equalization by the state board. Following is the valuation for each year:

1884.....	\$1,107,871	1885.....	\$1,623,395
1886.....	1,752,807	1887.....	2,060,936
1888.....	2,338,043	1889.....	3,391,880
1890.....	5,138,597	1891.....	5,632,439
1892.....	5,399,897	1893.....	6,147,636
1894.....	5,555,545	1895.....	5,512,251
1896.....	5,235,734	1897.....	5,399,815
1898.....	5,671,832	1899.....	6,322,542
1900.....	6,497,070	1901.....	5,839,883

"This, as equalized by the state board, was \$9,539,352.

"The total assessment for 1902 was \$7,940,158; for 1903, it was \$7,089,357.

"These figures show a rapid and uniform increase with two exceptions. The first was in 1900 when the lieu lands were assessed for the first time, which made an unusual and fictional increase in the total valuation. The other break was due to shrinkage of values caused by the financial panic of 1893. The recovery was slow, the figures of 1893 not being reached until 1899. In 1897 when the tide had fully turned, the figures are almost identical with those of 1892. Since that time the increase has made the same steady growth of former years, with the exception of 1901, when the "bumper" wheat crop incited the state board of equalization to make quite a heavy raise in the assessment."

Crab creek is an erratic stream which flows through the southern portion of Lincoln and Douglas counties, in a tortuous course 150 miles before reaching the Columbia river. The source of the main stream is near the town of Reardan in the extreme eastern portion of Lincoln county. In certain localities Crab creek is a large, deep stream and again it sinks from sight to reappear miles beyond, until far westward, and south, the thirsty sands of the desert drink it up, and it finds its way to the Columbia underground. A few miles east of the source of Crab creek is the source of Deep creek, which flows eastward and northward, and becomes a stream of respectable size before contributing its contents to the turbulent Spokane river.

CHAPTER VII.

POLITICAL.

By the legislative act creating Lincoln county, John Bartol, E. D. Willis and John McGourin were named as county commissioners. They were empowered to appoint the other county officials, and were to serve until the second Monday in January, 1885. At the first meeting of the board, December 18, 1883, the commissioners appointed officers as follows: Auditor, James H. Robertson; Sheriff, John Cody; Treasurer, C. C. May; Assessor, R. A. Hutchinson; Probate Judge, W. H. Smallwood; Surveyor, J. E. Ludy; Coroner, J. S. Smith; Superintendent of Schools, C. W. Walters; Sheep Commissioner, J. R. Whittaker.

Mr. May, the appointee for county treasurer, declined to serve, and William Yarwood was appointed to this office. Dr. Smith removed from the county, and the office of coroner was first held by Dr. W. H. Olds. Mr. Whittaker declined the office of sheep commissioner and W. F. Glasscock was elected to the position. In the fall of 1884 Commissioner Willis died and on November 3d W. A. Busey, of Crab Creek, was elected for the unexpired term.

For a number of years the political complexion of the candidates cut a small figure. Of the first officers John Bertol, chairman of the board of county commissioners, was a Democrat. A majority of the county officials, however, were Republicans.

For the first few years in Lincoln county election returns were not retained on file. However, we find the following officers serving, beginning the first of January, 1885, having been

chosen at the November election of 1884: County Commissioners, J. H. Lamona, chairman; Horace Haynes; R. O. Porak; Auditor, P. K. Spencer; Probate Judge, E. F. Benson; Superintendent of Schools, C. H. Pryor; Sheriff, John Cody; Surveyor, J. E. Ludy; Treasurer, William Yarwood.

At the election of 1884—the first—nearly the whole Republican ticket was elected, many of the officers who had been previously appointed being continued in office.

The election of 1886 was devoid of sensational features, and resulted as follows: Auditor, P. K. Spencer; Sheriff, R. D. Riordan; Probate Judge, William M. Chandler; Assessor, D. K. McDonald; Surveyor, A. G. Mitchum; Superintendent of Schools, C. H. Pryor, who was succeeded by Mrs. Pryor after his death; Coroner, J. S. Smith; Treasurer, T. M. Cooper; Commissioners, John Inkster, Sr., Charles Schroeder and G. Garber. Inkster was elected chairman of the board.

At the election of 1886 the political status of the county administration was completely reversed, and nearly the entire Democratic ticket was successful.

The Democratic county convention was held at Davenport Saturday, August 4, 1888. R. A. Hutchinson, chairman of the county central committee, was named for presiding officer, and D. K. McDonald was made secretary. The event of this convention was the deadlock for sheriff. T. N. Murphy, of Sprague, R. D. Riordan, of Sprague, and Charles Bethel, of Wilson Creek Precinct, were placed in nom-

ination. Thomas Ledgerwood, of Larene, and V. W. Brooks, of Davenport, were then placed in nomination and Bethel withdrew in favor of Ledgerwood. Two more ballots resulted in no selection, when Riordan withdrew in favor of Ledgerwood; then Brooks and Murphy did the same, and Ledgerwood was chosen by acclamation. Otherwise the convention was harmonious.

Wednesday, August 15th, the Republican county convention was held at Sprague. There was a good representation of delegates from all parts of the county. Major Boyd, retired, of Fort Spokane, chairman of the Republican county central committee, called the convention to order, W. A. Fairweather was made permanent chairman and Guy Smith secretary. This convention was sensational and exciting, there being a number of candidates for nearly every office. There was a lack of harmony in Republican ranks, and many accusations of "jobbery" were bandied to and fro.

The election was held. Despite the coolness of the day the largest vote heretofore cast in Lincoln county was polled November 6, 1888. The result, although a surprise in certain particulars, proved satisfactory to the residents of the county. The difference in size of the number of votes cast for the different officers can only be explained by the fact that many of the voters did not cast a full ballot. It will be seen that the Democrats and Republicans each had representation at the court house for the succeeding two years. The vote:

For Congressman:—John B. Allen, 908; Charles S. Voorhees, Democrat, 713; Judge Green, 11.

For Adjutant General:—Hillary Butler, Democrat, 892; R. C. O'Brien, Republican, 872; Brown, 4.

For Brigadier General:—J. J. Hunt, Democrat, 753; A. P. Curry, Republican, 969; Broome, 4.

For Joint Councilman:—Clay Fruit, Demo-

crat, 749; J. M. Snow, Republican, 870; Walters, 4.

For Joint Representative:—Frank M. Quinland, Democrat, 635; P. K. Spencer, Republican, 992.

For Prosecuting Attorney:—N. T. Caton, Democrat, 731; Wallace Mount, Republican, 895.

For County Auditor:—T. M. Cooper, Democrat, 862; W. B. Lottman, Republican, 747; Sanderson, 12.

For Sheriff:—Thomas Ledgerwood, Democrat, 715; Richard Fish, Republican, 906.

For Treasurer:—R. H. Chilton, Democrat, 864; Guy Smith, Republican, 758; Willoughby, 1.

For Assessor:—D. K. McDonald, Democrat, 893; C. E. Willoughby, Republican, 744; Chandler, 1.

For Probate Judge:—C. H. Hannum, Democrat, 785; Jackson Brock, Republican, 847.

For Surveyor:—A. G. Mitchum, Democrat, 829; Jerry Rockhold, Republican, 793.

For School Superintendent:—S. R. Wesp, Democrat, 597; Mrs. C. H. Pryor, Republican, 1,001; Smith, 12.

For Coroner:—H. J. Whitney, 1632; Olds, 27.

For County Commissioners:—Matthew Brislaw, Democrat, 718; Gotlieb Garber, Democrat, 769; Charles Schroeder, Democrat, 787; John Inkster, Sr., Republican, 864; T. B. Carey, Republican, 866; Matt Breeze, Republican, 972.

May 14, 1889, an election was held in Lincoln county to choose delegates to the Washington Constitutional Convention. The state was about to be admitted into the union. The district comprised all of Lincoln, and a portion of Douglas county. The Democrats met in convention at Davenport and named H. L. Frost, of Wilbur, and B. B. Glasscock, of Sprague, as their nominees. The Republican convention was held at Sprague, and Frank M.

Dallam, editor of the *Lincoln County Times*, and Hon. H. W. Fairweather, of Sprague, were selected as candidates. The result of the election was in the nature of a grand surprise. It resulted in the election of one Democrat, Glasscock, and two Republicans, Fairweather and Dallam, to serve as delegates in the constitutional convention. In the following result, by precincts, the vote of a few precincts in Douglas county, which was in the district with Lincoln county, is not given, but they did not affect the general result in the least:

Precincts	Fairweather	Dallam	Glasscock	Frost
Sprague	299	51	304	47
Davenport	61	109	35	21
Mondovi	55	58	10	5
Miles	23	21	4	2
Inkster	15	12	14	10
Harrington	10	4	26	18
Larine	15	21	10	3
Yarwood	11	1	12	2
Crab Creek	14	6	22	10
Hinshaw	10	8	14	8
Sassin	26	10	19	2
Fairview	15	14	8	5
Spring Creek	24	23	20	1
Welch Creek	6	8	13	18
Sedalia	21	19	16	6
Grand Coulee	3	12	8	3
Grand Bluff	12	0	0	12
Earl	3	4	4	3
Condon	16	18	11	33
Wilson Creek	1	7	8	4
Union	3	11	9	7
Butte	11	16	6	5
Brents	23	44	9	39
Enos	20	1	19	0
Meridian	9	11	3	2
—	706	489	604	265

These figures show that hardly more than a third of the vote of the county was polled. Local preferences and indifference in others tended to influence voters to such an extent that no political significance could be drawn from the result. The question of party was ignored throughout the territory, and this election was no criterion of the comparative strength of the two political organizations.

The first election after the admittance of Washington into the union was held October 1,

1880. The first named in the following table are Republicans; the last Democrats:

For Governor:—E. P. Ferry, 1,104; Eugene Semple, 863.

For State Representatives:—E. K. Spencer, 1,063; C. T. Blackfan, 1,032; H. W. Brooke, 966; C. H. Schroeder, 847.

For Superior Judge:—W. Mount, 1,033; N. T. Caton, 922.

For State Senator:—H. W. Fairweather, 972; C. C. May, 961.

For State Senator Fourth District:—F. H. Luce, 1,169; H. F. Smith, 788.

For County Clerk:—H. Spining, 1,035; J. W. Anderson, 919.

For Constitution:—1,477.

Against Constitution:—293.

For Woman Suffrage:—487. Against Woman Suffrage, 1,174.

For Prohibition:—674. Against Prohibition, 1,082.

For State Capital:—North Yakima, 767. Ellensburg, 999. Olympia, 82.

The political atmosphere of the spring of 1890 was highly charged with the Farmers' Alliance sentiment. Many organizations were perfected throughout the county, and the tidal wave swept nearly every farmer into one or another of these camps. July 12, 1890, there was organized at Davenport a Lincoln County Farmers' Alliance. Previously local orders had been organized in eight different localities in the county. As this organization was to play an important part in the political history of the county for some years to come, an account of this initial meeting will prove of interest. W. E. Allison, county organizer, called the meeting to order and was elected temporary chairman. George M. Witt was selected for temporary secretary. Following is a list of the several alliance orders in the county at the time, and the members who participated in the organization of the county head center.

Harrington Alliance: Frank Glasscock, William Yarwood, George M. Witt, J. L. Ball.

Union Alliance; James Lowery, John Sawyer, Peter Leipham, W. P. Nichols.

Reardan Alliance; J. S. Capps, Fred Garber, W. H. Capps.

Liberty Alliance; T. C. Lakin, Jacob Smith, Miller, Kruger.

Crescent Alliance; M. S. Taylor, Joseph Boyd.

Bald Ridge Alliance; A. W. Plummer, L. Rowse, George Smith, Levi Rouse.

Mondovi Alliance; John Mowyer, John Glazebrook, W. E. Allison.

Lincoln Alliance; G. W. Stuart, H. N. Martin, I. Minnick, R. A. Hutchinson.

The officers of the Lincoln County Farmers' Alliance elected were R. A. Hutchinson, president; John Glazebrook, vice president; Jacob Smith, treasurer; H. N. Martin, secretary; W. H. Capps, Inner Doorkeeper; Fred Garber, Outer Doorkeeper.

As illustrative of the strength of the Farmers' Alliance movement in Washington, it may be said that there were 186 organized local alliances in the state in 1891. Whitman county headed the list with 49. Next came Spokane county with 25; then Lincoln, 22; Garfield, 17; Walla Walla, 15; Columbia 11, etc.

In the general election of November, 1890, party lines were not drawn very closely in any of the various precincts in Lincoln county. Few straight tickets were cast on either side. But a faint idea of the politics of the county could be gleaned from the vote cast this year. But, in the main, the Democratic ticket prevailed over that of the Republicans. There was, however, considerable sectional feeling displayed. Appendix is the official vote of Lincoln county for 1890, as compiled by Auditor Cooper, Judge Brock and Commissioner Breeze, while sitting as a canvassing board:

For Member of Congress:—John L. Wilson, Republican, 875; Thomas Carroll, Democrat, 812. Wilson's plurality, 63.

For State Representative:—Frank Atkinson, Democrat, 850; J. S. Capps, Republican,

711; L. N. Cushman, Republican, 867; R. A. Hutchinson, Democrat, 1,022. Hutchinson's plurality, 155; Cushman's, 17.

For County Attorney:—J. W. Merritt, Republican, 1,029; T. A. Wickham, Democrat, 1,001. Merritt's majority, 28.

For County Clerk:—Howard Spining, Republican, 1,134; John Thomason, Democrat, 853. Spining's plurality, 281.

For County Auditor:—J. W. Anderson, Democrat, 1,220; B. A. Knapp, Republican, 804. Anderson's plurality, 416.

For Sheriff:—Richard Fish, Republican, 1,026; A. G. Mitchum, Democrat, 1,006. Fish's plurality, 20.

For County Treasurer:—R. H. Chilton, Democrat, 1,139; W. H. Howard, Republican, 847. Chilton's plurality, 292.

For Assessor:—D. K. McDonald, Democrat, 1,217; W. H. McQuarrie, Republican, 656. McDonald's plurality, 561.

For Surveyor:—C. H. Hannum, Democrat, 1,096; R. J. Reeves, Republican, 620. Hannum's majority, 476.

For School Superintendent:—H. N. Martin, Democrat, 954; Mrs. C. H. Pryor, Republican, 1,103. Mrs. Pryor's majority, 149.

For Coroner:—J. P. Tamiesie, Republican, 930; B. H. Yount, Democrat, 870. Tamiesie's plurality, 60.

For Sheep Inspector:—James Lowery, Republican, 1,077; W. L. Smith, Democrat, 918. Lowery's majority, 159.

For Commissioner, District No. 1:—C. F. Bassett, Republican, 693; B. Ettleson, Democrat, 824; S. A. Gibson, Independent, 484. Ettleson's plurality, 131.

For Commissioner, District No. 2.—John Inkster, Sr., Republican, 1,030; J. F. Nee, Democrat, 916. Inkster's majority, 114.

For Commissioner, District No. 3:—H. McManis, Republican, 860; A. J. Stookey, Democrat, 1,029. Stookey's majority, 169.

For Bonding the County, 394; against, 1,237.

For County Seat:—Davenport, 1,212; Sprague, 956.

Sprague's majority over the three-fifths necessary for removal of the county seat was 88.

The birth of the Populist party was nothing more nor less than the Farmers' Alliance organization entering politics. This propaganda, introduced in the county in the winter of 1889-90, was organized to advance the interests of agriculture. Enthusiastically it was taken up by many energetic farmers, and some politicians. The latter, after the organization had been thoroughly completed, began agitation for a political union and the formation of a new party. At first the results were anything but encouraging, especially to the advocates of political reform. But they were far from being discouraged, and after a number of futile attempts the alliance voted to enter politics. The success of this new party during the succeeding few years may be gleaned from the results of the elections.

Saturday, May 14, 1892, marks the date of the advent of the People's Party into Lincoln county politics. On that date a large number of farmers from all parts of the county gathered at Davenport to participate in the initial ceremonies taken in the organization of the new party. T. H. Burns, organizer of the F. A. & I. U., was present and was the leading spirit of the affair. W. A. Grant was made permanent chairman and George Witt secretary. All present who were willing to renounce allegiance to the old parties and endorse the platform of the St. Louis Industrial conference of February 24th, were allowed to participate in the organization. Some twenty-eight signified their intention of becoming members of the new party. Executive and county central committees were appointed, a date set for the county convention, and the People's Party was born—in Lincoln county. July 13th the party met at Davenport and placed in the field a full county ticket.

June 15, 1892, Lincoln county was honored by a state convention within the limits of her boundaries. The new-born People's Party convened at Sprague on that day and chose delegates to the National Convention at Omaha, July 4.

The election of 1892 was hotly contested. There were four county tickets in the field—Democratic, Republican, People's Party and Prohibition. For the first time in her history one of the citizens of Lincoln county received a place on the Republican state ticket, or any other state ticket, for that matter. F. H. Luce, of Davenport, was the unanimous choice of the state convention for Lieutenant Governor, and he was elected.

Following is the vote in detail:

Presidential Electors:—Harrison, 915; Cleveland, 933; Weaver, 559.

For Governor:—John H. McGraw, R., 858; Henry J. Snively, D., 866; C. W. Young, P., 687.

For Members of Congress:—William H. Doolittle, R., 863; John L. Wilson, R., 872; Thomas Carroll, D., 902; James A. Mundey, D., 832; J. C. Van Patten, P., 609; M. F. Knox, P., 594.

For State Representatives:—T. C. Lakin, R., 834; W. N. McNew, R., 842; John F. Green, D., 916; Isaac H. Long, D., 800; William Priest, P., 617.

For Joint Senator:—Rollin J. Reeves, R., 956; R. A. Hutchinson, D., 1,185.

For Superior Court Judge:—Wallace Mount, R., 1,041; N. T. Caton, D., 852; Jackson Brock, P., 529.

For Prosecuting Attorney:—J. W. Merritt, R., 1,046; C. H. Neal, D., 1,134.

For Auditor:—E. W. Watson, R., 838; J. W. Anderson, D., 1,090; R. D. Duffield, P., 500.

For County Clerk:—J. B. Gray, R., 1,015; J. W. Hartline, D., 767; Frank Garber, P., 594.

For Sheriff:—T. P. Donahue, R., 1,044;

D. K. McDonald, D., 767; W. A. Grant, P., 574.

For Treasurer:—Howard Spining, R., 957; R. H. Chilton, D., 860; J. J. Brown, P., 613.

For Commissioner, First District:—L. V. Allen, R., 1,011; B. Ettleson, D., 723; C. A. Belfre, P., 636.

For Commissioner, Second District:—C. P. Turner, R., 779; John Moylan, D., 837; Peter Leipam, P., 669.

For Commissioner, Third District:—M. F. LaFollett, R., 844; A. J. Stookey, D., 842; Luke Hale, P., 539.

For School Superintendent:—A. S. Melcher, R., 858; H. N. Martin, D., 1,000; C. C. Gibson, P., 549.

For Assessor:—J. E. Vest, R., 884; Ferd Brislawns, D., 834; E. W. Thorp, P., 663.

For Surveyor:—Jerry Rockhold, R., 1,030; Josiah Cole, D., 1,030. There two candidates drew lots and Rockhold won.

For Coroner:—W. H. Olds, R., 911; B. H. Yount, D., 895; R. A. Burge, P., 596.

The general election of 1894, in this county, may be regarded as a landslide for the Populists. There were three tickets in the field, Republicans, Democrats and Populists. The campaign conducted by the latter party was aggressive. Still, the vote was close, and the Populists won mainly through a most perfect organization, backed by intense enthusiasm.

The official vote in the county was as follows:

For Congressmen:—W. H. Doolittle, Republican, 860; S. C. Hdye, Republican, 925; N. T. Caton, Democrat, 589; B. F. Hueston, Democrat, 432; W. P. C. Adams, Populist, 1,020; J. C. Van Patten, Populist, 1,030.

For Judge Superior Court:—R. O. Dunbar, Republican, 926; M. J. Gardon, Republican, 882; T. N. Allen, Democrat, 481; B. L. Sharpstein, Democrat, 447; H. L. Forrest, Populist, 1,031; J. M. Ready, Populist, 980.

For Representatives to the Legislature:—J. B. Irvine, Republican, 871; C. E. Meyers,

Republican, 884; J. F. Green, Democrat, 637; J. W. Johnson, Democrat, 385; P. K. Spencer, Populist, 985; G. M. Witt, Populist, 1,063.

For Assessor:—J. E. Vest, Republican, 926; John Moylan, Democrat, 708; H. L. Amme, Populist, 868.

For County Attorney:—W. T. Warren, Republican, 802; A. C. Shaw, Democrat, 744; Jackson Brock, Populist, 916.

For Auditor:—E. W. Watson, R., 902; G. F. Kennedy, D., 599; John Gunning, P., 980.

For County Clerk:—J. C. Martin, R., 1,016; John Hartline, D., 499; S. E. DeRackin, P., 920.

For School Superintendent:—E. F. Elliot, R., 1,025; W. W. Hutton, D., 473; E. F. Scarborough, P., 968.

For Sheriff:—T. P. Donahue, R., 1,131; S. A. Stanfield, D., 209; William Williams, P., 1,159.

For Surveyor:—Jerry Rockhold, R., 1,008; Josiah Cole, D., 455; J. W. Scwarer, P., 941.

For Treasurer:—J. J. Inkster, Republican, 999; A. G. Mitchum, Democrat, 443; J. J. Brown, Populist, 1,011.

For Coroner:—L. Lewis, Republican, 952; O. B. Parks, Populist, 1,119.

For Commissioner, Second District:—J. Inkster, Sr., Republican, 321; T. M. Snyder, Democrat, 158; T. G. Stevenson, Populist, 381.

For Commissioner, Third District:—M. F. LaFollett, Republican, 337; J. Grimm, Democrat, 138; A. L. Stookey, Populist, 423.

On the tenth day following this election, the last allowed by law for the filing of an election contest, the few defeated populists, and the Republicans both entered contest suits. The Populists contested the entire Sprague vote, alleging illegal registration. The Republicans contested the vote of several precincts, alleging illegal voting. S. E. De Rackin, Populist candidate for county clerk, filed a contest against J. C. Martin, the Republican clerk elect,

alleging that the registration in the city of Sprague was illegal, and that the three Sprague precincts should be thrown out. This would have given the election to the plaintiff. On the same grounds Harry Amme, Populist candidate for assessor, filed a contest against J. E. Vest, and Oliver Terwillager brought suit against E. F. Elliot, candidate for school superintendent. Following the filing of these contests T. P. Donahue filed contest against William H. Williams, Populist sheriff elect, claiming that in Harrington, Yarwood, Columbia, Reardan, Grand Coulee, Fairview, Mondovi, Sassin, Willow Springs, Sedalia, Liberty and Crab Creek precincts, votes were cast for himself and counted for Williams, and that the ballots were not officially stamped in some of the precincts. J. J. Inkster, also, filed a contest against J. J. Brown, Populist treasurer elect, taking the same legal position as Donahue.

These contest cases were all withdrawn by the middle of December. The *Lincoln County Times* said:

"This was, doubtless, the best thing to do. Any changing of the result, whatever good reason there might have been, would have been resisted by many people who would have expressed their disapproval on the first opportunity presented."

During the year 1895 political affairs in Lincoln county were kept at concert pitch by sundry efforts to remove Sheriff S. E. De Rackin from office. De Rackin was the editor of a People's Party paper, published at Sprague, and had been made sheriff by the board of county commissioners upon the resignation of William Williams, who had been elected at the election of 1894. It is claimed that De Rackin was quite unpopular, not only with his political opponents, but with members of his own party, as well. His bondsmen were released from liability, and being unable to procure others, he was deposed by action of the commissioners. Sheriff Rackin, however, re-

fused to vacate, and for nearly a year the contest waged warmly. The matter found its way into court and De Rackin lost. An appeal was taken to the supreme court, but in January, 1896, De Rackin voluntarily resigned the office of sheriff and wound up the contest which had been long drawn out, bitter and expensive. But he still continued to mix in matters political. February 2, 1896, he caused the arrest of County Commissioner Stevenson on a charge of having overdrawn his salary. The trial of Stevenson was held in March, and he was promptly acquitted. Following is the record of the commissioners' proceedings *in re* Rackin:

"In the matter of the resignation of S. E. De Rackin, the board having declared the office of sheriff vacant and appointed Frank Garber as sheriff to fill said vacancy, and said De Rackin having been contesting the appointment of said Garber, and said resignation having been filed by way of compromise, the same is hereby accepted."

The political raid on Sheriff De Rackin by members of his own party could have but one result. It split the People's Party asunder. The campaign of 1896 commenced under a cloud. The antagonists were known as the Martin-De Rackin, and the McMillan-Conway, factions. The Populist county convention was held at Davenport, June 18th, and resulted in the seating of the McMillan-Conway forces and the complete humiliation and overthrow of the opposing faction. A full Populist ticket was nominated.

August 10th the Republican county convention was held at Wilbur, and another ticket placed invitingly before the people for their franchise. The fusion forces, Democrats, free silver Republicans and a number of recalcitrant Populists got together in county convention at Harrington and placed a third ticket in the field. The general election of 1896 was held. A canvass of the votes developed the fact that the Populists had a plurality of from 800 to

1,000 on the state ticket, and from 100 to 500 on the county ticket. The Republicans cast nearly 800 votes. The Populists from 1,000 to 1,400 and the free silver people from 100 to 600. The silver ticket did not have the strength with which it had been credited. Following is the vote in Lincoln county:

McKinley electors, 779; Bryan electors, 1,700.

For Governor:—P. C. Sullivan, Republican, 816; John R. Rogers, Populist, 1,613.

For Joint State Senator:—S. H. Chase, Republican, 795; F. M. Baum, Populist, 1,640.

For Representatives:—G. W. Stewart, Republican, 774; H. C. Anderson, Republican, 785; John Wickham, Free Silver, 559; George Witt, Populist, 1,584; C. T. Irvin, Populist, 1,141.

For Judge Superior Court:—Wallace Mount, Republican, 1,066; C. H. Neal, Populist, 1,444.

For Sheriff:—W. H. Yarwood, Republican, 744; T. M. Cooper, Silver, 682; O. G. Devenish, Populist, 1,098.

For County Clerk:—J. C. Martin, Republican, 1,062; J. L. Alkire, Populist, 1,406.

For Auditor:—J. E. Vest, Republican, 609; John W. Siegman, Silver, 592; J. W. Gunning, Populist, 1,257.

For Treasurer:—J. H. Nicholls, Republican, 829; E. E. Shafer, Silver, 100; O. G. Griffith, Populist, 1,283.

For Prosecuting Attorney:—Llewellyn Davies, Republican, 844; A. W. Salisbury, Silver, 644; Jackson Brock, Populist, 1,044.

For Assessor:—A. S. Campbell, Republican, 813; P. H. Wolford, Silver, 368; P. M. Lyse, Populist, 1,341.

For Superintendent of Schools:—E. F. Elliott, Republican, 1,066; Alice Neal, Populist, 1,443.

For Surveyor:—Finch, Silver, 445; Ludy, Populist, 1,528.

For Commissioner, First District:—Au-

gust Dawell, Silver, 568; F. G. Crisp, Populist, 1,356.

For Commissioner, Third District:—I. N. Cushman, Republican, 835; W. L. Robinson, Silver, 433; A. E. Stookey, Populist, 1,201.

County Seat Removal:—For Davenport, 1,582; for Harrington, 240. Against removal, 537.

The sweeping victory of Populism in 1896 inspired an enthusiasm that carried the party into the campaign of 1898 apparently vigorous and confident. Their convention was held in Davenport Thursday, June 23d. It proved an interesting convocation. W. M. Priest, of Fairview, was made chairman and I. J. Minnick, secretary. Early in the day animation was imparted to the affair by the withdrawal of the Reardan delegation from the convention hall, the reason assigned being that all their delegates had not been seated. Some time before the convention was called to order a committee of Populists had investigated the acts of the county commissioners in regard to the county's settlement with the railroads concerning the payment of delinquent taxes, and had reported that the railroads had secured the best of the agreement. As a result the Populists incorporated in their platform the following plank:

Whereas the people's party has been a strenuous advocate of the imperative mandate, claiming it would be a great safeguard against corrupt and insufficient office holders, and in harmony with free institutions and would secure more competent and faithful servants as office holders, and whereas the commissioners of Lincoln county have proven themselves incompetent to care for the best interests of the people of this county by their unbusinesslike methods of compromising the railroad taxes whereby the county suffered great loss.

Therefore we ask said commissioners to resign their offices on the ground of unbusinesslike methods, thus putting in practice what we preach so far as we have the power.

Instead of resigning in accordance with this singular request the commissioners came before the convention and explained their acts con-

cerning the taxation of railroads and other matters. The Populists then turned their attention to the nomination of a full county ticket.

The Lincoln county Republicans gathered in convention at Davenport Wednesday, July 27th, and placed in nomination a county ticket. J. F. Hill was selected chairman and J. P. Lawrence, secretary of the convention, which was harmonious throughout. The Democratic convention was held at Davenport Thursday, September 1st. T. M. Cooper was chosen chairman and Henry Anderson, secretary.

The election of November 8, 1898, was preceded by a long campaign. The three tickets in the field contained, each, candidates for all the various offices. Fusion between the Democrats and Populists did not materialize, although an attempt was made to defeat the Republican candidate for representative by combining the vote of the Democrats and Populists on two of the candidates, one Populist and one Democrat. But a great change had occurred in the complexion of Lincoln county politics within two years. The Populists who had proved so strong in 1896 were completely overthrown in 1898. Not one of their candidates was elected. The cause of the Populists' defeat was the voluntary support given Republicans by Democrats. The county went strongly Republican; every candidate, with the exception of prosecuting attorney and auditor, being elected, the two latter offices being captured by the Democrats. The official vote of the county is appended:

For Members of Congress:—F. W. Cushman, Republican, 1,055; W. L. Jones, Republican, 1,016; J. Hamilton Lewis, Populist, 805; W. C. Jones, Populist, 742; A. C. Dickinson, Prohibitionist, 34; C. L. Haggard, Prohibitionist, 25; Walter Walker, Socialist Labor, 27; M. A. Hamilton, Socialist Labor, 33.

For State Representatives:—H. A. P. Meyers, Republican, 1,076; James M. Parrish, Republican, 1,093; Charles W. Bethel, Democrat, 428; Byron W. Richards, Democrat, 298;

George M. Witt, Populist, 576; W. M. Priest, Populist, 415.

For Sheriff:—J. H. Gardner, Republican, 903; John Moylan, Democrat, 625; O. G. Devinish, Populist, 496.

For County Clerk:—William H. Yarwood, Republican, 932; R. P. Short, Democrat, 342; J. P. Alkine, Populist, 721.

For Auditor:—George W. Weak, Republican, 819; J. W. Anderson, Democrat, 840; E. J. Holland, Populist, 354.

For Treasurer:—S. S. Shipherd, Republican, 891; P. H. Dencer, Democrat, 386; C. G. Griffith, Populist, 737.

For Prosecuting Attorney:—Llewellyn Davies, Republican, 747; N. T. Caton, Democrat, 881; Joseph Sessions, Populist, 399.

For Assessor:—George G. Grimes, Republican, 976; J. W. Mann, Democrat, 418; I. J. Minnick, Populist, 598.

For Superintendent of Schools:—Lena Bemis, Republican, 883; Mrs. Dora Morgan, Democrat, 337; Alice E. Neal, Populist, 789.

For Surveyor:—Jerry Rockhold, Republican, 1,008; J. E. Ludy, Democrat, 852.

For Coroner:—C. M. McKinley, Republican, 985; M. T. Setters, Democrat, 550; Daniel Winters, Populist, 429.

For Commissioner, First District:—Hugh S. McNeilly, Republican, 1,005; Jacob Smith, Democrat, 506; L. Y. Williams, Populist, 458.

For Commissioner, Second District:—Eli D. Kellogg, Republican, 854; Frank Hardin, Democrat, 653; J. B. Pershall, Populist, 483.

The Republican county convention of 1900 was held at Davenport, Tuesday, July 10th. Lieutenant Governor F. H. Luce was elected chairman, and H. J. Neilly, of Wilbur, secretary. Nearly every precinct in the county was represented and the convention moved without friction. A full county ticket was nominated. Throughout the county, at this period, many McKinley and Roosevelt and Bryan clubs were organized. The Democrats and Populists held their conventions at Davenport Wednesday,

July 18th, and the resulting movement was complete fusion of the two parties which, practically, sounded the death knell of the Populist party. The candidates nominated all went on the ticket as Democrats. Still, the Populists named candidates for one representative, commissioner for the second district, sheriff, treasurer, clerk and assessor. The Democrats named candidates for one representative, commissioner for the third district, auditor, prosecuting attorney, school superintendent, surveyor and coroner. Of the Populist convention T. G. Stevenson presided as temporary chairman and E. A. Hesseltine as temporary secretary. George M. Witt was made permanent chairman and E. A. Hesseltine was continued permanent secretary. The Democratic convention was presided over by John Bartol, chairman, and Edward Sharp served as secretary. The campaign was spirited, but one of the cleanest ever known in Lincoln county. Personalities were conspicuous by their absence. There were polled in Lincoln county 3,184 votes.

For Governor:—J. M. Frink, Republican, 1,130; John R. Rogers, Democrat, 1,851; R. E. Dunlap, Prohibition, 62; William McCormick, Social Labor, 6; W. C. B. Randolph, Social Democrat, 27.

For State Senator:—M. E. Hay, Republican, 1,390; Gotlieb Garber, Democrat, 1,621.

For State Representatives:—A. L. Smalley, Republican, 1,355; J. A. Talkington, Republican, 1,261; John Raymer, Democrat, 1,610; J. J. Cameron, Democrat, 1,536.

For Superior Court Judge:—H. A. P. Meyers, Republican, 1,286; C. H. Neal, Democrat, 1,740.

For Sheriff:—J. H. Gardner, Republican, 1,632; L. A. Kennedy, Democrat, 1,389.

For County Clerk:—W. H. Yarwood, Republican, 1,573; C. C. Gibson, Democrat, 1,460.

For Auditor:—R. D. Anderson, Republi-

can, 949; J. W. Anderson, Democrat, 2,099.

For Treasurer:—S. S. Shepherd, Republican, 1,388; I. J. Minnick, Democrat, 1,616.

For Prosecuting Attorney:—W. T. Warren, Republican, 1,211; N. T. Caton, Democrat, 1,838.

For Assessor:—G. G. Grimes, Republican, 1,403; D. M. McRea, Democrat, 1,612.

For Superintendent of Schools:—Lena Bemis, Republican, 1,486; Alice Neal, Democrat, 1,556.

For Surveyor:—E. C. Davis, Republican, 1,361; George R. Sawyer, Democrat, 1,642.

For Coroner:—C. P. Richards, Republican, 1,203; R. P. Moore, Democrat, 1,716.

For Commissioner, Second District:—E. D. Kellogg, Republican, 1,331; J. R. Davidson, Democrat, 1,700.

For Commissioner, Third District:—William Gemmill, Republican, 1,361; Henry Thompson, Democrat, 1,625.

The Lincoln county Republican convention of 1902 was held at Wilbur, Thursday, July 10th. C. E. Meyers presided over the convention and R. M. Dye was elected secretary. The Democrats convened at Harrington Tuesday, July 15th, and placed in nomination a full county ticket. P. W. Dillon presided over the convention and Frank Garber served as secretary. During the two years previous there had been a considerable influx of population in Lincoln county, and this added vote seems to have materially aided the Republican party. The remarkable splitting up of the vote shows that there was a strong independent sentiment to be reckoned with which neither of the two parties was able to control. We append the vote:

For Congressmen:—F. W. Cushman, Republican, 1,553; W. L. Jones, Republican, 1,531; W. E. Humphrey, 1,512; Cottrill, Democrat, 1,252; Holcomb, Democrat, 1,258; Cole, Democrat, 1,249.

For State Representatives:—George E.

Smith, Republican, 1,421; J. E. Howard, Republican, 1,460; J. J. Cameron, Democrat, 1,433.

For Sheriff:—J. J. Inkster, Republican, 1,579; J. F. Hall, Democrat, 1,372.

For County Clerk:—W. W. Downey, Republican, 1,528; F. B. Squires, Democrat, 1,358.

For Auditor:—W. H. Yarwood, Republican, 1,364; A. S. Brown, 1,570.

For Treasurer:—C. G. Hettman, Republican, 1,269; I. S. Minnick, Democrat, 1,648.

For Prosecuting Attorney:—R. M. Dye, Republican, 1,554; T. M. Maxwell, Democrat, 1,345.

For Assessor:—S. G. Noble, Republican, 1,508; David McRea, Democrat, 1,409.

For Superintendent of Schools:—Charles Deets, Republican, 1,425; Alice Neal, Democrat, 1,500.

For Surveyor:—Jerry Rockhold, Republican, 1,445; George R. Sawyer, Democrat, 1,469.

For Coroner:—Freer, Republican, 1,461; Dr. Setters, Democrat, 1,421.

For Commissioner, First District:—Charles Kellum, Republican, 1,473; Charles Bethel, Democrat, 1,399.

For Commissioner, Third District:—J. P. Martin, Republican, 1,574; —— Bishop, Democrat, 1,293.

CHAPTER VIII.

EDUCATIONAL.

In the Territorial days of 1884 the first board of education of Lincoln county convened at Davenport Wednesday, August 13th. The members were C. R. Walters, Superintendent, C. H. Pryor and Jessie M. Harvey. The board organized by electing Mr. Pryor, chairman, and Jessie M. Harvey, secretary. The purpose of this meeting was to examine applicants for teachers' certificates. Only three were present; Miss Maude Brace, Miss Edna Benson and Mrs. M. A. Markham. Each of these candidates for pedagogic distinction having passed the examinations successfully was granted a third grade certificate.

At Sprague, February 11, 1885, was held the second meeting of the educational board. There were eight successful candidates for certificates, viz: First Grade—Marian H. Parker and Dell Turner; Second grade—Addie Turner, Sadie McGourin, J. W. Shearer, Lottie

A. Bartlett, Maude Brace and Miss E. T. Benson. At the following meeting the same year, in August, there were nine successful candidates for certificates.

The first teachers' institute ever held in the county convened at Sprague August 4th to 11th, inclusive, 1885. Those present were: Carrie Vest, A. G. Maxey, Carlotta A. Bartlett, J. L. McCollum, Mrs. Kate Devenish, Maude Brace, Edward Davis, George W. Jackson, Sr., Dora Hinshaw, Lizzie Yarwood, L. S. Brooks, Minnie Keaton, Anna Hughes, William Yarwood, Rosa Hughes, J. L. Reasonet, M. H. Parker, J. W. Shearer, Miss I. L. Walters, C. R. Walters, A. G. Mitchum, C. H. Pryor, Dell Turner, Addie Turner, Sadie McGourin.

Since then these highly beneficent institutes have been held annually.

In 1883 the few who had cast their lot

within that portion of Washington in which Davenport is located organized the first school district and built a frame building which, at that period, was considered quite pretentious. The board of school directors comprised O. B. Parks, J. D. Woodin and L. A. Kennedy. Mrs. Bond was clerk of the district. Mr. C. H. Pryor, who afterward became county superintendent of schools, was the first teacher in Davenport. With the construction of the Central Washington railroad, quickly followed by a voluminous increase of population, more school room to accommodate the children was found absolutely necessary. In 1890 the old school building was vacated and a new one containing four rooms was erected on the plateau south of the business portion of Davenport. But even this commodious building soon proved inadequate to accommodate the number of pupils seeking instruction; two additional spacious rooms were added. From this period the growth of the Davenport school district was rapid. The succeeding years culminated in 1891 in the erection of the handsome, modern two-story and basement brick building; the Davenport High School. It contains nine rooms, is heated by a furnace and provided with the latest improved system of sanitary drainage.

In 1898 Professor J. H. Perkins was principal of the Davenport schools. Aside from the eight grades of the common schools, a high school course was added, requiring four years for graduation. The first to graduate under this improved and augmented curriculum were Minnie M. Level, Bertha Johnson, Nettie Hale and Kate Rogers.

For the purpose of comparison with later data the school report of County Superintendent C. H. Pryor for 1887 is given:

Value of all school property in county,.....	\$14,405
Number of school houses in county	49
Number of teachers in county.....	55
Number of schools maintained.....	47

Teachers' salaries—

Male—\$39.

Female—\$31.

Children enrolled—1,020.

Average attendance—827.

Since the organization of Lincoln county the number of schools has increased from 25 to 55. It is true that most districts supplied but a short term of school, and comparing our schools and pay with that of older counties, it seems, at first glance to be discouraging, but when we realize that the county is yet in its infancy and note the progress that it has made in the past three or four years, the prospect is most encouraging. Few new counties contain as much.

December 20, 1889, closed the first term of the Cortland Academy, at Sherman. It was considered very successful. There were in attendance 25 pupils. August 15, 1890, the Wilbur Register said:

"The chief objection to the Big Bend is removed. A good education can now be received at home. At the Cortland Academy and Business College, near Sherman, there is the commercial course which prepares for business, the normal course for teaching, the classical course for college or practical life, also the course in the common branches which affords instruction in the elementary studies, for both children and adults. Rev. Arthur B. Cort is principal and E. M. Bogart, of Omaha, business college associate principal, assisted by Mrs. Cort and others."

It was proposed to build a town to be called Cortland at this college. Forty acres were to be platted and placed on the market. The lots were to be sold to families on the following plan. Those paying \$100 tuition to the academy and erecting a building at a cost of \$150 were to be given a warranty deed for a lot. No saloons or immoral houses were to be allowed to operate within the limits of the proposed college town. Of the Cortland Academy the following officers and trustees were elected: A. B. Cort, president; M. E. Hay, treasurer; John Thomison, secretary; J. P. Tamiesie and J. M. Parrish. In June, 1891, the *Lincoln County Times* said:

"Cortland is a place of which many have heard, and some have a vague idea as to what it is and where it is, but few understand what the real purpose and character of the place is. It is situated about eight or nine miles north of Wilbur, and at present consists of Cortland Academy, a number of lodging houses for pupils and a few residence buildings. It takes its name from Rev. Cort, a Presbyterian minister who located on the land some two or three years ago, and conceived the idea of laying the foundation of important future work by beginning in a small way to build up a school. He diligently set to work and built a large log structure in which he began teaching, first with only a few scholars who later increased in numbers. He succeeded in awakening great interest, not only among the pupils who attended, but among the people of the Big Bend in general who are interested in its success. Today he employs three assistant teachers, including his wife, and is now arranging to erect a large frame building which will be as well equipped for academic work as any academy in the state. Mr. Cort is enthusiastic in the work he has begun, and expects to see the time when Cortland will be an important place, known far and wide for its educational advantages."

Despite this flattering endorsement and the conscientious work of Mr. and Mrs. Cort, the academy was not a financial success, and in 1892 it ceased to exist.

The long-heralded school for the Indian children of the Spokane and Colville reservations opened Monday, April 2, 1900, at old Fort Spokane, Miles postoffice, Lincoln county, with 135 pupils on the roll. The post buildings, or such as were fit for the purpose were turned over to the Department of Indian Affairs by the War Office soon after the abandonment of the place as a military post, following the Spanish war. This is perhaps one of the most interesting institutions in Lincoln county, or in this portion of the state. For school purposes the location is an ideal one; claimed by

inspectors and other supervising officials to be about the finest that is occupied by any Indian school in the United States.

In February, 1903, Superintendent F. F. Avery published the following description of the school in the *Lincoln County Times*:

"The Fort Spokane school though not strictly on an Indian reservation is classed as a reservation boarding school for the reason that it draws its pupils directly from reservations, not from other schools, and is under general supervision of an Indian agency.

"About 225 pupils were enrolled last year (1902). Each year those who are enrolled are gathered in as early as practicable in the fall and remain until the end of June, the months of July and August being a vacation period during which they are allowed to go home, and during which employees, also, alternate in taking leaves of absence, thirty days with pay being allowed for ten months' continuous service. As nearly as possible the school is made a comfortable and pleasant home for the pupils, and they are in every way reasonably provided for. In clothing each boy is allowed three suits and extra pair of pantaloons per year, one of the suits being a substantial and handsome uniform. Each girl is allowed one dress of all wool dress flannel, and four other dresses, none of them of less desirable material than an ordinary quality of gingham. For both boys and girls the allowance of shoes, underwear, etc., are also sufficiently liberal. Each pupil has a single bed properly furnished. Each has three or four clean towels per week; and in every possible way well being is provided for and correct tastes and habits are cultivated. This is regarded as being, perhaps, the most important part of Indian education.

"The pupils range in years from five to eighteen years. About one-half are full-blood Indians, many of whom entered school unable to speak a word of English. The remainder are of mixed blood. Both classes average fairly well in natural intelligence and both are

more easily controlled than average white children. The primary and intermediate grades of an ordinary common school education are given, and the best text books and appliances are supplied and good teachers employed. But more stress is laid upon domestic and other industrial training than upon class work. Each pupil goes to school one-half of each class-day (from Monday until Friday, inclusive), and works one half of each day from Monday to Saturday inclusive. Only the little ones are omitted from this program, and for them a kindergarten is provided. The boys rotate through the carpenter shop, the bakery, the farmers' department and the industrial teachers' details, which latter include all kinds of miscellaneous chores. The girls rotate through every department of domestic work, the kitchen, the laundry, the sewing room and miscellaneous work. In the sewing room, for example, they are taught to cut and fit as well as to make their own clothing, and to do all kinds of repairing neatly and properly. The same general method is followed in each department. And, as a rule, the results are reasonably satisfactory. The girls who receive this training for a few years go out and make a good deal better homes than those who do not receive it. The boys as a rule do very much better than those who grow up in ignorance and without forming any habits of systematic industry. The force of employees is such as is necessary for a school organized on the lines indicated. There is a superintendent; a matron and two assistant matrons; a seamstress, a cook, a baker, a laundress, a farmer, a carpenter, an industrial teacher, four class-room teachers, and a few miscellaneous employees most of whom are assistants of those mentioned. All of these are expected to be, and required to be, not only workers, but instructors; and no position in an Indian school is easy to fill satisfactorily. Yet the service usually becomes attractive to those who remain long enough in it to become thoroughly ac-

customed to it, and the civil service commission usually has ample lists of eligibles from which to certify applicants for most classes of positions.

"Visitors with any intelligent interest and with tact enough to realize that the pupils are simply human, and do not care to be looked upon and talked about as though they were wild animals, are always welcome. There is a story told of one visitor at an Indian school, who, with more curiosity than tact, stopped a little Indian boy with the inquiry: 'Say! Are you civilized?' To which he very promptly and pertinently replied, 'Yes; are you?' And this story is quite illustrative, as well as properly vouched for."

November 27, 1903, the *School Bulletin*, an eight-page monthly educational journal, edited and published by Miss Alice Neal, County Superintendent of Public Instruction and devoted to the interests of Lincoln county, made its initial appearance. Following is the annual report of Miss Neal for the year 1903:

Number of children 5 to 21 years old.....	5,449
Enrolled in public schools	4,923
Average daily attendance	3,051
Number of departments maintained	153
Average monthly salary; male.....	\$48.68
Average monthly salary; female	\$45.86
Pupils graduated from common schools during year	94
Number of school houses in county.....	121
Of these 115 were frame buildings, one log and 5 brick.	
Total seating capacity	5,801
Estimated value of county's school property.....	\$154,245.50
Total number of districts in county.....	128
Teachers holding state or territorial certificates.....	2
Normal department state university	1
Elementary certificate state normal	6
Advanced course state normal	2
First grade certificates	19
Second grade certificates	86
Third grade certificates	16

There are graded schools at Sprague, Reardon, Davenport, Harrington, Wilbur, Almira, Creston, Peach, Edwall, Mohler, and Odessa. The Davenport school is a high school.

From Monday, April 11th, to the 15th, inclusive, 1904, there was held at Davenport

one of the most interesting and instructive teachers' institutes that ever assembled in the state. The program arranged by Miss Neal was one calculated to prove of great benefit to every teacher in the county. The exercises were attended by Professor A. E. Winship, of Boston, one of the most prominent educators in the United States, and throughout the week he delivered daily addresses which were listened to with profound attention.

Following is the complete roster of the school teachers of Lincoln county, January 1, 1904:

Alice Lang, Mrs. J. A. Rife, Nellie Langan, Eva Switzer, Frank Beck, of Mondovi; Chloe Wilcox, Belle Baldwin, P. T. Mellon, Elnora Strong, May Baldwin, W. H. Scott, of Edwall; Earl Yule, C. A. Hersey, T. A. Davies, Marva Frink, Louise Kirkpatrick; Gert-rude Cosgrove, Ella Craig, Margaret Craig, E. McDonald, Robt. Simmons, Maggie Orlowski, Mrs. J. A. Gee, Katie Neilly, Edith Mills, Alice Bartlett, J. N. Moore, of Sprague; Brooks Livingston, W. H. Padley, Kate Wol-ford, Maude Clifford, Oma Hamilton, D. M. Smith, Anna L. Evans, Daisy Kenworthy, of Reardan; Lillian Mackey, George E. Craig, Sadie Hettman, Alice Brookings, W. D. Mof-fatt, Minnie Level, Josie O'Leary, Mrs. E. S. Graf, Grace Donnell, Bertha Johnson, Bertha L. Powell, Eloise Knowles, Carrie B. Weir, Kathryn Lentz, B. E. Mower, C. W. Jarvis, J. R. Williams, Bernice Jones, Jennie Heald, Ora Pershall, of Davenport; Blanche Switzer, Florence Samis, Andrew Brown, of Egypt; Stella Cheeley, Mrs. J. A. Hall, Ida L. Williams, F. E. Emmett, F. E. Stokes, Louise Peffley, Anna L. Cole, Mabel M. Moody, Har-vey Jones, of Creston; Leonard Heaphy, La-Dona Williams, Harry W. Davis, Alvan Clarendon, Bernetta Stookey, Bessie Roberts, Bessie M. Agnew, Pearl Owen, Della E. Green, Ella Davies, E. C. Bierbaum, Mary Waltman, Abigail E. White, Emilie R. Mode, Addie Saxe, Ida Hankel, J. W. Falkner, of Wilbur;

Mrs. J. Childs, Grace Berner, of Rocklyn; Ora M. Seidell, Elfeda Graves, C. W. Crippen, Mary Dew, of Mohler; W. A. Cummings, Mrs. C. Mapes, of Tyler; Blanche Shane, Joseph Kung, Edgar Hopkins, Mrs. Hendryx, of Sherman; Frank Thomas, C. C. Baker, Martha Samuels, Bessie Fox, Margaret Scott, Lil-lian Scott, Della E. Wilson, James A. Braden, Mollie I. Swing, S. R. Wesp, Minnie Kerr, of Harrington; F. E. Hoskins, Effie L. Jackson, of Moscow; M. L. Cory, Edgar Allison, May Ryan, of Larene; W. J. Phipps, of Hesseltine; Nettie Williams, of Clark; Robert Pitzer, Charles Deets, Elsie I. Turley, Nellie John-son, C. L. Goodyear, Rosa Sanford, of Almira; Maude Bennett, W. G. Hardly, of Govan; D. Dallas, Sarah Williams, of Peach; W. J. Beaghley, Marjorie Nichols, of Waukon; Irene Hennessy, of Lamona; Nettie Lang, of Curby; Caroline Clements, Clara Weisgerber, Sara R. Howard, Grace Austin, Alice C. Dorman, Mar-tha Kottke, Eura J. Snowhill, Ida E. Wilson, J. G. Wardin, Agnes J. Lambert, of Odessa; Dulce Wallace, of Griffith; Ida Grimm, of Knipp; E. H. Gipson, Estella V. Hinckley, of Downs; Segrid Lehn, of Manila.

St. Joseph's Academy is a convent and school instituted at Sprague in 1886—at first on a limited scale—but is at present quite a prominent educational institution along religious lines. It is attended by scholars from all parts of the state, and even from outside the boundaries.

The object of the academy is to impart a thorough and refined Christian education to young ladies. Simplicity and solidity are com-bined in the methods of instruction. Care is taken to strengthen and develop the character by the triple culture of the mind, heart and body; and thus make of the students practical young women and useful members of society—an honor to themselves and a benefit to their fellow creatures. As regards religious instruc-tion no distinction is made in the reception of pupils on account of their religious opinions,

and no interference is made with the religious convictions of non-Catholics; but, for the maintenance of good order, all are required to conform to the regulations of the house.

The preparatory department aims at imparting a thorough English education. This object is obtained by careful instruction in Christian doctrine, reading, spelling, etymology, elements of rhetoroic, arithmetic, civil government, geography, grammar, sacred history, composition, elements of algebra, United States history, physiology, national literature. A thorough knowledge of these branches are required for promotion to the academic department, and

a certificate of proficiency is granted on completion of the grammar course. The academic department is commercial, literary and scientific. The first year is devoted to Christian doctrine, Bible and church history, higher arithmetic and algebra, general history, classical literature, rhetoric and composition, science, physics and botany and bookkeeping. The second year to Christian doctrine, geometry, astronomy, literary analysis, logic, rhetoric, and composition. The third year to church history, geometry, rhetoric, literature, criticisms, review common branches. Drawing and mental arithmetic are taught in all the grades.



LEROY FURGESON



MR. AND MRS. HENRY S. WYNHOFF



WILLIAM ROBERTSON



FREDRICK S. KINER

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

LINCOLN COUNTY

LEROY FURGESON is a farmer residing two miles east of Larene, and eight miles north of Davenport. He is a native of Putnam county, Indiana, born October 15, 1848. His father, also Leroy by christian name, was a native of North Carolina, and his mother, Lavina (Condray) Furgeson, was born in Knoxville, Tennessee. Mr. Furgeson has one brother, Thomas T., residing at Sweet Home, Linn county, Oregon, and he served twenty-two months in the Union army during the Civil War, and was wounded in the battle of Pea Ridge. Later he was honorably discharged and returned to the duties of the civilian.

When a child, our subject removed with his parents to Marion county, Iowa, during the early days of that commonwealth, was brought up there on a farm, and married, October 11, 1868, to Sarah A. Pope, a native of Oskaloosa, Iowa.

Mrs. Ferguson's father, William Pope, was a native of the state of New York, and died in California at the age of seventy-seven. His father, Benjamin, was a soldier of the Revolution, and died in Iowa at the advanced age of ninety-four. The mother of Mrs. Furgeson, Dorcas (Lathors) Pope, was born in Adams county, Ohio, and is now living with her daughter in her eighty-fourth year.

In 1873 Mr. and Mrs. Furgeson came to Santa Clara county, California, and five years later they drove overland to Linn county, Oregon, where Mr. Furgeson engaged in farming. They came in a wagon to their present home in 1888. Having brought from Oregon with them a small herd of stock, they took land

and engaged at once in farming and stock raising. They now own a section of land, about 500 acres of which are choice tillable soil. They have good buildings, improvements, et cetera, plenty of fine water, and a quantity of timber. Mr. Furgeson now makes a specialty of raising grain.

Both Mr. Furgeson and his wife are active members of the Methodist Episcopal church at Larene.

Mr. and Mrs. Furgeson have been parents of seven children, two of whom, Amy M. and Bertie M., have departed this life. Those living are: William T., married to Mollie Ledgerwood; James Edmund, married to Myrtle Hubler; Floyd, married to Ella Howard; Frances, wife of W. L. Slater, of Douglas county, and Mildred.

Mrs. Furgeson's three brothers, George James, and Edmond, served in the Union army during the Civil War, the last two in the Seventeenth Iowa.

Mr. Furgeson is one of the substantial, well-to-do and influential citizens of his locality.

HENRY S. WYNHOFF. John H. Wynhoff, a native of Germany, together with his two brothers, Anthony and Jacob, all concert players, and his wife, Dora (Appledorn) Wynhoff, a native of Holland, came to the United States in 1854, and settled near Milwaukee, Wisconsin. With them came their family of children, of which our subject, Henry S., was a member. His brothers and sisters

are: John, Herbert, Mrs. Fredrika Look, Jacob and Mrs. Dora Ritchie. The following members of the family are dead, Mrs. Johanna Hage, Mrs. Mary Verfurth, who owned the first store in Creston; Theodore, who died in service during the Civil war, and Henry, who died in Germany prior to the parents coming to America.

Henry S. Wynhoff lived with his parents on a farm near Milwaukee, until he grew to manhood. November 8, 1870, he was married to Mary O. Haas, born in Racine county, Wisconsin, July 22, 1851. Her father, Phillip Haas, and mother, Rosa (Seitz) Haas, both native Germans, came to the United States in 1844, and settled in Wisconsin. She is the third of nine children, Mrs. Alice Moritz, Jacob, Joseph, Phillip, deceased, Peter B., Ferdinand, Henry, Rosa and August.

In 1876 Mr. and Mrs. Wynhoff removed to Kankakee county, Illinois; in 1881 to Bremer county, Iowa; in 1888 to Spokane, Washington, and thence to Hell Gate on the Columbia. In this sparsely settled country they took a pre-emption claim, kept a store, and raised fruit. Selling all their land except forty-four acres, they moved in the spring of 1898 to their present home six miles south of Peach. Here they have 800 acres on the banks of Hawk creek, 300 acres of which are hay land, a good home, a barn of two hundred and fifty tons of hay capacity, an orchard, and a large berry patch. Mr. Wynhoff makes a specialty of raising hay, cattle and horses.

Mr. and Mrs. Wynhoff have been parents of nine children, Theodore, Anna, Addie, wife of Charles Cole, with the *Spokesman-Review*, Spokane; Veronica, wife of Frank Young, with the *Spokesman-Review*, Spokane; Leo, attending Blair Business College, Spokane; Ottile Mary; Frank J., and Walter S. On August 25, 1890, occurred an event of great sadness to this family. Anna and Ottile Mary, aged sixteen and six, respectively, were accidentally drowned at Whiteshore, on the Columbia.



WILLIAM ROBERTSON, one of the intrepid pioneers, whose labors have made the Big Bend the garden spot of Washington, dwells now about two miles northeast from Sherman, where he has a magnificent estate of

about twelve hundred acres of choice wheat land. This holding he secured partly by government rights and partly by purchase. The improvements are in keeping with the value of the place and Mr. Robertson is one of the wealthiest men of this portion of the county. He has gained this enviable position by reason of real worth and by manifestation of marked industry, wisdom and thrift. Seeing the value of the country, he purchased and improved land which in turn has produced bounteous returns.

William Robertson was born in Aberdeen, Scotland, on July 11, 1852, the son of Charles and Elizabeth (Mutch) Robertson, natives of Scotia's fair hills, also. In 1861, the family removed to Ontario, where the father farmed. There our subject completed his education which was well begun in his native land, and in 1875 he journeyed to the Golden State and soon thereafter went north to British Columbia, where he did sawmilling. Thence he returned to Ontario and farmed for some time. In 1882, he came west a second time, this journey ending temporarily in Dayton, Washington, but during the same year, he found his way to Lincoln county and selected a homestead where he now resides. Since then, Mr. Robertson has continued in wise labors here and is one of the leading and substantial men of the region.

In 1879, Mr. Robertson married Miss Catherine Galloway, who was born in Ontario, on June 25, 1861, the daughter of Mathew and Jeannette (McKay) Galloway, natives of Ontario, and of Irish and Scotch parentage, respectively. To this marriage the following named children have been born, Mrs. Annie E. Carpenter, Mary C., Charles M., William H., Grace J., Archie M., David M., James G., and John H.



FREDRICK S. KINER. For more than a decade the subject of this article has been one of the energetic and substantial agriculturists of Lincoln county and has certainly done well his share in the development and upbuilding of the country. He was born in Iowa on January 24, 1863, the son of William H. and Sarah A. (Wheeler) Kiner, natives of Ohio. The father followed coopering and farming. Our subject was educated in the common schools and spent the interims in working on the farm. After the days with

school books were over, he remained with his father until twenty-two, being engaged on the farm. Then he went to farming for himself and continued with success there until 1892, when he came to Wilbur, taking a homestead about sixteen miles southwest of Wilbur. Later he bought a quarter section about five miles southeast from Wilbur, where his home is at present, and here he has devoted himself to farming and stockraising since that time. During these years, Mr. Kiner has been adding to his estate, until he now has four hundred and eighty acres of fertile wheat land, which is laid under tribute to produce annually dividends in excellent crops.

In 1886, Mr. Kiner married Miss Idella J., daughter of Levi A. and Mary J. (Latta) Courtney, natives of Iowa. Mrs. Kiner was born in Iowa on January 28, 1865. She has one sister, Mrs. Anna Greenhard, at Birmingham, Iowa; two half sisters, Mrs. Amelia Kuhn, in Washington, Iowa; Mrs. Clara Peterson, in Batavia, Iowa; and one half brother, Alvin Cassidy, of Fairfield, Iowa. Mr. Kiner has the following brothers and sisters: James M., Rosa A., deceased, Joseph L., Frank S., Edward A., Rebecca J., and Mary E. Mr. Kiner has prospered well since coming to Lincoln county owing to his energy, skill, and sagacity in handling the resources of the country. He stands well among the residents and is a man of good ability. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the W. W.

Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Kiner, Iva P., Maida M., Glenn F., Lilla I., and Blanche H.

BRUNO W. FELDER, in his chosen occupation, that of jeweler, has done creditably as is evidenced constantly by his skillful and careful work. He has a fine establishment in Wilbur and handles a thriving business, carries a large stock of goods and he does much repairing.

Bruno W. Felder was born in Missouri, in 1853, being the son of Abraham and Katherine (Mettler) Felder, natives of Switzerland. Bruno W. Felder's ancestors came from the country whence hail the finest jewelers and mechanics the world has ever known. The father came to Missouri when thirty-five years

of age and followed his profession, being a physician of very high reputation. He received his degree from Heidelberg university, Germany, as well as from some of the other leading universities of the world and started very high in the profession. He died in 1883. The mother's father, Dr. Mettler, was one of the most prominent and skillful physicians in Switzerland. After a primary training in the public schools, our subject received a college education in Weston, Missouri, after which he took up the jeweler business, becoming very skillful and proficient. For five years, he was thus engaged in St. Louis and in 1871 went to Atchison, Kansas, continuing there in the same business for four years. After that, he did business in Alton, Illinois, for a short time, and then spent eight years in Colorado. Following that, we find him in the jeweler business in Los Angeles, and on January 13, 1890, he located at Wilbur, Washington. Here he opened a jeweler store and has since continued steadily in business. He has a handsome residence in Wilbur besides other property and also half a section of land in Yakima county, Washington.

In January, 1891, at Los Angeles, California, Mr. Felder married Miss Emma Fleshman, who was born in Humboldt county, California, on October 2, 1866. Her father, Herman Fleshman, was a wealthy merchant of Humboldt county. Mr. Felder has the following brothers and sisters, Zeno, Harry, Louis, Nina, Eliza, Paulina, Gussie and May. To Mr. and Mrs. Felder one child has been born, Herman A.

Mr. Felder is affiliated with the A. O. U. W., the W. W., and the K. O. T. M. He is a substantial member of society, wealthy and well esteemed.

FLOYD HUDKINS resides one mile south from Sherman where he has a large estate of eight hundred acres, the same having been cleared through his industry and wise management. The farm is well improved with buildings, fences and so forth and supplied with plenty of stock and machinery. Mr. Hudkins came to the Big Bend six years ago and he had fifteen hundred dollars in cash. He went into debt for one half section of land and raised enough wheat the first year to pay for

the same, two thousand eight hundred and seventy-five dollars. He then bought another half section for five thousand dollars and paid for that in two years. He has added more by purchase having his fine large estate.

Floyd Hudkins was born in West Virginia, on February 1, 1847, being the son of Elisha and Rachel (Mearns) Hudkins, both natives of West Virginia and people of substantial wealth and excellent standing. Our subject came with his people to Illinois when a boy and there received his education. When he had arrived at his majority he emigrated to northwest Missouri and took up farming. For fifteen years, he toiled there and then went down to southwest Missouri where he farmed for a time. In 1897, Mr. Hudkins came to Oregon and remained for a short time traveling thence to his present location in Lincoln county, being one mile south from Sherman.

In 1874, Mr. Hudkins married Miss Margaret, daughter of Daniel and Emily (Thompson) Diamond, natives of Pennsylvania and Delaware, respectively. Daniel Diamond was descended from Irish and Holland Dutch ancestors, who settled in Pennsylvania in very early days. He was a pioneer in Iowa, where he opened up a farm. About 1861, he traveled to Nodaway county, Missouri, where he endured the rigors of a pioneer life, having to transport all his supplies for seventy-five miles by wagon. For twenty-one years he resided there. Mrs. Hudkins was born in Iowa, in 1854, and has the following named brothers and sisters, Walter, Arthur, Abe, Hugh, Mrs. Jessie Patrick, and John. Mr. Hudkins has brothers and sisters named as follows, Walker, Andrew, Mrs. Lea Brant, and Mrs. Mary McCall. Mr. Hudkins has an enviable standing in the community and is recognized by all as a man of ability and integrity. He is always found on the side of those principles which are for the advancement and benefit of all.

THORNE HOUSTON is one of the substantial and wealthy farmers of Lincoln county. He resides about one-half mile east from Sherman where he owns a fine farm of nearly four hundred acres. He acquired title to the same by purchase, having gained all he possesses, since coming to Lincoln county,

through his own industry and wise management.

Thorne Houston was born in Smith county, Virginia, on December 20, 1875, the son of Robert and Mattie (Cole) Houston, both natives of Virginia. The father was occupied in farming and merchandising during his life. The common schools furnished the educational training of our subject and with his mother, one brother, and two sisters he came to Lincoln county in 1885. They settled near Sherman and owing to the fact that their financial assets were very low, the boys were forced to work out to get the means to improve their homesteads. They believed in the resources of this country and soon began to purchase land. In 1897, our subject bought one-half section just one mile east from Sherman. He has made various other purchases since, having given his entire attention during these years to farming. He has made an excellent record, and the skill with which he has improved his farm and made it productive has shown him to be a capable and wise man.

In 1899, Mr. Houston married Miss Nellie, daughter of Frank and Carrie (Shane) Hopkins, who now dwell three miles east from Sherman. Mrs. Houston was born in Asotin, Washington, on January 15, 1878. She has two brothers, William and Edgar, and one sister, Ruth. Mr. Houston has one brother, Walter and two sisters, Mrs. Maude Jones and Mrs. Bertha Graybill. To Mr. and Mrs. Houston one child, Esther, has been born.

FRANK ARTHUR HOPKINS is one of the pioneers of Lincoln county and has so successfully wrought here that he is the possessor now of four hundred acres, well stocked and improved, which lies about three miles north from Sherman. Mr. Hopkins has shown commendable industry and wisdom in his efforts in this county and is classed as one of the influential and substantial citizens. He was born in Iowa on May 6, 1855. His parents were Miles S. and Latura A. (Culver) Hopkins, natives of New York. The father came to Council Bluffs, Iowa, in 1852 and there engaged in mercantile business. Later, he went to Nebraska and followed merchandising in that state. He was

descended from Stephen Hopkins a signer of the Declaration of Independence. The family is an old and prominent one, having many members of literary distinction, both in the professions and in commercial life. Our subject was educated in Iowa and Nebraska, then learned the printer's trade, being engaged on the *Burt County Pilot* and *The Burtonian*, both newspapers in Burt county, Nebraska. He continued in this occupation until 1877, when he came to Walla Walla. He immediately took the contract of freighting military supplies during the Bannock and Nez Perce wars. In 1878, Mr. Hopkins took a pre-emption in the Palouse, which, however, he sold in 1880, coming thence to Sherman, Lincoln county. Thus we see that for nearly a quarter of a century, he has devoted himself to improving and building up this party of the country, achieving a success commensurate with his efforts. In 1884, Mr. Hopkins settled on a portion of his present estate as a homestead and has since added until he has now the large farm mentioned above.

On March 15, 1887, Mr. Hopkins married Miss Caroline A., daughter of Henry and Martha (Taylor) Shane. The mother was born in Ohio where also Mrs. Hopkins was born on September 13, 1856. The father was a native of Ohio also and came to Nebraska in 1874. The grandparents of Mrs. Hopkins were early pioneers of Ohio and among the first settlers of that now thriving state. Mrs. Hopkins has one brother, Stanley and six sisters, Mrs. Ellen Crabbe, Mrs. W. Jack, Mrs. Martha Wallace, Mrs. Esther Clark, Mrs. Margaret Rogers, and Blanch Shane. To Mr. and Mrs. Hopkins the following children have been born, Mrs. Nellie Houston, Stanley, who died at the age of seven, Edgar A., William H., Ralph, who died when an infant, and Ruth E.

♦♦♦

PETER MARTIN is one of the venerable residents of Lincoln county. He has wrought here since 1888, with marked industry and sagacity and has gained as a result of his labors a fine estate, well improved and productive. He resides about four miles north of Sherman and is one of the respected and esteemed citizens. Mr. Martin is a descendant of the old Norsemen whose explorations are among the most wonderful of any nation on the globe. He is possessed of the vigor and progressiveness of

his people and has manifested the same during a long and useful career.

Peter Martin was born in Norway, on December 15, 1832, being the son of Martin and Dorothea (Paulson) Hanson, natives of Norway. They came to Minnesota in 1854, which state was then an unsurveyed vastness of prairie with no railroad connections nearer than Chicago. Our subject received his education in the common schools of Norway and when twenty-one came to the United States, settling with his parents in Minnesota in 1854. For thirty four years, he was an industrious tiller of the soil there and then he decided to sell his property and come to Lincoln county. This was in 1888 and since that time, Mr. Martin has been one of the well known farmers here. In 1874, Mr. Martin married Miss Alete, daughter of Martin and Carrie (Peterson) Thompson. The following children have been born to our subject, Martin, Andrew, John, Marie, Albert, Clara D., Peter, M. Lizzie, Henry, and Emil. Mr. Martin is now seventy-one years of age and is entitled to pass the closing years of his well spent life in the quiet enjoyment of that competence which his industry and success have amassed for him. He has held many offices of public trust in this country and has ever shown himself worthy of the confidence of the people. Mr. Martin's spirit may be discerned from the fact that when he came to this country, he immediately set to work to master the English language and soon became a very proficient English scholar.

♦♦♦

D. FRANK PEFFLEY was born near the little town of Bainbridge, Putnam county, Indiana, on May 5, 1854. His father owned a sawmill and a small farm, and in work in and on these possessions, the youthful days of our subject were spent. Peffley Pere believed in the strenuous life for boys and followed his theories rather severely.

At the age of seventeen, Frank quit the parental roof and began life for himself. He did various work and then learned the carpenter trade. Having always been inclined toward books, he began work in earnest to acquire a good education, and sought it until he was the proud possessor of his first certificate for teaching. Then he taught, went to school, and did private studying for some years.

In the spring of 1880, he turned his face westward for the last time, having previously sojourned in trans-Mississippi territory and returned each time to his native place. Location was made in Bourbon county, Kansas, and the following sixteen years were spent in or near Fort Scott, with the exception of one and one-half years in New Mexico. He taught but gradually relinquished his hold on that profession for newspaper work, taking up reportorial and editorial labors on the Fort Scott dailies. Later he mastered the mechanical portion of the business. He also had some of the unusual experiences of the novice as publisher of a weekly. In the spring of 1896, he left Fort Scott, which for years had been the scene of his labors and hardships, together with some degree of success. He engaged in teaching and in newspaper work in Iowa until the fall of 1899, when he journeyed on west to Lincoln county. Locating near Wilbur, he took up teaching for a year and then went to Creston, where he filled the principal's chair for one year.

In August, 1901, Mr. Peffley began the publication of the *Creston News*, a venture of his own.

Mr. Peffley was married in 1883, at Fort Scott, Miss Susan Martin becoming his bride. Two daughters have been born to this union, Louise and Sara, now grown to womanhood.

Mr. Peffley has written much of a literary character, both in verse and prose, besides numerous contributions to school journals and on political and other topics. He handles the pen with ease and fluency and many of his productions have received the recognition of competent literary people. But he has never had the ambition to write for money and has made no effort to get before more than his own little world in letters.

JAMES P. TUFTS dwells about four miles northwest of Sherman. He came to Lincoln county in 1885 and has been instrumental in opening up the country and building up the county, which is one of the leading ones in the great state of Washington. From the time when Mr. Tufts settled in Lincoln county until the present, he has given his attention to farming and also to stock raising. In the former occupation he has made an excellent success

and is known as one of the substantial and industrious agriculturists of the region.

James P. Tufts was born in Springfield, Illinois, and there gained his early education from the city schools. After that, he went to farming and continued steadily in the same in that section of the country until he came west and took a homestead where he now resides.

In 1902, Mr. Tufts married Mrs. Artie Penix, daughter of James and Katherine (Benn) Unsell, natives of Missouri. Mrs. Tufts was born in Missouri, on December 2, 1862. Mr. Tufts has always taken an active interest in politics and has held a number of offices of trust, always discharging the duties encumbent upon him in a capable and faithful manner.

WILLIAM H. HOWARD is a well known business man of Creston, being at the head of a prosperous real estate and insurance business. He has demonstrated his ability to make a success of the enterprise and is considered one of the most capable men of this section.

W. H. Howard was born in Monmouth, Illinois, on September 5, 1840, being the son of Henry C. and Cynthia A. (Bonner) Howard, natives of Kentucky. In 1843, the father moved with his family to Missouri and there was judge of Barry county, besides holding other offices of trust. After attending the public schools of Missouri, our subject completed his education in the Cherry Grove Seminary of Abingdon, Illinois. When rebels invaded Springfield, Missouri, our subject was thrust through with a sabre and left weltering in his own blood for dead. His father and brother were taken prisoners and desolation reigned on every hand. Fate decreed that Mr. Howard should not end his existence in that untimely way. Recovering from his wound he enlisted in the Seventy-first Illinois Infantry. For three months, he was in active duty and received his discharge, his time being out. He immediately re-enlisted in the One Hundred and Thirty-seventh Illinois Infantry for one hundred days and served the time with great credit to himself. As soon as those days were done he again enlisted, this time in the Seventh Illinois Cavalry where he served with distinction until the close of the war; then he gave his attention to farming in Iowa and South Dakota.

until 1880, when he came to what is now Creston, Washington. This time stamps him as one of the early pioneers of this favored region and for nearly a quarter of a century, Mr. Howard has devoted himself steadily in faithful labors in this county. He did general farming and stock raising until 1900, when he sold a portion of his interests and devoted himself to real estate and insurance. Mr. Howard has always been a prominent man in this section, has held many offices, and at the present time is police judge.

In 1872, Mr. Howard married Miss Marietta I. Wilson, of Sidney, Iowa. In 1881, he was called to mourn her death. In 1894, Mr. Howard married Mrs. Desdemona Dearling of Davenport, Washington. By his first wife, the following named children have been born to Mr. Howard: J. Edgar, an abstractor in Davenport, Washington, and representative to the legislature for his district; Mrs. Ena Ferguson, living on the ranch; George L., a professor in the Western Iowa College at Council Bluffs, Iowa. Mr. Howard is secretary and part owner of the Silver Hill mining company.

NATHAN E. WALKER. This respectable and esteemed citizen, who is also to be classed as one of the early pioneers of Lincoln county, is now dwelling just south from Sherman where he has four hundred and eighty acres of land. As early as 1886, he settled in this vicinity and has since given himself to the basic art of agriculture. He has always labored for those measures which have tended to buildup and improve these sections and is known as a progressive man. He is an advocate of good schools, better roads and all those things that make an enlightened and advanced community.

Nathan E. Walker was born in Virginia, on February 26, 1857, being the son of Garrett B. and Adeline V. (Skinner) Walker, natives of Virginia and tillers of the soil. The first twenty years of our subject's life were spent in his native state, during which time he gained an education, then he journeyed west to Kansas. For about six years he remained in that country then came on to the more favored section of Washington, taking his present place as a homestead.

In 1887, Mr. Walker married Miss Florence M., daughter of John W. and Mary E. (Kees) Highland, natives of Iowa. Mr. and Mrs. Walker are highly respected people owing to their uprightness and real worth.



CHARLES A. STRAUB is proprietor of the O. K. livery stables at Creston, Washington. He has a nice assortment of rigs, keeps fine horses, and does a good business. Mr. Straub is known as a man who never leaves undone anything that will enhance the comfort and safety of his patrons and is ever alert in the interest of his business.

Charles A. Straub was born in Ohio, on October 1, 1861, being the son of George and Elvina (Coffman) Straub, natives of Ohio. The father was a wagon maker and followed that business during his life. He was a veteran also of the Civil War. Our subject received a good common school education in his native state and resided there until 1890, when he turned to the west and traveled in every state and territory west of the Mississippi valley. Having thoroughly satisfied himself as to the resources of every portion, he finally selected Creston as his stopping place, settling here in 1891. He took a homestead just south from town which he proved up on. In 1898, Mr. Straub built the O. K. Stables and since that time has been engaged in the livery business.

In 1893, Mr. Straub married Miss Ida Gollur, a native of Illinois. They are highly respected people having hosts of friends in this part of the country.



FRED L. WATSON is owner and manager of the Creston roller mills. This is one of the important industries of Lincoln county and has been built by the subject of this article. The plant is fitted with all the latest improved milling machinery and has an output capacity of four hundred barrels per day. Mr. Watson is a practical business man and has demonstrated his ability to handle large industries, being possessed of the happy faculty which enables him to grasp the outlines of business yet allows no details to escape his notice.

Fred L. Watson was born in Michigan, on March 5, 1862, the son of J. B. and Kate (Fryant) Watson, natives of New York. The father was a prominent and influential citizen in Michigan and held various offices of trust. Our subject received his education at Valparaiso, Indiana, there gaining the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1885. After finishing his college course he went to the farm in Michigan and turned his attention to the cultivation of the soil until 1892, when he came to Washington. He soon located at Creston and commenced buying wheat. In this business he was prospered until 1892, when he erected the mill spoken of above and continued in buying wheat and handled the milling business also.

Mr. Watson is one of the well known business men of Lincoln county and has established for himself a very enviable reputation.

In 1895, Mr. Watson married Miss Anna, daughter of August Lillengreen, a native of Minnesota. To this union one child, Beatrice, was born in 1899.



E. C. LANTER, M. D. Creston is to be congratulated in securing as a resident this talented and skillful physician. Just entering the prime of life, Dr. Lanter has demonstrated himself to be a thoroughly proficient man and master of the arts of medicine and surgery. The high standard demanded by the public in physicians is fully met in every particular in Dr. Lanter. A man of integrity and uprightness, thoroughly imbued with a high sense of honor and the deep responsibility of his stewardship, the doctor has inspired in the public a confidence in his wisdom and ability as a successful physician. In addition to this, Dr. Lanter is a thorough student and possessed of a keen perception and force which he brings to bear in his studies. This has marked him as a man of excellent ability. In fact, Dr. Lanter is a man who is thoroughly abreast of the advancing times in medicine. He has one of the finest equipped offices in the county and as is to be expected is handling a large practice.

E. C. Lanter was born in Green Forest, Arkansas, on June 16, 1878, being the son of C. F. and Mattie (Ross) Lanter, natives of Knoxville, Tennessee and Dardanelle, Arkansas, respectively. The father was mayor of Vernon

City, Texas, and held other offices of prominence, being an influential man. The mother's father was a professor in the Arkansas Industrial university. After graduation from the high school in Green Forest our subject entered the Marion Simms college at St. Louis. Due time was spent in training there and in 1896 he matriculated in the Vanderbilt University of Nashville, Tennessee. He received his degree of Doctor of Medicine and at once entered upon the practice at Green Forest. He soon had a very large practice on his hands but in July, 1900, he determined to come west and accordingly in that year, located in Creston. From the beginning, Dr. Lanter had a good practice and is now considered one of the leading physicians of this part of the county.

In 1903, Dr. Lanter married Miss Ella Vivian Frazer who was born in Slayton, Minnesota, on May 30, 1879.



ALFRED E. STOOKEY is at the present time at the head of a lumber business in Creston, where he has prospered as he has done in all his efforts since coming to the west. Mr. Stookey is one of the best known business men in Lincoln county. So well has his ability and wisdom been appreciated that he was chosen by the people for county commissioner of Lincoln county, and served for six years. In all of this public service he has manifested the same wisdom, integrity and uprightness that characterized him in his private enterprises.

Alfred E. Stookey was born in Illinois, on March 4, 1845, being the son of E. and Jane (Parker) Stookey, natives of Ohio. The father was a farmer and settled in Illinois when a young man. Alfred E. was reared and educated in Illinois and engaged there in farming until 1868 when he journeyed to Kansas and continued in the same occupation. He returned to Illinois in 1874 and farmed until 1882 when he came to Lincoln county, taking up government land. He gave his attention to the cultivation of the soil and bought and sold land, having now an estate of five hundred and twenty acres of first class wheat land. Mr. Stookey was prospered in his labors in Lincoln county as a farmer and in 1898 bought a half interest in a general merchandise establishment at Creston. He was engaged in this business and in

overseeing his estates until 1903, when he sold the store and opened a lumber business in which he is engaged at the present time. Mr. Stookey has a beautiful and commodious residence in Creston and other property in addition to what has been mentioned.

In 1868, Mr. Stookey married Miss Mary, daughter of M. F. and Elizabeth (Harrison) Wooley, natives of Illinois. Mrs. Stookey was born in Illinois, on March 7, 1852. To this union the following children have been born; Mrs. Lenora Wilcox, in Seattle; Mrs. Lizzie Huddleston, living at Creston; Elgin M.; and Edward B.

In 1892 Mr. Stookey was called to mourn the death of his beloved wife. She had always lived a devout Christian and died soothed and sustained by the faith which had been her guide throughout life. Mr. Stookey is a consistent member of the Baptist church and a man of excellent standing.

he came to the Big Bend country and opened up a farm. For three years he was engaged in freighting into the Okanogan country. In 1891, Mr. Elliott first located in Creston and operated from that place as his headquarters. Later, he took up the hotel and feed stable business and has continued in the same since.

In 1890, Mr. Elliott married Miss Bettie J., daughter of S. R. and Amanda (York) Comer, natives of Kentucky and Tennessee, respectively. The father was a veteran of the Civil War and was one of the earliest pioneers to California. To Mr. and Mrs. Elliott, two children have been born, Harvey L. and Carl V. Mr. Elliott is a member of the W. W.

JAMES J. DODD is one of the well known professional men of Lincoln county. On March 13, 1894, Mr. Dodd was admitted to practice law in the superior courts of the state of Washington. In January, 1899, he was admitted to the supreme court and to the United States district and circuit courts. At the time of his admission the Lincoln county papers contained the following paragraph: "J. J. Dodd, of Creston, one of the best known citizens of Lincoln county, successfully passed his examination for admission to the bar on Monday and was ordered admitted by Judge Mount. The examination was conducted by C. H. Neal and Judge Caton, and Mr. Dodd answered every question correctly with one exception. He was highly complimented by Judge Mount who said that Mr. Dodd had passed the best and highest of any applicant ever admitted to practice law in Lincoln county."

J. J. Dodd was born in Jacksonville, Illinois, on February 8, 1831, the son of Uriah and Ally D. (Hutchins) Dodd, natives of Virginia. The father went to Kentucky when a boy and later to Illinois where he followed farming. He had two uncles of the Dodd family and three uncles on his mother's side, who fought in the Revolutionary war. The latter were named Cook. The two oldest were killed at the battle of Bunker Hill. The mother had two uncles also in the war of Independence. Our subject had very scanty opportunities to gain an education in his youthful days and the little log school house in Hancock county, Illinois, was the scene of his studies until fourteen when he started out to meet the respon-

JAMES ELLIOTT is proprietor of the Big Bend stables and city marshal of Creston, Washington. He is one of the progressive business men of this town and is always allied with the cause of advancement and progress, having demonstrated his ability in many lines of endeavor. Mr. Elliott has always been dwelling on the frontier and most of his life has been spent in sections where there were no railroads. In his career he has shown those staunch qualities of the true pioneer and has assisted materially in opening many sections that are now well settled.

James Elliott was born in Ontario, Canada, on October 28, 1859, being the son of Robert and Sarah J. (Young) Elliott. The father was a native of Ontario and a prominent citizen there, having held various offices of importance. The mother was born in Ireland and came to Canada when a child. Our subject received his education in the world-famous schools of Ontario and then came on West to North Dakota. He soon journeyed from there to Coeur d' Alene and just after Col. Wallace had completed his cabin in what is now Wallace, Idaho, Mr. Elliott completed the second. This was in 1885. Mr. Elliott operated the first pack train into Wardner and was well known throughout northern Idaho. In 1886,

sibilities of life.. In 1857 he commenced reading law under Judge Thomas S. Richardson, of Memphis, Missouri, having in previous years given himself to arduous personal research in literary lines. During this study his health broke down and he desisted to crossed the plains in 1859 to California. He remained at St. Helena, Napa county, until 1862, then returned to Illinois and in 1865 to Missouri. In 1876 he went to Kansas. In 1880, we find him in the Cherokee nation and in 1888, he came on to Lincoln county, with teams. Here in 1890, he again commenced the study of law under Judge J. Brock of Davenport and was admitted to the bar as stated above.

In 1851, Mr. Dodd married Adeline A. Browning, who was a very scholarly lady. She was born in Tennessee, on December 31, 1830. In 1868, Mr. Dodd contracted a second marriage; his former wife having died, and Miss Mary A. Moss of Kentucky, then became Mrs. Dodd. The following children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Dodd; Uriah E., Mrs. Adelina Ettenborough, Mrs. Allie L. Covey, John B., George H. and Moxey M. Mr. Dodd voted for Franklin Pierce in 1852 and has voted for every Democratic president since. He is one of the stanch and stable men of the party and has ever manifested a keen interest in political matters. Mr. Dodd has certainly gained a marked distinction in fitting himself for the practice of law at the stage of life in which he did, as well as in having the successful practice he has conducted since.



HENRY HILLS resides about five miles south from Creston, where he owns a nice large estate, a part of which was secured through the government rights of homestead, preemption, and timber culture, and the balance by purchase. He has labored faithfully here for more than twenty years and now has a good showing to demonstrate the wisdom and energy he possesses.

Henry Hills was born in Minnesota, on March 12, 1859, being the son of James L. and Minerva (Thomas) Hills, natives of New York. The other children are: Adella Amoan, Charles C., and Mrs. Hattie Harmon. The father came to Minnesota in the early fifties and began to open up a farm. In 1862, during

the famous Sioux Indian raid, he and his family were driven from the home and were forced to flee to save their lives. In 1882, Mr. Hills came to Walla Walla and resided in different parts of Washington for a year. Our subject was educated in Minnesota, Nebraska and Kansas, where the family lived previous to coming to Lincoln county. Owing to the fact that they were on the frontier most of the time, opportunity for education was scant, and young Hills had to gather as best he could from the early district schools and home study. In 1883, he came to Lincoln county and settled where we find him today. He was forced to make annual pilgrimages to the Palouse and Walla Walla countries to earn money during harvest seasons to purchase food supplies for the ranch. His labors were trying and his path beset with many hardships and obstacles, but he succeeded in spite of all opposing forces and now has a splendid estate in a fertile and rich country. Such reward to the sturdy pioneers is certainly very becoming and one is pleased to see those who bore the burden and heat of the day now enjoying the fruit of their labors in this favored region.

In 1880, Mr. Hills married Miss Rosetta, daughter of John P. and Eliza (Thompson) Harris. The father was a pioneer to Sullivan county, Indiana, and the mother was born in that state. They were the parents of the following named children: William, James, deceased, Nannie, Tyra, Herbert, John, and Elizabeth. From Indiana, the parents came to the Big Bend country and have materially assisted in its upbuilding. Mrs. Hills is a native of Indiana. To Mr. and Mrs. Hills one child has been born, Mildred, now living and three deceased in infancy.



THEODORE D. GEER is not only a pioneer but a descendant from ancestors who made worthy records in this land. He is closely related to some of the leading men of the west and has done a lion's share in the development of the country. He now resides in Wilbur, Washington, and came to what is now Lincoln county, in 1880, nearly a quarter of a century ago and since that time has been a progressive, prominent and capable citizen.

T. D. Geer was born in Illinois, on October 13, 1843. His father, Frederick W. Geer, was



HENRY HILLS



MRS. HENRY HILLS



THEODORE D. GEER



MRS. THEODORE D. GEER

born in Columbus, Ohio, and crossed the plains in 1846, settling in Oregon, where he engaged in lumbering. Later, he gave his attention to the mercantile business and also operated a hotel at Butteville, twenty miles from Portland. He died in 1900, aged eighty-one. The mother of our subject was Mary (Prentice) Geer, a native of New York. She shared her husband's journey across the plains and other pioneer labors and was a noble and faithful woman. Her death occurred in 1892. Our subject was three years of age when he came with his parents on the western trip and in Oregon he grew up and received his education. In addition to working on a farm, he also labored with his father in the store and when twenty years of age went to farming for himself. For four years he conducted his father's estate and in 1867 went to the mines at Warren, Idaho. He labored there nine months and in 1868, went to work on a steamboat on the Willamette river. In 1876, we find him in eastern Oregon engaged in the stock business. Then he went to western Oregon again and finally came to what is now Lincoln county, settling about seven miles southeast from where the town of Wilbur now stands. He owns four hundred and forty acres of fine, well improved land, a good residence in Wilbur, and a block of lots in the same town.

In 1863, occurred the marriage of T. D. Geer and Philomane Matthew, a native of St. Louis, Oregon. Mrs. Geer's father, Francis X. Matthew, was born in Montreal, Canada, and came to Oregon in 1842. He is still living on the old donation claim that he took that year, being aged eighty-six. It is right near Portland and he is one of the early pioneers of that now thriving state. During his earlier years, he was employed by The American Fur Company and was closely identified with the early history making incidents of Oregon. He was a very active participant in the settlement of Oregon and a strong and patriotic American.

Mr. Geer is a full cousin of ex-governor Geer of Oregon and also of Davenport, the great cartoonist. He was the second post master in Lincoln county and is well known to all the old timers. His first vote was cast for Abraham Lincoln and he has been a staunch Republican since.

To Mr. and Mrs. Geer the following named children have been born, Fred E., Henry R.,

Stella May, Walter T., Charles V., Eva A., Ida R., Hattie F., Lester G., and Annette A.

By way of reminiscence it is interesting to note regarding the worthy pioneer, Francis X. Matthew, that, in the trying times of the struggle between the Hudson's Bay Company men and the American settlers as to who would have the supremacy in the early days, he was a staunch worker for the American interests. When the curcial test came in the meeting called in the Willamette valley, it was found that one hundred and two were there, fifty for the establishment of a provisional government by the Americans and fifty solidly for the Hudson's Bay Company, which was trying to hold the territory for the kingdom of Great Britain, and two who were doubtful. Mr. Matthew was successful in influencing these two for the American cause and so the day won, in the glory of which he should receive no small share.



EDWARD DUNHAM, M. D., is well known in Lincoln county, having been identified with its interests for years. During his stay here, as well as before, he has been occupied in the practice of medicine together with dispensing drugs and at the present time he stands the owner and operator of a good drug store and a large practice in medicine.

Edward Dunham was born in New York, on October 17, 1827, being the son of Daniel and Harriet (Sturdevant) Dunham, natives of Connecticut, and both active and prominent members of the Baptist church. Our subject received his education in Michigan whither the family moved when he was a child. Upon completing school life he gave himself to the study of medicine, operating under different preceptors until he received his degree. In 1851, he began the practice in Michigan and continued there successfully until 1859, when he came to Lincoln county. In 1868, he settled in Creston and established a good practice besides handling a first class drug store and the doctor is well known throughout this part of the country and has shown himself to be a strictly professional gentleman.

In 1882, Dr. Dunham married Miss Emma Schram, a native of Canada and the daughter of William and Sarah Ann Schram.

In 1849, Dr. Dunham was united in mar-

riage to Miss Susan Ellis, a native of New York and the daughter of James and Triphosa Ellis, also natives of New York. To this marriage were born Mrs. Addie Jones, of Dayton, Washington, and Mrs. Francelia J. Green, of Canada.

◆◆◆

WILLIAM H. EVANS is master of the king of trades, blacksmithing, and has so conducted his labors that he has wrought out a first class success. He has shown himself a natural mechanic and in addition has so closely followed the art, that he has gained a skill which places him in the lead in all kinds of work turned out of a blacksmith shop. At present he owns a large shop, twenty-five by seventy feet, on Second street in Sprague, and it is well equipped with a full supply of all kinds of tools and appliances for modern blacksmithing. He has secured and holds a large patronage and has the reputation of being as fine a workman as there is in the country.

William H. Evans was born in Dodge county, Wisconsin, on September 7, 1866, the son of Robert T. and Annie (Prichard) Evans, natives of Wales and immigrants to the United States when young. The father is now living retired in Columbus, Wisconsin. The mother died in 1889. William was sent to the common schools until he had acquired a good education and then gave his time to the assistance of his father on the farm until twenty. At that age he came to Sprague and for a time wrought in a dairy here, after which he worked in the railroad shops. Six months later, he returned east to attend the funeral of his mother. He remained there for some time and then returned to Sprague and entered the blacksmith shop of Snider Brothers, and after learning the trade worked at it until four years had passed by. The next year was spent in the railroad shops, after which he bought a half interest in the shop of Gill, Jack & Company, where he wrought until the fire swept this unfortunate town. Following that he wrought in the shop of Van Allen until 1898, when he started a shop of his own. Here he has continued steadily until the present, increasing his equipment and patronage all the time. Mr. Evans is one of the good citizens of the town and has the confidence of the people.

At Spokane, on July 19, 1892, Mr. Evans

married Miss Gina, daughter of James A. and Christina (Peterson) Sievertsen, natives of Norway. The father was a sea captain and died thirty-one years since. The mother is now dwelling in Minneapolis, Minnesota. To our subject and his wife, four children have been born, Annie, Ethel, Nellie, and Raymond. Mr. Evans has a pleasant and comfortable home on Second street and other property besides what has been mentioned. He came here without capital of any kind and has made every dollar he now possesses, besides winning his success by dint of hard and honest labor, and his anvil sings out each day the merry chimes of honest industry. Mr. Evans is a member of the K. P. and the M. W. A. He is also chief of the fire department and was first sergeant of the National Guards, Troop A, during the Northern Pacific strike in 1886.

◆◆◆

JOSEPH E. BITTNER, M. D., is a practicing physician of good repute in Sprague, who has won the esteem and confidence of all because of his meritorious work and kindly qualities. In addition to being possessed of a natural ability of high order, fitting him especially for the work that he has taken up, he had fortified himself in the best courses before he began action and in addition thereto keeps thoroughly posted in the times by careful and extensive reading. Dr. Bittner has had ample experience in practice in addition to the preparation mentioned above and this combined with his other chances, places him high in the school of physicians in the state of Washington.

Joseph E. Bittner was born in Quebec, Canada, on October 10, 1862, being the son of Joseph G. and Domitilde (Ioncas) Bittner, natives of Quebec. The father was in the employ of the Canadian government until his death, in July, 1894. The mother died in 1903. Joseph E. was first placed in the Quebec seminary where he graduated with honors, receiving the degree of B. A. in 1881. Immediately subsequent thereto, he had matriculated in the college of physicians and surgeons at Quebec, from which institution he was graduated in due time, having followed the most extensive course in the curriculum. Then Dr. Bittner removed to Newport, Tennessee, where he entered general practice and was physician

for a large company for some time. After that, he entered into partnership with Dr. R. C. Smith in Newport and together they practiced until February, 1889, when our subject came to Pasco, Washington. That was the scene of his labors until 1896, when he removed to Sprague where he has been ever since. He received excellent patronage here, and now has as much work as he can handle. He has shown himself a man of ability and in addition to his general practice is medical examiner for the local insurance orders in Sprague, for the New York Life Insurance Company, The Mutual Life of New York, The Etna of Hartford, The Fidelity Mutual of Pennsylvania, The Northwestern of New York and The Banker's Life of Des Moines, Iowa.

On November 25, 1886, at Newport, Tennessee, Dr. Bittner married Miss Minnie J. Clark, who died in 1892, leaving one child, Godfrey E., now attending Gonzaga college in Spokane. In 1894, Dr. Bittner contracted a second marriage, Miss Lillian M. Henry becoming his bride at this time. Her parents are Marshall M. and Mary (Ottinger) Henry, both deceased. By the second marriage, Dr. Bittner has two children, Joseph E. and Bertha D.

The doctor owns a beautiful residence at the corner of Third and D streets, which is surrounded with a lovely lawn, supplied with ornamental trees, shrubs and so forth. The house is modern in every respect. He has recently furnished more extensive offices and operating rooms, which are supplied with the most up-to-date appliances known to the science.

ELLSWORTH M. THORP, who now resides about nine miles east from Sprague, is one of the first pioneers to the Big Bend country. His labors here for thirty years have been commendable, both in improving the country and in making for himself a comfortable fortune for the golden years of his life, now soon beginning to run apace. He is also to be highly commended as one of those brave men who hazarded their lives that there might be preserved to those who now enjoy them, the free institutions of our beloved country, and save unsullied from treason's minions, the stars and stripes, which now, thanks to those same

brave men and their fathers who fought before them, float over the proudest and grandest nation the sun ever shone on.

Ellsworth M. Thorp was born in Boone county, Illinois, on December 6, 1846, the son of Edward and Phoebe (Ellsworth) Thorp. The father was born in Manchester, England, came to this country with his father when twelve, and died in Kansas, in 1869. The mother of our subject died when he was nine years of age. She was born in Indiana. Ellsworth was educated in the public schools in Iowa and when only seventeen enlisted in Company F, Thirty-eighth Iowa Infantry, being mustered in at West Union, Iowa, in March, 1862, for three years or until the war closed. He was at the taking of Vicksburg, fought at Yazoo Pass, Fort Morgan, Fort Blakely, then was at Mobile, and later was on duty at Galveston and Houston. At the expiration of his time, he was mustered out, having served as a faithful private in arduous and trying places for the entire time. He was mustered out at Keokuk, Iowa. After the war, he settled in Iowa for a time then went to Kansas, remaining there until 1868. In that year, he crossed the plains with an immigrant train, landing in the little mining town of Helena, Montana. For two years he sought the precious metal in that section, being in company with Dr. Atkinson, who is said to be the first discoverer of gold in Montana. His brother was with him and about 1870, they came to the Big Bend country. The brother stopped on Crab creek and our subject went on to the sound. Wintering there and in the Willamette valley, he decided to return to this side of the mountains and accordingly came to Walla Walla. In the fall of 1873, Mr. Thorp came thence to Crab creek and took a piece of land. He cultivated the same but did not file on it. In 1875, he went thence to Los Angeles county, California, with an immigrant train, and there met his future wife. Seven years were spent in that country and in 1882, he came back to the Big Bend. He landed here with a four-horse team and twenty dollars. He homesteaded a place near where he now lives and bought more. His estate consists now of eight hundred and forty acres of choice hay land, which is well improved with excellent seven-room residence, barns, and other buildings, besides fences, and everything needed to make the place first class

and up to date. Mr. Thorp has been school director and road overseer at different times and he evinces a keen interest in the welfare of the country and its progress.

At Los Angeles, California, in 1876, Mr. Thorp married Mrs. Elizabeth Knight, the daughter of Simon and Deborah (Daily) Feeler, natives of Virginia and North Carolina, respectively. The father followed farming in Missouri, and there remained until his death. The mother also died there. To Mr. and Mrs. Thorp the following named children have been born, Mrs. Eva Puls, who is the mother of two children and is living in Lincoln county; Edward, in Montana; Alice Gibson, with her parents; and Mrs. Frances Bogle, in Lincoln county. Mr. Thorp is a cousin of Colonel Ellsworth, who was said to be the first man killed in the Rebellion.



LOUIS V. ALLEN, who resides about five miles southeast from Harrington, is one of the well known and highly respected citizens of Lincoln county. He owns a half section of choice wheat land where he resides and his industry and thrift have improved it in fine shape. His residence is a tasty cottage, beautifully surrounded with elegant shade trees and his entire place bears the stamp of the man. Commodious buildings are in evidence and all machinery and other accoutrements necessary on a first class farm are supplied in abundance. He also raises some stock.

Louis V. Allen was born in Moore prairie, Jefferson county, Illinois, on April 19, 1841, the son of Able and Prudence (Wilkes) Allen, natives of Kentucky and South Carolina, respectively. The father was a pioneer of Illinois and a man of prominence, being especially interested in school matters. He died in the Prairie State in 1863. The mother died in Illinois in 1866. She was descended from the patriot stock which furnished fighting men for the Revolution and the War of 1812. Our subject received his education in the public schools of his native place and labored with his father on the farm until twenty. At that time, he was one of the young men filled with patriotism and love of country, so that when the call came for men, true and brave, to beat back the hosts of treason, he promptly stepped

forward and offered his services, and life, too, if such need should be, to save our beloved institutions and the land of the free. He was enrolled at McLeansboro as private, in Company D, Sixth Illinois Cavalry, in General Sherman's command. Words are not needed to describe his service, as an outline of his career there is better encomium than words could possibly be. We append herewith a partial list of the engagements participated in by Mr. Allen; Dyersburg, Olivebranch, Coffeville, Bolivar, Ripley, Covington, Belmont, an expedition for sixteen days in the midst of the confederacy, Port Hudson, Clinton Plains, Byhalis, Granada, Salem, Oxford, Pulaski, Franklin and Nashville, besides others. He was discharged on March 18, 1863, re-enlisted on the same day and was later promoted to the rank of first lieutenant. His honorable discharge occurred on October 16, 1865, at Salem, Alabama. Following that he came to Illinois and farmed there until 1869, then moved to another portion of the state and dwelt until 1872. Next we see him in Jasper county, Missouri, whence in 1877, he went to Salem, Oregon. It was in 1879, that he came to Waitsburg, Washington, that being his first trip to this state. One year later he journeyed to the territory now occupied by Lincoln county and located where he lives today. It was his lot to land here without capital, except a good stock of determination and hands willing to labor. The success he has the privilege of enjoying at this time, is the result of his labors and of it, Mr. Allen may well be proud. In political matters, he has always taken a lively interest and has served the county as commissioner for five years. His name appeared on the Republican ticket, the principles of which party he supports. He has also been school clerk.

At Springfield, Illinois, on February 15, 1864, Mr. Allen married Miss Ruth M. Knox, who is the daughter of Thomas J. and Mary (Danley) Knox. The father was born in Wheeling, Virginia, and later removed to Illinois and for many years was treasurer of Sangamon county and also served as justice of the peace. He died in 1857. The mother was born in Lexington, Kentucky, and died in Illinois, in 1861. One child was born to them, Mrs. Estella Howard, who resides in Davenport, Washington. Mr. Allen is a member of the G. A. R. and takes great interest in it.

NOAH B. MCKY has for eighteen years been a section foreman on the Northern Pacific railroad. He is a man of real worth and substantial qualities, and his long service in this important capacity is abundant proof of his ability to handle successfully the labors entrusted to him. His stand in the community is of the best and the nice property that he has accumulated shows his success in faithful endeavors.

Noah B. McKy was born in Fayette county, on April 1, 1852, being the son of John and Sarah (Jackson) McKy, natives of Ohio. The father was sheriff of Richland county, Wisconsin for a time and served in the Civil War in the Twenty-fifth Wisconsin Volunteers, being an orderly sergeant. He died in Richland county, Wisconsin, in 1896. The mother died in Wisconsin, in April, 1898.

Our subject was educated in the schools where he lived and resided with his father on the farm until twenty-one years of age, then began independent action, taking up stock buying. He bought for one firm for five years then purchased a farm for himself and operated the same until 1880, when he came to Ritzville, Washington. Shortly after, he entered the employ of the Northern Pacific and later was transferred to Sprague, having charge of the yards here and the section. His faithfulness and reliability have won for him the confidence and good will of his employers and he has done well in the line for promotion.

In 1880, at Richland, Wisconsin, Mr. McKy married Katie A. Halin, who is the daughter of Bernard C. and Guenney (Davis) Halin. The father was a marble cutter and also did farming. He served as auditor of Richland county, Wisconsin for some time and during the Civil War, was captain in the regiment. He died in the Badger State in 1890. The mother was born in Wales and came to Ohio with her parents when young. She died in Wisconsin, in 1895. Our subject has the following brothers and sisters, John, Newton, Jasper, Jerome, Mrs. Mary J. Conkals, Mrs. Julia Ewen, and Mrs. Lucy Berrett. Mrs. McKy has nine brothers and sisters; Thomas J.; Harry; Arthur; John; Edward; Emmett, with the United States army in the Philippines; Mrs. Alice Person, in Chicago; Mrs. Lucy Costello in Richmond, Wisconsin; and Mrs. Bertha Gunning, in Lincoln county.

To Mr. and Mrs. McKy the following named children have been born; Gertrude, teaching instrumental and vocal music in Whitman college; Gwen, teaching music in Sprague; and Oscar, at home. Mr. McKy's daughters have shown marked talent in music and are building a fine reputation for themselves in this art. The family home is a beautiful seven room cottage, tastily surrounded with lawn and shade trees on the corner of Fourth avenue and C street. The good taste of Mrs. McKy is manifested in the furnishings of the beautiful home and she is known as a lady of refinement. Mr. McKy owns in addition to the property above mentioned, a section of wheat land, all under cultivation. Mrs. McKy is handling a fine dressmaking and millinery business in the building next to the postoffice in Sprague and has much patronage.

They are estimable people and have won their position in society by reason of their worth, uprightness and industry.

Mr. McKy is a member of the I. O. O. F. and has served on the city council for five years, being in office at this time.



WILLIAM BRADLEY is one of the well known pioneer citizens of Sprague. At the present time he holds a responsible position on the Idaho division of the Northern Pacific. He has risen to this position and held it for many years by reason of real worth and ability. An account of his life will be interesting and encouraging to many who are laboring to obtain success and it is with pleasure that we append the same.

William Bradley was born in Ireland, in 1859, the son of William and Mary (Feeley) Bradley, both natives of the Emerald Isle, where also they remained until the time of their death. The common schools of his native country furnished the educational training for young Bradley and when twenty he started for the New World, sailing for New York where he arrived in due time. After three months in that metropolis, he came on to Minnesota where he worked on the Northern Pacific. He was in the construction department for three years and in the spring of 1883, came to Sprague, taking a position in the same department and on the same road. For three

months, he was an ordinary hand on the section, then was promoted to the position of section foreman. For six years he faithfully discharged the duties of that position before the next step of promotion came and during this time as during all the years of his service for the company, he had been making an especial study of everything connected with the construction department of the railroad. There was no detail too small to escape his notice nor was there any problem too great but that he ultimately solved it and the result was that when he was fully competent for his promotion, he was called to take up the responsible and important position of road master. He was duly installed in this position and since that time, has continuously served on the Great Northern Pacific railroad with ability and execution that have made him a very important factor on this division. Mr. Bradley has not only displayed a thorough knowledge of everything connected with his department but is also well acquainted with the railroad in general. In addition to the happy faculty of handling men to the best advantage, he is a man of excellent judgment and very keen in observation. Very nearly a quarter of a century has elapsed since he first entered the employ of the Northern Pacific railroad and he is practically the only one of the old railroad men with the company now who were here with them when he came to Sprague. It is not merely chance that Mr. Bradley has won and held the position that he occupies but it is the result of painstaking labor and stanch attention to business in every detail and those who would emulate such a career must banish the idea from the mind forever that it is "luck" and a "pull" that bring success in the industrial world. On the contrary it is merit and ability and a man who is handling large interests today, learned yesterday to care for every detail of the affairs that were under his supervision however small they might be. All of which is proof of the old proverb, "He that is faithful in the least is faithful in much."

On November 6, 1894, Mr. Bradley married Miss Mamie, daughter of Frank and Helen (Morey) Wilcox, the wedding occurring in Sprague. The father was born in Wisconsin, followed merchandising, and now lives in Portland. The mother died in Portland a number of years ago. Mrs. Bradley has the following brothers and sisters, Guy R., Paul D., Gert-

rude, Elmer. Mr. Bradley was one of a family of five children, those besides himself being, James, Robert, Mrs. Norah Finan, and Mrs. Annie Mahoney.

Mr. and Mrs. Bradley are both members of the Catholic church and are devoted and substantial people. They own a handsome brick residence on the top of the hill near the Catholic church in Sprague and the grounds are beautifully laid out and supplied with lawn, flowers, shrubbery, trees and so forth. Mr. Bradley also owns a half-section of wheat land which is well improved and the land rented. He came here with no capital and is now a man of means.

To Mr. and Mrs. Bradley, three children have been born, Robert, Marie, and Loretta, all at home and attending school.



CHARLES HOFFMAN has won a success in the Big Bend country of which he may justly be proud. He is to be classed as one of the pioneers of this section, as well as many other portions of the west, and the real pioneer spirit has been manifested in him during these days of labor and self denial. Intimately acquainted with mining in the well known camps, being associated there in the days when much lawlessness existed, Mr. Hoffman has seen much of the hard side of mining life.

Preferring the quieter life of the farm, he turned to that occupation and has worked with gratifying success which will be mentioned hereafter.

Charles Hoffman was born in Saxony, Germany, on January 14, 1846. His father, Charles Hoffman was a butcher and was born in Saxony where also he died. The mother, Teresa (Leudhoff) Hoffman, was a native of the same country and died when our subject was born. Charles received a fine education in the schools of Germany during eight successive years, under the best of training, then was accepted as a reserve in the army but was never called into the service. In 1873, he started from Hamburg to New York and went thence to St. Louis, where he followed butchering for a year and half. Next we see him in Denver, Colorado, in the same business, then he went to the mining districts of Colorado and the adjacent territories, and was especially ac-

quainted in Leadville in the early days of its excitement. Then he started for the Coeur d'Alene country, but owing to the heavy fall of snow, had to stop at Thompson Falls. There he followed butchering for three months then came on through to Washington. As Sprague was the more lively and promising of the two towns of Spokane and Sprague, he located there and opened a butcher shop. Two years later, he sold out his shop and bought a place where he now resides, eight miles northwest from town. Then he gave himself to stock raising and finding the hills productive of wheat, turned his attention to that and thus he has continued since.

At Denver, Colorado, in 1875, Mr. Hoffman married Miss Aggie, daughter of David and Edith Schaufler, natives of Germany, where they remained until their death. To Mr. and Mrs. Hoffman the following children have been born; Edward, deceased; Albert, living in Portland, Oregon; Rose Miller, in Lincoln county; Carl, Anna, Marie, George, Frank and Walter, all at home and Maudie, deceased. Their home is a nice two story, nine room residence provided with all modern conveniences. It is situated in Crab Creek valley, in beautifully laid out grounds, surrounded by handsome shade trees and fine orchards. Mr. Hoffman has provided a fine waterworks system which brings water to every portion of the house and grounds of the lawn. He has a fine windmill and pump house surrounded by a fine orchard. He owns eight hundred acres of land together with a lease of four hundred and eighty acres of school land. He raises many thousands of bushels of wheat each year in addition to handling considerable stock. At the present time he has some well bred cattle and a good band of horses. The place is provided with all machinery, buildings and other improvements that are needed on a first class farm and Mr. Hoffman is to be commended upon the magnificent success that he has won.

JAMES MACDONALD dwells about fourteen miles southeast from Sprague and is occupied in farming and stock raising. Like many of the leading men of the Big Bend country, Mr. Macdonald came here without any means. By careful attention to business and making much of the resources here given, he

has come to be a wealthy and prosperous man. His home is a fine story and one-half, eight room cottage, well supplied with every convenience and surrounded with everything that makes a place comfortable and attractive. It is the center of an estate of one thousand and forty acres of excellent wheat land. In addition to this, Mr. Macdonald owns a section and one-half of pasture land and handles a section and a half to wheat. He owns nearly two hundred head of cattle, plenty of horses for the carrying on of his large estate and all machinery necessary.

James Macdonald was born in county Antrim, Ireland, on December 12, 1848, the son of Alexander and Isabella (McCapin) Macdonald, natives also of that county, where they both died, the father in 1867 and the mother in 1894. James received his educational training during the first thirteen years of his life then assisted his father on the farm, after which he went to the city of Belfast and engaged as clerk in a grocery store, retaining that position for nine years. In April, 1870, he sailed from Glasgow, Scotland, to New York by way of Quebec, Canada. For a time he operated in a lumber yard in the metropolis of America, then went to Lehigh county, Pennsylvania and wrought in the iron works for six years. After this he journeyed to Nashua, New Hampshire, and wrought two years in the machine shops. Then he determined to come west and accordingly journeyed to the Big Bend country via San Francisco. For two years, he was fireman on the Northern Pacific here then took a homestead where he now resides. Mr. Macdonald has one brother and two sisters, Isabella and May, living with him, and Thomas A., deceased, who was a machinist on the Northern Pacific for fifteen years. In addition to the property mentioned, Mr. Macdonald owns a half interest in a threshing machine outfit which does a good business each year in the adjacent country.

Fraternally, he is a member of the Masons, while in religious persuasions he belongs to the Episcopal church. Mr. Macdonald has great reason to take pride in the labors he has performed in this country and the success which he has achieved, while also he has so conducted himself that he has won the good will of all who know him and is considered one of the leading men of this part of the country.

HENRY C. STANLEY, born August 27, 1838, in Edwards county, Illinois, was the son of William and Maria (Gum) Stanley, pioneers of Edwards county. William Stanley was born in Washington county, Ohio, removed at an early age to Edwards county, where he held the office of justice of the peace for twenty years, and where he died, February, 1892, being at the time of his death in his seventy-seventh year. His wife was native of Wabash county, Illinois, lived for a time in Ohio, and died about five years ago in the same county as did her husband, and at about the same age.

Mr. Stanley grew to manhood in the county of his nativity, where he attended school held in a primitive log house, one of his schoolmates being Elmina Gould, to whom, August 30, 1859, he was married. Mrs. Stanley's father was Philander Gould, born in West Virginia, but reared in New York. At the age of nineteen he removed to Edwards county, where he spent the remainder of his life, dying in his seventy-fourth year, in 1890. Mrs. Stanley's mother, Sarah Knowlton in single life, was born in Amherst, Massachusetts, in 1816, raised a family of ten children, to whom she was ever a faithful and devoted mother, and died in 1876. Both she and her husband were ambitious, energetic and relentless workers throughout their lives.

Soon after their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Stanley migrated to Clay county, Illinois, and in 1877 to Murray county, Minnesota, where they continued to make their home until coming to Lincoln county, Washington, in 1892. Arriving here they at once settled on their present farm, seven miles north and two miles east of Mondovi, which at that time was unimproved railroad land. With the scanty means at his command, Mr. Stanley at once began earnestly to improve his land, and as times permitted added to his original holdings until he now has four hundred acres, for the most part agricultural land, adorned with a good seven-room house, commodious barn, outbuildings, etc., all of which represent the work of his own hands. Besides his home, he has a quarter section of land near Fruitland, Stevens county.

Nine children, six of whom are living, have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Stanley. The names of those living are: Ira P. and William T., of Stevens county; and Edson G., Elmer

C., Florrie E. Reynolds, and Rollo C., all of Lincoln county.

Both the parents are devoted members of the United Brethren church and are actively interested in educational matters.

Mr. Stanley served in the Civil war, enlisting in Company F, One Hundred and Forty-third Illinois Regular Infantry, in April, 1864, and was given an honorable discharge in the fall of the same year, his service having been chiefly in the states of Tennessee and Arkansas. Mr. Stanley cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln, in 1860, and has since been an unswerving Republican.



OLE S. HAIR has resided in Davenport for a number of years and owns considerable property here at the present time. He also operates the Granite saloon and is well known throughout the county. He was born in Thorndhjem, Norway, the son of Simon and Martin (Nilson) Hair, natives of Norway. The family is one of the old and prominent ones, dating its history back for four hundred years. The members of the family are all long lived. The grandfather lived to be one hundred and eighteen. Some of them own vessels on the sea and others follow various industries. Our subject was one of five children, Caroline, Sophie, Annie, Matilda, and Ole S. His education was secured in his native place and at the age of fifteen, he started to work for himself. He learned shoe making and followed that trade until nineteen, then came to America in 1880. He wrought in Minnesota for two years, then went to Winnipeg and did railroading for four years and later we find him in Port Arthur, Ontario, where he started a saloon. In 1889, he was in Tacoma, later in Sandpoint and finally, about 1892, he came to Davenport which has been his home place since. He bought a saloon and has operated it until the present. Mr. Hair owns various city property, among which is a brick block where he conducts his business, and a tree claim which has two million feet of fine pine timber. It is in Klickitat county. He also has considerable mining property, which is considered very good.

In political matters he takes a keen and active part. Fraternally, he is a member of



HENRY C. STANLEY



OLE S. HAIR



WILLIAM L. SMITH



GEORGE E. DARBY

the F. A. and in 1899 was appointed deputy grand chief ranger, having been appointed twice since. He also belongs to the Red Men, having passed the chairs in that lodge.

WILLIAM L. SMITH is one of the largest property owners of Lincoln county. His success in the financial world has been achieved through his careful and devoted labors and the wise handling of the resources of this country. From the time of his settlement here, he was one of the foremost among the progressive men and every one who knows him can testify to his uprightness and ability.

William L. Smith was born in Santa Clara county, California, on December 8, 1860. His father, Laurence S., was born in Ireland and came to America when a young man. He located on a farm where Sacramento now stands, being one of the pioneers of California. He is now a wealthy and leading citizen of the Sacramento valley. The mother of our subject was Ann (Kits) Smith, a native of Ireland. She was married in her native country and came to America with her husband. Our subject received his education in the district schools of California, and then came on to Oregon, where he took up freighting. He is well acquainted by experience with the different phases of frontier life and has had many thrilling adventures. In 1882 he took government land in western Oregon and farmed for one year. It was one year later when he located his place, six miles north from where Odessa now stands and engaged in stock raising and general farming. He continued to purchase land at various times until he now owns over four thousand acres throughout the county, besides one of the finest residences in Odessa, property in Ritzville and much other property. He has been devoting his attention largely to feeding stock, horses, cattle and sheep, and is one of the best known stockmen in this portion of Washington. He has brought some fine blooded stock into the county and has done much to improve the grades here. Recently, he sold his sheep and is handling cattle almost exclusively. Mr. Smith, like many of the worthy men here, began life as a poor boy and everything that he now possesses is the result of his own efforts. It seems that he has been especially favored by Dame

Fortune, as he can not remember any enterprise in which he has started wherein he has not gained success. To the observant eye, the main reason for all this is the ability and close attention to business manifested by Mr. Smith. He now dwells in Odessa and owns a very fine business block there. No man of the county has done more to build up the country than has our subject. In educational matters and local affairs he has always been deeply interested and has been very liberal in public donations.

Mr. Smith was married in 1883 to Ella I. Despain, a native of Oregon. To this couple, seven children have been born: Charles M., a business man of Odessa; Anna M., Ruby, William P., Hazel, Mark and Joseph. On December 10, 1901, Mrs. Smith was called hence by death. She was a noble woman, beloved by all.

In fraternal affiliations, Mr. Smith is a member of the I. O. O. F.

GEORGE E. DARBY, who resides about four miles south from Downs, is one of the leading stock men of the Big Bend country and owns one of the largest estates in central Washington. He was born in Hartford, Connecticut, on August 19, 1860, being the son of John E. and Sarah (Bradshaw) Darby. The father was born in Connecticut and followed carpentering. He journeyed to Chicago in the early seventies, where he remained the balance of his life. His ancestors came to the United States in 1650 and some of them participated in every war of the colonies and of the United States. The mother of our subject was the daughter of an English officer. She was born in Quebec and came to New England when a girl. George E. went with friends of the family via the Isthmus to California when a mere boy and received his education from the common schools of that frontier country. He lived chiefly in Santa Cruz. For a time, he worked in a California powder manufactory and in 1883, came to Portland. The following year, he was in Spokane and also joined the rush of prospectors to the Coeur d'Alene country. For sometime he continued prospecting and mining in that section and northern Washington and was the first man on the ground of the Old Dominion mine, located near Colville, Wash-

ington. He also prospected some in the Okanogan country. Mr. Darby has interests in the Slate creek mines and in other places. He owns a part also of the Mammoth group. After sometime at mining, he went into business in Spokane and continued there until 1896, in which year he bought a three-fourths interest in what is known as the Lamona ranch. This ranch is said to be the first one taken on Crab creek. John H. Lamona located it in 1871. It consists of twenty-four hundred acres of land beautifully situated on Crab creek. The creek at this point is plentifully supplied with trout and the location of the place and its environments, make it one of the most beautiful in this whole country. A number of hundred acres lie on the level bottom while considerable is devoted to pasture and wheat raising. Mr. Darby has supplied the place with excellent farm buildings and every convenience known to a general stock farm. Two years since, he bought the other quarter interest and now owns the entire estate. He has a great many cattle and horses and has made a good success in his labors.



ANSEL BALDWIN is one of the men to whom Lincoln county may point with pride, as he has not only gained a nice competence for himself and family, but has so conducted himself in his pilgrim way that he has the confidence and good will of all who know him. He is now in the golden years of his life and is spending them amid the surroundings which he has seen built up and with friends and relatives who made the journey a pleasant one.

Ansel Baldwin was born in Chautauqua county, New York, on April 21, 1835, the son of Aaron and Permelia (Chamberland) Baldwin, natives of Warren county, New York, and Litchfield, Connecticut, respectively. The father died in Crawford county, Pennsylvania, in 1882 and the mother died in the same county in 1873. Ansel was educated in the public schools and when twenty we find him in Iowa operating a blacksmith shop. In 1857, he went to Kansas as a freeman, and in 1859, took the dangerous and trying trip across the plains, to California. Learning of the discovery of oil in Pennsylvania, he returned thither and began the business of manufacturing drilling tools which he continued until 1870, when he

became an oil producer himself. In 1880, he came to Walla Walla and seven years later he journeyed to Lincoln county and bought his present home ranch. It lies about five miles west from Sprague and consists of four hundred acres. For a time he operated it as a dairy ranch, and then turned his attention to raising wheat. In this labor he has been very successful and has accumulated a fine property. In addition to the home place, he has a farm in Adams county and also another in Lincoln county. At the present time, Mr. Baldwin is more retired from the activities of life and is enjoying the competence that his labor has provided.

On September 3, 1874, in Pennsylvania, Mr. Baldwin married Miss Adelia A. Cauvel. Her father, John Cauvel, was born in Center county, Pennsylvania, and there followed farming until retired from more active life. He is now residing there. He has served several terms as commissioner and assessor. He is aged seventy-seven. His wife is still living, aged seventy-four and she, also, is a native of that county. To Mr. and Mrs. Baldwin four children have been born, Howard S., John A., and Orvin C., all deceased, Arthur A., who is now at home. He has taken a course in the college in Pullman. Mr. Baldwin came to this country with very little means and has gained his property by care and labor, always guided with excellent wisdom. He has won and retains the esteem and confidence of his fellows, and is a man of good qualities. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the K. P. Mrs. Baldwin is a member of the Rathbone Sisters.



GUSTAVE A. HENKEL was born in Lancaster, Wisconsin, on October 15, 1866, the son of Henry M. and Wilhelmina (Hoff) Henkel, natives of Germany. They came to the United States in 1860. The father followed farming and hotel keeping until 1885, when he died, being in Wisconsin at that time. The mother is living in Cassville, Wisconsin, now aged seventy-three. Gustave was educated in the common schools of Wisconsin and as early as seventeen began work for himself. He went to Dakota and wrought on a farm until 1888, in the fall of which year he landed in Spokane. He operated at different things until 1897

when he located in Sprague and opened a liquor store, which has occupied his attention since. He owns the building where he does business on Main street and also a cottage in the residence portion of the city. Mr. Henkel was chosen a member of the city council in 1900, which position he has held continuously since, being in that office now. He has the following brothers and sisters, Jacob C., Mrs. Elizabeth Menziner, Mrs. Ann Jeide, Louis W., John J., and J. C.

On November 9, 1898, Mr. Henkel married Miss Jessie McDonald. Her parents, John A. and Agnes (Irving) McDonald were natives of Scotland. The father died on June 7, 1900. The mother was in Canada at the time of her death. Mrs. Henkel has one sister and two brothers, Mrs. Mary Sirginson, John A. and William. To our subject and his wife three children have been born, Merle G., Gustave E., and Arta G.

Mr. Henkel is a member of the F. A. and is an industrious and progressive man.



AUGUSTUS DAWELL is to be classed as one of the earliest pioneers of the territory now embraced in Lincoln county. He resides three miles northwest from Sprague, on a fine estate of eight hundred and eighty-five acres. Over seven hundred acres are choice wheat land and are cropped annually to this cereal. His residence is a six-room cottage, beautifully located in a fine artificial grove and close by a large living spring; while commodious barns, outbuildings and so forth are clustered around, and this estate is a valuable and beautiful one. Mr. Dawell has plenty of stock and machinery and is one of the wealthy men of this portion of the county. He came here in 1880, bought railroad land, and added to the estate as the years went by until it has reached its present proportions. During the hard times from 1893-96, Mr. Dawell succeeded very well and all the time has been attended with prosperity.

August Dawell was born in Prussia, Germany, on October 22, 1834, the son of John and Elizabeth (Wise) Dawell, natives of Germany. The father died in his native land and the mother in Nebraska. Our subject received a good common school education in the

Fatherland and in 1852, sailed from Hamburg to New York. After landing, he learned the blacksmith trade, following the same in Chicago, then crossed the plains in 1855, to California. He was mining in Idaho, Oregon, Nevada, Utah, Washington and in various other places in the years subsequent. He was first in Washington, in 1862. He participated in the Salmon river gold excitement, then came to Walla Walla and finally in 1880, located where he now lives. Mr. Dawell remarks that there were less than a dozen settlers within ten miles of him when he located and all supplies had to be brought from Walla Walla. He labored along faithfully, however, and his reward is due to his industry. Mr. Dawell has two brothers, William and Ernest.

At Salt Lake City, in August, 1872, occurred the marriage of Mr. Dawell and Miss Hannah Jensen, the daughter of Peter and Ingeborg (Peterson) Jensen, natives of Schleswig Holstein, Germany, where they both remained until their death. Mrs. Dawell has two sisters and one brother, Margaret Schus, Sophia Stevens, and Harry. To Mr. and Mrs. Dawell, five children have been born, Gus E., Oscar W., Charles, Harris B., and Lulu. Mr. Dawell located and worked some fine mines, and one, the Ontario, which he located near Salt Lake and sold in 1867 for thirty-one hundred dollars, has been worked all the time since and is one of the great mines of the country.



SAMUEL C. KINCH is one of the leading men in Sprague. That he is a thoroughly self made man will be evident to any one reading the account of his career. He has achieved abundant success in the lines of endeavor pursued and is certainly to be commended for the marked industry and energy manifested throughout. Mr. Kinch is handling a nice drug trade in Sprague, having a well equipped and stocked store.

Samuel C. Kinch was born in Grindstone City, Michigan, on August 31, 1867, the son of Samuel and Augusta M. (Lemman) Kinch, natives of Canada and Lockport, New York, respectively. The father was a merchant in Grindstone City and died there in 1878. The mother is now dwelling in Seattle. Our sub-

ject received his education in the common schools and at the age of eighteen, secured a third grade certificate and commenced teaching. By personal investigation and careful study while he was teaching, he fitted himself and secured a first grade certificate. For five years he gave his attention to teaching in Washington and in 1890 and '91 was principal of the Medical Lake schools of this state. During odd moments, he studied pharmacy and later took a course in the National Institute of Pharmacy, in Chicago, and in 1897, opened a drug store in Sprague where we find him doing a nice business at the present time. He had come to this state in 1888 and soon after arriving here, bought the relinquishment of a party in Rattlesnake Flat and homesteaded the place. He taught school, worked at day's labor and kept up his studies until he fitted himself for the position that he now occupies and accumulated also, during this time, a magnificent estate of thirty-five hundred acres of excellent wheat and grazing land. A portion of the estate is irrigable and he also has on his homestead, a fine water power. Mr. Kinch owns a nice residence of eight rooms, tastily surrounded with trees and lawns, in Sprague, and other property, in addition to what we have mentioned. He certainly has made a most excellent success in his labors for his entire holding has been gained through his own endeavors since coming to this state.

In September, 1898, at Sprague, Mr. Kinch married Mrs. Emma Bracken, whose parents were John and Elizabeth (Watson) Lucas, natives of Iowa and Ireland, respectively, and now deceased. The father was a miner in California in early days. Mr. Kinch has one brother, Frank, and two half sisters, Mrs. John Copeland and Mrs. C. F. Cunningham. Mrs. Kinch has the following brothers and sisters; John, George, Mrs. Louisa Harker, Mrs. Elizabeth Cameron. To Mr. and Mrs. Kinch two children have been born, Frances, aged four and Samuel C., Jr., an infant.

◆◆◆

OSCAR J. FAHLEN, a leading business man of Sprague and now at the head of the city brewery, is a native of Munich, Bavaria, and was born on November 3, 1864. His parents, Andrew and Elizabeth (Schutle) Fahlen, were born in Munich, Bavaria, on September

12, 1818, and at Leisku, Madgeburg, on October 19, 1820, respectively. The mother died in 1878 and the father served in the Danish and German wars in 1848-49 and is still living. He retired from business in 1886. Our subject received a good education in the public schools and then attended the Heidelberg university. He learned brewing from his father and in 1884, sailed from Bremen to Norfolk, Virginia. Thence he went to Philadelphia and worked at his trade and soon came to Tacoma where he entered the services of John Schull, proprietor of the only brewery in that city at that time. Later, Mr. Fahlen enlisted in the United States army and served in the campaign against Sitting Bull in 1890-91. He also served in the Spanish-American war with the Third Artillery. He was honorably discharged and returned to San Diego, California, and followed his trade until 1893, when he came to Sprague, and leased the Sprague brewery from R. O. Porak. He has remodeled and overhauled the same, putting in all modern brewery appliances needed, and has the plant now in excellent shape and is running it at full capacity. If the trade he has worked up continues, he will have to double the capacity of the brewery in a very short time.

At Sioux Falls, South Dakota, on May 28, 1899, Mr. Fahlen married Miss Bertha Becker, the daughter of a prosperous farmer. Her parents, Frederick and Christina B., are still at Sioux Falls, South Dakota. To Mr. and Mrs. Fahlen three children have been born, Elouise, Hellena and Oscar G.

Mr. Fahlen belongs to the I. O. O. F., the F. A. and the Sons of Herman. He is a thorough and energetic business man and stands at the head of a very prosperous business. He has one of the finest breweries in the state and superintends it himself, turning out the finest product to be found in this part of the country.



J. FRANK BRISLAWN resides about six miles north from Sprague on an estate of four hundred acres which he purchased in 1897. The place is provided with a tasty two story, five room residence, barns and other buildings, plenty of farm machinery and stock, and he is one of the leading farmers in this portion of the country. Mr. Brislaw gives his entire attention to farming and has made an excellent suc-

cess of it. He was born in Linn county, Iowa, on September 3, 1874. His parents, Mathew and Mary E. (Caranaugh) Brislawns, were born in Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, on October 20, 1850, and in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, respectively. They are now living in Lincoln county. Our subject was four years of age when he came with his parents to Dayton, Washington, and the next year the family moved to Lincoln county. He received a good common school education and labored with his father until twenty-three, then bought a farm, where he now resides, and started for himself. Thus far in life he has made a commendable success, while the wisdom and energy he has shown in the past bespeak excellent things for him in the future.

At Sprague, on November 25, 1897, Mr. Brislawns married Miss Elizabeth, the daughter of John and Mary (Clark) McGough. The father was born in Ireland and died in Lincoln county, in 1899. The mother was also born in the Emerald Isle and now lives in Sprague. Mr. Brislawns has the following brothers and sisters; John H., Michael T., Joseph W., Margaret E., Matthew P., Mary A., Lewis A., Anastasia A., Ellen, Mark G. Mrs. Brislawns has five brothers and sisters, namely, Peter E., Rosa A., Mary J., John, and Mrs. Almira McGlade. To Mr. and Mrs. Brislawns four children have been born, Francis G., Paul G., Guy M., and Maurice J.

Mr. Brislawns belongs to the Catholic Knights of America, while he and his wife are members of the Roman Catholic church.

◆◆◆

A. ROBERT FRANSEEN, like many of our best citizens, came to us from Sweden. He now resides about nine miles north from Sprague, where he owns something over a half section of land, and devotes his energies to farming. He has accumulated his property almost entirely since coming to this country in 1893 and the fact that he is owner of a half section of good land, well improved with plenty of stock and implements, indicates his industry and thrift.

A. Robert Franseen was born in Smalland Province, Sweden, on April 1, 1865, being the son of Frank and Johanna (Josephson) Franseen, natives of Sweden and now living in Smalland. Our subject worked on his father's

farm in Sweden until twenty-two, having gained his education in the meantime. Then he sailed from Malmo, Sweden direct to Philadelphia. From that metropolis, he journeyed to Minneapolis, where he worked on the railroad construction and in the woods of Wisconsin for over two years. Then he journeyed to Great Falls, Montana, whence he came to Spokane. In 1893, he came to this country and three years later rented land. In 1899, he purchased his present place. Since he had no capital whatever to start with, upon arriving here, he was forced to undergo the hardships incident to a settler in a new country and has done so well in his endeavors, that he ranks with the substantial men of the community.

At Smalland, Sweden, on December 18, 1886, Mr. Franseen married Miss Adrina Johnson, and one child has been born to them, Ernest, who has spent most of his life in Sweden, and is now attending school in this country.

Mr. Franseen is a member of the I. O. O. F. and M. W. A. He and his wife belong to the Swedish Lutheran church. Mr. Franseen has six brothers and sisters, John, Carl, Anna, Edward, Mrs. Olevia Swenson, and Esther.

◆◆◆

ANDREW W. HARRISON resides about four miles southwest from Edwall, in Lincoln county. He has spent over twenty-five years of his life in this county and is well entitled to be classed with the earliest pioneers. He has given his attention largely to farming since he has been doing for himself, has made a success in his labors, and owns one hundred and sixty acres all cultivated. He has a nice two-story residence, large barn, plenty of buildings, and other improvements. His farm equipments, stock and so forth are first class and he is one of the most progressive and broad minded men of the section.

Andrew W. Harrison was born in Montgomery county, Iowa, on September 9, 1871, and his father, Hon. Andrew Harrison was born in Ohio and later moved to Indiana, thence to Iowa, and from there to California in 1875. Four years later, he came to the territory now embraced in Lincoln county, bringing his family in wagons. He took the place where our subject now resides as a homestead and engaged in farming and stock raising, but now re-

sides near Cheney. In 1898, he was elected to represent the fifth legislative district of Washington, his name appearing on the Republican ticket. He received a very handsome majority and did excellent service for his constituents. Our subject's mother, Mary (Babb) Harrison, was born in Iowa and now dwells with her husband in Spokane county. Our subject came to this section with his father in 1879 and owing to the scarcity of schools, received a very limited education, which, however, he has supplemented by careful reading until he is a well informed man. He engaged in handling stock on the range for some time and when twenty, went into the sawmill business. This continued for a short time, then he turned to farming.

On September 13, 1893, Mr. Harrison married Miss Stella, daughter of Leroy and Christine (Ault) Ableman. The father was born in Wisconsin and came to Lincoln county in 1890 and still resides near the home of our subject. The mother died in 1894. He has the following brothers and sisters; Mrs. Anna Tucker, Mrs. Nelson, Ethel, Mrs. Estella Wallace, Mrs. Belle Vaughn. Mr. and Mrs. Harrison both belong to the Modern Brotherhood of America and also to the Evangelical church. They have six children, Eva, Prudence, Harvey, Orville, Pearl, and Florence. Mr. Harrison is a thorough westerner, having spent most of his days on the Pacific coast and the success that he has achieved is such that he may well take pride in it. He stands well in the community, is a very progressive man and very alert to forward those measures which are for the benefit of all.



ELMORE A. MCKENNA, who is now holding the position of agent for the Northern Pacific, at Sprague, is a man of varied and extensive experience and well known ability. He was born in Kingston, Nova Scotia, on May 20, 1863, the son of Joseph L. and Eunice S. (Felch) McKenna, natives of Nova Scotia, the father of Kingston, and the mother of Torbrook. The father is of Scotch-Irish ancestry and is a highly respected man in his community. He is deacon of the Baptist church and has shown himself a man of real principle and worth. At present he is eighty-four years

of age and the mother, two years younger, died October 30, 1904. The father is still hale and hearty for his age. The mother was of English ancestry and her grandfather, Major Parker, was in the king's army at the time of the Revolution. She is also a relative of Marcus Whitman, of fame in the northwest. Our subject was favored with a good education, partly gained before he left home and finished by his own efforts after commencing teaching, which he did when sixteen. When eighteen he learned the art of telegraphy and was at Halifax in the Western Union office. In 1884, he landed in Boston, and two years later was in St. Paul. Thence he was sent by the Northern Pacific to Mandan, Dakota, and in September, 1886, he came to Sprague, still in the employ of that company. He continued with the company until 1893, holding various stations throughout southeastern Washington and in Idaho. Then he resigned his position and entered into business with the well known financier, John P. Vollmer, accepting the position of bank cashier at Genesee, Idaho. During this time he was lieutenant colonel of the Idaho National Guards, First Regiment. Upon the breaking out of the Spanish war, he enlisted as a private in Company B, First Idaho Volunteers and at San Francisco was appointed captain in the First United States Volunteer Signal Corps. June 16, 1898, they sailed from San Francisco and from the time he landed in the Philippines, he was in the most active and arduous service. He was the senior signal officer in the field. They built many lines of telegraph and laid many cables, and much of it was in the fiercest weather and under galling fire. Mr. McKenna was in sixteen engagements with the natives and also participated in taking Manila from the Spaniards. He was under Generals Anderson and Lawton and was especially associated with the unfortunate Lawton in his brave career. In June, 1889, Mr. McKenna came home and the second day of the following September he was honorably discharged. He then went to work for the Northern Pacific again and after a time at Lind, he was stationed at Sprague, where he is at the present time rendering first class service to his company.

At Genesee, Idaho, on June 19, 1899, Mr. McKenna married Miss Isabelle, the daughter

of John and Thalia L. (Krum) Owen. The father was born in England, served in the Civil War, and is now postmaster at Genesee. The mother was born in Ohio and her father was one of the pioneers of Ashtabula county in that state, and also of the state of Nebraska. For a time he was a sheriff in Illinois. To Mr. and Mrs. McKenna three children have been born, Beatrice E., Raymond O., and Douglas E., all at home. Mr. McKenna belongs to the K. P., the A. F. & A. M., and the W. W. At the present time he is worshipful master of the masonic lodge in Sprague. In 1896, Mr. McKenna was candidate for state auditor in Idaho on the Republican ticket, but owing to the silver issue, he went down with the balance of the ticket.

The home place in Sprague is a tasty cottage on Third street, where Mrs. McKenna presides with gracious dignity and makes it the center of refined hospitality. Mr. McKenna owns a quarter section of land north from Sprague, another quarter south of town and a half interest in four hundred and eighty acres near the town. The farms are well improved and produce annually bountiful crops of wheat.



JAMES POWELL is one of the earliest settlers in Lincoln county and is now one of its substantial citizens. He resides about one mile east from Sherman on land which he secured by government right nearly twenty-two years ago. During those lone years, Mr. Powell has labored steadily and faithfully in the one line of industry and has succeeded well.

James Powell was born in England, on July 30, 1857. His parents, John and Eliza (Hobbs) Powell, were both natives of England. The father was a skilled gardner and followed that vocation all his life. The public schools of his native land gave our subject his educational training and at the early age of seventeen, he bade farewell to England and friends and came to the United States. Later, he went to Canada and for a number of years thereafter, he was engaged in railroading in various portions of that country and the United States. In 1880, Mr. Powell came to California and in May, 1881, he embarked at San Francisco, on the steamship, Republic, for

Portland. At the mouth of the Columbia, while a terrific storm was raging, the ship parted, and he lost all his effects. One boat with thirteen in was lost. Much heroism was displayed by the officers of the ill-fated ship, but nothing was more striking than the bravery of the stewardess. She calmly assisted the officers, and refused to leave the wreck until the last minute. Mr. Powell went to Lewis county, Washington, and in 1882 came to the Big Bend country with a surveying party in charge of Major Truax and Mr. Snow, chief engineer of government survey. He was so taken with the fertility and beauty of this country that he immediately secured land where he now lives. Shortly thereafter he went to Walla Walla and engaged on a farm for some months then returned to his preemption where he has resided since.



EDWARD F. STANG resides about four miles northwest from Moscow and is engaged in farming. He owns one quarter section of fine wheat land and cultivates one entire section. He came to this country about five years since, with very limited means, and is now the owner of the land above mentioned, a good many improvements, a band of cattle, and sixteen horses. He also has plenty of equipments for his farm work, besides other property. All this has been gained in the Big Bend country through his labors and wise management.

E. F. Stang was born at Lemon, Wyoming county, Pennsylvania, on September 11, 1867, the son of William and Catherine (Leipham) Stang, natives of Germany. They came to the United States when young and the father followed cabinet making and carpentering until his death, on the farm in Wyoming county, Pennsylvania. The mother still resides there. Our subject was reared in his native county and there received a good education. His first work in life was on a farm and later he operated as teamster. In the spring of 1890, he came on west from Pennsylvania to Lincoln county, Washington and the same summer purchased the land that he now owns. He has given himself entirely to farming and stock raising since coming here and has labored with energy which has brought about excellent re-

sults. He expects soon to erect a tasty residence upon his land and otherwise improve it. Mr. Stang has the following brothers and sisters, William H., Richard J., Mrs. Pena Thompson, George P., Mrs. Lena Brown, Mrs. Mary Bush, Louis P., and Mrs. Jennie Amey.

At Skinner's Eddy, in Wyoming county, Pennsylvania, on March 3, 1897, Mr. Stang married Miss Eva Carney. Her parents are Daniel and Sabina (Leipham) Carney. The father was born on June 20, 1824 at Carney Flats, Pennsylvania, where his ancestors had resided for over one hundred years. He died on December 1, 1896. The mother was born in Wyoming county, Pennsylvania, and is now residing at Davenport, in Lincoln county. She has one brother, J. E. Carney, who lives in Davenport. Mr. Stang has shown himself a first class citizen, progressive and public minded and is always interested in the welfare and improvement of the country.

DANIEL L. PORTCH dwells about one mile north from Sherman where he has a good estate and devotes his attention largely to farming. He has also followed other vocations as will be noticed by the following:

Daniel L. Portch was born in Chicago, Illinois, on August 25, 1850, being the son of Edward M. and Hannah Lally, natives of England and Ireland, respectively. They both came to Chicago when children and there were married. The father was a ship owner and trafficked on the great lakes. The common schools of Chicago furnished the education of our subject and at the age of sixteen, he entered the employ of the Western Union Telegraph Company, continuing in the same until nineteen, and became a thorough master of telegraphy. He was holding a responsible position at the time he resigned. In 1872, Mr. Portch moved to a farm some sixty miles northwest from Chicago where he operated in company with his father for five years. In 1878, he entered the service of the Chicago Telephone Company, where he remained until 1883. During those years Mr. Portch was foreman of their construction department, traveling in various sections of the south. In this capacity, he was brought into a very responsible position and met face to face some

of the hardest problems in handling electricity. He became very proficient in this art and is today a thorough and practical electrician. In 1884, Mr. Portch came to Sherman and took land, whence four years later, he went to Spokane and engaged in the employ of the Spokane district telegraph company. He was in charge of their entire construction department and did commendable work in building and rebuilding their system after the fire. After that, Mr. Portch was engaged in handling electric wires for a street car system in Helena, Montana. In 1890, he returned to Spokane and entered into partnership with his brothers, John H. and William A., in farming, preferring that to the life of an electrician. Mr. Portch has two other brothers, Giles M. and Edward A., and also the following sisters, Mrs. Frances N. Rogers, Mrs. Annie Crosby, and Mrs. Julia W. Byrne. Mr. Portch has gained distinction not only as a substantial business man but also by his attainments as an electrician, having been counted one of the most skillful and best posted men in this line in this part of the country.

HARRY B. FLETCHER, a well known Lincoln county farmer, is equally prominent both as a school and church worker. He has a choice three hundred and twenty acre farm near Sherman, all under cultivation and well improved, where he makes his home during the summer months, but during the school year he lives in Wilbur in order to afford his family better educational advantages than can be had in the country.

Mr. Fletcher was born August 23, 1856, in Muscatine county, Iowa, and is one of three children. He has a sister, Mrs. Mary E. Gristey, of Miami, Indian Territory; and one brother, William Henry, of Prescott, Washington. His father, Samuel D., was born and reared in Wheeling, West Virginia, and was one of the pioneer settlers of Muscatine county, Iowa, where he lived forty years, going thence to Kansas in 1872. In 1877 he came to Walla Walla, and at the time of the Indian outbreak was at Camas Prairie. He then returned to his Kansas home. In 1884 he again came west on a visit to his son, the subject of this sketch, and while here died, being at the time in his sixty-third year. Mr. Fletcher's mother,



HARRY B. FLETCHER



MRS. HARRY B. FLETCHER

Susan (Overman) Fletcher, a native of Highland county, Ohio, also is dead.

Mr. Fletcher is a man of educational attainments, having received his training in the grammar schools and Mohaska College, at Oskaloosa, Iowa. He went with his father to Springhill, Johnson county, Kansas, and in 1880 he went to Leadville, Colorado, and engaged in mining. On October 21, 1881, he was married to Miss Carrie Allen, whose birthplace was in Waverly, Iowa. Mrs. Fletcher's grandfather, Samuel Fisher, went to California in 1849 and after a short stay returned home. Later he went from Wisconsin again to the gold fields of California and there remained till his death which resulted from disease of the lungs. He had married Miss Annie Marie Wodard, a native of Batavia, New York. She died at Homer, Iowa, where she was an early settler. She had been a devoted Christian all her life and did much for the poor and sick. At her death, loving and grateful friends erected a monument to her memory. Mrs. Fletcher's father, Thomas C. Allen, was born November 5, 1829, and died November 24, 1862, at Benton Barracks, St. Louis. He was a marble cutter and married Harriett M. Allen, who was born March 23, 1839, near Laporte, Indiana, and died at Wilbur, October 28, 1903. Their marriage occurred November 8, 1855, and to them three children were born, Henry A., Mrs. Fletcher, and Francis M.

In the spring of 1882 Mr. Fletcher removed to Waitsburg, Washington, and engaged in the hotel business, and the following year he bought his present farm near Sherman. He has besides this property a handsome home in Wilbur, two choice lots in Spokane, and a half interest in a paying mine, known as the LeRoi, near Keller, Washington.

To Mr. and Mrs. Fletcher have been born eight children,—Clarence, Blanche D., Samuel D. Byron, Zella, Josie, Clifton, and Florence.

Mr. Fletcher is a member of the W. of W. fraternity, and elder in the Presbyterian church, of which his wife is also a member. Upon coming to Sherman, the Fletchers found neither church nor school there, so they opened their own house to both. They organized a Sunday school, of which Mrs. Fletcher was superintendent, and later they were instrumental in the erection of a twelve hundred dollar church, built in 1897, with a present membership of

seventy-five. The church was organized by Rev. Arthur B. Coart, with an original membership of ten. The church now has a Y. P. S. C. E. with a membership of seventy-five.

Mr. Fletcher is one of the useful and substantial citizens of his county.



GEORGE W. SHERMAN who at the present time is a leading merchant of Sherman, is a man of substantial qualities and wealth as is evidenced by a review of his career which is appended herewith.

George W. Sherman was born in Jackson county, West Virginia on the banks of the Ohio river. His parents were Isaac B. and Samaria (McClanahan) Sherman, natives of Massachusetts. The mother was born on November 1, 1805, in Palmer, of the Old Bay State. The father went to Virginia with his family and bought land for twelve and one-half cents per acre and became very wealthy. He followed farming all his life. The mother was a school teacher when sixteen years of age, being engaged thus in Ohio. Our subject went with the balance of the family to Ohio when eight years of age and there received his education in the common schools. He came to Kansas in 1870 and for five years was occupied in tilling the soil. In 1875, we find him in Seattle and later he went to Walla Walla where he again gave his attention to farming for a time. As early as September, 1881, Mr. Sherman came to Lincoln county and after due search, settled where Sherman now stands. He established the postoffice and was the first incumbent of the office. His attention was largely given to farming for a time and later he launched into the commercial world. For fourteen years, he was the obliging and popular postmaster and in addition to these duties continued to improve his farm and handle his merchandise. He is now one of the wealthy men and has the confidence and good will of all.

Mr. Sherman has one sister, Amanda M. and two half sisters, Sallie and Elizabeth. He also has two half brothers, Lyman Stedman and Henry C. Sherman. Mr. Sherman has always taken an active interest in building up Lincoln county and in political matters is found allied with those principles which are for the

development and protection of all. He has never embarked on the matrimonial sea, being content with the quiter joys of the celibatarian.



THEODORE BODEAU is a very prosperous hardware merchant of Govan, Washington. He has a most excellent trade on account of his industry and uprightness and has the respect of every citizen in the community.

Theodore Bodeau was born in the Grand Duchy of Luxembourg, on April 10, 1854, the son of Charles and Mary Bodeau, natives of Luxembourg. The father was an agriculturist there and a man of excellent standing. The schools of Luxembourg furnished the educational training for Theodore and when of the proper age he was apprenticed to learn the carpenter trade which he followed after that for a number of years. In 1872, he came to Minnesota, where he engaged in farming. In 1881, he settled in what is now Lincoln county, being one of the very first pioneers of that section. He took a preemption and later added by purchase until he now owns nine hundred acres of excellent wheat land. This large property makes a handsome income annually. Mr. Bodeau is one of the wealthy and influential citizens of the county. In 1891, he retired from the farm, rented the same, and moved to Govan where he established a large hardware store. He has a large and well assorted stock and does a thriving business.

In 1889, Mr. Bodeau married Miss Katherine Ney, a native of Luxembourg, whose parents dwell now on the farm. To this union four children have been born, Alfred, Ernest, Blanche, and Orlando. Although Mr. Bodeau has never attended an English school, he is very well posted in English literature and is a master of the language.



THOMAS CONNERY resides in the north suburbs of Wilbur, where he has the valuable estate of three-fourths of a section. He is considered as one of the most substantial men of the vicinity and has certainly merited the approval and commendation of his fellows, both on account of the ability shown in achieving success in financial ventures as well as in manifestation of uprightness and unswerving integrity, a characteristic of his walk.

Mr. Connery has done much railroad work and invariably he has received especial comment and approval from the officials on account of his excellent and thorough work. His is the motto, "What is worth doing is worth well doing."

Thomas Connery was born in Ogdensburg, New York, the son of Michael and Catherine (Meagher) Connery, natives of the good old Emerald Isle, whence they sought a home in the new world. The date when Mr. Connery first saw the light was May 14, 1854, and the good inheritance of the true Irish blood was his legacy, which has brought him many a success in his varied career. Our subject received his education in the schools of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, and succeeding those days, he began his life's work in the capacity of farmer. Then he took up railroad work, and to his credit it may be said that although he has wrought in this capacity in many states of the union and on many roads and in many different departments, still he has never held a position in which he did not receive especial praise from the officials in charge. In the Centennial year, 1876, Mr. Connery came first to what was to be the Evergreen State, but his stay at that time was not long. He returned to his work in other parts of the country and again in 1882, he came to Washington. In 1893 he purchased a quarter section of land just outside of Wilbur and settled to build a home. He has succeeded admirably and now has the fine estate mentioned above. In addition to this, Mr. Connery has property in Tacoma, Port Angeles, Puget City, and in other localities. He has seen much of the world and has been wise in his investments in various sections.

In 1889, at Tacoma, Mr. Connery married Miss Nora, daughter of Darby and Ellen (Quinn) O'Leary, natives of Ireland, and both deceased. Mr. Connery has two brothers, Patrick and John. On Mr. Connery's place is located the only plant for the manufacture of brick in the surrounding country. There is a large deposit of fire and tile clay on his farm, which is supposed to be the only bed in the Big Bend country.



ALMON J. SMITH is now the efficient and popular postmaster at Govan, which is one of the desirable sections of Lincoln county.

He handles also a good mercantile establishment, carrying a well assorted stock of general merchandise, such as is called for in the surrounding country. Mr. Smith's wisdom in the commercial world and his skillful buying have placed before his patrons the best that can be procured at the price which competes with the large centers of commerce. He has had many years of experience in the mercantile world and the result is that he is well posted and a master in his business.

Almon J. Smith was born in Michigan, in 1850, the son of T. P. and Sallie (Woods) Smith, natives of New York. The father was a minister in the Baptist church and preached the gospel for years, being highly esteemed and a man of influence. Our subject was educated in the common schools of Michigan and after the days of that training were done, he engaged in farming in the Wolverine State. Later we see him in Minneapolis where he filled the position of salesman in one of the large department stores. Two years were thus spent, and in 1888 Mr. Smith came west to Lincoln county, being one of the pioneers of the county. He soon selected land and took a homestead and then turned his attention to commercial life again. He was engaged in one of the stores of Wilbur for a number of years, and in 1897, he opened his present business in Govan. His was the first store in the town and the following year he was appointed postmaster, which position he is still filling with acceptability. Mr. Smith does a good large business and is one of the prosperous men of the country.

The marriage of Mr. Smith occurred when Miss Elizabeth Tucker became his bride and to them have been born two children, Mrs. Mary Thompson, and Mrs. Lettie Scott. Mrs. Smith's parents are John and Elizabeth (Jefferes) Tucker, who came from England.

Mathias J. Kelley was born in Sullivan county, Missouri, on August 17, 1862, the son of Hon. P. J. and Sarah J. (Warren) Kelley. The mother was born in Missouri, while the father was born in Lee county, Virginia, in 1837. He migrated with his people to Missouri when a child and at the breaking out of the Civil War enlisted in Company C, First Missouri Cavalry, but was forced to take his discharge on account of a wound. He crossed the plains in 1865 and made settlement near Walla Walla. Here he accumulated a large amount of property and then removed to Milton, Oregon, where he is living at the present time, the owner of a fine estate of both town and country property. He is a prominent citizen and has been chosen by his acquaintances to represent his district in the state legislature, where he acquitted himself in keeping with his wisdom and ability manifested through a long and successful career. Mathias J. was educated in the public schools of the state of Oregon and then began to assist his father on the farm. For a number of years he was occupied thus and finally in 1898 he came thence to his present place, which he purchased, and settled to farming.

In 1892, Mr. Kelley married Miss Mary, daughter of William W. and Anna E. (Jones) Davies, who was born in Walla Walla county, on April 17, 1873. The parents are of Welch descent and her father now resides in California and the mother died in 1879. To Mr. and Mrs. Kelley there have been born four children, Claud H., Lloyd H., Susie G., and Hugh H.

◆◆◆

DAMIAN WAGNER is certainly to be classed as one of the early pioneers of Lincoln county, since he located here in 1883, over twenty years ago. He has labored assiduously since those early days of settlement in all the stages of development through which the country has passed, ever doing well his part in development and upbuilding as a capable and faithful citizen. Mr. Wagner now dwells about six miles south from Wilbur where he has a magnificent estate of eight hundred acres. The nucleus of this was taken as a homestead and a timber culture claim in the days when the coyotes were the chief companions of the hardy pioneers who weathered the rebuffs of nature

MATHIAS J. KELLEY. This gentleman is a well respected and capable agriculturist, who resides about three miles northwest from Wilbur on land he secured through the right of purchase. Mr. Kelley has devoted himself steadily to farming since he came to this county in 1898 and has a good place of one quarter section, well improved and productive of good crops.

to bring under the pale of civilization this fertile country. Mr. Wagner wrought with wisdom and continuity of purpose and the result is that he is now one of the highly respected citizens, possessed of a fine competence, and a man of influence.

Damian Wagner was born in Baden, Germany, on May 27, 1845, being the son of Leanhard and Katherine (Wagner) Wagner, both natives of Germany. The former came to Illinois when our subject was an infant and there the father was soon recognized as one of the prominent men as he had been in his native land. Our subject received his early education in Belville, Illinois, and at the time of the outbreak of the Civil War, he enlisted in Company H, Ninety-seventh Illinois, being in the Thirteenth Army Corps of the Second Brigade. He served with distinction under General Andrews in the Mobile and Red River Campaigns and at the close of the war received an honorable discharge. He then gave his attention to the quieter occupation of tilling the soil in Illinois, then came on to Missouri, and finally in 1883, as stated above, he located in Lincoln county, Washington. In addition to general farming, Mr. Wagner gives considerable attention to raising first class blooded stock and has a fine herd at the present time.

In Missouri, in 1874, Mr. Wagner married Miss Christine Beck, a native of Germany, and to them have been born the following children, Katherine, Caroline Drumheller, George, Ledwine, Lenhard, Annie, deceased, Robert, deceased, Charles, deceased, and Frank.

WILLIAM J. VANSKIKE was born in Kentucky, on August 3, 1865, being the son of Samuel and Jane (Lyle) Vanskike, natives respectively of Missouri and Kentucky. The father was a veteran of the Civil War and brought his family to Walla Walla when our subject was a child. In that city William J. was educated and remained until 1890 when he moved to the vicinity of Wilbur. After prospecting the country thoroughly, Mr. Vanskike purchased a section of land where he now resides about four miles northwest from Wilbur and immediately set himself to the pleasant task of making a home. He has accom-

plished this in a commendable manner and has a very valuable and pleasant place. Mr. Vanskike has given his entire attention to the improvement of his estate and to general farming since coming here and is one of the skillful and successful wheat producers of the Big Bend country.

In 1893, Mr. Vanskike married Miss Ruby, daughter of Frank and Mary (Wilson) Hire, natives of Illinois, where Mrs. Vanskike was born also. The fruit of the marriage has been one child, Carl E. It is of interest to note that when Mr. Vanskike came to Lincoln county his assets were less than nothing, he being in debt; but owing to his energy and the wise management of the resources here, he has accumulated a fine property and a good competence.



ROBERT H. BANDY, who is one of the heavy real estate owners of the county of Lincoln, is also one of its most substantial and capable citizens. He has won for himself the distinction of carrying unsullied the priceless legacy from worthy ancestors of a good name and a high sense of the responsibilities of his stewardship in this world. He is a son of the Old North State, and his birth occurred on April 17, 1856. The parents are Rufus and Letty E. (Abernathy) Bandy, natives also of North Carolina, being descended from prominent and wealthy planters. The father served with distinction in the Civil War under Lee. During the war his property was largely destroyed and as the schools were neglected, our subject had little opportunity to gain the educational training that is available usually to the rising generations in this land. Owing to this, he was forced to gain by personal application and by constant reading the information with which he is so well fortified at this time. At the age of twenty, he purchased a plantation of two hundred acres, to the cultivation of which he devoted himself with energy and wisdom. In 1888 the western fever attacked Mr. Bandy and the only cure was to come to the fertile region of Lincoln county. He soon selected land where he now lives, two miles west from Wilbur, and which is now one of the elegant and valuable estates of Lincoln county, and which is handled with becoming wisdom. Mr. Bandy has in this farm fourteen hundred acres.

of fertile wheat land and also owns other property. The nucleus of his estate was taken as government land, the good old homestead right being utilized to secure the same. He has improved his estate well and has an elegant home.

In 1877, while still in North Carolina, Mr. Bandy married Miss Amy E., daughter of Marcus and Betsy E. (Keener) Beal, planters of North Carolina. Mrs. Bandy was born in that state and has shared the successes of her husband along the journey of life until the present, being a true helpmeet in achieving their goodly competence. To them have been born the following named children: George, a pharmacist in Wilbur and proprietor of a first class drug store; Mary A. Johnson; William G.; Edward; and Robert E. Mr. Bandy has given his children the advantage of a good education, thus fortifying them for the battle of life in exceptionally good manner.

FRED VAN BUREN who lives about four miles northwest from Wilbur is one of the industrious and progressive agriculturists of Lincoln county. He was born in Minden, Germany on April 20, 1867, the son of Christian and Caroline (Shirfner) Van Buren, natives of Germany. He was educated at his home place until fourteen, when he came to Peoria, Illinois. He landed there with five dollars in his pocket and was soon at work on a farm for wages. In 1885, he came to Walla Walla where he continued work on the farm for three years, then he went to Baker City, Oregon, and bought a farm which occupied his attention for some time and later was sold. It was 1892 when he came to Lincoln county and bought half a section of land where he now resides. From that time until the present, Mr. Van Buren has given his attention to the improvement of his estate and to general farming, having now one of the valuable places of this part of the country. He has shown himself to be a thrifty and wise farmer deserving the esteem and credit generously accorded him by his fellow citizens. It is very gratifying to see the fine competence that Mr. Van Buren has gained since he started in this new country with less than sixty-five dollars.

In 1892, Mr. Van Buren married Mrs. Mary McDaniel, the daughter of Michael and

Sarah (Banning) Whitesides, natives of Illinois, and to this union one child, Caroline, has been born. By her former marriage, Mrs. Van Buren has one child, Downey.

WILLIAM STOOKEY is one of the pioneers of Lincoln county and has shown himself possessed of those stanch qualities of integrity and energy which have wrought out for him in this vale a fine competence, while his standing in the country which has grown up around him, is of the very best.

William Stookey was born in Illinois, on March 24, 1872, the son of Allen J. and Susan (Louderman) Stookey, who are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. His opportunity for education was very limited as he came with the family to this section when still young and the frontier is not usually filled with schools. This spot in Lincoln county was as well favored as is usual, and young Stookey was enabled to secure a few weeks of educational drill during some winters. The rest of his time was spent in handling the farm work with his father and later in life he worked the estate for his father. Being guided by sound wisdom and the counsels of a sagacious father, Mr. Stookey invested in land, buying three-fourths of a section about four miles southeast from Wilbur, where his home is at the present time. He has a fine farm, good improvements, some stock, and is a prosperous and well to do citizen, who has the high esteem and good will of all.

In 1898, Mr. Stookey married Miss Phoebe, daughter of John and Susan (Waters) McCarty, natives of Pennsylvania and Illinois, respectively. The father was a pioneer to Illinois and a substantial citizen. To Mr. and Mrs. Stookey two children have been born, Trilby L., and Allen V.

LAURS NELSEN is one of the good substantial farmers of Lincoln county who have made it what it is today, one of the banner counties of the west. Like those who do instead of dream, Mr. Nelsen has taken hold with his hands and made for himself a good home place and competence in this favored region.

Laurs Nelsen was born in Denmark, on July 12, 1849, being the son of Nels and Anna (Andersen) Lorensen, natives of Denmark. The father was a citizen of prominence and held various offices of trust in his native country. Our subject received his educational training from the public schools of his native country and as soon as his time with the days of school study were over he gave his entire attention to handling his father's farm, where he had also been engaged during the interims from his studies. At the age of twenty-five, Mr. Nelsen had saved enough from his labors so that he was warranted in purchasing his father's farm, which he did. The old homestead then became his property and it was his home until 1892, when he sold and came to this country. After due search in various portions of the west, he decided to take a homestead in Klickitat county, in this state, and there he toiled with varying success until 1899, when he came to Lincoln county and here took up farming. He is located about three miles west from Wilbur and has a good place.

In 1875, while still in Denmark, Mr. Nelsen married Miss Mary Sorensen, daughter of Soren and Meta M. (Miller) Rasmuson, natives of Denmark, where also Mrs. Nelsen was born and reared. To this marriage the following children have been born, Nels, Soren, Marie, Anna, Christina, Hansena, and Mary.



J. N. JASPER BEAN is certainly to be commended for the wisdom and thrift that has given him his real estate in Lincoln county. He resides about four miles west from Wilbur and owns two thousand acres of excellent wheat land. The estate is well supplied with commodious and substantial buildings and improved in a becoming manner.

Our subject was born in McDonough county, Illinois, on April 20, 1857, being the son of Marvel and Amelia (White) Bean, natives of Illinois. They are very wealthy and prominent people in their section of Illinois. Jasper was educated in Colchester in his native state and had the misfortune of losing his mother while an infant. After his school days were finished, he began farming in Illinois and remained at the same until 1883. In that year, he sold his place and came to his present location, taking

a homestead as the nucleus of his present fine estate. Since that time he has labored here with crowning success as mentioned above. In addition to that, Mr. Bean has won the esteem and confidence of all who know his uprightness and excellent qualities.

On February 14, 1881, Mr. Bean married Miss Francina, the daughter of William and Katherine (Stookey) Lion, wealthy and prosperous citizens of Illinois, where also they were born. Mrs. Bean has the following brothers and sisters, Haskel, Harley, Ira, Robert, Lester, Charles, Laura Cramer, Lella Brown, Maranda and Pearl. Mr. Bean has three brothers, Marion, Joseph, Robert, and one sister, Ethel. To Mr. and Mrs. Bean have been born the following children: Ray, Roy W., Ethel, Grace, Ina May, and Blanche V.

Mr. and Mrs. Bean had their full share of the strenuousness needed to endure and brave the life of the pioneer. They drove to their claims with two yoke of oxen, carrying their provision from Cheney, which town afterward became their trading point, and is distant eighty-five miles. For five years they hauled all the water needed on the farm, a distance of five miles, in barrels. The squirrels were their enemies and drove many of the settlers away from the county. For three years Mr. Bean lived with his family in a log cabin twelve feet square, with dirt floor, and thatched roof. Despite all these hardships they persevered and have become leading and wealthy people of the country.



HANS HANSEN has an excellent farm about five miles northwest from Sherman. He is one of the early settlers of this part of Lincoln county and has shown commendable industry and tenacity in his labors here since. Mr. Hansen has one of the finest farms in this vicinity. He took part of the land as a homestead in 1886 and has added since by purchase until he has a large estate and the improvements upon it have made him one of the most handsome places here. Mr. Hansen has displayed excellent wisdom and taste in improving his farm and the result is that he has a home place in which he may take pardonable pride.

Hans Hansen was born in Denmark, on January 16, 1848, being the son of Hans

Laursen, a native of Denmark. The mother of our subject was also a native of the same country and they spent their entire life there. Hans was well educated in the schools of his home place and then went to farming, continuing the same steadily for sixteen years. It was 1886, when he came to the United States and located his present place and since then he has given his entire attention to farming and stock raising.

In 1886, Mr. Hansen married Miss Anna Nelson, who died in 1900. In 1901, Mr. Hansen contracted a second marriage, Mrs. Anna Mortensen becoming his wife at that time. Mr. Hansen has two step children, Camilla and Kristian M. Kristensen. Mrs. Hansen and her children are natives of Denmark, and all belong to the Lutheran church. Mr. Hansen is a man of integrity and has the esteem of his fellow citizens.

Spokane, eighty miles away, and wheat sold at seventeen cents per bushel. By perseverance and industry, he weathered the storms, however, and now, with the other substantial ones of this country, he is permitted to enjoy the rich rewards of his labors. Mr. McNeil has one sister, who with his mother, resides with him. The latter is eighty-two years of age. His father died in 1901. Mr. McNeil is a member of the K. P. and the W. W.



ALLEN J. STOOKEY, who resides about four miles east from Wilbur is not only one of the hardy pioneers of this portion of what is now Lincoln county, but is also one of the heaviest real estate owners in this section and a prosperous and highly respected citizen. He was born in Illinois, on April 23, 1843, the son of Elijah and Jane (Parker) Stookey, natives and pioneers of Ohio. The father followed farming and was an influential man in his regions. Our subject was educated in his native state and farmed with his father after the days of school life were over. He was occupied there until 1883, the year in which he made his journey west. After due investigation, he selected the spot where he now lives and soon had used his government rights of pre-emption, homestead, and timber culture. On account of there being no means of transportation in this portion of the country, there was no market, so Mr. Stookey went to work at carpentering at Wilbur and other points. His nearest neighbor was William Condin, who is better known as "Wild Goose Bill," a noted pioneer character of the Big Bend country. All supplies at this time had to be brought from Spokane and Cheney and it took a number of days to make the trip. Although it was difficult some times to make a livelihood, still, Mr. Stookey plodded along improving his estate and preparing for the times when he was certain that the products of the soil would find a ready market. He had great faith in the country and always bought real estate as he had opportunity, and now, when the Big Bend country is recognized as one of the most favored and wealthiest portions of the great state of Washington, his wisdom is recognized and he is the fortunate enjoyer of the magnificent estate which he has acquired. He owns sev-

JOHN MCNEIL is one of the industrious farmers residing about four miles northwest of Sherman. He was born in Quebec, Canada, on February 14, 1866, being the son of Alexander and Mary (Cameron) McNeil. The former was a native of Scotland and came to Canada when a young man and the mother was a native of Canada. Coming thus of good stanch Scotch parents, our subject was well fortified for the battles of life. He received a good common school education in Canada and then engaged in the lumber business. He followed that steadily until 1885 when he came to Spokane. After locating in this western country, he decided to take up lumbering again and followed that for some time, after which he took a homestead near Sherman, the first filing being in 1886. After settling upon the place, Mr. McNeil gave his attention to improving his farm and now it may be said that he has one of the excellent home places in this part of Lincoln county. Buildings, fences, and other improvements are in evidence. His farm is well cultivated and he is known as one of the prosperous men of this section. It is to his credit to say that when he came here he had very little means but now has a goodly competence, owing to his thrift and wisdom.

Our subject had his share of the deprivations and hardships during the pioneer days when all supplies had to be transported from

eral thousand acres of valuable wheat land and it is improved with the same sagacity and good judgment that caused its acquirement. His residence is one of the most comfortable and valuable homes in the country and all other improvements are in proportion.

In 1868, Mr. Stookey married Miss Susan Louderman, a native of Illinois. Mrs. Stookey's father, John Louderman, was a native of Ohio. To Mr. and Mrs. Stookey five children have been born, Mrs. Nola Grinstead, Seth, William, Emma Alderson and Carrie Howell, the last two deceased. Seth was educated in the Cheney normal and on October 7, 1900, married Miss Minnie Partridge of Missouri. He is now farming with his father. Mr. Stookey has two brothers, Thomas J. and Alfred E., and two sisters, Rebecca J. Hunt, and Mariette Morris. Mrs. Stookey has three brothers and one sister, Phillip, Charles, George, and Mary Sawyer. Mr. Stookey always takes a keen interest in political matters and has served his county as commissioner and also was an official in various positions in Illinois.

◆◆◆

JAMES JESSE COLE, a native of Washington county, Virginia, is a type of the true southern gentleman, transplanted to northern soil. His high sense of honor, integrity, and wisdom have made him one of the respected citizens of this section, and his holdings are the result of his arduous labors and practical wisdom.

James J. Cole was born on September 12, 1854, the son of Andrew and Polly (James) Cole, natives of Virginia, and prominent people of Washington county. James Cole, the paternal grandfather of our subject, was one of the first settlers in Washington county. The father was a veteran of the Confederate service. Our subject received a liberal training in the public schools and labored with his father until twenty-one, when he started for himself in the battle of life. In 1875, he landed in Douglas county, Oregon, and there wrought as a farm hand until 1879, when he journeyed to Walla Walla, continuing labor there as before. In the spring of 1880, in company with Newt Grenstedt, Thomas Cooper, and J. C. Cole, our subject's brother, James J. Cole came to what is now Lincoln county and selected land in the

Brents country, this party being the first settlers there. Finding their land unsurveyed, they hired a surveyor who laid the lines and they squatted on the land and went to work. For a few years our subject was obliged each year to go and labor in the harvest fields of Walla Walla for money to purchase the winter's supplies, but he soon began to gain a better return from the new homestead and in addition to the land secured by government rights, Mr. Cole has purchased since, as the years have gone by, until in the home estate he has eight hundred acres all under one fence. In another place he has a section of fine wheat land and all this large amount is either utilized for the production of cereals or for pasture. His residence is a commodious and valuable structure tastefully set and surrounded with all the accessory buildings needed on a large farm. Mr. Cole is leader in this part of the county and is a man to whom all look as exemplifying both sound wisdom and upright principles and whose labors have received the crown of unbounded success.

In 1874, Mr. Cole married Miss Mattie E., daughter of Levi and Nancy J. (Houston) Herren, natives of Virginia and Tennessee, respectively. The father died while in service in the Civil War, but the mother is now dwelling in Virginia. Mrs. Cole was born in Washington county, Virginia, on October 9, 1854. While Mr. and Mrs. Cole have no children of their own, they are raising a nephew, and niece, Roy and Cordie Debord. Mr. Cole is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the A. F. & A. M. He and his wife have always been found on the side of all measures that have tended to build up the country and bring about a better condition both as to schools and other important advancements.

◆◆◆

HENRY R. NESTOSS resides about four miles northeast from Wilbur upon a fine estate that he has acquired through purchase and to the improvement and cultivation of which he has devoted himself since 1890. Mr. Nestoss is to be classed with the prosperous and well to do farmers of Lincoln county.

Henry Nestoss was born in Norway, in 1854, being the son of Reginald and Sheldahl Nestoss, natives of Norway. As soon as he had arrived at the years for training in study



JAMES J. COLE



MRS. JAMES J. COLE

he commenced studying in the public schools of Norway and continued in the same until twenty years of age, spending portions of each year in assisting his father in addition. When twenty years old, Mr. Nestoss determined to try his fortune in the New World and accordingly came to Iowa. Three years were spent there in laboring on the farm for wages, then he came to North Dakota where he farmed for thirteen years, having taken a homestead when he first came there. In 1890, he sold this property and came west to the more salubrious climate of central Washington, and after due search and investigation decided to purchase the land where he now lives and since that time his home has been here.

In 1887, Mr. Nestoss married Miss Lena Olson, and to them have been born three children, Mabel, Oscar and Emma.

T. E. ERIKSEN, a thrifty agriculturist, who dwells about seven miles north from Wilbur, is also a man of influence in the political realm of the county, where he has done much excellent work of a reformatory nature.

T. E. Eriksen was born in Denmark, in 1854, the son of Erik and Carrie (Therkelsen) Nelson, natives of Denmark. The education of our subject was acquired from the common schools and when eighteen he bade farewell to his friends and native land and came to the United States. He spent some time in Illinois, later journeyed to California, and then came to Walla Walla and settled. In 1881 he came to the line of the Northern Pacific then being constructed. He was occupied in railroading for some time and in 1883 came to Lincoln county taking a homestead where he now resides. Since then, Mr. Eriksen has been giving his attention to the improvement and cultivation of his estate, except some years when he has resided in Spokane.

In 1901 Mr. Eriksen married Miss Lura, daughter of Rev. Leicester and Sarah (Fielding) Allen, residents of Tipso, Washington. Mrs. Eriksen was born in Loyal, Clarke county, Washington, and has three brothers and three sisters: Arthur, Guy, and Warren, all residing in this state; Anna, residing in Illinois; Lillie, in Wisconsin; and Nellie, in Washington. Mr. Eriksen has always taken a great interest in political matters and has done some

meritorious work in the Populist movement and the anti-saloon campaign. He was instrumental in getting the first labor hall built in eastern Washington and was a member of the Trades Council from 1889 to 1891, and during this time was an ardent advocate of the ownership of the water works, electric lights, street railway system, and so forth in the city of Spokane. Mr. Eriksen offered a motion to instruct the delegates from Lincoln county to vote for the initiative and referendum and he could not get a second.

At the next convention he secured a second to the motion and the third year he secured its passage.

Mr. Eriksen has the following named brothers and sisters: N. A., a teacher; C., a teacher; S., an attorney; J., a manufacturer; Carrie, a teacher of Greek; all residing in Denmark; K., a decorator and painter, in Milwaukee; F., a blacksmith, in Ballard, Washington; and Mrs. J. Petersen, of Spokane. Hence it is worthy of remark that Mr. Eriksen is connected by blood to the powers which enlighten and bring about progress. His brother, J. Eriksen, now operating a furniture factory in Denmark, so wisely manipulated his affairs that in a large and extended labor trouble he was enabled to keep his factory going smoothly.

SIMON P. JENSEN resides about two miles north of Wilbur on one of the finest estates in this part of Washington. He was born in Vaida, Denmark, on August 5, 1863, the son of Jens and Anna (Christensen) Nilson, natives of Denmark. After a good education in the common schools of his own country, Mr. Jensen came to Portland, Oregon, and was employed there for a time and in 1886, took a homestead in Klickitat county, Washington. After proving up on this, he sold it and then came to Wilbur and bought a section of land. Later he bought three-fourths of a section more, making him in all over a thousand acres of good wheat land. When Mr. Jensen landed in America he was without money but by his industry and ability has amassed a comfortable fortune and built an elegant home. His residence is one of the finest in Lincoln county and is a credit to his thrift and excellent judgment.

In 1897, Mr. Jensen married Miss Edith, daughter of John and Christina (Sorensen) Matsen, natives of Denmark. Mrs. Jensen was born in Denmark, on September 19, 1880, and came with her parents to Klickitat county, Washington, in 1888. To them three children have been born, Albert, Kenneth, and Rosco. Mr. Jensen is a member of the Odd Fellows and an ex-president of the Danish Brotherhood. The example that Mr. Jensen has set for industry and sagacity is excellent and the reward that he has reaped in his large estate and elegant home are justly his. Mr. and Mrs. Jensen are highly esteemed members of society and have a host of friends.

NELS H. HAGEN, who lives about one mile northwest from Wilbur, is one of the popular and progressive farmers of this portion of Lincoln county and has hosts of friends, being a genial man possessed of good principles and industry. He was born in Norway, on April 23, 1849, the son of Hans N. and Mary T. (Skabo) Hagen, natives of Norway. Our subject was educated in the schools of Norway and in 1870, came with his parents to Wisconsin. He was there engaged at various industries until 1877, when he moved to Polk county, Wisconsin and bought a farm. For eleven years, he tilled this property and then came to Wilbur and bought his present place. He has a half section of fine land which he has improved with buildings, fences and so forth, it being one of the well kept places of the county. When Mr. Hagen came to this country, he was unable to speak or write in English but applied himself so thoroughly through personal efforts, having no time to attend the English schools, that he mastered the English language, being able to speak and write the same fluently and correctly.

On June 11, 1878, Mr. Hagen married Miss Martha Nelson, daughter of Nels and Annie L. (Nessheim) Stalheim, natives of Norway. To them one child has been born, Herman N. Mrs. Hagen is a native of Norway. Mr. Hagen is commander of the Columbian tent number 65 at Wilbur.

For eleven years after filing on his present place, Mr. Hagen wrought at carpentering, which trade he had learned previously.

Through thrift and wise handling of the resources of the country he and his wife have gained a fine competence and are now permitted to enjoy the fruits of their labor in the good things of life.



CHARLES A. PHILLIPS is the postmaster at Wilbur, where he is also one of the leading business men in the commercial realm. He is a man who commands the respect and wins the esteem of all who know him, owing to his uprightness, his business ability, and his geniality. He was born in Polk county, Oregon, on August 30, 1854, the son of John and Elizabeth (Hibbard) Phillips. The father was born in Worcestershire, England, learned the cabinet maker's trade and in 1835 came to New York, whence he went to Apalachicola, Florida and did work on the Catholic mission churches there. Thence he went to New Orleans in 1839 and there married Elizabeth Hibbard. Next we see him in St. Louis, Missouri, and in 1845 he crossed the plains with ox-teams to Polk county. He took a donation claim and gave his attention to farming. The mother of our subject was born in Shaftesbury, England, on July 17, 1820, came to New Orleans in 1839, was married on February 11, of that year and went to St. Louis, Missouri. From that point she came with her husband across the plains. Our subject was educated in Bishop Scott's school at Portland and in the Willamette University, then turned his attention to teaching. Later he was editor on the Silverton Appeal, a paper in the valley, and in 1893 Mr. Phillips came to Woodburn, Oregon, engaging there in the mercantile business. The year 1894 finds Mr. Phillips in Wilbur where he purchased a half interest in the Parish Mercantile Company and in 1901 he was appointed postmaster of the town. He has given the best of satisfaction in this capacity and has shown his ability in his business career.

The marriage of Mr. Phillips and Anna M. Parrish took place at Silverton, Oregon, on October 12, 1887. The father of Mrs. Phillips, James Patterson Parrish, was born in Steubenville, Ohio, on April 23, 1823. He married Miss Mary Fairfax Hickman, who was born in Barnesville, Ohio, on January 15, 1834. John Hickman, one of Mrs. Phillips' ancestors,

was a civil engineer and was with George Washington on the expedition sent by Lord Fairfax, to survey the vast territory, then so little known and now embraced in the states of Kentucky and Ohio. George Washington was then a boy of sixteen.

Mr. Phillips has the following named brothers and sisters, J. E., Samuel, Mrs. Elizabeth McCarty, Mrs. Mary Martin, Mrs. Martha Richardson, Mrs. Amelia Basey, Mrs. Cornelius Clagget, and Mrs. Hannah Barker. To Mr. Phillips and his estimable wife the following children have been born, Ethel E., Homer C., Mattie B., and Florence M. Mr. Phillips is a member of the Masons and was one of the founders of the W. W. lodge in Wilbur, being consul commander of the same for years.

◆◆◆

GEORGE N. MATZGER, D. D. S., is one of the best known professional men in Lincoln county, having been here for more than a decade, during which time, as before also, he has shown himself worthy of the confidence of the people, both because of his integrity and his ability. He is at the head of a large practice in dentistry in Wilbur, where he has one of the best equipped offices in the central part of the state. Dr. Matzger is a man of sterling worth and is a master in his profession.

George N. Matzger was born in Benton county, Oregon, on August 10, 1853, the son of Hon. William and Abigail (Allen) Matzger. William Matzger was an immigrant to Oregon in 1847, whence two years later he went to the gold fields of California and gained wealth. Returning to Oregon, he took a donation claim of one section on the Mary's river and engaged in farming, sawmilling, and flourmilling. He introduced the first well bred stock into that community and was a prominent man. He was a member of the convention that framed the constitution of Oregon and took a prominent part in that important work. He removed to Walla Walla in 1863 and spent a decade there. He was one of the founders of Dayton, Washington, and located there in 1872, taking up the mercantile and milling businesses. He was appointed postmaster of Dayton under Hayes and held the office until his death. He was a moving spirit in the or-

ganization of Columbia county and was a prominent man of southeastern Washington. The mother of our subject was born in Michigan, of Pennsylvania Dutch stock, and crossed the plains in 1847 with ox teams, that being the year of her marriage. She was a true pioneer woman and was a brave helpmeet to her successful husband.

Our subject was trained primarily in the public schools of Walla Walla, then entered Whitman college the next year after its opening. Three years afterward he went with his father to Dayton and took an active part in the business operations there instituted. Later we find him in the National Business college of Portland whence he graduated, then went to merchandizing for himself. Some years later he sold and entered a law office, and studied for one year, but not being pleased with the profession he took up dentistry under a preceptor in Dayton. He entered the Central University in Kentucky in 1888 and in 1890 graduated with the degree of Doctor of Dental Surgery. He immediately repaired to Whitman county and opened an office where he wrought until 1892. Then came a move to Wilbur and in this place the doctor has practiced steadily and successfully since.

In 1877, Dr. Matzger married Miss Etta L., daughter of Hon. S. M. and Mary (Hargrove) Wait. The father was a cousin of Chief Justice Wait and was a pioneer to Oregon as was also his wife. He founded Waitsburg, Washington, and was a partner of our subject's father. The following named children have been born to Dr. and Mrs. Matzger, Alvin K., Bell, Bessie, G. Waite, Byron L. Dr. Matzger has one brother, W. O. Matzger, and two sisters, Mrs. Nancy E. Long, and Mrs. Mary A. Kryer. Dr. Matzger was town clerk of Wilbur for twelve years, and is a prominent and influential citizen. He is past grand of the I. O. O. F. and is a member of the W. W.

◆◆◆

JUDGE E. A. HESSELTINE is a magnificent example of what one can do when possessed of determination and energy. He is decidedly a self made man and so well has he completed the job that he has won the respect and confidence of all who know him. He came to this country with practically no capital at

all except two good willing hands and a resolute purpose to carve out the future for himself. A brief outline of Judge Hesseltine's career will be interesting to all.

E. A. Hesseltine was born in Brown county, Kansas, on June 25, 1860, being the son of Eli and Electa A. (Frazelle) Hesseltine. The father was born in Norway township, New York, in 1820. He became a pioneer to Ohio and Kansas and during the Civil War was orderly sergeant on General Lane's staff and was postmaster in Ohio for several years. In 1863 he crossed the plains with ox teams to California and two years later came to Oregon and there engaged in the lumber business. He was a prominent business man of Clackamas county and had a good trade. Our subject's mother was a descendant of the Earl De Frazelle, a prominent Frenchman who served in the Revolutionary war with General Marion. Our subject's maternal grandfather, A. D. Frazelle, was an early settler in Ohio where he followed the mercantile business. Our subject's mother was born in Johnston, Ohio, in 1821. Owing to the fact that his father was a settler on the frontier in various new countries, our subject was unable to attend school much, consequently it became necessary for him to use his spare hours in reading and acquiring an education which he did with such marked success that at the age of eighteen he was enabled to teach school. He taught part of the year and then went to school the balance. Later, we find him attending night school while he was engaged in labor in the day time. It was as early as 1882 that Mr. Hesseltine came to the Big Bend country and he selected the homestead six miles north from Wilbur. He taught school, improved his farm and continued his studies. In 1887, he went into the law office of Turner and Forster in Spokane, continuing the study of law until he was admitted to the bar. He became expert in land law and was the first attorney to open a law office in Wilbur. He has steadily applied himself to the law since together with the oversight of his farming interests, having now several thousand acres of valuable wheat land. He has been city attorney for a term, and police judge for eight years. Judge Hesseltine has one of the fine residences in Wilbur, a good library and an extensive law practice.

In 1895, Mr. Hesseltine married Miss Car-

rie A. Woodman, who comes from a prominent Michigan family. She has one uncle in the legislature and one on the bench. Mr. Hesseltine has three brothers, Apollos H., Randolph F., and Rudolph U. To Mr. and Mrs. Hesseltine one child has been born, Lee F. Judge Hesseltine is a member of the K. O. T. M. and the town of Hesseltine was named for him. On one occasion trouble was reported brewing with the Indians. Mr. Hesseltine offered his services as scout. All the male settlers in the Big Bend then chanced to be in Colfax making filings, except two, and as Mr. Hesseltine was new in the country, he determined to find out the truth of the reports. It was said Chief Moses and his band were on the war path. However, after investigation, the Judge ascertained the rumor to be groundless, but this is an instance of what the Big Bend settlers had to be prepared for at all times.

◆◆◆

C. H. HOLMES is today one of the progressive and leading business men of Wilbur. He stands at the head of a large agricultural establishment which owns its existence and present proportions to his energy and sagacity. When he started in this business in Wilbur he had a very small stock of goods and a limited capital. By constant and careful attention to business and wise handling of the resources, he has come to be one of the wealthy merchants of Lincoln county. His stock of goods will invoice better than eight thousand dollars and shows a marked skill in anticipating the needs of the people by its selection. During his business career, Mr. Holmes has manifested unquestioned integrity and ability and his standing in the community today is of the very best.

C. H. Holmes was born in Sauk Rapids, in 1864, being the son of C. C. and Mary (Conant) Holmes, natives of New York and France, respectively. The parents were married in Illinois and then came on to Minnesota where the father opened the first general merchandise establishment in Sauk Rapids. He rose to a position of prominence and wealth. Our subject was educated in the public schools and came west at the age of twenty-four. In 1888, we find him in Spokane whence he came to Wilbur and engaged variously until 1897,

when he took up the mercantile business for himself. Mr. Holmes has a business that is increasing very rapidly and its future success is insured by his sagacity and financial ability.

On March 4, 1888, at Sauk Rapids, Minnesota, Mr. Holmes married Miss Emma Waltman. Her father, J. S. Waltman, was a physician of prominence in Minnesota. To them have been born seven children, Harry C., Roy H., Byron R., Cecil E., Ida M., Earl C., and Sylvia. Mr. Holmes is a member of the W. W. and is highly respected. In addition to the business above mentioned, Mr. Holmes owns a fine residence in Wilbur and a farm near by.

JOHN H. NICHOLLS, residing one mile southeast of Davenport, Lincoln county, is engaged in general farming, stock raising, and fruit growing. He was born in Goderich, Ontario, Canada, June 27, 1850, the son of Thomas and Harriett Nicholls, natives of England. The father came to the United States when twenty-two years old, located in Chicago, opened a law office, became chief assistant to the master in chancery, and burned out in 1871. Then he went to Minnesota, and from there to California. He came to Washington in 1885. He opened a law office, at Spokane, but was burned out again in the great Spokane fire, of 1889. He then came to Davenport where he lived two years. On the death of his wife he returned to Fairmont, Minnesota, and died in 1900. To Thomas and Harriett Nicholls were born six children, Sophia, Cordelia, John H., Thomas, Hattie and Aimee.

Our subject was reared in Canada where he received his elementary education, and later completed an excellent business education in Chicago. He began the world for himself at the age of eighteen years, he and his brother taking charge of an extensive farm in Minnesota. Later he removed to California where he was made field boss, and subsequently foreman, on an extensive wheat farm. He remained here four years. Going to Chicago he was for three years city buyer for a wholesale drug house. He came to Washington and located at Four Lakes, Spokane county, where he worked for I. N. Peyton during the winter of 1879, and in the spring of 1880 he, in company with Colonel Peyton, opened a store

at Deep Creek. In 1881, he and James Court-right purchased Colonel Peyton's interest in the store, and moved the stock to Cottonwood Springs, now Davenport, where they conducted business one year. Mr. Nicholls then bought out his partner and for eight years was alone. On coming to Davenport he erected the first hotel in the place, and purchased one hundred and sixty acres of railroad land, which now includes the site of Davenport. He disposed of half this land to Colonel Peyton, and later sold the other half. Mr. Nicholls was the first postmaster in Davenport, and the first mayor. Subsequently he moved on to his farm, containing a section and a half of land, where he at present resides. He is interested in blooded stock, having many fine Jerseys, and two thoroughbred bulls. He has an orchard of one thousand bearing trees, a large variety of small fruit trees, and, also, owns, in company with Dr. Whitney, a brick block in the city of Davenport.

In 1881 Mr. Nicholls was married to Emma A. Edes, daughter of W. H. and Sophronia (Bigelow) Edes, natives of Maine. Mr. and Mrs. Nicholls have two children, John R., and Myrtle. Politically he is a Republican, and fraternally a member of the Loyal Americans, and the Order of Pendo.

T. H. FARIS is the proprietor of a well appointed livery stable in Wilbur, where he is doing a thriving business. He was born in Smith county, Virginia, in 1868, being the son of Wilson and Mollie (Derman) Faris, natives of Virginia. The father served all through the Civil war as Major and Colonel on General Lee's staff, participating in some of the fiercest battles of the war, as Gettysburg, Spotsylvania, and so forth. He was an educator by profession and a very progressive man. Our subject received his educational training in the common schools of Virginia and wrought for his father on the farm until the time of his majority. In 1889, he went to Nebraska and there labored for three years. After that period, he returned to Virginia and spent five years on the old home farm. In March, 1898, Mr. Faris came to Wilbur and bought a half section of land. He improved it well and sold it and then bought three-

fourths of a section of land. He more than doubled his money on the enterprise and then invested on February 22, 1902, in the livery business in Wilbur. He has a very good stock of rigs, fine traveling animals, and leaves nothing undone for the comfort and convenience of his patrons, being a very popular livery man. Fraternally, Mr. Faris is affiliated with the army of Loyal Americans and stands well in the community. It is greatly to his credit to say that his present holding has been entirely gained since he came to this country, having no means to start with when he located in Lincoln county.



JERRY H. GARDNER is one of the pioneers of Lincoln county, is well known throughout the country, has hosts of friends and a first class standing. He resides in Davenport and owns considerable property.

Jerry H. Gardner was born in Genesee county, New York, on August 6, 1841, being the son of Jerry H. and Dinah (Bush) Gardner, natives also of Genesee county, New York. In 1845, the former journeyed to Boone county, Illinois, and in 1850, they came to Iowa. In April, 1863, they left that state for the uncertain journey across the plains. They were with a large train of over forty wagons and horses were used to draw their conveyances. For three months they traveled before reaching San Jose, California. They had numerous battles with the Indians but owing to the fact that their train was a large one, they came through all right. The parents settled on a farm and there remained until their death, which was in 1893, the mother aged seventy-nine and the father, eighty. They were the parents of two children, Thomas M., who died in 1890, and Jerry H., the subject of this review. The father was of Irish extraction and the mother of Dutch. Our subject was educated in Allamakee county, Iowa and early learned the blacksmith trade. He was just past twenty-one when they crossed the plains and as soon as they arrived in California, started for himself. He followed his trade until 1880, when he came to Walla Walla. There he was employed as blacksmith, by the government, to go to Colville. In November, 1882, he was transferred to Fort Spokane and re-

mained there until he was elected sheriff, in 1898. He was nominated by the Republicans against O. Deveniss, Populist, and J. Morian, Democrat and won the day by a handsome majority. After serving the term, his party again called him to run on the Republican ticket and L. A. Ranade, Democrat, was his opponent. Again, Mr. Gardner was successful. During this time occurred the capture of the noted outlaw, Tracy, which is fully detailed in another portion of this work.

In June, 1862, Mr. Gardner married Miss Elizabeth Jackson, whose father, William Jackson, was a first cousin of the noted General Jackson and they have in their possession a continued history of the family for two hundred years back. Mrs. Gardner was one of a family of six children. Mr. Gardner is a very active and well informed Republican, a real wheelhorse in the campaigns. In addition to holding the office of sheriff as mentioned above, he has been justice of the peace and deputy sheriff as well as an incumbent of various other offices. Mr. Gardner has been an odd fellow for thirty-four years and is also a member of the A. F. & A. M. Mrs. Gardner has passed all the chairs in the Rebekah order and has also been to the grand lodge. They are highly respected people and are the center of a large circle of admiring friends.



CHARLES E. MYERS, one of the prominent, enterprising business men of Davenport, dealing in general merchandise, was born in Homerville, Medina county, Ohio, June 29, 1866, the son of David and Sarah (Kart) Myers, natives of Pennsylvania. In 1850 they removed to Ohio where the mother died, in 1879. The father still lives in Homerville. Five children were born to them: H. M., in Lodi, Ohio; H. A. P., an attorney in Davenport; Maud, wife of J. H. Shepherd, of Spokane; Alice, wife of J. A. Koons, of Homerville; and our subject, Charles E. Myers. Having received his first schooling in the public schools of Homerville, he attended the Northwestern Ohio Normal University, at Ada, and later Ashland College, Ohio, receiving an excellent practical education. He began life on his own account at the age of sixteen years.

When twenty years old he began teaching, but four months later he came to the state of Washington, locating in Larene, Lincoln county. Here he established a general merchandise store, and was also made postmaster. In 1894 his stock of goods, building, and residence were destroyed by fire, by which disaster he lost three thousand dollars, having only nine hundred dollars insurance. When he came to Larene his cash capital amounted to only ninety dollars. With indomitable pluck and energy he rebuilt and re-established his business, but in 1900 he removed to Davenport, where he added the jewelry business to his store. In 1901 he formed a partnership with W. J. Olwell.

March 13, 1888, Mr. Myers was united in marriage to Bessie M. Hubler, daughter of John and Olive (Johnson) Hubler, the father a native of Pennsylvania, the mother of New York state. They settled in Sullivan, Ohio, where the father died. The mother resides in Davenport with her daughter. Mr. and Mrs. Myers have five children, Jay, Charles, David, Philip, and Olive, all at home with their parents.

In the campaign issues of the Republican party Mr. Myers manifests a lively and patriotic interest. He is a member of the Royal Highlanders, of Davenport, his wife is a member of the same order, and both are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.



JOHN P. O'FARRELL, city marshal of Davenport, Lincoln county, deputy sheriff, and secret service man, first came to the city nearly eighteen years ago. He was born in Atchison, Kansas, March 2, 1856, the son of John and Catherine Spellman, natives of Ireland. They came to the United States when quite young, and lived in Boston until their marriage. They removed to Kansas in 1856, where the father now resides. The mother passed away in 1874. They were the parents of nine children, three of whom survive: Edward, in Flagstaff, Arizona; Katie, living with her father; and John P., the subject of this sketch.

The latter received his elementary education in a log school house in Pottawatomie county, Kansas. At the age of seventeen he

left school and carried a hod for his father, who was a plasterer, and when twenty years old he was appointed on the police force of Kansas City, Missouri. Subsequently he was appointed deputy sheriff of Pottawatomie county, serving eight years under four different sheriffs. He was elected assessor, serving two years, and in 1886 came to Sprague, Washington, where he was appointed deputy sheriff, and rounded up a party of horse thieves. In 1877 he came to Davenport, Lincoln county, where he served as deputy sheriff until 1890, when he was elected marshal of the city, which position he still holds. He has served under Sheriffs Reardon, Donahue, Gardner, and Inster. He participated in the capture of the notorious desperado, Tracey, but refused to share in the reward offered by the governors of Oregon and Washington.

October 17, 1895, our subject was united in marriage to Mary Davis, daughter of John and Ann Davis, natives of Wales. Politically Mr. O'Farrell is a Republican, and takes an active interest in the campaigns of his party. He is a member of the Elks, has passed through the chairs of Davenport Lodge, No. 64, I. O. O. F., and is a member of Davenport Post, No. 44, F. O. A., having gone through the chairs there also. May 14, 1903, he was elected supreme representative at Providence, Rhode Island. In 1900 he was deputy grand chief during six months. Mr. O'Farrell is a member of the Catholic church. He is a man of great force of character, progressive and public spirited, and in the community in which he resides he is highly esteemed.



O. H. P. GIBSON. This venerable gentleman, now a resident of Davenport, has a long and varied career and is one of the respected and esteemed men of the city. He was born in Shippensburg, Pennsylvania, on May 10, 1815, being the son of John B. and Nellie (Hennesee) Gibson. He learned the merchant tailoring business and in 1836 came to Missouri, where he started a shop. Later, we find him in Plattsburg then in Stewartsville, where he was when the war broke out. On account of taking in a partner who sympathized with the south, Mr. Gibson's goods were all confiscated. Then he turned his attention to farm-

ing. In 1883, he came west and located in Spangle. One year later, he moved to Lincoln county, and took a homestead upon which he lived until 1896, in which year he moved to Davenport, Washington, where he now resides.

In July, 1854, Mr. Gibson married Miss Mary J. Deadly, a native of Kentucky. To them were born eight children, C. C., B. O., J. J., Louella, Laura E., J. S., J. W., and George M.

Politically, Mr. Gibson is a good stanch Democrat and always takes an active interest in the campaigns. He has served as justice of the peace and in other capacities. He is the oldest Mason in the state of Washington, having become one in 1845. In church affiliations, he belongs to the Methodist denomination.

ANDREW J. COLE is to be mentioned among the wealthy and respected citizens of Lincoln county. He resides about four miles north from Creston on an estate, part of which was gained by rights from the government and the balance through purchase. The same is one of the well kept farms of the county, is in a high state of cultivation and producing large, annual returns.

Andrew J. Cole was born in Virginia, on May 21, 1864. His parents were Andrew and Mary (James) Cole, natives also of Virginia. The father was a farmer and also taught school. He fought during the Civil War and later gave his attention to farming. Our subject was well educated in the common schools of his native state, then returned with his father on the farm until he had reached his majority. At that time he came west to Walla Walla where he was employed for a few years and in 1892, he journeyed on to Lincoln county. Here he selected a timber culture claim and a homestead where he now resides. He has given his attention to farming since then. He has purchased land until he owns an estate of eight hundred and eighty acres. When Mr. Cole came to Lincoln county, he had no finances and started here with a capital of two strong hands and a determined spirit. He has succeeded in a very excellent manner and his success is due to his indomitable will and sagacity.

In 1900, Mr. Cole married Miss Mary G.,

daughter of Peter J. and Mary A. (Sherwood) Barbre, and a native of Virginia. To Mr. and Mrs. Cole two children have been born, Eugene and Homer J.

Peter J. Barbre was a descendant of the Barbre family well known in North Carolina. Some of the ancestors were among the earliest settlers in Sampson county, that state, and at one time they owned a large portion of the county and were prominent in the affairs of state. Peter J. early migrated to Virginia and settled in Washington county. In 1860, he married Miss Sherwood, whose parents came from England. Mr. Barbre served in the Civil War.

In this work appears biographical mention of several of Mr. Cole's family, who were worthy pioneers of this county. Our subject had a full share in the hardships and arduous labors incident to pioneer life, and has won his way to wealth and prominence by virtue of his worth and ability, as have also the other members of the family.

WILLIAM FINNEY, a progressive and influential citizen of Davenport, Lincoln county, is engaged in the general merchandise business. He was born in Morgan county, Ohio, June 12, 1833, the son of James and Rebeckah (Briggs) Finney, natives of Pennsylvania. They removed to Ohio in 1802, where they passed the remainder of their lives, the father dying at the age of ninety-three, the mother at eighty-eight. They were the parents of twelve children, five of whom are still living, Andrew, Joseph, Nancy, Susan, and William.

The latter, the subject of this sketch, received his earlier education in the public schools of Morgan county, Ohio, and later in Washington Academy, Guernsey county, where he stood high in his classes and was graduated with honors. At the age of twenty-one he commenced the world for himself, engaged in farming and other employments. In 1868 he removed to Illinois where he was interested in the saw mill and lumber business which he followed successfully for fifteen years. He then began the manufacture of brick and tiling, and for four years was, also, interested in a general mercantile store. During the greater portion of the year 1887 he traveled in California, and in 1888 came to Wash-



ANDREW J. COLE

ton, locating at Davenport. He purchased the "Pioneer Store," in which he conducted business until 1898, when he was burned out, his loss by this disastrous conflagration being thirty thousand dollars. He rebuilt, erecting a pressed brick front structure, twenty-seven by eighty-eight feet in dimensions, and also a handsome dwelling. He owns ten town lots in Davenport, and his residence is supplied by a private water system installed at his own expense.

Mr. Finney was married in 1858 to Melissa Hayes, a distant relative of President Rutherford B. Hayes, and daughter of Joseph and Margaret (Logue) Hayes, natives of Vermont. They located in Ohio, where they died. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Finney: Emmert, in Spokane; Addie, wife of C. M. Waters, of Pullman, Washington; William H., with his father, and Othie, living with his parents. In earlier days Mr. Finney's political affiliations were with the Republican party, but he is at present a liberal. At the time of the incorporation of the city of Davenport he became the first treasurer, was mayor four years, and served two or three terms in the city council. He is a member of the Masonic Lodge, Royal Arch Chapter and Select Council. He joined the I. O. O. F. when twenty-one years of age. Mrs. Finney is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.



HON. F. X. MATTHEW, one of the well known and leading pioneers of the northwest, is to be represented in this volume as he has had more or less to do in the development of the region covered herein and has wrought with a faithful hand in arduous labors as a path-finder for over half a century. He was born in Montreal, Canada, on April 2, 1818. His parents were natives of France and came as pioneers to the new world. He was educated and reared until eighteen in his native land and then he came to the United States and worked his way from state to state until he arrived in St. Louis. There in 1838 he entered the employ of the American Fur Company and at once turned his face to the unknown northwest. He was in all sorts of dangers incident to a life on the frontier amid savages and wild beasts and hundreds of miles from human habi-

tations or civilization. He labored for this company for some time and in the course of his employment, he crossed the plains three times and had the satisfaction of knowing that he was instrumental in saving the lives of over two hundred emigrants owing to his ability to make peace with the savages. He labored at carpentering after leaving the company until 1849, when he went to California and there remained a few months. Thence he came to Oregon and settled in the Willamette valley. He was chosen one of the first justices of the peace there and held various other offices. He was county commissioner and for two terms served in the territorial legislature of Oregon, and in all his public labor he showed a marked faithfulness and ability. He was beloved by all and was a man of honor. In 1844 occurred the marriage of F. X. Matthew and Rosa Ossiant, and to them were born eight boys and seven girls. Rosa Ossiant was born in Canada, on June 15, 1827, and came with her aunt to Victoria when three years old. Three years later, they went to Vancouver, Washington, and then to the Willamette valley where she remained on her father's donation claim until her marriage with Mr. Matthew. For fifty-seven years of married life, Mr. and Mrs. Matthew dwelt happily on their donation claim, reared their family, and were leading and respected people of the valley. They were always noted for kind deeds and charitable works. It was their delight to feed the poor and help the orphans and many have been blessed by these kindnesses and hearts full of gratitude to their benefactors were found on every hand.



ANDREW CULP was born in June, 1849, in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, being one of a family of seven children. His parents were Jacob and Barbara (Berlinger) Culp. The school days of our subject were very limited, as at the early age of ten he left his parents and began to earn his own living. He was tossed about to various places until sixteen years of age. At Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, he enlisted in the regular army, being enrolled in the Seventh Cavalry. His first service in this regiment began at what is now called Hays City, Kansas, and for thirty

years he continued to wear Uncle Sam's blue. During this long period, Mr. Culp participated in many events that have been recorded in the history of his country. Among those may be mentioned the battle of Washita under General Custer against Chief Black Kettle. At this time his command secured from the Indians Mrs. Shaw and Mrs. Foster who had been held in captivity by the savages for two years. Mr. Culp was at Santiago under General Shafter, and at El Caney when in the night charge, the one gatling gun served so well to gain the victory. In the fall of 1898, Mr. Culp received his honorable discharge after this long service for his country which is seldom equaled. Retiring from the army, he came west where he had been the guardian of the pioneers in the days gone by and selected a place where the Spokane river joins the Columbia. He owns three hundred and twenty acres of land half of which is excellent for fruit, the balance being adapted to pasture. He has a good house, barn and so forth which are beautifully situated on a rising table overlooking the river. Although Mr. Culp has been in almost every portion of the United States, he is quite content to dwell in Lincoln county, feeling sure that he has one of the best places that it is possible for him to possess. He is making extensive improvements on the estate and the county is to be congratulated in securing Mr. Culp as a permanent citizen.

In 1902, it was the happy lot of our subject to take as his life partner, Mrs. Mary Franz, the widow of Corporal Joseph Franz, Company B, Sixteenth United States Army, who died and was buried at sea, September 3, 1898, after participating in the war with Spain.



JOHN K. WORTS is a pioneer of the Big Bend country and has gained distinction in at least two lines since coming here, while previous to that, he followed various occupations in each of which he had achieved success.

John K. Worts was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on January 10, 1840, being the son of John and Katherine (Gagle) Worts, natives of Pennsylvania. They lived about ninety miles from Philadelphia and there remained all their lives, each being ninety years of age at the time of death. They were the

parents of eight children, two of whom are living, Philip and our subject. Both of the grandfathers of our subject were participants in the Revolution. The public schools and Franklin college furnished the education of John K. Worts, and at the age of twenty he quit school and soon thereafter, at the time of the first call, enlisted in Company F, Fifth Pennsylvania Infantry. He was in the militia for sometime previous to the war. In their hurry to reach Washington they were crowded into box cars much the same as cattle. Upon reaching Washington, he was appointed corporal and served his ninety days. Upon the expiration of that he reenlisted, participating in the battles of Gettysburg, Antietam, and other heavy engagements. Then he was taken sick and languished in the war hospital for six months after which he was mustered out. After regaining his health, he entered a machine shop and mastered that art, then operated a locomotive on various railroads until 1875, in which year he came to San Francisco. He spent one year in viewing the country and during the centennial year, came to Portland, Oregon. From 1876 to 1878 we find him again as engineer on the railroad, this time operating a locomotive on the Lake Shore in Washington. Thence he went to Portland; from there to The Dalles, and on February 4, 1879, he landed in what is now Spokane. There were very few people there then. He took a homestead on Four Mound prairie, bought a sawmill, and furnished lumber to the incoming settlers. In 1883, he came to Lincoln county and bought a mill which he continued to operate until 1890. During these years he bought and sold land and now has three-fourths of a section well improved and cropped to grain. He also owns one of the finest orchards in the Big Bend country and in addition to this has city property.

In 1862, Mr. Worts married Miss Adda, daughter of Benjamin and Harriet Kline. She has nine brothers and sisters. To Mr. and Mrs. Worts, five children have been born; Luther, in Lincoln county; Ella; Hattie, wife of Fred B. Hinkle, in Paterson, New Jersey; Maggie and Fred in Philadelphia.

Mr. Worts is a good strong Republican and one of the real workers at the campaigns. He belongs to the A. F. & A. M. and is a member of the English Lutheran church. In

1875, Mr. Worts was called to mourn the death of his wife, that event occurring at Schuylkill Haven, Pennsylvania.

OLIVER C. HOUCK, one of the earliest of the pioneers in Lincoln county, is now living in Spokane, at E. 1601 Pacific avenue, where he owns a beautiful residence. He is retired from the more active duties of life and with his good wife is enjoying the fruits of their thrift and labors of the years gone by. All the old timers of Lincoln county will be interested to read about Mr. and Mrs. Houck, and it is a pleasure for us to append the details of their careers.

Oliver C. Houck was born in Troft creek valley, Fulton county, Pennsylvania, on June 8, 1842. His parents were John Z. and Deborah (Woodcock) Houck. The ancestors on both sides were true Americans and highly respected people. The father died in Pennsylvania, his native state, having been a life long member of the Methodist church. Mrs. Houck, the mother, died on June 4, 1892, at her son's residence in Holden, Missouri, aged eighty-five years and eight days. She was born in Maryland, December 25, 1806, and married in Pennsylvania. Her husband died in August, 1867. In February, 1869, she came to Holden and there lived with her son until her death. She was the mother of four sons and one daughter. She lived a devout Christian life and went home to the reward of the faithful. Our subject was educated in the common schools of Pennsylvania until 1860, when he came on west to Illinois. He worked for wages until his marriage, then went to farming for himself. He rented land at first, and became able later to buy and selected a farm where he dwelt for nine years. Believing that the west had good things for him, he came out to Oregon, explored the country in various sections and finally came to the vicinity of Colfax, Washington, wintering in 1882 within six miles from that then small town. The next year, 1883, he came to Lincoln county, then a wild and largely uninhabited region. After due search he selected a farm place, it was then raw prairie, nine miles northeast from where Wilbur is now located. He used his pre-emption and timber culture rights and thus

secured a half section of land. The opening days of this country were times of labor and deprivation and it took strong hearts to brook all that came. The oldest son, Samuel, went to Walla Walla and wrought in the harvest fields to obtain cash for food, while the father and the mother labored to improve the farm. Mrs. Houck was a faithful helpmeet in those days and labored along with her husband in much of the out door work. Mr. Houck was possessed of real keen foresight and saw the future of the Big Bend and so bought railroad land as he became able, which wise move, together with their careful labors, placed the family in very prosperous ways as the country began to build up. They all continued to till the land and Mr. Houck was known as one of the leading men of his section. In 1900, he and his wife decided to take the rest that they had so well earned, and accordingly sold a portion of the fine estate, bought the residence where they now live, and removed hither to pass the golden days of their years in rest and amid more comforts than the farm provides.

On September 25, 1862, Mr. Houck married Miss Rebecca M., daughter of Samuel E. and Susannah (Jeffries) Parsons. To them have been born the following named children: Samuel J., on July 31, 1863; William P., deceased, his death occurring on March 1, 1866; Susannah D., on August 2, 1868; Sylvester L., on August 27, 1872; Emma L., on July 14, 1875. Mrs. Houck was born in Huntington county, Pennsylvania, and received her education in Fulton county, Illinois.

When Mr. Houck came to the Big Bend country, he had to go to Brents for mail and the nearest trading place was many miles distant. The Indians were numerous and sometimes troublesome. Mrs. Houck was obliged to keep the blinds drawn to avoid the hideous feeling from seeing wild faces peering in at the windows. On one occasion several Indians came to the house and asked for food. She was afraid to say the husband was far away, and so deceived them by telling them he was close by. They soon discovered he was absent and so were more demanding. She showed them unbaked bread and explained that it was all she had, but not to be so easily satisfied, the leader demanded food. Mrs. Houck secured a stick of wood to try and de-

fend herself with, and just at that juncture, the husband came and the savages retired. But these days are past and they were preserved from the threatened dangers and are now passing their life in the comfort of the faith that makes faithful and are blessed with many warm friends to cheer and make happy the pathway.



G. W. JAMES, a typical frontiersman, is deserving of being classed with the leading men of eastern Washington. While at the present time he is living more retired from the active labors of life, still in the years gone by, he has been engaged in some of the large enterprises of this section and has shown himself a man of real worth and integrity. He was born near Zanesville, Ohio, in 1836, the son of James and Grizzella (Lyle) James, natives of Pennsylvania and Ohio, respectively. The father came to Ohio when a boy and in 1844, went to Illinois. The next year he came to Iowa and in 1866 crossed the plains to California. There he remained until his death in 1891, being then aged ninety-one years. The mother died previously in Iowa. Our subject accompanied his father across the plains but previous to that time, had gained his education in the common schools of Iowa and Illinois. At the time of the Rebellion, he enlisted in Company I, Sixth Iowa Volunteer Cavalry, saw much active duty, and participated in some furious Indian campaigns with General Sully for a year and one half. Before the war he had taken a trip to California and returned east then went with his father as stated above, to the Sacramento valley. There he farmed until 1878 when he moved to Pataha in southwestern Washington, where he bought fifteen hundred acres of land. He was a prominent farmer in that section until 1890, then went to the Big Bend country. At that time he had about thirty thousand dollars worth of stock but in one of the hard winters lost nearly the whole bunch. Mr. James was among the first men in Wilbur and built the first hotel there. He is well known throughout the country and especially on account of his true generosity and kindness to his fellows. During his long career, he has been instrumental in assisting many struggling men in getting good positions and has many friends here.

In 1856, Mr. James married Miss Rosina Sharp, a native of Indiana. She accompanied her husband on both trips across the plains. To them have been born the following named children, Arthur A., Grizella A., George G., Emma, Louis, William, and Ella.

It is well to note that Mr. James has been on the frontier almost all his life. He won marked distinction as an Indian fighter and there is scarcely any portion of the United States that he has not visited in person. He and his wife are now spending the golden years of their lives in quiet retirement established in the love and confidence of many friends.



WILLIAM CALLIOTT resides about three miles northwest from Lamona, where he has an estate of one-half section and is occupied with agricultural pursuits. He was born in Sainte Genevieve county, Missouri, on May 13, 1859. His parents, Jule and Emily (Simino) Calliott, were born in the same county as our subject and were prominent and wealthy people. The father died in Sainte Genevieve county, Missouri, twenty-three years ago. William was educated in the district schools of Missouri and worked on his father's farm until he became of age. Then he rented land in his native state and followed farming until 1888, when he journeyed west and finally secured a homestead where he now resides. He bought another quarter and transformed the two from the wild prairie to the fertile farm in the cultivation of which he has been occupied since. The land is all fertile and raises wheat, and Mr. Calliott has made an excellent success in his labors. He has supplied the place with all the improvements necessary at the present time and has manifested commendable thrift since coming here. Mr. Calliott remembers that when he first located in this section, the country was very wild and bleak. Owing to the few settlers, no markets, and many other things to contend with, he had many hardships to undergo and arduous labors to perform. However, he plodded on steadily and is now reaping the reward of his labors. He has also won the respect of all and stands exceptionally well in the community.

In 1880, Mr. Calliott married Miss Caroline Rich, a native of Missouri. Two years

after the nuptial feast, she was called hence by death. In 1888, Mr. Calliott contracted a second marriage, Miss Annie E. Swartz becoming his wife on that occasion. She was born in the same place as our subject. Mrs. Calliott's parents are Peter and Clara (Fallert) Swartz, natives of Missouri and well-to-do agriculturists. To Mr. and Mrs. Calliott, eight children have been born as follows, Henry, Anthony, William, John, Ruby, Elvina, Odell and Suretha.

Mr. Calliott has recently added to his estate by the purchase of a quarter section.

HARRISON GLASCOCK lives about four miles southwest from Downs, where he owns an estate of one thousand acres. The farm is one of the choice ones in the section and is well known over the entire county as the Bigham place. Two hundred acres of it are bottom land, under an irrigating ditch, the balance being grain and pasture land. Mr. Glascock has a residence commensurate with a large estate, beautifully situated amid shade trees and other pleasant surroundings, large barns, outbuildings, and other improvements. He has also a large orchard, and altogether his estate is beautiful, valuable, and pleasant.

Harrison Glascock was born in Yolo county, California, on January 8, 1855, being the son of George and Elizabeth (Brook) Glascock, natives of Virginia. The father emigrated to California in the early 'fifties, settling on a ranch in Yolo county, where he remained until his death in 1883. He was one of the very early settlers and became a man of prominence and wealth. The mother accompanied her husband in his journeys. Our subject was educated in the district schools of California until eighteen, then followed farming until he came to Lincoln county in 1883. He first settled on a ranch near where Harrington now stands, where he remained until 1894, in which year he came to his present location. Crab creek flows through the estate and furnishes the water for his irrigating ditch. Mr. Glascock devotes his attention mostly to raising horses and cattle, having some fine thoroughbred stock. He is one of the wealthy men of this section and has gained his holdings through his own labor and skill.

In 1888, occurred the marriage of Mr. Glascock and Frances J., daughter of J. N. McKinney, a respected citizen of Oregon. To this union, four children have been born, Mabel, Laura, Viola, and Horace E.

LA FOLLETTE BROTHERS, who are well known throughout the Big Bend country, are Millard F., John H., and Silas D. At the present time they have rented their large estate, which lies about eight miles north from Almira, and are dwelling in the suburbs of Spokane. They have been identified with the settlement and upbuilding of Lincoln county long before it was organized and are known as prominent and substantial men. They are natives of Floyd county, Indiana and the sons of Joseph C. and America (Swank) La Follette. The parents are both natives of Floyd county and in 1883 came to Washington. The father died at the age of eighty-five in 1899. The mother had died four years previously. Our subjects received their educational training in the district schools of Indiana, the same being held in the primitive log cabins of the day and they well remember the split log seats and slab floors. The school terms were about three months each year and the balance of the time they spent on their father's farm. Some of the time they worked for the neighboring farmers. They finally decided to emigrate to Washington and accordingly, in 1883, found their way to the territory now embraced in Lincoln county. It was then a part of Spokane county. They made settlement as stated above, and as it was late in the season, built themselves a dugout for their home. Having never lived at a distance from a store, they were unfortunate in not securing supplies sufficient to tide them over, and, to use the localism of the day, their "grub," and especially the tobacco, became very short. Pilgrimages were made to Sprague, Cheney, and Spokane, their nearest points for supplies, and they understand well the work of the pioneer in opening up farms from the wild prairie of Lincoln county. Although they had much hardship and had to do an immense amount of work, still there is no portion of their experience so vividly impressed upon them as the first winter. Mrs. Proebstel was the only

woman among the neighbors and the winter was decidedly gloomy and lonesome. They had provided themselves with no reading matter and no mail could be gotten for months, consequently they had to whittle and repeat their fund of stories over and over to while away the time. Occasionally they would gather up the inhabitants for twenty miles in each direction and have a dance. At such times our subjects furnished the music. They were successful in their labors on their farms and now own over fifteen hundred acres of the choicest wheat land to be found in the Big Bend country. The entire estate is under cultivation and is handled now by tenants. In 1900 they moved to Medical Lake and engaged in the poultry business. Three years later they decided to locate in Spokane. They own five acres which are supplied with a residence and all the buildings necessary to handle poultry successfully. The same lies on Latah creek, immediately southwest of Spokane. They make a specialty of Minorcas and White Leghorns. They had one other brother, Dave, who is now deceased.

Millard La Follette is the only one of the brothers married. His wedding occurred in 1896, when Miss Mary F. McPherson became his bride. She was born in Vigo county, Indiana, the daughter of Thomas and Virginia (Bennett) McPherson. She was educated in the common schools of Indiana and Washington, having come hither in the fall of 1889. To Mr. and Mrs. La Follette, four children have been born, Thelma and Thula, twins, Clara A., and Marion B. In 1903, Millard La Follette was commissioner of Lincoln county. They are all members of the Masonic order and are men of excellent standing, having always taken a keen interest in the up-building and welfare of the country, and show by their labors, thrift and energy.

SWEN P. SWENSON is one of the agriculturists of Lincoln county who has won success by his labors here in which he may well take pride. He resides about eight miles southwest from Harrington and there owns a large estate of eleven hundred and twenty acres of choice wheat land. He is one of the leading and influential men of this section and has won

the respect and esteem of all who know him.

Swen P. Swenson was born in Sweden, on August 16, 1862, being the son of Swen P. and Elna Swenson, natives of Sweden. The father was a seafaring man and a very successful navigator. After the primary education of our subject in his native land, he began an extended course of study in navigation. He made great headway in this art and soon went to sea. He rose rapidly from sailor before the mast to different official positions and finally to captain of the ship. For nine years he navigated the sea, visiting all parts of the globe. He became well known and bore the reputation of being a first class navigator. Finally he decided to retire from a seafaring life, and accordingly, in 1887, he came to this country and searched out a location in Lincoln county. He took land in 1888 where he resides and has added by purchase until he owns the estate mentioned above. He has supplied the farm with excellent buildings, plenty of machinery, horses, and so forth and has shown skill, energy and thrift in his labors and improvements. Mr. Swenson has made a remarkable success in farming and has become wealthy as a result.

In 1890, occurred the marriage of Mr. Swenson and Miss Polson, the daughter of Otto C. Polson, who is mentioned in another portion of this work. To this union five children have been born, Henry, Gus, Carl, Nellie, and Elna.

CYRUS W. FINCH is one of the industrious and prosperous farmers of Lincoln county. He resides about two miles south from Lamona, where he owns four hundred and eighty acres of choice wheat land, all in a high state of cultivation. The same is provided with fine buildings and plenty of other improvements and all supplies needed on a first class wheat farm. The entire property is the result of Mr. Finch's labors since 1890, he having started in with no capital whatever. He has shown himself possessed of the qualities of the real pioneer as well as of business ability that has given him a good success.

Cyrus W. Finch was born in Winona county, Minnesota, on November 25, 1869. His father, Ruben Finch, was born in New York and served in the Sixth Wisconsin Infantry during the Rebellion. At the close of the war,

he labored in Minnesota and settled on a farm, being one of the pioneers of that state. In 1896 he came west to Lincoln county which was his home until his death, in 1903. The mother, Mary A. (Sprague) Finch, was born in New York and accompanied her husband during his various journeys.

Our subject was educated in the district schools of Minnesota and after he had laid aside those tasks, took a position as head lineman on the Glenmont steamboat, which plied between Stillwater and Winona. After that, Mr. Finch went to Fort Assiniboine, Montana, in 1891 and took a position on the survey of the Great Northern railroad. He came west with these people until he reached Lincoln county, where, in 1892, he took a homestead, the same being part of his estate at this time. He bought a half section more and has since devoted himself to farming. He has a very comfortable and beautiful home.

In 1898, Mr. Finch married Miss Lena O'Hare, who was born and reared in Minnesota. One child, Mildred M., has been born to this union.



JOHN C. INGLE resides one mile northeast from Lamona on one of the largest estates of the entire state of Washington. It has been but comparatively few years, since Mr. Ingle landed at Harrington with two cayuses, one a pack and the other a riding animal. He had in addition thereto one hundred and eighteen dollars in his pocket and these were all his holdings. He went to work for wages and soon thereafter took a homestead and from that time until the present has been a period of prosperity to him. Notwithstanding the fact that he came just before the hard times, landing here in the fall of 1890, he has not failed in any of his enterprises. Although he lost heavily through crop failures and so forth, his general progress has never been stopped. Since he put in his first crop, he began to purchase land and has continued steadily, adding to his holdings from time to time until he now has three thousand acres, every bit of which is fine wheat land. He has the estate divided into three mammoth farms, each one provided with the best of buildings and all other improvements. The places are connected with headquarters by telephone and he

directs the operations of his entire domain from his residence. Mr. Ingle has not only shown himself a master in the art of farming but has clearly demonstrated that he is possessed of business ability of a very high order. The carefulness with which every detail of the estate is conducted, together with a patent grasp of the whole, and enterprise characterize all of Mr. Ingle's undertakings and the successful combination of these two qualities bring him the most unbounded success. Withal, Mr. Ingle is a genial, openhearted man, possessed of a very active and penetrating mind and guided by wisdom, which is evident to all. He is also a man of very forceful character and strong will power. An account of the details of his early life will be interesting to all and we append the same.

J. C. Ingle was born in Cleveland, Tennessee, on November 27, 1862. His father, Elbert C. Ingle, was born in Washington county, Tennessee, and was known as a good, substantial farmer and a veteran of the Civil War. Our subject's mother, Margaret Ingle, was born in Blakely, Tennessee. Her people were prominent and wealthy. Our subject received an initial education at Georgetown Academy in Tennessee. At the age of sixteen, he went to work for himself and not being satisfied with the training he had received, succeeded in working his way through Granby University, in Missouri. This was the place of his literary training. It is evident that his mind was not filled with untenable visions, for immediately after his study at the university, we find young Ingle out on the frontier of Kansas. He was soon working here for wages on the farm and continued the same for two years. His wages were spent in securing a good outfit with which he began exploring western Kansas. In the course of this trip, he took a preemption and improved the same in such a manner that he shortly sold it for one thousand dollars. After selling out in Kansas, he made his way to Park City, Utah, and did teaming until 1888, in which year he journeyed to Salt Lake City and engaged in the transfer business. It was August, 1890, when he started on horseback from Salt Lake City to Lincoln county. Harrington was his objective point and he made the journey without especial incident, arriving here as stated above with one hundred and eighteen dollars in cash,

It is evident that Mr. Ingle was gaining his experience from the time he sold his preemption to the time he landed in Harrington, judging from the state of his capital. However, his experience was well worth the price he paid for it, for from the time he landed in the Big Bend, he began his career of success. It seems almost incredible, yet Mr. Ingle has gained no less than ten thousand dollars on an average each year from the time he began work for wages on a farm near Harrington, until the present time. It is a delight for any one to view the large estate and see the methods employed and precision exemplified in conducting it. Very few people understand the responsibility incumbent upon one in charge of so large an estate, but Mr. Ingle's wisdom and executive ability have been fully equal to the task and from the time he commenced to accumulate property in the Big Bend country until the present, few mistakes, if any, have occurred to mar his continued successful progress.

In 1901, occurred the marriage of Mr. Ingle and Mrs. Minnie Duvall.

Mr. Ingle's standing is of the best in the community and he has been interested in building and improving this portion of Lincoln county. His example has stimulated much worthy effort and he is considered one of the influential and leading men of Lincoln county.

LEVI C. BISHOP, who dwells about six miles north from Creston, in one of the finest rural abodes of Lincoln county, has the distinction of having made this and the broad estate of fourteen hundred acres which surround his residence, besides much other property, by assiduous labor and skillful manipulation of the resources placed in his hands in this new country, commencing without any capital whatever. Mr. Bishop has forty acres on the Couer d'Alene line out of Spokane, five acres in Union Park, Spokane, and much other property. His home is pleasantly located, is supplied with running water on each floor, and shows excellent taste and judicious selection in every point. Other improvements commensurate are in evidence and the estate is one of the choicest in the county.

Levi C. Bishop is descended from stanch American patriots, his great grandfathers on

both sides being soldiers under General Washington in the Revolution. He was born in Washington county, Virginia, on October 13, 1858, the son of Madison and Eunis (Grose) Bishop, natives of Washington and Smyth counties, respectively, in the Mother of States. The father was a veteran of the Civil War and a substantial citizen. Our subject was educated in the public schools and then engaged in farming with his father until 1882. The next year he came on to Walla Walla and took work on a farm for some time. In 1884, Mr. Bishop took a timber culture claim adjoining where he lives. Later he took a pre-emption and then a homestead and has purchased land since until he has the large amount mentioned above. In addition to making the fortune that he has, Mr. Bishop has not forgotten that more priceless heritage, a good name, and his honesty, integrity and uniform geniality and display of upright principles have won the highest esteem and confidence of the people.

In 1882, Mr. Bishop married Miss Sarah E. Cole, whose brothers, Andrew J., James J., and John C., are residents in the vicinity of Creston. To Mr. and Mrs. Bishop, two children have been born, Lury M. and Mary E. We wish to note also that the grandfather of Mrs. Bishop was descended from a prominent American family of Revolutionary ancestry, as mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Mr. and Mrs. Bishop are the center of a large circle of admiring friends, and their worthy labors have accomplished much for the substantial upbuilding of the community and the forwarding of proper enterprises.

RALPH PURCELL is one of the younger men whose industry and thrift have accumulated good holdings in the Big Bend country. He resides about three miles northwest from Lamona on a half section of land, a portion of which he secured by homestead in 1898 and the rest by purchase. It is a well improved farm provided with buildings and other necessities and is handled mostly to wheat. Mr. Purcell has a young orchard situated on his place and everything about the premises shows an air of thrift that commend very favorably the owner in his labors.

Ralph Purcell was born in Lewis county, Washington, on December 11, 1872. His



LEVI C. BISHOP

father, Albert P., was born in Ohio and crossed the plains to Washington with ox teams in the early 'sixties. He located in Lewis county and gave his attention to farming, steadily following that occupation on the same place until 1901, the year of his death. At that time he was ninety-one years of age and had won for himself great respect and esteem from all the old pioneers of Washington territory as well as those who knew him in later years. The mother of our subject, Susan (Lyons) Purcell, was also born in Ohio and accompanied her husband across the plains in the early pioneer days. She still lives in Lewis county. Our subject was educated in the public schools of his native country and labored with his father on the farm until 1898, when he came to his present location and took a homestead as stated above. He has gained everything that he owns from his labors as he started with no money and has shown wisdom, integrity, and uprightness that have won for him many friends. He is very favorably known in this community and stands well. Mr. Purcell has the following brothers, James, Benjamin, Elwood, John, Grant, and Albert. He also has one sister, Emma, a stenographer in Portland.

was a market, he gave his entire attention to farming and has made an excellent success in this calling. He has improved the place in a very becoming manner with buildings of all kinds, fences, windmills, orchards, and so forth, and is one of the very richest farmers of Lincoln county. Mr. Walch uses each year a combined harvester and has the most approved machinery known for farm work. He owns considerable property in addition to that mentioned and is a wealthy man.

In 1887, Mr. Walch married Miss Anna Hamersmith, whose parents are mentioned in another portion of this work. To this union three children have been born, Conrad G., Jennie L., and Leonard L.

◆◆◆

FRED WALCH was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, on November 20, 1858. His parents, George M. and Katherine Walch, were also natives of Germany and wealthy people. The father held public office most of his life. The mother came from a very prominent family. Our subject was educated in Germany and worked for his father on the farm until he was twenty years of age. Then came the trip to America, after which Mr. Walch settled in Portland, Oregon. Being entirely without capital, he at once engaged to work for wages and continued in the same until the summer of 1886. In that year, he came to his present location about two miles north from Lamona and took a homestead and timber culture claims. He at once started to improve the farm, but owing to the fact that there was no market for farm products, he was obliged to go out and work for wages a portion of each year. He soon bought more land and now has an estate of nine hundred and sixty acres, nearly all of which is good wheat land. As soon as there

GEORGE N. LOWE is a production of the state of Washington, having been born in Walla Walla, on May 29, 1866. The father, E. T. Lowe, was born in Illinois and crossed the plains to Walla Walla with ox teams in the early 'sixties. He followed building and contracting for years in Walla Walla and there died in 1874. The mother, Martha C. Lowe, was born in Virginia and accompanied her husband across the plains. She died at Walla Walla in 1879. Our subject being thus early left an orphan, was associated with William Bigham, a large stockman of Oregon and Washington. His early education was obtained in Walla Walla and later he attended school in Spokane and an academy at Cheney. In October, 1879, he made his first trip from Walla Walla to the Big Bend country in company with Mr. Bigham, who had here a large band of horses brought from Oregon. Mr. Bigham was well known in early days throughout the country as one of the largest and most successful horse raisers in the west. George N. continued in his labors, riding the range throughout the entire Big Bend country, until he was twenty-two years of age. Owing to the fact that the horses were brought from Oregon, much extra riding was needed to keep them from returning to those places. During those years, the few scattering settlers had to go to Walla Walla for mail until other post-offices were established nearer. When twenty-two, Mr. Lowe entered the stock business for himself and gave his entire attention to rais-

ing horses. He had good success and soon had a good sized herd of his own. His headquarters were on Crab creek, near where Irby station is now located. In 1891, horses so decreased in value that there was no profit in the enterprise still he continued until 1900, when he sold his remaining herd of five hundred for seven dollars per head. Then Mr. Lowe purchased railroad land where Lamona is now. He secured eight hundred acres, one section of which is first class wheat land. He first built a good residence, then commodious barns and made other improvements needed and is now one of the substantial agriculturists of the section. Although Mr. Lowe commenced life as a very poor boy, he has now gained property until he is considered one of the well-to-do men of Lincoln county.

In 1889, Mr. Lowe married Miss Lue Parker. Her parents, Horace and Louisa (Johnson) Parker, were born in Pennsylvania and New York, respectively. The father walked across the plains in company with an ox train in the early 'fifties settling at The Dalles, Oregon. In 1879, he settled where Lamona now stands. The mother came via the Isthmus to Oregon and her marriage occurred at The Dalles. Mrs. Lowe was born in Wasco county, Oregon, and is one of a family of four girls. She came to what is now Lincoln county with her parents when twelve years of age and her education was received in the public schools of Spokane. Mr. Lowe stands well in this community and is a man of integrity and real worth.

◆◆◆

JOHN J. CORMANA came to the Big Bend country about twenty years since, possessed of no worldly goods but filled with the determination to build himself a good home. He at once took a homestead about seven miles northwest from where he now resides and began general farming. It was a very slow start indeed, owing to the newness of the country and the scarcity of settlers and the many things with which he had to contend. He continued in his labors with commendable application and tenacity and soon had a small farm producing well. He added by purchase from time to time until he now has an estate of over sixteen hundred acres of choice wheat land all in a high state of cultivation. The farm is supplied with

excellent buildings of all kinds needed, plenty of machinery, including a combined harvester, and a goodly number of horses and other stock. Mr. Cormana is today one of the wealthy men of Lincoln county. He has also gained an excellent standing among the people and is a representative citizen of the Big Bend country.

John J. Cormana was born in Caldwell county, Missouri, on May 22, 1857, being the son of John and Mary A. (McFall) Cormana, natives of Kentucky where also they were reared and married. They came to Missouri in early days and engaged in farming, later becoming wealthy in this occupation. Our subject was reared and educated in Missouri and followed farming there until 1885, the year he located in the Big Bend country.

In 1887, Mr. Cormana married Miss Alice Reed, a native of Ohio. To them five children have been born, Carrie M., Claude E., Bertha L., J. Elmer, and Charlie B. Mrs. Cormana's father was a prominent and wealthy merchant in Ohio. Mr. Cormana has one brother, William F., who is a mining man of British Columbia. Mr. Cormana owns a residence in Harrington and part of the time he and his family dwell there.

◆◆◆

OTTO C. POLSON resides three and one half miles northwest from Downs, where he owns one half section of land. It is a well improved farm and is handled by the owner in a very skillful manner. Mr. Polson came here with no means, but owing to his thrift and wisdom has been prospered during all the years since 1885 so that he is now one of the wealthy men of the section.

Otto C. Polson was born in Sweden, on May 7, 1840. His father, N. P. Polson, was also a native of Sweden and a prominent man who died being aged thirty-three years. The mother, Carmine Polson, was born in Sweden. Our subject was an only child and was but five years of age when his father died. He started in the common schools of his native country, then took charge of his mother's farm until 1883, when he came to California. He remained there, engaged for wages for two years, then came to Washington and selected his present place from government land. He took a preemption and timber culture claims

and later bought and sold land. Like the other early settlers, Mr. Polson endured many hardships and discouraging times, nevertheless he continued steadily in his labors and has been well rewarded by continued prosperity.

In 1867, before coming to America, Mr. Polson married Miss C. Nelson, who died in 1886. In 1887, he married Mrs. Janet Brande Sybecker, a native of Scotland. She came to Washington in 1886. She had come to the United States when a small child with her parents and was educated at Salt Lake City. To Mr. and Mrs. Polson, two children have been born, Carl and Georgia.

To Mr. Polson and his first wife, two children were born, Arva, deceased, and Natalie, wife of S. P. Swenson, now residing near Lamona, Washington. To the present Mrs. Polson, by her former husband, were born, Gus, James, Erick, and Janet, all now residing in Washington.

Mr. Polson has always shown himself an upright man and has hosts of friends in every quarter.

◆◆◆

FRED L. HAMERSMITH is a merchant at Lamona, Washington. In addition to doing a good business in his store, he oversees his farm of one-half section and acts as justice of the peace. He was born in Buffalo, New York, on May 7, 1866, the son of L. F. and Johannah (Libbert) Hamersmith, natives of Germany. The mother came to the United States when six months old. The father landed here when a boy and became a very prominent doctor. His primary education was received in Germany and his training was completed in Cincinnati, Ohio. He became very successful in the practice of medicine and operated in several states. In 1887, he landed in Lincoln county and thereafter led a retired life until his death, on January 10, 1900. He was descended from a very wealthy family of nobility, which is prominent in France. Their home being in the territory which Germany wrested from France they became German subjects. Our subject's grandfather was an officer for years in the French army. Fred L. came to Iowa with his parents and there studied in the common schools until they removed to Oregon. In 1882, he entered the Willamette university and completed the Latin scientific

course. He then spent two years in the study of medicine under a preceptor and intended to fit himself for a professor of medicine, but at the end of two years his health broke down and he saw it was useless for him to attempt to continue further in the university. Accordingly, on September 15, 1884, we find him in Lincoln county, Washington. He took land by squatter's right near the present site of Lamona and commenced to ride the range. For ten years he followed that occupation, putting his earnings for the first five years into cattle. The winter of 1889-90 was so severe that he lost the entire bunch. He continued on the range until 1893, until he was injured by a horse falling on him, so severely that he was unfitted for further riding, then he learned the blacksmith trade, then the carpenter trade, after that the jeweler trade but not liking any of them, determined to farm. Shortly after that, he opened a store in Lamona and gave his attention to that and renting his land. During these years, Mr. Hamersmith has given all his spare time to scientific investigations and has written some very good essays on subjects along these lines. He is a man of first class education, careful and deep research, and is a great thinker. He has conducted many experiments along scientific lines and achieved results of considerable good. Mr. Hamersmith is a substantial man and looked up to in this community.

◆◆◆

FRANK J. GUTH is one of the leading merchants in Odessa, where he has resided since the town was started. He was born in Mankato, Minnesota, the son of Arnold and Mary Guth, natives of Germany. They came to Minnesota in 1856 and settled on land near where Mankato now stands. The father became very wealthy and is a prominent citizen there. Our subject was educated in the public schools and remained with his father until his majority, then he took a position with S. Larson & Company in Madelia, where he remained four years. In 1899, he came to the Pacific coast and spent sometime in looking over the country, finally deciding to locate in Odessa. For one year, he was in the implement house here and in the fall of 1901, he engaged as partner with L. P. Zimmer, the owner of the implement house. They soon added a large line of hardware and the

next August bought out the former owners of the Odessa Hardware Company, John Shaffer and Frank Ardolf. They carry a full line of hardware, implements, and so forth and are doing a large business.

Mr. Guth is a member of the I. O. O. F. and is a popular man. He is possessed of sterling energy and has shown first class ability in building up and handling the business which he now owns. He has gained wealth in his labors and although starting with no capital whatever, he has met with the success that faithfulness and integrity merit.

◆◆◆

OLIVER G. WILLIAMS, a worthy business man and farmer of Lincoln county, resides about three miles east from Odessa. He was born in Ohio, on March 7, 1850, the son of Joseph and Mary E. (Boyd) Williams, natives of Bucks county, Pennsylvania, and Ohio respectively. The father moved to Ohio when a young man and later to Missouri and became an influential and well-to-do citizen. He held numerous public offices and was a real American, his ancestors being leading Pennsylvania people, among the first settlers in the colonies. Our subject has ascertained through the investigations of Mrs. J. K. Purcell, that his family dates back to Roger Williams, the famous founder of Rhode Island. Since then many of the family have been identified with the Friends sect and Joseph Williams was also a member of that denomination.

Our subject was educated in Ohio and Missouri and studied in the district schools. In 1868, he crossed the plains with teams to Salt Lake, where he did a great deal of freighting. He also made several other trips across the plains in the course of his labors. In 1870, he returned to Missouri and there lived four years, when he again took the western fever and this time embarked for California. He was engaged in various occupations there and finally settled in Modoc county. It was 1893, when Mr. Williams came to Lincoln county and as his first venture here was farming, he rented land. Four years later, in company with T. J. Crowley, he bought land near Odessa and Mohler and there now owns two sections and farms four sections. He also has a half interest in a general merchandise establishment at Mohler. Mr. Williams has demonstrated himself to be a

man of sterling energy and good ability, having made a first class success in both his farm and business labors. It may also be stated at this time that his entire property holdings have been accumulated through his own efforts, as he started in life without any capital whatever.

In 1883, Mr. Williams married Miss Mary F. Crowley. Her parents were James and Melvina (Gibbins) Crowley, prominent and well-to-do people of California. To Mr. and Mrs. Williams eight children have been born, Ona, Ella, Weldon, and Francis, and four deceased.

Mr. Williams is a member of the I. O. O. F., and enjoys the best of standing in this community.

◆◆◆

LEE M. JOYNER is one of the respected men of Lincoln county and also one of its wealthiest citizens. His magnificent estate lies about five miles east from Odessa and is one of the finest in the entire Big Bend country. It embraces sixteen hundred acres of choice wheat land and returns annually a most handsome dividend. The farm is provided with everything needed on a first class Washington estate and is handled in a very becoming manner by its proprietor. His residence is one of the best in the county and Mr. Joyner has shown excellent taste and skill in laying out and keeping up the estate. Lee M. Joyner was born in Louisiana, on October 25, 1861. His father, Columbus Joyner, was born in Kentucky and moved to Louisiana during the Civil War. He was a veteran of that conflict and died in the service. The mother, Susan (Davis) Joyner, was born in Missouri and went with her husband to Louisiana when a girl. Her father was a very wealthy and prominent planter. Our subject was educated in the public schools of Missouri and Kansas. His mother moved back to Missouri when he was still a young child and his boyhood days were passed in that state and Kansas until 1874. In that year, he settled on a stock ranch in Cassia county, Idaho, being occupied there for four years. In 1878, he made a trip to the Black Hills in Dakota and spent one year there. Thence he journeyed to Kansas where he was engaged in tilling the soil for a few years. From that place he returned to southern Idaho and took up stock raising again. In 1890, he landed in Lincoln county and took government land and also bought railroad land.

He turned his attention to raising horses and also handling some cattle for a number of years, then sold his stock interests and bought land enough to make the large estate mentioned above. Since then, he has given his entire attention to raising the cereals and has made a fine success in this line of endeavor. Mr. Joyner has won the respect of the people and is a very popular man. He and his wife have four children, Lena, Roy, Myrtle and Bernice.

Mr. Joyner is a member of the Maccabees and a progressive and public-spirited man. He has always manifested a lively interest in educational matters and in the upbuilding of the country, having done much in these lines.

◆◆◆

JESSE P. COX is numbered with the early pioneers of Lincoln county. He resides now about four miles northeast from Odessa and is occupied in general farming and stock raising. He labored through the hardships of early days with tenacity and energy which have been rewarded with an accumulation of property quite gratifying. He has four hundred and eighty acres of good land, all fenced and well improved with buildings and so forth, owns forty head of cattle, some horses, and considerable general property. Mr. Cox has gained, meanwhile, in addition to his property the good will and respect of all who know him.

Jesse P. Cox was born in Gentry county, Missouri, on December 27, 1854. His parents, William and Cassandra (Bounds) Cox, were born in Tennessee and came to Missouri in early days. The father is a veteran of the Civil War and is now a prominent and wealthy man. The mother died when our subject was a child. At the age of nine, Jesse rode a horse and drove cattle from Missouri to the Willamette valley, being in company with his father and two uncles. Settlement was made in Yamhill county and the father turned his attention to farming and milling. Our subject received his education in this vicinity but the opportunities were limited. He assisted his father with milling and farming there until 1867, when a move was made to Umatilla county. Here stock raising employed them entirely and our subject rode the range for many years. During this time the Piute Indians made a raid through Oregon and Mr. Cox was forced to leave his farm for a

time as also were many other settlers. The savages destroyed property and life in a reckless manner customary to them, but on the farm of Mr. Cox, they met their first resistance. They succeeded in doing much damage to property but no life was lost here. Finally the outbreak was quelled. Our subject was occupied later in handling stock in Idaho, then in the government employ as teamster. In 1873, he moved to Idaho county and engaged in farming. Four years later, he returned to Umatilla county, handling lumber for a while in Pendleton. Then he bought a ranch on Birch creek, near Pilot Rock, where he made his home until 1888. In that year, he sold all his property in Umatilla county and invested in stock which he brought to his present location. The second winter they were there, that of 1889-90, he lost half of his stock through inclement weather. It was a year long to be remembered by Mr. Cox as the snow lay two and one-half feet deep on the level and the thermometer ranged in the neighborhood of thirty degrees below zero much of the time and he was forced to ride ten miles each day to feed his stock. He passed through all the hardships successfully and has been prospered until the present time. Mr. Cox is certainly to be classed with the real builders of this country.

In 1877, Mr. Cox married Miss Sarah Beasley, who was born in Schuyler county, Missouri, and came to Oregon with her parents when a child. She is well educated, having graduated from the Pendleton high school and takes great interest in current literature. Her parents, William and Catherine (Prunner) Beasley, were born in Illinois and Indiana, respectively. They crossed the plains to Western Oregon in 1865, where they now dwell, being worthy people.

To Mr. and Mrs. Cox the following children have been born, Mrs. Ora Colyar, Ivan K., Jessie C. C., Perry W., Elvan E., and Lula L.

◆◆◆

CHARLES V. DRAZAN lives at Odessa. He is one of the wealthiest land owners in southern Lincoln county and is a man of ability and integrity. He was born in Bohemia, on October 18, 1873. His parents were John and Annie (Kovasik) Drazan, natives of Bohemia. The common schools of his native country fur-

nished our subject his educational training and following that period of his life, he began to work for wages. In 1893, he came to America and hired out on a farm in Minnesota. Two years later, he went to St. Paul, taking a position as interpreter for the St. Paul and Duluth lines, having learned the English language thoroughly, during the time that he had then lived in this country. He won the confidence of his employers and was steadily advanced to a responsible position. Later, he entered the employ of the Northern Pacific land company in the capacity of interpreter. In 1898, he came west to Ritzville and soon thereafter, he journeyed to Odessa, where there were no business buildings. He immediately entered the real estate business, being appointed resident agent for the Northern Pacific land company. He did a fine business for years and soon had accumulated over two thousand acres of good wheat land. Later, however, part of this was sold and he now owns the balance which is well improved with farm buildings, fences, and so forth and is productive of excellent returns in crops. Mr. Drazan started in the United States without any capital and has accumulated his present holding by his ability and labors. He has also won the confidence of the people and stands well.

In 1899, Mr. Drazan married Miss Mary B., daughter of Joseph and Mary (Bartce) Chalupsky. The parents came to Minnesota in very early days, the father settling there in the times when the Indians were hostile on every hand. He had many engagements with them but overcame all and became a very prominent man. Mrs. Drazan was born in Lesueur county, Minnesota. To Mr. and Mrs. Drazan two children have been born, Walter E. and Marghery E.

◆◆◆

JACOB P. WEBER, of the firm of Weber Brothers, is one of the leading business men of Odessa. The firm carries a large stock of hardware and implements and does an extensive business throughout the country surrounding.

Jacob P. Weber was born in Bonhomine county, South Dakota, on April 18, 1875, the son of Philip and Mary (Barreth) Weber. The father was born in Russia of German ancestry and came to South Dakota in 1874. He was one of the pioneer settlers of that section and became a wealthy and prominent farmer. He

is now deceased. The mother of our subject was also born in Southern Russia and came with her people to this country in 1874. Our subject studied in the common schools of South Dakota, then worked on his father's farm until he was twenty-two years of age. In 1897, he rented a farm in South Dakota and worked the same for two years, then he came to where Odessa now stands and located a homestead eight miles south. Later, he bought other land and continued farming until 1901, when he came into Odessa and bought a furniture store of John Reimann and also bought the harness stock of Charles L. Shaw. He operated the two for some time, then sold the furniture establishment and put in a large line of hardware and implements. In May, 1903, he took four of his brothers in partnership with him, they being William, Leo P., Christian and John. The firm does a large business and is one of the leading establishments in this portion of the county. Mr. Weber owns eighty acres of land and a good residence in Odessa in addition to his mercantile business. The firm occupies two large store buildings besides their warehouses.

In 1897, Mr. Weber married Miss Tressa, daughter of Michael and Minnie (Sees) Patcer, natives of Russia and now dwelling in South Dakota. Mrs. Weber was born in Russia of German ancestors. To this couple two children have been born, Martha M. and Mary M. Mr. Weber is a councilman of Odessa and a member of the A. O. U. W. He and his wife belong to the German Congregational church and are highly respected people.

◆◆◆

FIELDON LOGSDON is one of the oldest settlers in the vicinity of Odessa. In fact, there was but one other settler in this part of Lincoln county when Mr. Logsdon came here in 1889. He gave his attention to general farming until 1900, when he bought out the Odessa Hardware and Mercantile Company. He entered into partnership with L. P. Zimmer and F. J. Guth. They opened a very extensive hardware store and carry a full line of implements. Their store is provided with all conveniences, and the firm is doing a large business being well known in this portion of the county.

Fieldon Logsdon was born in Columbia county, Washington, on December 10, 1867,

being the son of Joseph H. and Martha (Fuqua) Logsdon, natives of Kentucky. The father crossed the plains in 1863 with teams and located on a farm in Columbia county, where Starbuck now stands. Later he moved to Walla Walla county and there owned a ranch, which he sold in 1888. He has now retired from business, spending the golden years of his life in the enjoyment of the returns his labor has provided. The mother of our subject crossed the plains with her husband and was his constant companion until her death in the spring of 1887.

Fieldon was educated in the district schools, then completed a course in Whitman College. In 1889, he took a homestead near where Odessa now stands and shortly thereafter came to reside with his family here. He owns four hundred and eighty acres of fine wheat land, which is well improved with buildings, orchard, fences and so forth. He has a good residence in Odessa and a one-third interest in the mercantile business mentioned above.

In 1887, Mr. Logsdon married Miss Clara E. Ridout, who was born in Jasper county, Iowa. To them, four children have been born, Alva H., Elsie H., Violet T. and Madge D., deceased. Mr. Logsdon has held various offices of public trust and is now state councilman at Odessa. He is vice grand of the I. O. O. F. at Odessa and is a popular and respected man.

GEORGE W. NASH resides about eight miles north from Govan, where he owns one section of fine wheat land. He has a valuable residence, plenty of buildings, large estate and full equipments for the operation of the same. The farm is all under cultivation and is one of the excellent places in Lincoln county.

George W. Nash was born in Indiana, on November 13, 1866. His father, Thomas H. Nash, was born near Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, and served all through the Civil War, being under Logan and Grant. He came from Pennsylvania to Indiana in early days and did good work in the settlement of that section. The mother of our subject, Martha (Dolans) Nash, was born in Indiana. She had three brothers in the Civil War. Our subject was educated in the common schools of Missouri whither he went with his parents when quite young. Later he worked in sawmilling for a number of years,

then came west, settling on his present location in 1889. He increased his holdings by purchase until he owns a section of land, as stated above. Mr. Nash remarks that when he came to his homestead and invoiced his property, he found that he possessed just nine dollars in cash which was the larger portion of his entire holding. He has been prospered exceedingly in his labors on account of his wisdom and assiduity.

In 1893, Mr. Nash married Miss Clara LaFollette, whose parents, Harvey and Susan (Fullerwider) LaFollette, were natives of Indiana. Mrs. Nash was born in Wisconsin, reared in Indiana and came to the Big Bend country where she took a pre-emption in 1889. She had two brothers, pioneers of Lincoln county, W. J., deceased, who had a pre-emption and homestead here; Grant A., who took government land which he has increased by purchase to an estate of eight hundred acres; and one, Hon. William L., the fruit king of the northwest, who now resides at Wawawai, Washington. She is a cousin of Governor LaFollette of Wisconsin. Various other members of the family have held prominent positions. Mr. Nash has two brothers, John D. and H. M.

RICHARD CONNELL, M. D., needs no introduction to the people of Odessa and the surrounding country. In addition to his large medical practice, he owns a drug store as a necessary accessory. He is also postmaster, having been appointed to that position, January 7, 1891, and holding it continuously since that date.

R. Connell was born in Cattaraugus county, New York, on April 5, 1856, being the son of Martin and Johannah Connell, natives of Ireland. The father came to New York when a young man and began his career as a laborer on a railroad. He rose to the position of assistant road master and was a trusted official. Our subject was educated in the common schools of Ohio and Nebraska, where he went with his parents when a boy. It was 1888 when he entered the Kentucky School of Medicine at Louisville, Kentucky. He here pursued the study of medicine and graduated in 1889 receiving the degree of Doctor of Medicine. Immediately subsequent to that he went to Calif-

fornia and began practice. In 1890, we find him in Tenino, this state, following his profession, and later he was at Fairhaven, where he remained four years. After that he went east and took a post graduate course, being determined to keep thoroughly abreast with the rapidly advancing science of medicine. After this, he returned to North Yakima in this state, and practiced there for one year. Thence he removed to Spokane and practiced there until 1900, the year in which he located at Odessa. It is interesting to note that Dr. Connell started in life without a dollar. He learned telegraphy and used it as a stepping stone to his profession of medicine, and by his own labors the entire expense of gaining his education was paid. He has now a lucrative practice and has won the respect and confidence of all.

In 1882, Dr. Connell married Miss Mary A. Israel, a native of Iowa. She died in 1892, leaving three children, Fred R., Hazel and Sarah, deceased. In 1897, Dr. Connell married Miss Nina Hall, a native of Maine. They have an adopted son, Henry. The Doctor has held various offices of trust in the places where he has resided and is a progressive and well informed man. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., of the Foresters and also of the Spokane Medical Society.

HON. ISAAC NEWTON CUSHMAN. Certainly the Big Bend country is favored in having such a large number of wealthy and capable citizens. Not least among these is the substantial gentleman of whom we now have the pleasure to speak and who has shown himself a man of principle and energy. He resides about three miles south from Wilbur where he has an estate of eighteen hundred acres. Twelve hundred acres of this are devoted to the production of the cereals while the balance gives pasture to his herds. The place is well improved and handled in a skillful manner and is one of the choice properties in central Washington.

I. N. Cushman was born in Hartland, Vermont, on July 7, 1851, being the son of Clark and Abagail F. (Tucker) Cushman, natives of Vermont. The father was born on the same farm where our subject was and in 1838, moved to Illinois but returned in two years to Vermont. In 1864, he sold the old homestead

and went to New Hampshire, where he bought another farm, which was his home until his death in 1869. The paternal grandfather of our subject, Holmes Cushman, was in the Revolutionary war and on the staff of General La Fayette. Robert Cushman, the ancestor of the Cushman family, came to the new world the next year after the Mayflower. He was of Puritan stock and the family has always been prominent. The primary training of our subject was received in the district schools of Vermont and New Hampshire and in 1871, he entered the state normal school at Normal, Illinois, taking there a two years' course. Immediately subsequent to that, he taught a district school for six months where they had seventy-five pupils. Then Mr. Cushman turned his attention to engineering, learning the trade and that of the machinist, thoroughly. In 1876, we find him in Nevada, a mechanical engineer in the mines and he also wrought in Idaho and California. In 1882, he came to The Dalles, Oregon, and entered the employ of the O. R. & N. railway as a machinist. The next year, 1883, he came to his present location and took a homestead and timber culture claim. Two of his sisters took homesteads here and like a large majority of the other early settlers, they were obliged to go to other portions of the country to earn money to improve their land. Mr. Cushman has labored steadily along until the present time, winning an excellent success in financial matters. He has always manifested a studious spirit and surrounded himself with good books, the result of which is that he has a very well informed mind.

Mr. Cushman had one brother, Oliver, who was captain of Company E, First Vermont Cavalry, during the Civil War and was killed at Cold Harbor in 1864. He has three sisters, Mrs. Jennie Bridges, Mrs. Abbie C. Hine, and Harriet E. The last named sister has always made her home with her brother and is interested with him in their large estate. She received the degree of A. B. in Oberlin College and has taught in a number of the leading colleges in this country and also in Honolulu. She spent sometime in teaching in the University of Idaho.

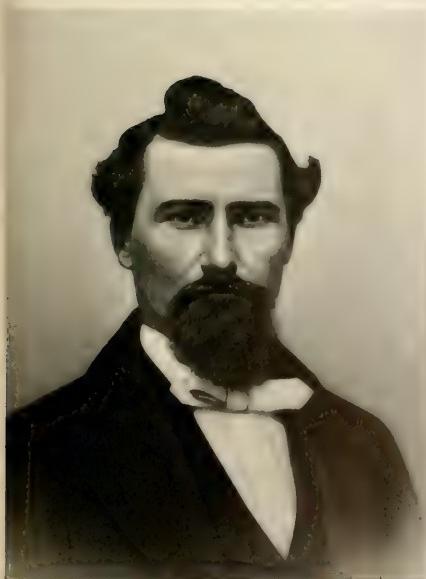
Mr. Cushman has always taken a keen interest in political matters and has held various offices, among which may be mentioned that of representative in the state legislature.



ISAAC N. CUSHMAN



MR. AND MRS. CHARLES G. GERLACH



THOMAS WALTERS



JOHN NICHOLASON

—
of

CHARLES G. GERLACH, one of the well-to-do farmers and stock men of Lincoln county, resides now about eight miles south from Wilbur. He came to this country in 1883 without means and immediately selected a homestead which he improved in the usual manner, having to go abroad to earn the money to do it with. From that time until the present, about twenty years, Mr. Gerlach has been one of the substantial and progressive men of the county. His labors have been crowned with success on account of having been directed by wisdom and a keen foresight. He has a large estate which is well improved, besides other property. It may be said of Mr. Gerlach that wherever he is known, he is esteemed as a respected and hospitable man. No one can ever say that he left his door hungry or uncared for.

Charles G. Gerlach was born in Monroe, Michigan, on March 3, 1863, being the son of John and Mary (Erdlinger) Gerlach, natives of Germany. The father came to America when very young and settled in Michigan and followed mechanical work and engineering. The mother died when our subject was very young. He had a very poor chance to gain an education but was so industrious and painstaking in his research that he soon came to be a well informed man. When twelve years of age, he was bound out to a farmer to labor until twenty-one at which time he was to receive a suit of clothes and one hundred dollars in money. So well did he perform his labor, that the suit of clothes and the one hundred dollars were given when he was twenty years of age. That money paid his ticket to Walla Walla, where he worked for wages one year. The next year, as stated above, he came to his present location where he now owns eight hundred and twenty acres of land. The farm is one of the typical ones of central Washington and is very valuable.

In 1898, Mr. Gerlach married Miss Eliza B., daughter of Moses and Susan (Stauffer) Brown, natives of Canada and now dwelling south of Wilbur. Mrs. Gerlach was born in Ontario on August 23, 1866. To this marriage one child has been born, George R. Mr. Gerlach has one brother, A. F., who was in the stock business with him here for five years. He is now an engineer on the Great Northern. So far back as Mr. Gerlach is able to obtain information, the entire Gerlach family were me-

chanics. Our subject is a blacksmith by trade, but only to a very limited extent has he ever labored of others.

THOMAS WALTERS is certainly to be classed as one of the earliest pioneers of the Big Bend country. There were probably not more than two or three settlers in the whole region when he selected his home place and entered the field of stock raising on these broad prairies. He now dwells about eleven miles south from Wilbur on a farm of four hundred and eighty acres which is well stocked and in a high state of cultivation.

Thomas Walters was born in Fulton county, Illinois, on March 13, 1835, the son of John and Elizabeth (Borker) Walters. The father was born in Tennessee and raised in Alabama. He served in the Black Hawk war and was a prominent and well-to-do citizen of Illinois in early days. The mother was born in Illinois, descended from Welsh parentage. Her father, John Borker, was one of the earliest settlers in Illinois. He was a prominent and wealthy citizen and was widely known for his philanthropy and generosity. Our subject received his education in the common schools of his native state and worked for his father on the farm, until 1859, when he crossed the plains with ox teams to Walla Walla, arriving in that town in August of the same year, it then being composed of a few dwellings, two stores, and one saloon. Although many poor emigrants were slain by the Indians on the road in 1859, our subject and his train came across safely. Mr. Walters immediately hired out freighting and continued the same until 1861, when he went to Orofino and began mining. He made lots of money there, and in 1863 went to Boise in company with his brother, John Walters. They did well, mining, making as high as eight hundred dollars per day. In 1865, they sold their mining interests and put forty thousand dollars into freighting outfits. They transported goods into the mines, receiving twenty-five cents per pound and it is interesting to note that twenty-five cent pieces were the smallest change in that part of the country. In 1865, Mr. Walter bought a farm in Walla Walla and after freighting some years went there to reside. In 1874, he came to his present location and no

neighbors were nearer than twenty miles. His trading was all done in Walla Walla, one hundred and twenty miles away. The brothers of our subject were John W., who was in partnership with William for years and died in this country, in 1900; Joseph, a farmer in Nebraska; Tanney, a wealthy farmer of Illinois. Mr. Walter has certainly experienced the hardships of the rough days of the early west and has shown commendable effort and wisdom during his long and eventful career, and is now the owner of a comfortable and valuable property. He is well known all over the Big Bend country and is as highly esteemed as he is widely known.



JOHN NICHOLASON is one of the extensive real estate owners of Lincoln county. He has nearly two thousand acres of land about four miles south from Wilbur, which is devoted to general farming and is one of the very valuable estates of the Big Bend country.

John Nicholason was born at sea, under the Norwegian flag, on March 7, 1854. His father, Newton Nicholason, a native of Scotland, was the owner of a schooner with which he coasted along the shores of Norway. On one of these trips, he met Magline Larson, a daughter of a prominent Norwegian family, who later became his bride. Mr. Nicholason then went to Norway to live except what time he was at sea. He did business until the ship went down and he was lost. Our subject was educated in the common schools of Norway until eight years of age, then shipped on the steamer Bergan. He sailed to various parts of the world on Norwegian, Spanish, and English ships and afterward came to Quebec whence he went to Detroit, and worked as a common laborer. He wrought through Wisconsin, Minnesota, Iowa, and Missouri. In 1871 he was a teamster for General Custer, on the Musselshell. He was one of the pioneers to the famous Black Hills country and from there went to Montana, then to Colorado and afterwards, in 1878, to the Pacific coast. He was in business in Seattle for a while and then went to mining. In 1882, Mr. Nicholason came to his present location and settled on a homestead. The land was in dispute and for fourteen years the controversy continued with the result that he finally won out. His labor and business ability have gained

a fine competence and in addition to the magnificent estate mentioned, he has considerable other property.

In 1892, Mr. Nicholason married Miss Carrie H., daughter of Jacob and Katherine (Johnson) Anderson, natives of Norway and Finland, respectively. Mrs. Nicholason was born in Wardo, Norway, on July 18, 1878. To this marriage five children have been born, Rolf, Nina, Lena K., Edna, and Bjorn.

Mr. Nicholason started in life with no means and after he was eight years of age, his labors supplied the means to support his widowed mother. He has traveled very extensively, having visited various portions of the globe, and his inquiring mind has given him a vast fund of information.



WILLIAM S. HURLBERT, who resides at Hesselting, was born in Lake county, Indiana, on April 13, 1842. His father, William H. Hurlbert, was a pioneer of Ohio and Indiana. The mother, Catherine (Bean) Hurlbert, died when our subject was a child. William S. went to Missouri with his parents when very young and there received his education in the common schools. He worked on his father's farm until 1861, when he enlisted in the Seventh Missouri Volunteer Cavalry, under General Steele, and was west of the Mississippi in the service. He had many exciting adventures with the bushwhackers and in general fighting and was one of the party who chased Quantrell and his party for three days. Our subject captured that leader's horse with saddle, bridle, saber scabbard, and overcoat but Quantrell succeeded in getting away. Mr. Hurlbert was mustered out in 1865 and nine years later came to the Willamette valley in Oregon. He farmed there until 1877, when he moved to the Palouse country. Later he farmed in the vicinity of Colfax and there continued until 1884 when he took a homestead where he now resides. He kept a small hotel for a number of years and is well known all over the country both to the residents of Lincoln county as well as travelers.

In 1866, Mr. Hurlbert married Miss Mary J., the daughter of Robert and Rachel (Duncan) Dixon, natives of Germany and well to do farmers. Mrs. Hurlbert was born in Ohio and went to Missouri when a child. To them

have been born the following children, Robert D., William H., George R., Sarah J., Mrs. Leah R. Nygren, Levi, and Adah G.

Mr. and Mrs. Hurlbert are highly esteemed pioneers of Lincoln county and number as their friends all who have the pleasure of their acquaintance. In the early days he was one of the leading freighters of the northwest and in 1886, he was the heaviest transporter of goods to the Okanogan mines.

ROBERT R. NEAL is perhaps the most extensive fruit grower in Lincoln county. He certainly has done considerable work and is deserving of great credit. His place is about six miles north from Hesseltine and consists of two hundred and forty acres, forty acres of it being irrigated. Mr. Neal has shown great wisdom in laying out and handling the place and has made himself a master of the fruit business, as will be discerned by the results he has achieved.

Robert R. Neal was born in Franklin county, Illinois, on March 29, 1852, the son of Aaron and Elizabeth (Clumpet) Neal. The father was born in South Carolina and moved to Illinois in 1818. He fought in the Black Hawk war and was a prominent and well to do man. The mother was born near where the battle of Cowpens was fought. Our subject received an ordinary education from the public schools of Illinois and upon the completion of the same, spent six years in buying and selling cattle in Kansas. In 1882, he came to Sherman, Washington, and first filed on land in township 27, range 33, it being the township in which Sherman is now located. For four years, he remained there, meeting and overcoming the obstacles and hardships incident to a pioneer life. Then he remained in his present location, taking a homestead and bought eighty acres. Since that time, he has given his undivided attention to the study of the fruit industry, and carrying on the same. He has a large orchard of all leading varieties of apples, both winter and fall, a fine peach orchard, and also raises many pears, prunes, plums, cherries, grapes, strawberries, and so forth. Mr. Neal has never had a failure in the fruit crop in his section and in addition to making an undivided success himself has done an untold amount of good to the commun-

ity in stimulating worthy efforts in this very important industry. He raised in 1893, thirty thousand quarts of strawberries on three acres and cleared nine hundred dollars on them. He also raises cotton, tobacco, and sweet potatoes, and in 1888 raised one Yam weighing fourteen pounds. There were enough others in the same hill to make twenty-five pounds. He irrigates his land from a large spring on the farm.

In 1878, Mr. Neal married Miss Louisa Van Dusen. She died in 1894. In 1898, Mr. Neal married Mrs. Tinnie (Park) Beers. He has the following children, William R., Ollie E., Fred O., Frank L., Roy R., Nora E., Mattie M., and E. Alice. He also has one step-son, Joseph Beers. In 1895, Mr. Neal was appointed fruit inspector for Lincoln county and held that office for six years. He is a man of progressive ideas and good sound judgment and the success he has gained is one of the choice bits of Lincoln county history.

EDWARD J. KRIEGLER is at the head of one of the largest mercantile establishments of Odessa. The firm name is The Kriegler-Page Mercantile Co. and Mr. Kriegler is secretary and treasurer of the same. He was born in Bohemia, on November 27, 1871. His parents, Joseph and Rose (Pechacek) Kriegler, were natives of Bohemia, and the father is a prominent and worthy merchant and land owner in Austria. This son received his early education in the common schools, then later completed a course in Landskron college, graduating with especial honors as leader of his class. In 1886, Mr. Kriegler went to Waterville, Minnesota, where he was engaged on a farm for three years, then he turned his attention to the mercantile business there and in Dakota and in 1890, located at Mohler in this county. He operated a general merchandise establishment and lumberyard there until 1901, in which year he disposed of his property and located in Odessa. He handles all kinds of general merchandise, hardware, lumber, coal and wood. In 1902, a stock company was formed in which he is now general manager and they own the largest establishment in this part of the country.

In 1900, Mr. Kriegler married Miss Louise Kanne, a native of Minnesota. Her father,

August Kanne, is a wealthy farmer in that state. Mr. Kriegler was the first town treasurer of Odessa and has held many other offices of public trust in the various places where he has resided. He is a sterling business man and has won the confidence of the people in this section and is the recipient of an extensive patronage.



ROBERT JAMISON, who lives about one mile west from Tipso, came from the Emerald Isle. His forefathers migrated from Scotland to Ireland and lived in the immediate neighborhood of President McKinley's ancestors. Our subject was born in Antrim county, Ireland, in 1845. His father, William Jamison, was born in the same place and was a prominent and upright man. He was a warm supporter of the Presbyterian church. His mother, Nancy (Smith) Jamison, was born in Ireland. Our subject studied in the common schools of his native place, then worked for wages on his father's farms until he came to America in 1883. One year thereafter he spent in searching out the country and finally in 1884, he settled on his present farm. His brother, William, came to this section with him. Like most all the other pioneers, Mr. Jamison was forced to go out to work in the Palouse country and Spokane to secure money for food and with which to improve the homestead. He labored along patiently, gaining ground each year until the land began to produce and since then he had devoted his entire attention to farming. He has now a half section, well improved and productive of fine annual dividends. In 1903, Mr. Jamison married Miss Elizabeth Hale, a daughter of James C. and Fannie (Craig) Hale, natives of Ireland and worthy farmers. Mrs. Jamison was born and reared in Ireland and has the following brothers and sisters, William, a retired farmer in Wilbur; Samuel and James in Ireland; Jane, in Ireland; and Margaret, deceased.



HENRY MENKE, who resides four and one-half miles northwest from Hesseltine, was born in Germany, on October 25, 1867. He is a son of John and Mary (Ahlers) Menke, na-

tives of Germany. The father was a prominent contractor of his country. Our subject was educated in the public schools of Germany after which he went to work for wages for two years. In 1884, he came to the United States and settled in Nebraska where he worked for wages for nine years. Then, it being 1893, he journeyed to Washington and after due investigation, selected his present location and took a homestead. He has bought various pieces of land since until he now owns four hundred and forty acres. Nearly the entire estate is good wheat land and is well improved, having residence, large barn, orchard, and other equipments. Mr. Menke has a number of horses and gives his attention mostly to raising grain. Like many of the pioneers, he started with very little capital aside from two good strong hands, but now is a wealthy man.

In 1897, Mr. Menke married Miss Lucinda Dehmlow. She was born in Nebraska, the daughter of Henry and Sophia (Will) Dehmlow, pioneers to Nebraska. To this union, four children have been born, Marie S., Frederick J., Paulina A. M., and an infant, unnamed.

Mr. Menke has the following brothers and sisters, John, George, Garhard, Dedrick and William. In political matters and local affairs, Mr. Menke has always taken a keen interest and displays good judgment and sound principles. He has many warm friends and is highly respected in the community.



IDA WHITESIDE. Everyone who resides in the northern portion of Lincoln county knew Michael Whiteside, one of the prominent and highly respected citizens of the Big Bend country. He came here in early days and wrought with great skill in acquiring property and in the upbuilding of the country. He succeeded admirably. Owing to his geniality and accommodating ways, he was exceedingly popular and had hosts of friends. His death occurred in 1902. The home estate is one mile south of Hesseltine, where his widow, the immediate subject of this article, resides. She was born in Missouri, the daughter of Josiah and Nancy (Mahar) Spencer. The father was a native of Virginia and came to Missouri when a young man. He settled there and became a

prominent and well to do miller. The mother of Mrs. Whiteside was born in Ohio. Her people were wealthy and influential. Mrs. Whiteside came to Oregon with her parents when a child and received her education in that state and in Washington. In 1888, she married Michael H. Whiteside, a native of Illinois. She shared with him the pioneer life in the west until his departure. During this time they accumulated a large estate of sixteen hundred acres, divided into four first class farms, each of which is supplied with all buildings, improvements and equipments needed. At the time of his death, his property was valued from twenty-five to thirty thousand dollars. To them were born the following children, Mrs. Mary Vanburen and Jesse Whiteside.

Mrs. Whiteside is now residing in a beautiful house, one mile south from Hesselton. It is of modern architectural design, commodious, and well finished. The surroundings are pleasant and tasty, while a beautiful orchard, running water in the yard, and other desirable things make it one of the choice rural abodes of the Big Bend.

ALEXANDER D. ROBERTS, a pioneer of 1886, lives about one-half mile north from Tipso, where he owns an excellent farm which is well supplied with everything needed both for comfort and utility. Mr. Roberts started in life amid the greatest adversity having no money and no acquaintances and was forced to make a little dugout for himself and wife and children to live in the first winter. A couple of rough boards with a flour sack stretched over the aperture served for a door and a window and it was with the utmost endeavor that he obtained the barest necessities of life. In early spring he packed his blankets from there to Spokane, a distance of one hundred and twenty miles, and had but one meal enroute. He had left five pounds of flour and three pounds of bacon for his wife and children, but he soon secured work and had plenty of provisions. From that time until the present, Mr. Roberts has labored incessantly and all that he now owns is the result of his wisely bestowed labors. Those days of hardship and deprivation to the frontiersman

have passed away forever in this part of the country, but they never can be too eloquently told for it is utterly impossible to explain to succeeding generations the efforts made, the obstacles overcome, or the trying ordeals passed through.

Alexander D. Roberts was born in Missouri on February 25, 1855. His father, J. William Roberts, was born in Kentucky and went with his parents to Missouri when an infant. His father bought land in Missouri at that time at twenty-five cents per acre and became a very worthy and influential farmer. The mother of our subject, Sarah (Walker) Roberts, was born in Kentucky and moved to Missouri when young. Our subject was educated in the common schools of Missouri, then engaged in farming and in due time came to Spokane. He labored there and in the Palouse country until sufficient was made to land him in Lincoln county. Perhaps there is no one in this part of the county who has seen greater hardships and borne them with more excellent fortitude than Mr. Roberts and his wife. They now have everything that a first class farm can produce and are among the prominent and esteemed people here. Mr. Roberts has the following brothers and sisters, Joseph A., Franklin T., David C., Samuel, deceased, W. W., Mary A., deceased, Susie, Jennie and Carrie.

In 1881, Mr. Roberts married Miss E. Esther Page, a native of Nebraska. Her parents, Alfred and Elizabeth Buchanan, were early pioneers in Nebraska. To Mr. and Mrs. Roberts, the following named children have been born: Mrs. Della M. Funk, in Spokane; Mrs. Anna B. Lewis; Mrs. Carrie Nellie Stevenson, Mrs. Sadie E. Stevenson, Roxie L., Eliglah L., Enoch F., I. Pearl, Paul L., and Joseph D.

EDWARD SPANGLE is one of the enterprising and progressive farmers of Lincoln county. His estate lies about one fourth of a mile northeast from Tipso, and is devoted to the production of the cereals. He has it well stocked with machinery and horses and everything necessary to a first class Washington farm and improved with good buildings, fences, and so forth.

Edward Spangle was born in Stanton, Illi-

nois, on December 13, 1863. His father, G. W. Spangle, was also born in Illinois and is a veteran of the Civil War. He came to Walla Walla in 1871 and the following year to a farm at Spangle, Washington, where he has resided ever since. His brother, W. M. Spangle, the uncle of our subject, was the founder of Spangle and it was named after him. The mother of Edward was Mary A. (Whittaker) Spangle, a native of Missouri. Her husband was among the prominent and early pioneers of western Washington. Edward Spangle was educated at Spangle and remained on his father's farm until 1887, when he came to his present location, taking a pre-emption and adding land since. He has devoted himself entirely to general farming since coming here and has made a success because of real worth and wise management. Mr. Spangle has one brother, John H., and two sisters, Mrs. Mary Spangle Winn, and Mrs. Bertha Engelson. The first is dwelling at Almira, while Mrs. Winn is living at Spangle. Mrs. Engelson is at Heseltine.



GEORGE W. PETERMAN has been postmaster at Tipsco since the establishment of the office in 1899 and is also a merchant there. He has a well assorted and complete stock of general merchandise and is favored with a fine patronage. In addition to this, he owns farming land in the vicinity and property in various thriving towns in the Big Bend country.

Mr. Peterman was instrumental in establishing the postoffice at Tipsco, selecting the name for the same, it being a Chinook word which means grass.

George W. Peterman was born in Missouri, on June 15, 1870, being the son of Edward and Annettie (Smith) Peterman, natives of Pennsylvania and Missouri, respectively. The father was a pioneer to Missouri and a prominent man in his community. He came to Lincoln county in 1888 and settled on a farm near Tipsco, where he is residing at the present time. Our subject was educated in the common schools of Missouri and the Cortland academy. He was engaged with his father on the farm until he took a position in Keller's department store at Almira. After that he carried the mail from Lincoln to Barry for one and one half years. In

1891, he took a homestead where he is now located. He was not settled long before he opened his store and secured a good patronage, which is constantly increasing owing to his upright business methods and careful treatment of all patrons. Mr. Peterman is a man of excellent business ability and has labored faithfully for the building up of this country. He has one brother, Edward.

In 1897, Mr. Peterman married Miss Linnie Sanford, a native of South Dakota. She came with her parents, Tilley and Dora (Millage) Sanford, to this country when she was three years of age. The father was born in Indiana of English parents, while the mother was born in Pennsylvania. They are now dwelling at Chelan. To Mr. and Mrs. Peterman one child has been born, Howard O. It speaks well for Mr. Peterman that although still a young man and starting in life with no capital whatever, he has gained an excellent holding and has now a fine business.



JOHN KLOBUCHER was born in Austria on August 7, 1852. His parents, Joseph and Anna (Panjan) Klobucher, were also natives of Austria and well to do farmers. He was well educated in the public schools of his native country and went to work selling goods on the road, in which occupation he soon earned enough money to come to the United States. He landed here in 1872 and soon made his way to San Francisco where he was engaged until 1875, when he went into the mercantile business. Later he operated a restaurant. In 1880 he went back to Europe on a visit and returned the same year. In 1881, he came to Puget sound and spent sometime in looking the country over. He was occupied as cook on the construction of the Northern Pacific through the Big Bend country. He now lives, two miles south from Lincoln postoffice, where he purchased land until he has a farm of six hundred acres well stocked and improved. The orchard, buildings, and other things in evidence, manifest both his skill and taste as well as indicate his prosperity. Mr. Klobucher came into this country carrying his blankets on his back and on one occasion for thirty-six hours he was without food on that trip. Being one of the very first settlers here, he was forced to endure great

hardships and although starting without means he is a wealthy man at the present time.

In 1884, Mr. Klobucher married Miss Louise Berghaus, who was born in Austria. Her father, Jacob Berghaus, was a skilled blacksmith. Her mother was also a native of Austria. To Mr. and Mrs. Klobucher, seven children have been born, Mary L., J. Edward, Frank J., A. Emma, Victor W., Rudolph C., and Marguerite. The children have all received a good education and have made excellent progress in their school work. Mr. Klobucher is one of the respected and progressive men of the section and has done excellent work, both in business for himself and in building up the country.

MINOR SHAFFER is a wealthy stockman of Lincoln county, whose residence is about two miles west from Tipso, where with his brother, he has a fine large estate. In addition to stock raising, Mr. Shaffer does general farming and is one of the progressive men of this section. He was born in Indiana, on October 24, 1857, being the son of Joseph and Emily W. (DeCamp) Shaffer. The father was born in Ohio and was a pioneer to California. Later he returned to Indiana, then moved to Iowa where he died. The mother was of French extraction and a native of Indiana, where her people were pioneers. Our subject came to Washington with his parents when a child and received his education in the district schools of Walla Walla county. Later the family moved to Colfax where he finished his schooling. After that he worked on his mother's farm and also for wages until 1888, when he came to Lincoln county. Mr. Shaffer returned to Colfax and spent one year and in 1890, came to his present location. The land was unsurveyed and he took a squatter's right to the place he now owns. He immediately set to work to build a home and improve the estate and with his brother, E. W. has bought land until they have a large holding. They own a great many head of cattle and are well to do men. Mr. Shaffer has one brother, E. W. and three sisters, Nettie, Malissia, and Manda, and also two half brothers, Frank and Charles Hub. In 1882, Mr. Shaffer married Miss Alma, daughter of Hiram and May Hull, prominent and wealthy people of Whitman

county. Mrs. Shaffer was born in Michigan and came to Washington when a girl. To this marriage, six children have been born, Emmett S., Dean R., Loran R., Genevieve, Joseph and Hiram.

Mr. Shaffer, like many other prominent people in Lincoln county, started in life with no means and has gained his present possessions by reason of his sagacity and thrift.

JOSEPH G. DIXON, who lives about one mile northwest from Lincoln postoffice, was born in Tennessee, on November 10, 1868, being the son of Joseph B. and Mary J. (Galarhar) Dixon, natives of Tennessee. He was educated in the public schools of Arkansas whither the family moved when he was young. Following the training of early days, he gave himself to farming and for some time wrought for wages there. In 1887, he came to Washington and was engaged in farming in different localities. It was 1891, when he took a homestead where he now lives and went to work to build a home. He added to this land by purchase until he now owns three hundred and sixty acres, and has succeeded well in making a comfortable home and so shaping his property that he receives a fine annual income from it. Mr. Dixon has shown himself to be an industrious and progressive man and by his wisdom and labors has gained his good holdings. He has three brothers, Arthur, John G., and William M.

In 1897, Mr. Dixon married Miss Virginia Fry. Her father, George W. Fry, was born in Missouri and moved to Arkansas when a young man. Her mother, Priscilla (Dixon) Fry, was born in Arkansas. To Mr. and Mrs. Dixon, two children have been born, L. Lafayette and Lora E.

EDWIN B. CHILDS is a retired farmer of Lincoln county. He has a large estate at Hesseltine, which is rented. Mr. Childs is well known through the country as one of the early settlers and is a man who has labored very faithfully in the development of the country and in gaining a good holding here. He was born in Rock county, Wisconsin, on July 20, 1849. The father, H. G. O. Childs, was born in New

York in the early forties where he became interested in the manufacture of farm wagons. The mother, Barbara (Harper) Childs, was born in the Shetland Islands. Her people were wealthy farmers in Wisconsin. After a good thorough education, our subject engaged in the manufacture of carriages. He followed that until 1886, the year in which he came to Lincoln county. He settled on a pre-emption, which is now a part of his estate. He added thereto by purchase, all of which has been put under cultivation and is first class wheat land. Mr. Childs has spent considerable of his time in Spokane and other places as well as in Lincoln county. He has the following brothers; W. O., a farmer in Hesseltine; M. L., living in Spokane, and W. H., a mining man of Cedar Canyon. Mr. Childs started in life a very poor boy, and has gained his present gratifying holding, entirely by his own industry and wisdom. He has so conducted himself that he has won the confidence and respect of all and is one of the honored citizens of this county.

BARNETT D. DIXON is a well-to-do farmer residing one-half mile east from Downs, where he has one of the most sightly farms in Lincoln county, it being visible from the towns of Downs, Mohler, and Harrington. On July 10, 1873, Mr. Dixon was born in Lewis county, Washington, on a farm about twelve miles west from Centralia. His father was Elijah F. Dixon, a native of the state of Vermont, who removed early in life to Ohio and from that state to Jackson county, Michigan, where he was engaged in rafting lumber down the Mississippi river and also as a sailor on the Great Lakes. He crossed the plains with a yoke of oxen in 1852, engaged in mining in California for a number of years and later came to Dayton, Oregon, where he was married to Elizabeth Goodrich, a native of Yamhill county, Oregon. The couple then removed to Lewis county, Washington, that being in 1872, and there they settled on a homestead in the heavily wooded section of the county. Here Mr. Dixon, Sr., lived the greater portion of the time until his death in his sixty-eighth year, which occurred on December 21, 1888. The mother of our subject died at Lamona, Washington, in 1896, aged forty-nine years.

Barnett D. Dixon is the fourth in point of age of a family originally comprising nine children, of whom seven are still living, Curtis F., Mrs. Dora Holden, our subject, Mrs. Emily Etta Lavender, Mary Olive, Mrs. Annie Breese and Maud Alice. Those dead are Mrs. Ella Bradley and Joseph T. Dixon. All of the female members of the family were school teachers with the exception of the last named, who has just been graduated from the state normal school at Ellensburg.

Mr. Dixon grew to manhood on the farm, where he attended school and assisted his father in clearing and cultivating his home-stead. In the fall of 1893 he came to Lincoln county, where he followed the calling of the cowboy for four years and got to be an expert rider of wild horses, and when he arrived at his majority he took a homestead and engaged in farming, north of Lamona. He later sold this farm and purchased three hundred and twenty acres where he still lives, all of which is choice land and under cultivation. He has the best of modern improvements from his handsome residence down to the most minor appointment of his farm, including an excellent water system and one acre of orchard. He also farms two sections of land besides his place and owns all the stock and implements required in the prosecution of his extensive farming business.

On June 30, 1901, Mr. Dixon took for his wife Lela Alice Lockhart, a native of Sanders county, Nebraska, and daughter of John and Lucinda E. Lockhart.

Our subject is a member of the Harrington Lodge, K. of P. and enjoys a wide reputation for honesty and industry among his fellow citizens of the Big Bend.

J. GUS OLSON is one of the younger men who have won a brilliant success in Lincoln county. He was born in Sweden, on November 30, 1872, the son of Captain Nils G. and Alma (Bergenheimer) Olson, natives of Sweden. They came to this country in 1886, settling on a farm and by careful labors and thrift became wealthy. The father spent his early days at sea and held all the offices from seaman before the mast to captain of a craft. Our subject received his early education in the public schools of Sweden, then came to California with his



BARNETT D. DIXON



J. GUS OLSON



MORRIS W. AHERN



GEORGE A. KENNEDY



WILLIAM L. MICHAELSEN



J. ALBERT TALKINGTON



ANDREW J. SCOTT



DANIEL LEONARD

parents and studied further in the San Francisco schools. He landed here in 1886 with his parents and later took a course in the Spokane Business College. He labored with his father on the farm for some years and in 1896 located his present place about eight miles southwest from Harrington. Later, he added land by purchase and now has six hundred and forty acres in this farm, every acre of which is fine wheat land. The place is well improved with buildings and all the ordinary machinery needed on the farm and in addition Mr. Olson has one of the latest make of combined harvesters. He has about forty head of horses and other stock. He also owns a half interest in four hundred and eighty acres of land near Lamona, the other half interest being handled by his brother, Alvin E. Olson.

On February 15, 1903, Mr. Olson married Miss Lydia Marks, a native of Germany, who came to the United States with her parents when a young girl. Mr. Olson has one brother, Alvin E., a wealthy farmer in this vicinity, and one sister, Mrs. Elonora Griffiths, who lives near Mohler, Washington. Our subject and his father were among the early pioneers in this portion of Lincoln county and had to contend with much adversity in getting a start. He began life without a dollar of his own and is now one of the wealthy men of southern Lincoln county, and while he has been gaining all this property, he has not forgotten to so conduct himself that he has won the esteem of all who know him.

Mr. Olson is and always has been a Republican. He is well informed in political matters and takes a keen interest therein. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the A. F. and A. M., the I. O. O. F., and the Encampment.

MORRIS W. AHERN, a farmer residing three and one-half miles southeast from Downs, Washington, was born December 10, 1876, in Sibley county, Minnesota. He is the son of Morris and Bridget (Keefe) Ahern, both natives of Ireland. The father came to America at the age of nine years, to Adams county, Washington, in 1888, and died on August 23, 1903, aged sixty-five years. The mother died in Adams county in 1896, being at the time in her forty-eighth year of life.

Our subject is the youngest of a family of

seven children, Mrs. Mary Bassel, Lawrence, John and Eugene, twins, and Mrs. Ethel Baker. He came with his parents to a homestead six miles north from Ritzville, in 1888, grew to manhood there and attended school. On December 28, 1898, he was married to Mary J. Griffith, a native of Canada, born near Perry Sound. Her father was Joseph F. Griffith, born near Toronto, June 2, 1855, and her mother was Mrs. Christina (Crosswell) Griffith. Her brothers and sisters are Charles R., Joseph, Clara, Sophia, Naomi, Albert, Amos, and Ella. Mrs. Ahern came to Ritzville with her parents in the fall of 1889. Her father took a home- stead at what was afterwards christened Griffith's Corner, where he now owns five hundred and forty acres of land, but he makes his home in Manila, Washington.

The issue of the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Ahern are three in number, Lester Morris, Ethel May, and Mildred Rose.

Mr. Ahern took his present place as a home- stead in 1902, although he had previous to that time purchased three hundred and twenty acres. He now owns four hundred and eighty acres, for the most part good agricultural land and under cultivation. His improvements are many and up-to-date in every detail, including an excellent water system and a promising young orchard. He also has a sufficient number of livestock to enable him to successfully prosecute his business. He owns a one-fifth interest in three hundred and twenty acres of farming land in Adams county—his father's old homestead.

Mr. Ahern started in in 1898 with no means, and is now in easy circumstances, having made every cent of his money by careful management and hard toil.

GEORGE A. KENNEDY, cashier and general manager of the Odessa State Bank at Odessa, is one of the leading and popular business men of southern Lincoln county. He was born in Page county, Iowa, on July 20, 1873, being the son of W. K. and Amy B. (Tweedy) Kennedy. The mother was born in Keokuk, Iowa, and the father in Chicago. The family came to Ritzville, Washington, in 1886, and the father was a member of the first and second legislatures in the state of Washington. He was chosen from Adams county, being elected

in 1889. He was also a member of the Republican state central committee for ten years. He is now retired and living at Ritzville.

George A. was born and raised on a farm, studied in the public schools and the Olympia Collegiate Institute, and completed his education in the state university. On March, 1894, he went to Olympia and was installed as assistant state librarian under Colonel Gilbert. The colonel died in 1896 and our subject was appointed state librarian to fill the vacancy. He remained there until March, 1897, then returned to Ritzville and was occupied as salesman in a store until 1898. At that time he was appointed deputy postmaster at Ritzville, his father being postmaster. In the fall of 1898, he was elected auditor of Adams county. In May, 1901, Mr. Kennedy came to Odessa and took charge of the Odessa State Bank and has continued in that capacity since. Upon the incorporation of Odessa in 1902, Mr. Kennedy was elected mayor and at the expiration of his term was re-elected and is now discharging the duties of that office.

On September 29, 1897, Mr. Kennedy married Miss Pearl S. Burnell. Her parents, Charles F. and Jennie (Tharp) Burnell, reside at Everett. The father is a tradesman. The mother's parents were among the earliest pioneers in the state of Oregon. Mrs. Kennedy was born in Pataha, Washington, and spent her early days at Pataha and Tumwater, in which latter place she was married. To this couple two children have been born, Marcus, on August 21, 1898, and Harold, in 1901. He died on August 31, 1902. Mr. Kennedy is past grand the I. O. O. F. at Odessa, and is a member of the W. W. and the A. O. U. W. He is one of the bright, capable and substantial business men of Lincoln county. His ability and his integrity are well known to all and he is rapidly rising to be one of the leaders in the Big Bend country. His popularity is unfeigned and presaging the future by the past, there are many bright things in store for Mr. Kennedy. At this writing he is the nominee of his party for state senator from Lincoln county.



WILLIAM L. MICHAELSEN is a member of the Odessa Mercantile Company. He and S. L. Barney bought a general stock of

merchandise in 1901 in Odessa and in 1903, they incorporated under the firm name of The Odessa Mercantile Company and took in two other partners, who are named elsewhere in this volume. The establishment is one of the finest in Lincoln county and does a large business. They handle all kinds of general merchandise and hardware, implements, and so forth, and are capable and substantial business men.

William L. Michaelsen was born in Colfax county, Nebraska, on September 27, 1871. His mother, Catherine M. (Holman) Michaelsen, was born in Germany. She came to America with her parents when a child. She was married at Columbus, Nebraska. The father of our subject, Ludwig C. Michaelsen, was also born in Germany and came to America at the age of sixteen. He was one of the first settlers in Nebraska and became a very wealthy farmer. He held various offices of public trust until 1898, when he went to San Francisco and there operated a large fruit farm.

Our subject received a good common school education and then completed the full English course in the Schuyler high school. Immediately subsequent to that, he entered a hardware store in Schuyler, Nebraska, and remained until 1894, when he matriculated in the University of Nebraska and graduated therefrom with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. In 1895 Mr. Michaelsen was appointed general manager of a merchandise store at Creston, Nebraska. The next year he married and bought a ranch. For three years, he gave his attention to cultivating the soil and then sold out and came to where Odessa is now located. He took a homestead and bought other land at various times until he has now a full section. In 1901, he entered the mercantile field as stated above and since that time he has prospered exceedingly. He owns a fine residence in Odessa and a well improved farm besides his mercantile business.

The marriage of Mr. Michaelsen and Miss Lephe J. Bentley, occurred in 1895. Mrs. Michaelsen was born in Iowa and came to Nebraska when fourteen. Her parents are C. F. and Lephe A. (Ridell) Bentley, who were prominent people in Colfax county, Nebraska, where the father operated the largest farm in that portion of the state. They are now residents of Washington. To Mr. and Mrs. Michaelsen, three children have been born,

Marion R., deceased; Lephe K., deceased; and Helen M.

Mr. Michaelsen is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the A. O. U. W. He is a prominent man of Odessa and has the esteem and good will of all the people.

J. ALBERT TALKINGTON came to the Big Bend country without money to speak of. Having secured a homestead near where Moscow is now located, he found he had a family to support and only five dollars in cash. That amount was spent for chickens and Mr. Talkington began to work for wages at whatever he could find to do. Being possessed of plenty of pluck and energy, he prospered in his course, improving his farm as he had opportunity to do until 1893, when he raised a bountiful crop. He had the sickening experience of seeing the entire crop spoiled by wet weather, losing every bit of it. The next year he had another fine crop and sold it all at eighteen cents per bushel. This left him heavily in debt and the next two years were still worse. In 1897, he secured a fine crop of wheat and sold it at an excellent price. From then until the present, he has continued to prosper without any setback and the result is that he is now one of the wealthy men of the county. He has a section of choice wheat land one mile east from Harrington which is improved with everything needed on a first class ranch. An abundant supply of good water is forced to all parts of the place where he needs it by windmill. Comfortable residence, plenty of barns and other improvements combine to make the place both pleasant and valuable. Mr. Talkington has a fine quota of the latest machinery, including a combined harvester.

Albert Talkington was born in Sebastian county, Arkansas, on November 6, 1861, the son of Joseph and Rebecca Talkington. He is the oldest of a family of six children and grew up on the old homestead in Arkansas, receiving his education from the adjacent schools. First he gave his attention to teaching for several years after which he followed the calling of commercial traveler for one year. Then he returned to Arkansas and took another trip, this time to Los Angeles, California. He

landed in that beautiful place on January 1, 1888, and engaged in the fuel business. He was soon burned out, however, and in April of the following year he came to Lincoln county and took a homestead as named above.

On December 23, 1886, Mr. Talkington married Miss Seymour V. McMillian, a native of Texas. She had been reared in Sebastian county, Arkansas. Her parents were Wyatt A. and Lavinia V. (Little) McMillian. They are now deceased. The father was an educator all his life. To this marriage six children have been born, Brant, Pleasant P., Leonard L., Jessie F., Marshall P., and Floyd S.

Mr. Talkington is a member of the Pioneers' Association and also of the K. of P. He is a well respected man and one of the leading citizens of this part of the country.

ANDREW J. SCOTT is eminently deserving of the real title, pioneer and frontiersman, for in three different new localities he has opened farms, two of them being in heavily wooded districts. To one who knows nothing about this arduous work, this may seem small, but to an experienced man, the opening of one wooded farm is a good life's work. However, Mr. Scott was more than ordinarily strong and active, or he never could have accomplished this stupendous labor. At the present time, he is dwelling about five miles northeast from Harrington, where he has a valuable estate, of one hundred and sixty acres, which is well improved and in a high state of cultivation. Since 1896 he has been retired from the activities of the farm and the land is leased each year. In addition to this property, Mr. Scott owns a block of lots in Harrington, and has a good competence for the golden years of his life.

In Sussex county, New Jersey, on October 27, 1829, occurred the birth of Andrew J. Scott, the parents being Stephen and Sarah (Hammond) Scott, who were born in the same place as our subject and lived to be eighty-eight years of age. Andrew J. was well educated in his native county and then began the work of the teacher which was followed for three years. When twenty-two he went to Oakland county, Michigan, and settled among the first pioneers to invade that wooded country. He went

to work with his native energy and determination and in an incredibly short time, he had the monarchs of the forest reduced and a farm producing. Eighteen years were spent there altogether and then Mr. Scott removed to Montcalm county, in the same state, where his neighbors were the deer, bear, and wolves. Here his trusty ax was again brought forth and the woods rang with the music of the chopper. He was undaunted at the task of clearing another farm and soon had the sun shining in the depths where shade had been for ages. Settlers came in and Mr. Scott was recognized as one of the leading men of the section. For four years he was justice of the peace and was a man of influence in the community. In March, 1865, Mr. Scott enlisted in Company C, Twenty-second Michigan Volunteer Infantry, but was soon transferred to the Twenty-ninth. He served in Alabama, Georgia, Tennessee, and Kentucky for seven months and then was honorably discharged. He is now receiving a pension for his services. In March, 1886, Mr. Scott, who had always wished to be on the wave of western migration, came to the Pacific coast and sought a location in Lincoln county. He settled where we now find him and since then has given his attention to farming and stock raising until the year when he retired from this activity. His place is in Lord's valley and is one of the fertile farms there.

On Thanksgiving day, 1856, Mr. Scott led to the altar, Miss Harriett A. Sanford, who was born in Albany county, New York. Their wedding journey, which occurred the day of their marriage was from Pontiac to Fentonville, on the first railroad train over that road. Mrs. Scott's parents were Ervin and Sarah Sanford. Five children were born to this happy union, Edwin C., married to Letta Smith and now a preacher for the Baptist denomination in Spangle, Washington, also a pioneer in 1882 to Lincoln county and a land owner of Lord valley; Stephen E., married to Minnie Adams and farming near Harrington; William, deceased; Josephine, wife of William Leonard, of Stevens county, Washington; and Egbert A., married to Elizabeth Harper of Sprague, Washington. On March 17, 1903, a sad day, Mr. Scott was called to lament the death of his beloved wife. For nearly a half century, they had traveled on the pilgrim way together and

she lacked only twenty days of being seventy years of age. Mr. Scott has been a member of the Christian church since his eighteenth year and his wife was also a member of the same denomination. He is now, however, owing to situation, affiliated with the Evangelical people. Mr. Scott has the joy of reflecting on a well spent life of honest industry, while buoyed by the hope of that faith which makes faithful,—the light for the golden days of a long and useful life.



DANIEL LEONARD, a native of Ireland, born August 15, 1845, grew to manhood on a farm in his native country, came to Quebec in 1871, and soon afterward to Muskegon, Michigan, where he became an employee in a lumbering business. Coming to Puget Sound, Washington, in 1875, he engaged in the lumbering business, and four years later he came to Spokane Falls, then a small hamlet, and filed a pre-emption on a quarter section of land on White Bluff prairie. In the spring of 1880 he sold his claim and came to his present location, took up a homestead and engaged in the stock business. His residence is five miles southeast of Peach, on Hawk creek, where he owns 1,000 acres of land, about 150 acres of which are meadow upon which he raises hay to feed his large herds of cattle and horses. He came to the country a poor man, but is now one of the wealthiest stock raisers in the vicinity. He was truly a pioneer in this part of Lincoln county, since he was the first settler on Hawk creek, and for months at a time he saw no one save perhaps a band of Indians or a straggling stock man who chanced to pass by. He first lived in a small log cabin, but now has a modern six-room cottage, and the best of improvements on his farm. The first plow and mowing machine he brought from Colfax, and the first hay he cut was native grass and reaped with the old fashioned scythe.

Daniel Leonard has been twice married. The first time in 1885 to Mrs. Bessie B. Curtin, who died February 14, 1900. Mrs. Leonard at the time of her marriage had two sons, Joseph and Austin. The second marriage of Mr. Leonard was to Mrs. Mary T. (Ivers) Moran, native of Montreal, daughter of Henry and Anna (Beaubine) Ivers, which marriage oc-

curred January 30, 1902. The first husband of Mrs. Leonard died seventeen years ago, and three years after his death Mrs. Moran went to New York City where she took a two years course in a school of nursing. She then went to Buffalo in company with her only daughter, Nellie Irene, who is now attending school at Peach. Mrs. Moran followed her profession in Buffalo until coming to Spokane in 1901, where she met and became the wife of Daniel Leonard.

FRED B. SQUIRE was born in Illinois, on June 25, 1868. His parents, Henry and Elizabeth (Guy) Squire, were prominent and well educated people and both died when our subject was four years of age. Being thus early cast out in life, he was bound to a man who kept him for ten years, then owing to the separation of him and his wife, our subject gained his freedom and came west to Kansas. He labored during the summers and went to school in the winters for four years, thus gaining a good fair education. It was 1886 when he came to Washington and the following year he made a tour of the Big Bend country with a team and wagon, looking carefully over the entire section. In 1889, he filed on a homestead one half mile from where Almira now stands. Like many of the old pioneers of this country, he had to leave his place and work in the harvest fields of Palouse and Walla Walla to gain finances for its improvement. He continued steadily at his labors until 1894 when he entered the employ of Mr. Keller, a general merchant of Almira. For six years he was a salesman of this establishment and during this time he sold his homestead and bought one hundred and sixty acres of fruit land on the Columbia river. In 1900 Mr. Squire entered the real estate business and has been more or less connected with that since. In 1902, he was nominated for county clerk, in Lincoln county, on the Democratic ticket. Out of one hundred and twenty-eight votes in his home precinct, he received one hundred and fourteen. Mr. Squire has been giving his attention largely of late years to handling fruit. He has on his farm, twenty-five acres set to five varieties of winter apples and he has made a marked success as he has now the finest winter apple orchard in his vicinity.

He has a beautiful residence in Almira, a block of twelve lots, besides other property.

In 1890, Mr. Squire married Miss Mamie Bosworth, a native of Missouri. She came to Washington with her parents when a child and was educated and raised at Waitsburg, being a graduate of the high school. Her parents were J. W. and Matilda Bosworth, prominent pioneers of the Waitsburg country. To Mr. and Mrs. Squire, five children have been born Herman A., Oscar J., Albert, Bernice A., and Dessie F. Mr. Squire is one of the most popular men of this section of the country on account of his geniality and uprightness and he has hosts of friends all through the Big Bend country. He has ever labored for the upbuilding and advancement of the country and has certainly done commendable work in the lines in which he has wrought.

JOHN H. ROBINSON has the distinction of being one of the very first settlers in the Tipso country. His farm lies about one and three-fourths miles from Tipso and is second to none of the good places in the county.

John H. Robinson was born in Nova Scotia on April 23, 1856, being the son of James and Jane (Holton) Robinson, natives of England and Canada, respectively. The father came to Canada when a young man and took up the business of contractor. In 1883, he came to Washington, and Sprague was his home place until his death. The first fifteen years of our subject's life were spent in Halifax, where he received his education, then went to railroading. In 1882, he came to Washington and wrought on the Northern Pacific, making his headquarters at Sprague. When he first came to the territory, it was direct to Sprague and he squatted on a quarter section. Then he went back to railroading and as fast as he earned money, improved the ranch. He has now three hundred and sixty acres of good land, plenty of horses and cattle, abundance of machinery, fine orchard and other improvements. On the place are a number of very fine springs, which give a continual flow of water for all uses.

Mr. Robinson has the following brothers and sisters, William A., Mrs. Nettie Ramsey, Mrs. Alice Wishard, deceased, Mrs. Adelaide

McGuire, Mrs. Mary Roon, and Mrs. Jessie Jennings.

Mr. Robinson has improved his present holdings continually by his own efforts and while he has been gaining wealth in this country he has also won hosts of friends, owing to his geniality ever expressed in kindness. Mr. Robinson provided for his parents until their death and since then has never seen fit to enter the matrimonial relations. He has received the confidence of the entire community and is a man of first class standing.

JOHN ZIMMERMAN is a very prominent and progressive man. He has been in Lincoln county for twenty-two years and during that time has manifested industry and sagacity and has wrought steadily, gaining a good holding and improving the county; also he has so conducted himself that he has now hosts of friends. His estate lies about ten miles northwest from Almira and is one of the very best in the county. An elegant residence is the home place and other improvements of a fine character are in evidence on the farm. The estate is well laid out and carefully managed. In addition to this Mr. Zimmerman has a very handsome residence in Almira, which is beautifully set with shade trees and well laid out grounds.

John Zimmerman was born in Ontario, on January 27, 1857. His parents, Henry and Mary (Krusp) Zimmerman, were born in Ontario and Germany, respectively. The mother came to Ontario at the age of twelve years and is now living with her husband in California. The father is of German ancestry and moved to California in 1903, being now retired from active life. The world famous schools of Ontario, contributed our subject's educational training and immediately after those days, he began farming. In 1882 he journeyed west to Washington and wrought as a carpenter on Puget sound for some time. Later, we find him in Weston, Oregon, working on a farm. Then he came to Spokane, after which he walked out to Proebstel springs, just north from Almira. Being pleased with the country, in the spring of 1883, he took a homestead ten miles northwest from Almira and also took a pre-emption

and timber culture later. He has bought and sold some since. His farm is well supplied with stock and machinery as well as other improvements. In addition to his farming, Mr. Zimmerman has a steam threshing outfit which he operates during the harvest season of each year. He has the following brothers, William, Daniel, Peter, Edward H., and Albert.

In 1887, Mr. Zimmerman married Miss Parthenia White and to them two children have been born, A. Blessing and Marguerite. Mrs. Zimmerman was born in Indiana and educated in the public schools of that state. She came to Washington in 1885 and in 1889 was appointed postmistress at Lincoln, which position she held for twelve years. Her parents were David and Jane (Good) White, natives of Indiana. Mr. Zimmerman is a civil engineer, having mastered that art perfectly in early life. For a number of years, he was county surveyor of Douglas county and rendered excellent service. He takes a keen interest in political matters and is a man well informed on the questions of the day.

WILLIAM WILLIAMS and his brother, Daniel, have certainly demonstrated that they are thoroughly able to win success in financial matters. They are men of energy, wisdom and ability, although their actions are tempered with due conservatism. At the present time they are in partnership, having labored together for years. Daniel was born in Pennsylvania and educated in Ohio. The have about two thousand, two hundred and eighty acres, of which nineteen hundred acres are fertile wheat land, besides about two thousand dollars worth of property in Wilbur and three thousand worth in Almira. On their farm they have thirty-two head of horses and abundance of every kind of farm machinery needed, with other improvements in proportion. All this fine holding has been gained by the management and labors of the Williams Brothers.

William Williams was born in Wales, in 1864, the son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Price) Williams, natives of Wales. They came to America in 1866 and settled in Pennsylvania. In 1887, they came to Lincoln county,

where they still reside. William was educated in the district schools of Ohio whither he was brought by his parents when a child. He followed mining in the coal regions of Illinois and Ohio for six years and in 1884, moved to Iowa where he farmed. It was 1888, that the brothers came to their present location and commenced acquiring title to Lincoln county real estate. They have laid their land under tribute to crops constantly and the large income has made them among the wealthy people of this section of the county. They may well take pride in what they have achieved. They are esteemed of all the people who know them and certainly among the substantial and progressive men of the Big Bend country.

PETER MCKAY, who dwells seven and one-half miles northeast from Almira, is a son of the Emerald Isle. His birth was on June 10, 1860, and his parents were Michael and Margaret (Chambers) McKay, natives of Ireland and prominent people. They came to America in 1856 and returned to Ireland in 1860. Our subject was educated in the public schools of his native land, learned the carpenter trade and also the art of making oat meal. He conducted his trade and the mill work for eight years, then in 1887, he came to the United States and for two years worked in Chicago. It was in 1889, when Mr. McKay landed in Lincoln county and soon thereafter he located a pre-emption and then a homestead. He has since bought a half section which gives him an estate of six hundred and forty acres. The same is under cultivation and provided with all the improvements needed on a first class farm, the buildings being convenient and substantial, while his residence is a comfortable home. Mr. McKay has taken especial pains with his orchard and has fitted up his place in a tasty manner and the same is one of the best in Lincoln county.

In 1889, Mr. McKay married Miss Ellen Wallace, a native of Ireland where she was reared and educated. Her parents were William and Margaret (Heron) Wallace, natives of Ireland and wealthy farmers. To this union, five children have been born, Margaret J., W. James, Wallace J., Alexander C., and Richard. Mr. McKay has the following brothers and

sister, John, James, Michael, and Mrs. Cecilia Murray.

Mr. McKay started in life without any capital. He is one of the wealthy men of Lincoln county today, and has gained his entire holdings by his own labors. He has manifested skill and wisdom here in the community while his ability and uprightness have made him many friends.



HERMAN F. HARMS is a popular and respected man of Lincoln county. His estate of one section lies seven miles north from Almira and is made valuable and beautiful by having all kinds of improvements necessary on a first class farm and his residence is as fine as can be found in this portion of the country.

Mr. Harms has his place well provided with all sorts of machinery, plenty of horses and cattle, and he is a progressive and up to date farmer who enjoys life as well as makes money.

Herman F. Harms was born in Lee county, Illinois, on April 14, 1860, being the son of Anton W. and Anna (Heckter) Harms, natives of Germany. He came to this country when a young lad and was married in Missouri, and in his early manhood settled on a farm in Illinois, where he was one of the prominent and wealthy men in his section. Our subject studied in the district schools, then took a course in the Sterling business college, after which he accepted a position as salesman in a department store. In 1883, we find him in Colorado exploring, then again he took a position as salesman. It was 1887 that he came to Washington and after spending one year in traveling around settled on his present estate, in 1888. He secured land by government rights and then purchased enough to make one section.

In 1900, Mr. Harms married Miss Lizzie Crossgrove and to them one child has been born, Eugene L. Mrs. Harms' parents, John and Rachel (Deets) Crossgrove, were natives of Ohio and Germany respectively. They were married in Ohio, in 1867, migrated to Missouri in 1869, and are now prominent and well-to-do farmers there. The father's parents were early pioneers to Holmes county, Ohio, and followed farming. Mrs. Harms has two brothers, Jacob F. and William L.

The brothers and sisters of our subject were

George A., a prominent and well-to-do farmer of Illinois; Anton W., a farmer in Illinois; Augusta K., an accomplished musician; Mrs. Theresa S. Jurgens; Mrs. Helen Brainer; Mrs. Lizette Sartorius, living in Florida; Mrs. Amelia Freeze; and Mrs. Frederica Miller, both deceased.



LEWIS ANDERSON is a typical representative of the Big Bend country and of the class who have come to our shores from foreign lands to make worthy citizens of this grand republic. He was born in Sweden, on October 24, 1853, being the son of Andrew and Lena (Christenson) Anderson, highly respected agriculturists of their own country. After receiving his educational training in his own country, our subject started for America with simply enough money to pay his fare here. He arrived in Kansas in 1869 with a pair of good strong hands and a determined resolution to work out his fortune in this favored country. He immediately engaged with the railroads and wrought through Kansas, Texas, Arizona and New Mexico, until 1883, when he came to the Big Bend country and worked for a while on the construction of the Northern Pacific. The following year, 1884, he located a homestead and later took a timber culture claim, then bought a quarter section. Like other early settlers of this county, he was forced each year to go abroad and earn money to improve the premises and pay expenses but in a very short time he had the farm self sustaining and soon there after had four hundred and eighty acres producing fine crops. He has now one of the excellent farms of the country, well improved with orchard, residence, and other buildings. Upon coming to this country, Mr. Anderson determined to make himself master of the English language and he has done so and is now thoroughly able to read and write it with ease and fluency. Mr. Anderson has two brothers, Charles A., a bishop of the Lutheran church in Sweden and a prominent and capable man, and Swan J., a leading farmer in his country.



SHERMAN P. PLANK, who resides about two miles south from Creston, is one of the prosperous agriculturists that have won suc-

cess in their labors in the Big Bend. He is to be classed with the early pioneers of this part of the state, and since coming here, his labors show plainly the industry which characterize him, while his excellent holdings now demonstrate the thrift and sagacity that have been dominating his actions.

Sherman P. Plank resides on the land he took as a preemption in 1886. Since, he has added by purchase until he has a generous estate. He was born in Laird, Minnesota, on November 20, 1864, the son of Joseph and Diantha (Schmerhorn) Plank. The father was born in Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, followed farming, and came as a pioneer to Minnesota when a young man. The mother was born in Albany, New York, came to Wisconsin when seven years old and then to Minnesota in 1854. Our subject was educated in the common schools of his native state and labored with his father on the farm until twenty-two. Then he came to Walla Walla and engaged as a hand on the farms there. In 1885 he came to Lincoln county and did farm work. The next year he preempted his place and since that time has devoted himself to improving and cultivating his own estate. He has gained a goodly competence and has the farm well improved and receives annually bounteous returns of crops.

In 1897, Mr. Plank married Miss Mary, daughter of Eli and Mary A. (Oliver) Wonch, natives of Canada and Wales, respectively. Mrs. Plank was born in Redwood Falls, Minnesota, in 1871. To this marriage the following children have been born, Mary A., Francis C., Ida R., and Eli L.



CHARLES M. BARBRE resides about five miles north from Creston and is known as one of the leading farmers and most substantial citizens of this part of the county. He was born in Washington county, Virginia, on April 1, 1867, being the son of Peter J. and Mary A. (Sherwood) Barbre, natives of Virginia. The father moved to Tennessee when a child. He was a mechanic in early life but in later days followed farming. He is a veteran of the Civil War and he and his wife are very prominent church workers, being members of the Methodist church, South. Our subject received his education in the common schools of Virginia



LOUIS ANDERSON



SHERMAN P. PLANK



CHARLES M. BARBRE



WILLIAM W. RHODES

and as soon as those days were over, he began the task of learning the carpenter trade. Later he became an expert mechanical engineer and followed that and carpentering for fifteen years. He assisted in the erection of the Mathison Alkali works at Saltville, Virginia, the largest plant of the kind at that time in America. He also assisted to put the machinery in the plant and was engaged there for three years. It was 1898, when Mr. Barbre came to his present location and rented a farm of one half section. He bought that and took a homestead in addition. He has now four hundred acres of fine land, two hundred of which are devoted to the production of wheat. He also handles stock in addition to raising wheat.

In 1887, Mr. Barbre married Miss Molley E., daughter of Jesse C. and Liddy (Sherwood) Mountain, natives of Virginia. The father was a mechanic and late in life engaged in farming. To Mr. and Mrs. Barbre two children have been born, Wiley B. and James C.

Mr. Barbre has hosts of friends in Lincoln county and is a man of excellent standing in the community.

largely to farming and also to buying and selling real estate. He now owns a nice place as mentioned above and is occupied almost entirely in tilling the soil. In 1891, Mr. Rhodes married Miss Anna, daughter of John and Mary (Wynhoff) Verfurth, and niece of H. S. Wynhoff, mentioned elsewhere in this work. Mrs. Rhodes was born in Wisconsin, on April 9, 1860. To Mr. and Mrs. Rhodes two children have been born, Survilla M. and Hilda Wynona. Mr. Rhodes has been on the frontier all his life and is a typical pioneer. He has traveled many thousands of miles and almost entirely by team, having ridden on the cars but a very few miles in all his journeys.



JONAS JESSEN was born in Germany, on July 14, 1857, and now resides about seven miles north from Almira on a fine estate that he has acquired since coming to this country. He is a prosperous farmer, a popular man, and a patriotic citizen. His parents, Paul and Mary (Nickolansen) Jessen, were born in Germany. The father served in the war between Germany and Denmark in 1864. Our subject was educated in his native country and then worked for wages until the age of twenty-one, when he enlisted in the German army. In 1882, he made his way to the New World and finally located in San Francisco. A year later, he came to his present location and took a homestead and preemption and afterward bought land until he has four hundred acres. He has given his attention to the cultivation and improvement of his estate and has succeeded excellently. Good buildings, fine orchard, and other improvements are the result of his labors and his residence is beautifully situated among shade trees, which makes it one of the choice spots in the county.

In 1893, Mr. Jessen married Miss Johannah E., daughter of Carl and Minnie Busch, natives of Germany. They came to Lincoln county in early days and now live north from Almira. Mrs. Jessen was born in Iowa. To this marriage five children have been born, Paul W., Nora M., Ruben C., Viola M., and Ruth E., deceased.

Mr. Jessen's parents were wealthy and prominent people in Germany and although they assisted him somewhat in his start here, yet the

WILLIAM WALLACE RHODES is one of the industrious farmers of Lincoln county and his estate lies about four miles northeast from Creston. He was born in Missouri, on August, 1861, being the son of William Wallace and Sevilla J. (Hall) Rhodes. The father was a native of Ohio and in 1862, started on a journey overland to California. Owing to the hostilities of the Indians, he stopped at Salt Lake City where he remained for a time, then he returned to Denver, reaching there just before the serious Indian outbreak. He was chief of police in the city of Denver for a long time, and died September 29, 1879, in his forty-fourth year. The widowed mother then married H. F. Warren, a native of Vermont and a veteran of the Civil War. He is one of the earliest settlers in this part of Washington. Our subject was taken by his parents from Missouri to Salt Lake City when an infant and then to Denver, in which place he received his education. In 1875, he went to Del Norte, Colorado, where he was engaged in freighting for a number of years. In 1882, he came thence to Sherman, Washington, and settled on a farm. Since that time he has given his attention

major portion of all that he now owns is the result of his labors and wise management. When Mr. Jessen first came to this country he determined to master the English language and he has done so thoroughly, being able to write and speak it well. He stands well in the community and is an influential citizen.

WILLIAM H. KIRK is one of the men who stepped forward and offered his services, and his life, if need be, for the honor of the stars and stripes when rebellion was rife in this fair land. He fought with the vigor of the patriot, with the determination and faithfulness of the true soldier and made a record in which he may well take pride. Mr. Kirk enlisted at the breaking out of the war, at Quincy, Illinois, in the Second Illinois Cavalry. He served with General Grant on his Mississippi campaign, fought in the battle of Belmont and many others, besides doing much skirmishing. He assisted to occupy Island No. 10, was then ordered into the Kentucky territory and later went to join Sherman. From there he went to join the Red River campaign. His time being out in 1864, he received an honorable discharge after which he returned to Illinois.

Reverting more particularly to the early life of our subject, we note that he was born in Scotland, on May 25, 1838, being the son of James and Ann (Halliday) Kirk, both natives of Scotland. The father was a soldier in the British army. Our subject was educated in his native land until thirteen then went to sea. After making many voyages, he came to Quebec and there left the ship and went to work on the Grand Trunk railway. In 1854, we see him in Vermont, working on a farm and going to school. Two years later, he was in the same occupation in Illinois and there also, he sailed some on the Great Lakes. He labored in Iowa and in 1858 drove oxen to Salt Lake City. Owing to the fact that the Mormons, as well as the Indians, were very hostile to the gentiles he experienced much trouble and danger, yet came through with his life. For a time, he was employed in Wyoming for the French traders and in the quartermaster's department at Fort Laramie and in 1859, went back to Illinois, determined to study some more. For two years, he

was occupied thus until joining the army as mentioned above. Three years were spent in Illinois after the war and in 1867, he went to Missouri. A decade later, he came on to Kansas and the winter of 1883-4 was spent in Cheney, Washington. The following spring he came to his present location, about five miles north from Almira, and took a homestead. He also took a timber culture claim and has bought land since until he now has seven hundred and twenty acres of fertile grain producing soil. He has a fine place, well watered by springs and improved.

On March 6, 1867, Mr. Kirk married Miss Harriett E., the daughter of Rev. William and Harriett E. (Tong) Crain. The father was born in Virginia and reared in Kentucky and was, during his life, a prominent Methodist preacher. The mother was born in Missouri. Mrs. Kirk was born in Schuyler county, Illinois, on April 20, 1847. To this worthy couple the following children were born: James B., who was a first class machinist on the Monterey in the Spanish war and at Manila, during the time of this service; Mrs. Harriett E. McKinnis, whose husband is a farmer living at Fairfield, Washington; William H., on a farm near Almira; Mary E., the wife of Mr. Burke, a grain buyer in Almira; Mrs. Effie A. Nelson, whose husband is cashier in the Farmer's State Bank at Nez Perce, Idaho; Mrs. Lethe A. Mitchell, whose husband is a livery man in Almira; and Viva L., a school girl.

GERHARD AND JOHN ROSENBALM. About three miles north from Almira, on one of the richest, medium sized estates of the county, dwell the two brothers whose names are at the head of this sketch. They are well known men of responsibility and wealth and have labored with excellent success in Lincoln county for nearly twenty years. During this time their uprightness and integrity have ever been in evidence and the result is that they have hosts of friends and are influential men. They were born in Germany, the sons of Alvin and Anna (Bremmer) Rosenbalm, natives of Germany. The mother was an educated and talented lady and their father was a worthy and prominent cloth weaver. Our subjects were

educated in their native land and wrought in their father's woolen mill, mastering the art of cloth weaving. In 1882, they determined to view the new world and accordingly, came to New York, whence they journeyed on to Missouri. For a time they were occupied in working for wages and as it was their desire to see the country, they would work for a few months, then travel. In this way, they explored Minnesota, Dakota, Montana, and Oregon. In Oregon, they wrought in the woolen mills until 1886, when they journeyed to Lincoln county and bought land where they now live. Since then, they have been identified with this country, its upbuilding, its improvement, and its prosperity. Dame fortune seems to have chained her chariot to these men, as they have been abundantly prospered and are among the wealthy and leading citizens. As yet they have never seen fit to leave the ranks of the order of jolly bachelors.

GEORGE W. CROSSGROVE has labored assiduously in Lincoln county for over twenty years, manifesting during this long time, a marked industry, uprightness, and interest in the welfare of the country. His estate of nearly one thousand acres lies about three miles north from Almira and has been acquired by government rights and purchase. He has the same in a fine state of cultivation and receives annually a handsome dividend from the crop of cereals raised.

George W. Grossgrove was born in Delaware, on February 21, 1856. His parents, Joseph and Rachel (Carpenter) Crossgrove, were of English descent. When George was an infant of eighteen months, he was taken by his parents across the plains to California. Before he was eleven years of age, both his parents had died, and he was thus early thrust out in the world alone. It was decided best for him to return to Delaware and accordingly he went back to the old home place and worked for his cousin until 1875, gaining in the meantime what education he could. In the year last mentioned, he journeyed again to California and there farmed until 1883, when he came to his present location, taking a preemption first. Mr. Crossgrove started in life with nothing and has gained his entire holding as the result of his

labors and wisdom. He is now one of the leading farmers of the Big Bend country, prosperous and of good standing. Mr. Crossgrove has one brother, Joseph C., living in Delaware and three sisters, Lydia E., Rachel E., and Mrs. Mary R. Brown.

Mr. Crossgrove is popular in this community and has hosts of friends, but the quieter joys of bachelorhood have appealed thus far more strongly to him than a matrimonial life and so he is still without a helpmeet.

EDMOND J. BURKE, an old timer of Almira, Washington, is a respected citizen of Lincoln county and an energetic business man. He is well liked and popular, owing to his sound principles. The success he has achieved is the due reward of his labors and wisdom and although he has met numerous obstacles in his career, he has invariably overcome them and is now possessed of a large holding in this world's goods.

E. J. Burke was born in Winona county, Minnesota, on May 28, 1861. His father, Thomas B. Burke, was a native of Ireland and emigrated to America in 1848, settling on a farm in Minnesota. In 1875, he moved to Greene county, Iowa, and there farmed. The mother, Sarah (Kain) Burke, was born in Ireland and came to America when a young girl. She died in 1869. Our subject received his education in the district schools of Minnesota and Iowa then completed the same in the graded schools of Nebraska. He came to Idaho in 1883 and soon thereafter made his way to Washington. In the spring of 1884, he came first to Douglas county, Washington, and took a homestead in what is known as the Grand Coulee settlement. Later he took a timber culture claim and also bought land at various times until he owns a total of nine hundred and sixty acres. This is divided into several farms, each of which is well improved with all the necessary buildings and fences. Mr. Burke started in to raise stock in this country and handled cattle for seven years. Then, it being 1891, he sold his cattle, took a trip to California and in 1892 returned to Almira, where he bought grain for the Northern Pacific elevator company. In 1893, he bought grain with J. C.

Keller, in 1894, he was associated in the same business with J. C. Johnson. Finally he sold to Mr. Johnson and in 1898, went to the Palouse country and bought a store. He operated this for two years and then the same burned up. In 1900, we find Mr. Burke again in Almira, where he bought a large grain warehouse. This he sold the next year to the Puget Sound warehouse company and since then has been buying grain for them. Since he quit the stock business, in 1891, he has rented his farms and they bring him in annually a handsome income. Mr. Burke started with a very limited capital and is now one of the leading and substantial business men of this part of the country.

The marriage of Mr. Burke and Mary E. Kirk, was celebrated in 1893. Mrs. Burke was born in Maine, on July 13, 1875, the daughter of William and Eliza (Crain) Kirk, who are living near Almira, and are mentioned in another portion of this work.

Mr. Burke has one brother, Thomas, living near Almira. Mr. and Mrs. Burke have one child, William E., born February 2, 1901.

AMEL H. KNOX is well known as one of the leading business men of Almira. He is proprietor of the City Meat Market, one of the finest markets in Lincoln county, and which the ability of our subject has brought to its present condition.

Amel H. Knox was born in Wisconsin, on June 20, 1872, being the son of Fred and Amelia (Wislinksy) Knox, natives of Germany. They came to America when young and settled in Wisconsin where they are engaged in farming. Our subject received his education in the school adjacent to his home place, also assisting his father during his young days on the farm. Then he went to work for wages and as early as 1890, came to Douglas county where he took a homestead. He was one of the diligent and enterprising farmers of that county until recently, when he sold his farm property and moved to Almira where he started a meat market. Soon after opening business he had the great misfortune to lose everything by fire and then he built a fine brick structure which is in keeping with his business. Mr. Knox enjoys a fine patronage and in the years in which he

has resided in this country has cleared considerable property being now one of the well-to-do citizens. His strict business principles and affability have won for him the respect of all and given him an excellent patronage.

In 1900, Mr. Knox married Miss Nora Hill, a native of Missouri, and to them two children, Orin and Earl E., have been born.

The building in which Mr. Knox does business is twenty by fifty feet and in addition to carrying a full stock of choice meats and fish, he also handles fresh fruits and vegetables. His market is an up-to-date business place, provided with all modern appliances known to this business, and is a model of neatness and taste. He also operates a wagon throughout the surrounding territory and supplies patrons sixteen miles from town. In addition to the property mentioned, he owns a beautiful residence in Almira and other interests.



T. B. SOUTHARD is doing a real estate and insurance business in Almira. He was born in Arkansas, on October 20, 1875, the son of Polk D. and Susan (Williams) Southard, natives of Tennessee and Arkansas, respectively. In the latter state the father became a prominent and well-to-do business man and is proprietor of a large mill and cotton gin. Our subject was educated in the public schools of Salem, Arkansas, and in 1897, went to Texas, where he engaged in the cotton business. Later, we find him in Oklahoma and although he registered at the time of the opening of the Comanche strip, he was unable to obtain land. Then he returned to Texas and managed a cotton gin for a while. Afterward, on January 6, 1903, he came to Almira, since which time he has been engaged as stated above.

In 1903, Mr. Southard married Miss Ida M., daughter of John and L. F. (Cotner) Lloyd, natives of Missouri, and later well-to-do business people of Texas. Mrs. Southard was born in Texas, on October 16, 1881, and she first met Mr. Southard in her native state. The brother of our subject, William E. Southard, is an attorney at law in Almira. He received his education in Arkansas, served as corporal in the Spanish-American war, and in 1898 was

admitted to the practice of law, having passed a successful examination after eight months of study. After practicing some time in Arkansas, he came, in 1901, to Almira, where he began the practice of law and now has a fine clientage. He has an office and a good library. In 1892 he married Miss Ella Lyle, the daughter of Allan and Eliza Lyle, prominent farmers of Fulton county, Arkansas.

The Southard Brothers are, comparatively, recent arrivals in Almira, but they have built up a practice of law here already, which shows their ability and worth, and they have great reason to be proud of the success which they have achieved.

HENRY M. THOMPSON has gained a success in Lincoln county in which he may well take pride. He landed here on March 15, 1889, and settled on a homestead three miles west from Wilbur. He went to work with a will and was soon in shape to buy more land. He continued purchasing until he owned a section and one-half all brought to a high state of cultivation and valuable in producing excellent crops. Mr. Thompson continued in charge of his farm until 1902 when he sold the same for twenty-two thousand dollars. He also has left considerable land in other portions of the country. Immediately following this sale, he moved to Almira and erected one of the largest dwelling in this portion of the county. In addition to handling his other estates and business he is also the principal owner of the Almira Brick & Building Company and is one of the leading business men of the county. It is extremely interesting to note that when Mr. Thompson came to this country, his total cash capital was fifteen dollars. His possessions now are among the largest of any in this favored section.

Henry M. Thompson was born in Ohio, on May 25, 1862, being the son of John W. and Anne S. (Dark) Thompson, natives of New Jersey and Willshire, England, respectively. The father came to Ohio when young and became one of the leading men of that state. The mother crossed from England to America with her mother when a child and settled in Ohio. The public schools of Missouri contributed the educational training of our subject, the parents having moved there

when he was a child. When ten years of age he was called to mourn the death of his father and on account of that his advantages for securing an extensive education were cut short. Dutiful and faithful, he remained with his mother, assisting to handle the estate until 1880 when he went to Kansas and again worked for wages in the construction department of the railroad. He was very soon promoted to be superintendent of the same but later returned to Missouri. In 1883, we find him in California and the same year he journeyed to Spokane and then located at Deep Creek, Washington. That was his home until 1889, the year in which he came to Lincoln county.

In 1885, Mr. Thompson married Miss Anna C., daughter of Ely C. and Mary K. (Scruggs) Johnson. The father was born in Kentucky, where he became a prominent and worthy stockman. The mother was born in Tennessee. Her father was a rich planter and land owner of that country.

To Mr. and Mrs. Thompson the following named children have been born, Grace I., Mary E., A. Raymond, Blanche E. and Floyd A. Mr. Thompson has the following brothers and sisters, A. J., H. D., Mrs. J. Smith, Mrs. Alice Hill, and Mrs. Nellie Fancher. Mrs. Thompson is a talented and accomplished lady. She was born in Missouri where she received a fine education. Mr. Thompson is a man of excellent executive ability, good practical judgment, and sterling worth. He is reasonably active in politics and for two years was county commissioner of Lincoln county.

RICHARD T. HUGHES is a young man of good substantial qualities and worth, well known and appreciated in Almira and the surrounding country. He owns and operates a fine blacksmith shop, and stands at the head of a good business. He was born in Montgomery county, Iowa, in 1875, being the son of Thomas and Jane (Williams) Hughes, natives of Wales. The father came to America when a young man and settled in Iowa on a farm, where he gained both wealth and prominence. In 1882, he sold his holdings there and journeyed west to the Evergreen state, finally selecting land about seven miles north of the present site of

Almira. He went into the stock business and did well, but lost heavily during the hard winter. Later, he gave up that business and went to farming and now owns four hundred acres of valuable land, just north of Almira. He and his wife are highly respected people and are among the pioneers of Lincoln county. Our subject received his education in the district schools of Lincoln county and then worked on his father's farm for a number of years. In 1898, he rented a farm which he worked for one year, then went to Spokane and was apprenticed to W. T. Parker, a blacksmith, of that city. Later, he went to work for the Diamond Carriage Company, where he made a specialty of horse shoeing, becoming very proficient in this as well as in every part of his trade. In 1902, Mr. Hughes went to work for A. M. Aiken at Almira and one year later bought him out, since which time he has conducted the business himself. Mr. Hughes has one brother, Abner, a school boy, and one sister, Mrs. Charles Diebrel, of Spokane.

HARRISON S. HUGHES is at the head of a large mercantile establishment in Almira. He handles hardware, furniture, harness, paints, oils, and so forth, and has a large stock, his hardware stock being the largest in this part of the county. He is a young man of energy and ability. Having started in the Big Bend country without means, he has gained his entire holdings as the result of his keen business ability and industry. At the same time, Mr. Hughes has so conducted himself that he has won the respect and confidence of all who know him, and he stands in an enviable position in the community today.

Harrison S. Hughes was born in Iowa, on July 22, 1877, being the son of Henry and Ella (Oplinger) Hughes. The father was born in Wales and came to America when a young man, settling in Wisconsin. Later he removed to Chicago, then to Iowa. He was a smelter man in his early life and when he started in Iowa, he turned his attention to farming and became a very prominent citizen. The mother was born in Pennsylvania and her father, Peter Oplinger, was a veteran of the Civil War. The primary education of our subject was ob-

tained in the public schools of Chicago, this augmented at Sprague, and finally his training was completed at the Washington Agricultural College at Pullman. In 1889, he started for himself and soon bought a farm north of Almira. For three years he gave his attention to that, then sold it and purchased the interest of J. G. Jones, of the firm of Jones & Kunz. Since the time of his purchase he has continued in the business, devoting his entire energies to it and has achieved a fine success. Mr. Hughes came to Sprague, Washington, in 1885 and since has always been identified with the Evergreen State.

MILTON C. SALTER is the proprietor of the Almira livery stable, one of the leading business establishments in that town, and which has been conducted in such a manner that it enjoys a thriving patronage. Mr. Salter has a large establishment, excellent rigs, and a good stand of driving and riding horses, and leaves nothing undone for the comfort and safety of his patrons.

Milton C. Salter was born in Michigan, on April 10, 1868, being the son of John W. and Emaline (Clendenen) Salter. The father was born in England and came to America when a young man and settled with his parents on a farm in Michigan. He learned the machinist's trade which he followed a portion of his life and also did contracting on the construction work of the railroad. He was in the shops of the leading railroads for over thirty years and is now a retired citizen in Michigan. The mother was born in New England and died when our subject was an infant. Milton C. received his education in the district schools of Michigan, then went to work on his grandfathers' farm, where he remained until 1885. In that year he journeyed west to Iowa and worked some time for wages then returned to Michigan. In 1887, he went to Nebraska and engaged with a sheep dealer. His business was to make journeys to Nevada and other points and purchase large bands of sheep and take them across the plains to Nebraska. In 1890, he came to Almira, Washington and spent two years working for wages. He then went into the horse business and turned his attention to raising horses until 1900, in which year he opened his present

stable in Almira. Since then, Mr. Salter has been paying constant attention to his livery business and the result is a very fine patronage.

In 1900, Mr. Salter married Miss Florence Coley. She was born in Indiana and came to Washington with her parents in 1888. They lived sometime at Sprague and later moved to Almira and now dwell on the farm near Hartline.

To Mr. and Mrs. Salter, two children have been born, Nila V. and Hazel M.

are David and Melissa (Hammer) Fudge. The father was born in Virginia and the mother in Missouri. They were among the early settlers in eastern Washington and are wealthy agriculturists now. To Mr. and Mrs. Richardson four children have been born, Itha F., Ross E., Beatrice M., and Harold C. Mr. Richardson has the following brothers and sisters, James H., Charles E., Noah, Byron, Martha, wife of David Bridgman, Mary L., wife of Edward Laing, Sarah L., wife of Charles Harsh, Minnie, wife of Dennis McKay, Anna, wife of Joseph Moulton, and Mida, wife of Edward McCaffey.

JOSEPH B. KENNEDY is a fine example of what a man can do in the Big Bend country, who is possessed of energy and wisdom. He came here in 1896 and settled on a home-stead twelve miles south from Wilbur. He had nothing but the raw bunch grass sod as his capital and he has wrought from these resources a fine holding and is now considered one of the wealthy men of the county. He owns over one-half section of land in a high state of cultivation, well improved and supplied with fences, orchards and so forth.

Joseph B. Kennedy was born in Ireland, on November 14, 1860, the son of John and Mary (Conn) Kennedy, natives of Ireland. The mother came from Scotch ancestry while the father boasted his descent from the rich Irish blood. The family came to America in 1863 and settled in Sheboygan county, Wisconsin, where the father came to be a prominent and well-to-do citizen. The school adjoining the home place furnished the educational training of our subject and also in his younger days he learned the important art of cheese making, becoming very proficient therein. After following this some time, he came to Washington in 1885. For a time he was employed in the Cascade tunnel, then went to Spokane and operated as an engineer for seven years. In 1894 he entered the mercantile business and had a store on Sprague avenue, near Division. This continued for two years and in 1896 he sold out and moved to his present location. He now owns four hundred and eighty acres of excellent farm land.

Joseph B. Kennedy was married in 1895 to

BENJAMIN F. RICHARDSON, a retired farmer of Wilbur is one of the heavy real estate owners of Lincoln county and an influential and respected citizen. He was born near Walla Walla, Washington, on October 9, 1868. The father, James H. Richardson, was born in Illinois and crossed the plains in 1860, selecting a preemption near the present city of Waitsburg. Later, he secured other land by purchase until he had one thousand acres. He conducted that estate for nearly twenty years then built a flour mill in Huntsville and operated it for thirteen years. Then he traded the mill for a large tract of land near Ritzville which he farmed for a short time then sold in 1892. He is now loaning money in Lind, Washington. The mother of our subject is Tabitha (Hicks) Richardson. She is a native of Illinois and came to Washington in an early day. Our subject was educated in the district schools of Walla Walla county, then completed his training in the Washington seminary at Huntsville. After that he rented his father's farm and conducted it for a number of years. In 1891 he came to Lincoln county, Washington, and bought railroad land four miles south from Wilbur. To this he has added until he owns an estate of twelve hundred and eighty acres. When he purchased the land it was all unbroken prairie, but he has improved it until it is now in a high state of cultivation and one of the choicest estates in the county, and is a model Washington farm. In addition to this, Mr. Richardson has a commodious and palatial residence in Wilbur which is his home at the present time.

In 1889, Mr. Richardson married Nellie Fudge, a native of Waitsburg. Her parents

Maggie S. Stauffer. She was born in Ontario, Canada, the daughter of Jacob R. and Marie (Sanburn) Stauffer, natives of Ontario and Pennsylvania, respectively. The parents came to Washington in 1892 and are now living a retired life. Mr. and Mrs. Kennedy have adopted two children, Albert and Alberta, twins. It certainly is greatly to Mr. Kennedy's credit when we know that since 1896 he has gathered a fine competence in worldly goods entirely as a result of his labors and careful management. He also is secure in the esteem and confidence of his fellows and is known as one of the substantial men of the county.

GERHARD T. B. JURGENSEN is one of the earliest settlers in what is now known as Lincoln county. He resides about one mile west from Wilbur and owns and controls an estate of nearly two thousand acres. He was born in Denmark on August 21, 1834, the son of Reverend Peter and Sophia C. (Brondstand) Jurgensen, natives of Denmark and noted for their Christian philanthropy and charitable works. In the Kolding Latin school, at Kolding, Denmark, our subject received his early education and during young manhood went to sea on a Danish vessel. He visited many portions of the globe and finally the ship was lost at sea. Returning home, he was apprenticed to a farmer and later rented the land, after which he bought a farm in Denmark. The portion of the country where he lived was taken possession of by the Germans, who forced every Danish resident to swear allegiance to their government or leave the country. They were not allowed to dispose of their property and through corruption of the government, Mr. Jurgensen, with others was so harrassed by the Germans, that he was obliged to leave, and was practically driven from home without a dollar of his hard earned property. In 1872, he landed in America and worked for a time in Iowa and Nebraska. In 1884, Mr. Jurgensen came with his family to the Big Bend country and took a homestead and timber culture claims, which were the nucleus of his present large estate. By dint of hard work, careful management, and with the co-operation of his family, Mr. Jurgensen has accumulated his magnificent estate, as mentioned above. The same is very beautiful, well improved, and productive.

In 1859, Mr. Jurgensen married Miss J. D. Prysse, who died on March 4, 1900. Recently, Mr. Jurgensen contracted a second marriage, Mrs. Elsie Christenson becoming his wife on this occasion. It is interesting to note in this connection that Mr. Jurgensen learned the English language by his own personal efforts, without instruction, making himself proficient both in reading and speaking the same. By his honesty, integrity, and wisdom, Mr. Jurgensen has won the respect and esteem of all who know him and he is looked up to by the whole community as one of the most substantial and upright of men. Mr. Jurgensen has three sons and two daughters living namely, Holger, Viggo, Aage, Mrs. Peter Lyse, Mrs. Agnesta Downey, and Sarah, deceased.

HOLGER JURGENSEN is one of the younger men of Lincoln county, who has gained a fine competence by his industry and wisdom manifested during his residence here. He was born in Denmark on November 5, 1867, being the son of G. T. B. and J. D. (Prysse) Jurgensen, natives of Denmark and named elsewhere in this volume. While Holger was still young, he came with his parents to Iowa, thence to Nebraska and later, in 1884, to the Big Bend country. Owing to the fact that he left his native country when too young to attend school and lived on the frontier where there were no opportunities to attend school he never gained but eighteen months of educational training. Being a young man of energy and determination, Mr. Jurgensen decided to secure an education through his own personal efforts. He has succeeded admirably well, making himself proficient in the ordinary branches of study and becoming master of the English language. In so doing, he has acquired a taste for the best literature and has become familiar with the writings of the best authors. Mr. Jurgesen remained with his father until twenty-two years of age then began life for himself. At that time he purchased six hundred acres of raw land which he has brought to a high state of cultivation and improved in fine shape. The estate produces an annual dividend which makes Mr. Jurgesen one of the wealthy men of this vicinity.

On June 25, 1901, Mr. Jurgensen married Miss Gunheld, daughter of Gunder and Martha



GERHARD T. B. JURGENSEN



HOLGER JURGENSEN



SIMON PETERSON



WILLIAM W. HOWELL



BENJAMIN KING



EDWARD ENGELSEN



HANS M. HANSEN



MARCUS A. HANSEN

(Foetene) Felland, natives of Norway. Mrs. Jurgensen was born on October 31, 1871. Mr. Jurgensen is a man of uprightness and has won the esteem of all who know him. In the summer of 1904, Mr. Jurgensen was nominated on the Democratic ticket to represent his district in the state legislature.

◆◆◆

SIMON PETERSON. For over twenty years the subject of this article has been one of the arduous laborers for the development and upbuilding of Lincoln county. He has wrought here in no uncertain way and has accomplished excellent results. Someone has said that the strength of the nation is measured by the strength and substantiality of its homes. According to this true standard no one can give too strong an endorsement of those who have built up beautiful and substantial homes in this frontier country. Mr. Peterson resides about eight miles north from Wilbur where he has a fine estate, comfortable and valuable residence, outbuildings, fences, and other improvements, which make his place an ideal farm. He came here in 1882, took a homestead from the raw prairie, to which, later, he added a preemption and then bought railroad land. Since that time, Mr. Peterson has continued uninterruptedly in his labors here and has a wide circle of friends and acquaintances, being a highly esteemed citizen.

Simon Peterson was born in Denmark, on August 2, 1850, being the son of John and Katherine (Steen) Peterson, natives of Denmark. During his youthful days, he gained an educational training in the public schools and then turned his attention to learning the art of blacksmithing. Becoming proficient in this trade, he determined in 1869, to come to the United States. He readily found employment as a skilled blacksmith in Minnesota; later he was in Wisconsin, and then in Colorado continued beating the anvil to the tune of honest industry until 1882, when he came to Wilbur as stated above.

In 1886, Mr. Peterson married Miss Annie Berthelsen, a native of Denmark. Mr. and Mrs. Peterson came to this country without any money and now have a very comfortable competence. To them have been born five children, John B., Christ J., Kate, Marguerette, and Albert.

WILLIAM W. HOWELL deserves to be mentioned in any volume that speaks of the leading citizens of Lincoln county, since he has demonstrated here his ability to handle the resources of the country in a successful manner and has during these years, shown himself to be a progressive and capable man. He is now spending the golden years of his life retired from active business in the town of Wilbur where he has a beautiful residence.

William W. Howell was born in Kentucky, on January 31, 1838, being the son of Thomas and Sarah (Morris) Howell, natives of Virginia. The father was a worthy agriculturist and an influential citizen. His father, John H., the grandfather of our subject, fought in the War of 1812. The mother's father was killed in the same war. The district schools of Kentucky contributed to the educational training of our subject and in 1854 he moved with his parents to Illinois where they took up farming. It was in 1862 that they bought ox team conveyances and made the weary journey across the plains to eastern Oregon. Our subject spent sometime in washing the golden sands of Placerville, Idaho, and in portions of Oregon, then in 1853 made the trip to Illinois on horseback. After farming in that state for some time, he went to Missouri, but in 1872 returned again to Illinois and there made his home until 1884, when he came to Lincoln county. He took a homestead about five miles northwest from Wilbur and later bought two hundred acres of land and has improved the entire estate in a becoming manner and it is now one of the choice farms of the Big Bend country. Mr. Howell has an excellent orchard and all the conveniences of machinery and buildings on his estate. He now resides in Wilbur and oversees his estates from that place. He owns a fine residence in Wilbur and is one of the esteemed citizens of the town.

In 1864, Mr. Howell married Miss Sarah Bungardner. In 1888, he was called to mourn the death of his wife who left three children: Orlando, and Vilasco, wealthy farmers near Wilbur, and Mrs. Mary Parker.

◆◆◆

BENJAMIN KING is a retired farmer residing in Davenport, Washington. Born July 23, 1839, in Mercer county, Pennsylvania, the son of William and Margaret (McClaren) King,

both deceased, at an early age he migrated with his parents to Jackson county, Iowa, in the territorial days of that commonwealth. The family was among the first to settle in this county, going there in the days when Indians and wild game were so numerous as to render farm life extremely unpleasant. The father of Benjamin enjoyed the distinction of having cast a vote for the first governor of Iowa. After growing to manhood on the farm our subject enlisted in September, 1861, in Company M, Second Iowa Cavalry, and for three years was engaged in the Civil War, fighting for the most part in the states of Missouri, Tennessee and Mississippi. During this time he was engaged in some hotly contested battles, among which might be mentioned the Corinth and Iuka (Mississippi), as well as in numerous skirmishes and brushes with the enemy. He was given an honorable discharge at the close of the war and returned to Iowa, where he engaged in farming, and where, on January 26, 1865, he was married to Margaret A. Dupuy, a native of Jackson county. Mrs. King's parents were Lemuel and Nancy Dupuy, pioneers of that locality.

In the spring of 1870 Mr. King fitted up a "prairie schooner" and started west with his wife and two children. The family remained one year in Richardson county, Nebraska, and from there went to Jewell county, Kansas, where he was among the first of the early settlers. Here Mr. King took a homestead and a pre-emption, five miles from his nearest neighbor, in a country where wild buffalo were so numerous that more than once he has stood in his door and killed these animals at short range. While in this county, where the family lived in a primitive plains "dug-out" a pair of twins was born to Mr. and Mrs. King. These children were known far and wide throughout the state as "the Centennial Twins," for the reason that they arrived on the fourth day of July, 1876.

In the spring of 1882 the family started again with the covered wagon, to Colorado, and in the fall of that year they came to the Black Hills. In the spring of 1884 they drove to Umatilla county, Oregon, where Mr. King farmed until the spring of 1888, when he came overland to Davenport. Three years later he removed near Wilbur, where he owns 320 acres

of choice grain land. He also owns a beautiful home in Davenport where he lives. Mrs. King died April 22, 1899, leaving the subject of this sketch and seven children: Elmer E., married to Dilla Charlton; William W., married to Grace Phar; Clara C., wife of C. A. Bryant; David D., married to Viola Alley; Alva A.; Alma A., wife of Charles McKennon—the two last named are the "Centennial Twins," and Arthur.

The brothers and sisters of Mr. King are: Marinus, J. H., Mrs. Rebecca Sweesy, Mrs. Sarah E. Jenkins, Mrs. M. M. Phillips, Mrs. Martha J. Lydell, living, and Robert M. and Elizabeth M. King, deceased.

Benjamin King is a prominent member of the G. A. R. of Wilbur, and one of the foremost citizens of Davenport.



EDWARD ENGELSEN is a prosperous farmer living three miles west from Hesseltine. He owns a good estate and in addition to his farm has bought and sold considerable land since coming to the Big Bend country. Through his wise labors, he has gained wealth and is one of the influential and leading men of the section.

Edward Engelsen was born in Hardanger, Norway, in April, 1862, being the son of Engel A. and Margreta (Lussand) Bjotvedt. The family came to Wisconsin in 1868 and their father was a farmer and gained wealth and influence in his latter years. Our subject was educated in the district schools in Wisconsin and in Cortland academy. He came to Washington at the age of twenty-one and took a homestead in 1883 at his present location. His home place has been well laid out and is supplied with good buildings, fences, orchard, and all other conveniences necessary on a first class farm. After taking his land, Mr. Engelsen was forced to go to other parts of the country to earn money for his support and the improvement of the farm. He has the following brothers and sisters, Martin, Ole, Mrs. Helena Gullicksen, Mrs. Carrie Nash, Susan, and Mrs. Emma Merkey.

In 1893, Mr. Engelsen married Miss Bertha Spangle and to them three children have been born, M. Gladys, deceased; Gracie M., and Clare W.

HANS M. HANSEN was born in Denmark, March 21, 1863, the son of Peter Hansen and Sine Jespersen. He grew up on a farm and attended the public schools, later being graduated from the agricultural and normal courses of the agricultural college at Klank, Denmark. In the spring of 1880, two years following his graduation, he sailed from Copenhagen for the United States on the ship Denmark. The vessel was wrecked about fifteen hundred miles east of New Foundland. There were nine hundred passengers aboard, only one of whom was drowned, although the steamer was a total loss. The remaining passengers were taken aboard a passing ship, and after a hazardous voyage of fifty-six days succeeded in reaching the port of New York. A short time was spent in New York, after which Mr. Hansen came west to Minneapolis, Minnesota, and from that point came to Wilbur in the fall of 1890. The following spring he engaged as a section hand with the Central Washington railway, and was soon promoted to the position of foreman of his gang. He remained with the company four years, when, in 1894, he engaged in buying and selling grain. Three years later he embarked in the lumber business, at the same time keeping up his speculations in grain. He later sold his business and engaged with Peter M. Lyse in the mercantile business. In February, 1902, however, he disposed of his interests in this business and engaged in his present business, which is that of grain buying, real estate and farm loans, with his home and headquarters in Wilbur, where he has one of the handsomest residences in the city. He owns three large grain warehouses, one at Wilbur and two at Govan, the three covering a total of about nine thousand six hundred and forty square feet. Each branch of his business is in a prosperous condition and is yielding him good returns.

In the lodge circles of his town Mr. Hansen is identified with the Odd Fellows, the K. P., and the K. O. T. M.

He was married in December, 1889, to Dorthea Bruhn, a native of Denmark. Mr. and Mrs. Hansen have been parents of four children, whose names are, Jennie, Carrie, Alfred B. and Sigvard T.

The family's church home is in the Lutheran denomination.

Although coming to Wilbur without means,

Mr. Hansen has, by his habits of thrift, business sagacity, and relentless toil, achieved success to such a degree as to place him in the foremost ranks of the business men of his town.

◆◆◆

MARCUS A. HANSEN lives on a valuable farm two and one-half miles east and one mile south of Davenport. Born on the island of Bornholm, Denmark, May 23, 1853, he was the son of Diderek and Maren Christina (Hansen) Hansen, a brief mention of whose lives appear in the sketch of James D. Hansen, who is a twin brother of our subject.

The two brothers were raised together and have always been in each other's company, so their biographies cannot differ in any material detail. Marcus A., with his brother, attended school until fourteen years of age, and the two came to the United States together in 1873. From New York, where they first landed, they went to Oshkosh, Wisconsin, and in 1874 came to the coast. They went to Red Bluffs, California, where they worked on farms until 1879, when they came by wagon to Walla Walla, from that city to the Palouse country, and to Davenport, then Cottonwood Springs, in 1880. Here each of the brothers took a homestead where they now live. On account of the newness of the country, which was then without road or fence and practically uninhabited, together with the stringent financial condition in which they found themselves after locating here, they had many and unusually severe hardships to endure before gaining a start, but both are now in a prosperous condition and greatly attached to the country in which they live.

Marcus A. Hansen was married to Lena Hansen on December 27, 1888. Mrs. Hansen though of the same name, was in no wise related to her husband prior to their marriage, and was a sister of Hanna L. Hansen, who ten years later became the wife of Mr. Hansen's brother, James D. She was born in Lolland, Denmark, the daughter of Hans Jensen, a blacksmith by trade, who served in the war between Denmark and Germany in 1864, and Anna M. Jensen, both of whom are living in the old country.

The brothers and sisters of Mrs. Hansen are: Martin, living with the subject of this

sketch; Fred. L., in Denmark; Mrs. Hansen, and Christian, in Denmark. One sister, Anna, is dead.

Mrs. Hansen's health failing some years since, her husband took her to California, but the change was of no avail. Returning to her home she died June 12, 1903, leaving one daughter, Ida M., the only issue of her marriage.

Mr. Hansen now owns three hundred and twenty acres of choice and well-improved grain land where he lives, and a half interest in a forty-acre tract of timber. He has a handsome nine-room modern house, good outbuildings and first-class water facilities. He makes a specialty of raising grain.

Mr. Hansen is a devoted member of the Lutheran church.

WILLIAM WACHTER, a native of Hanover, Germany, is now one of the wealthiest real estate owners of the whole Big Bend country. He resides about seven miles south from Wilbur on a magnificent estate of over thirty-two hundred acres. This large body of land is in a high state of cultivation and the annual dividends are very large. Mr. Wachter has improved his place with buildings and fences necessary, having, also, abundance of stock, machinery, and so forth. He owns a beautiful residence commensurate with the magnificent estate.

March 22, 1854 is the date of our subject's birth and his parents were Hamme and Arnke (Johnson) Wachter, both natives of Hanover, Germany. The father died in Germany and the widow came to the United States with William when he was aged fifteen, and is now living in Illinois. The early education of our subject was gained in Germany and when he landed in the United States he started in the battle of life with no capital and has acquired his present holdings entirely as the result of his industry, his thrift, and his sagacity. In 1879, he left Illinois and settled in Kansas. For four years he was occupied contracting on the railroad and in 1883, bought a farm which he tilled until 1888. Two years after that, he came across the plains in wagons and took a part of his present estate as a homestead. The balance of his land has all been acquired by purchase.

In 1880, Mr. Wachter married Miss Jo-

hannah, daughter of Joost and Annie (Den Hartig) Den Burger. To this marriage the following children have been born, Ben H., Annie E., Willie H., Hamme W., Joseph C., Emma M., Ada L., Glen H., Bertha, and Ethel.

In addition to handling his estate, Mr. Wachter has given attention for the last ten years to steam threshing, and owns one of the best outfits in this part of the country. He has become an expert in this and is known as one of the substantial and reliable men of the country.



JOSEPH ROSMAN. Like many of the finest specimens of American citizens, the subject of this review was born in a foreign country. Being impressed with our great institutions and the magnificent opportunities of this rich country, he came hither from Austria in 1881, settling first in Iowa. For sometime he was engaged on a farm there and in 1884 went to Colorado, taking up mining and smelter work. Later, we find him in the Anaconda smelters in Montana and in the spring of 1893, he found his way to Lincoln county. Seven and one-half miles southeast from Wilbur, he bought a quarter section and turned his attention to farming for sometime. He has bought land since, until he now owns one thousand and eighty acres, eight hundred of which are into wheat, while the balance is used for pasture. The estate is well improved and provided with necessary buildings and so forth. The whole represents the personal labor of our subject. Coming to this county without any means whatever, he has gained these excellent holdings by reason of his energy and industry and Mr. Rosman may taken a pardonable pride in what he has carved out.

Joseph Rosman was born in Altenmarkt, Austria, on December 27, 1862, being the son of Joseph and Catherina (Berich) Rosman, both born at Altenmarkt. Our subject was well educated in the schools of his native place and at the age of nineteen started out in life for himself as stated above.

In 1887, Mr. Rosman married Miss Catherine, daughter of George and Annie (Mulich) Mustich. Mrs. Rosman was born and reared in the same place as our subject, while her pa-

rents also were reared and now live there. To this marriage, five children have been born, Joseph R., Adolph F., William H., Albert M., and Mary T.

Our subject, after the deprivations endured and after having by his sagacity secured so good a competence for himself and family, feels the future years are secure. Thus in the respect of his fellow citizens, he can enjoy a repose in the golden years of his life. He is a member of the W. W. and his wife with him belongs to the Catholic church.

ANDREW J. PIERCE resides about eight miles south from Wilbur on a fine estate of eight hundred acres, which he has cleared as the result of his labors in the course of seven years. He was born in Indiana, on December 27, 1858, the son of Nehemiah and Elizabeth R. (Green) Pierce, natives of Vermont and Indiana, respectively. The father walked from Vermont to Indiana when a boy and settled in the wilds of the then new Hoosier state, clearing up a farm in the woods. His wife shared his pioneer labors and they are now prominent and highly respected people. Our subject was educated in the district schools of Pike county, Indiana, and after his father's death, which occurred when Andrew was thirteen years of age, he and his brother took charge of their mother's farm. They handled that until 1885. In that year he determined to see the great world and accordingly, journeyed until he reached Milton, Oregon, and took a homestead near. He farmed there until 1897, then came to his present location and began purchasing land. He has the fine estate above mentioned, well improved, besides more than half a section in Oregon. When he landed in Oregon in 1886, he had no capital whatever and it speaks well of the energy and wise industry of Mr. Pierce when we observe the large estates which he now owns. In 1885, Mr. Pierce married Miss Mary C., daughter of Robert and Narsissa (Brenton) Stuart, natives of Indiana. The father was a veteran of the Civil War, having enlisted in Company E, Fifty-eight Indiana Volunteer Infantry. Mrs. Pierce was born in Indiana, on June 1, 1869. To this marriage the following children have been born, Robert F., deceased, Charles H.,

Cecil E., Ruth, Olive, Alice, Herbert, deceased, and Rachel.

Mr. Pierce has two brothers and one sister, Alva, Nathan, deceased, and Mrs. Ama Smith, deceased.

JAMES H. SHORT, who was born in Illinois on March 6, 1855, is now one of the industrious and capable farmers of Lincoln county, where he has wrought for a score of years or more. He dwells about ten miles southeast from Wilbur and owns a farm of one-half section which is well improved with a fine orchard and so forth. The place is in a high state of cultivation and produces abundant returns of the cereals. The parents of our subject, William S. and Elizabeth (Garrett) Short, were natives of Illinois and the father was occupied with farming and stock raising.

James H. was educated in his native state and labored during the years of his schooling with his father on the farm. When twenty-three years of age, he went to Nebraska for a short time, then returned to Illinois. In 1879 he went to Idaho and worked on a ranch for a time, then returned to Illinois. It was 1888 when he came to his present location and took a homestead. Later he bought a quarter section of railroad land and is now handling the estate in a very becoming manner.

In 1880, Mr. Short married Miss Louisa, daughter of James and Julia (Thompson) Prather, natives of Illinois. Mr. Short has the following brothers and sisters, Louis, Thomas J., E. B., W. S., Rose, Mrs. Dicey McCracken, Mrs. Addie Barnard, and Katherine. Mrs. Short was born in Illinois on January 16, 1862. To Mr. and Mrs. Short six children have been born, Samuel H., Homer D., Lester L., Zeno, Flasco, and Irle L. It speaks much for the ability and energy of our subject, when we recount the fact that he started in life with no means whatever and has gained his present holding through his industry and wisdom. He is a respected citizen and has hosts of friends. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the Maccabees.

THOMAS W. McCORD, a native of Indiana and now one of the stanch and well-to-do farmers in Lincoln county, resides three miles

south and two east from Wilbur. He was born on July 6, 1861, the son of Thomas H. and Jane McCord. The mother died when our subject was three years of age. The father was born in Kentucky and moved to Indiana in 1833, being a pioneer of that country. In 1870, he came to Nebraska, where he labored as an agriculturist, having those qualities of worth and stability that characterize the true frontiersman. Thomas W. was educated in the district schools of Nebraska and worked for his father until 1881, then came to Spokane in 1882, where he remained one year. In 1883, he came to his present location, taking a home-stead and timber culture claim and has since bought land until he now has an estate of eight hundred acres. The farm is well supplied with buildings, a fine residence, first class orchard and other valuable improvements. When Mr. McCord came to this country, he was possessed of the capital of two good strong hands and a courageous heart, and his entire holdings now are the result of his industry.

Mr. McCord married Miss Gertrude Hire in 1889 and to them have been born four children, Zennie E., Owen A., Lela, and Iven W.

Mr. McCord has the following brothers and sisters, William H., Isaac, Joseph D., Sherman, Charles, Mrs. Delilah Morgan and Ellen.

Mrs. McCord was born in Illinois, on January 15, 1871, the daughter of Franklin and Mary Hire. The father was born in Ohio, came to Illinois in early days, and in 1882 moved on west to Washington, where he now resides. The other children of the family besides Mrs. McCord are Oren R., William O., Fred, John W., and Mrs. Ruby Vanslyke.

Mr. McCord has been a school director considerable of the time since coming to this country and is an enterprising and wide awake citizen.

ALICE M. ALLEN, who resides about ten miles north from Krupp, was born in Indiana, on December 15, 1854, being the daughter of John and Mary (Ball) Higgs, natives of England. The father came to America in the early 'forties and settled in Indiana. In 1857 he settled on a farm in Iowa where he became a wealthy and well known citizen. The mother died when our subject was eleven years of age.

Miss Alice received her education in the district schools of Iowa and kept house for her father until her marriage in 1871. Two years later, she came with her husband to Oregon and settled on a farm. After that, in 1880, they moved to Lincoln county, settling on a piece of land northwest from Wilbur, in what is known as Corbett draw. Mrs. Allen has labored faithfully as one of the pioneers of this country since that time and now has the pleasure of enjoying the success that she has earned. She owns three-fourths of a section of land in the wheat belt here and a fine fruit farm in Oregon, besides a residence and four lots in Wilbur. She has certainly been blessed with excellent prosperity as a result of her wisdom and industry. During these long years of residence here, Mrs. Allen has gained hosts of warm friends and stands exceptionally well in this community. Her husband was William Allen and to them were born: Frank, in Wilbur; Mrs. John Markey, mentioned elsewhere in this volume; William J., and Dora Miller.

◆◆◆

AUGUST LILENGREEN, deceased. It is very proper that a memoir of this highly respected citizen of Lincoln county be granted space in a work that purports to outline the careers of the leading men here. He was born in Sweden and while still a young man came to Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. Afterward he moved to Chicago, Illinois and was there when it was a very small town. From Chicago, he traveled to Michigan, then to Indiana and in 1868, he came to Minnesota and purchased a farm near St. Peter. At that time Minnesota was poorly settled and he had to undergo many hardships incident to a pioneer life. In 1886, Mr. Lilengreen came to Whitman county and the following year located in Lincoln county, settling on a farm near Creston. He continued here as one of the substantial and influential citizens until his death in 1903. His wife, Mary Dahlburg, was born in Sweden and died at Creston in 1903. She was an exemplary woman and they were both deeply mourned at their demise. Three sons and two daughters were left to mourn their departure, Albert, Frank, Ruben, Mrs. Ida Johnson and Mrs. F. Watson.

By way of reminiscence it is interesting to note that Frank Lilengreen was one of the five who captured Harry Tracy.

The children of August Lilengreen are all highly respected citizens of Lincoln county.

ISAIAH STAMBAUGH, one of the wealthy and respected men of the Big Bend country, has the distinction of having gained his present large property interests solely by his wisdom and industry, having, in the meantime, been called on to pass through all the trying hardships and dangers incident to pioneer existence, all of which he has accomplished in a becoming manner. He is today one of the citizens of Lincoln county that people look up to, having gained this esteem and confidence from his fellows by his upright walk and kind, neighborly ways.

Isaiah Stambaugh was born in Butler county, Ohio, on March 10, 1846, the son of George and Sarah (Garrison) Stambaugh. The father came from a Pennsylvania Dutch family of prominence, while the mother was of English extraction, her family being an old and influential one. Our subject was taken by his parents to Schuyler county, Illinois, when two years of age. Soon thereafter, they went to McDonough county, where Isaiah received his education in the common schools. The father died when this lad was eight years of age and the widowed mother had the heavy burden of caring for a family of six children in a new country. The children were named as follows: Samuel, Jacob, Isaiah, Margaret E., Rebecca A., and George G. They were all kept together until the Rebellion broke out and then, our subject being sixteen, he took charge of the farm, while his two older brothers went to fight back the forces of treason. He continued with his mother until her death in 1864, and then continued on the home farm until his marriage. In 1868, Mr. Stambaugh married Miss Mary M., daughter of John and Elizabeth (Linton) Smith, natives of Kentucky. The father was a cooper and was in Kentucky in the days of pioneer hardships. He had much trouble with the Indians together with his other trying times, but became one of the leading men of his section and reaped the rewards of his labors. Mrs.

Stambaugh was born in Kentucky, on November 18, 1844. To Mr. and Mrs. Stambaugh, the following named children have been born: John M., a merchant at Quincy, Washington; Mrs. Sarah M. McKay; Mrs. Anna Elizabeth Howell; Mrs. Tiney M. Cole; Silas Otis; and Stella G.

Reverting to an earlier portion of our subject's career, we notice that in 1869, Mr. Stambaugh removed with his wife to Missouri, from Illinois. In September, 1870, they returned to Illinois. In 1882, Mr. Stambaugh turned his face westward and eventually landed in the Evergreen State. Upon investigation, he selected his present place, which lies about three miles southwest from Creston. He had much arduous labor to perform and many trying things to encounter. However, he overcame all and with his family weathered the many severe storms both of the hard winters and of adversity. He has a good place now and is one of the substantial men of the county.

In 1873, Mr. Stambaugh was converted and joined the United Brethren church, but since coming to Washington, he has been allied with the Methodists and is a consistent member of that denomination. He is a zealous and active worker in Sunday schools and in promoting all good enterprises.

JAMES T. JUMP, who resides three and one-half miles south from Creston, is one of the well-to-do farmers of the Big Bend country. He owns an estate where he lives, part of which was secured by homestead right and part by purchase. He has manifested in his labors, during his residence here, an honesty and thrift, which have brought their sure reward and a gratifying competence, and he stands today one of the substantial men of this portion of Lincoln county.

James T. Jump was born in Missouri, on September 28, 1867, being the son of Joseph H. and Margaret (Breshears) Jump. The father was born where St. Louis now stands and was a well-to-do and prominent farmer in Missouri. Later he came to Washington and died in February, 1896. The mother is a native of Tennessee. Our subject received a common school education in Missouri and Oregon,

having crossed the plains in 1877. One year was spent in Idaho and in 1878, he came to Walla Walla. After that, he lived for a time in Union county, Oregon. It was 1882, when Mr. Jump came to what is now Lincoln county and took a contract to carry the mail from Davenport to points west. For four years he was occupied thus, and at various other labors until 1890, when he bought one hundred and sixty acres of land just north of Creston. He afterward sold that property and spent a number of years in traveling. Finally, in 1899 he came to Lincoln county, settling where we now find him.

In 1902 Mr. Jump married Mrs. Mary Lavina Cooper. Mrs. Jump's former husband, John R. Cooper, was a native of Pennsylvania, while she was born in England. They had two children, Eleanor Myrtle and John, the former born in Michigan and the latter in Illinois. Mr. and Mrs. Jump are worthy and highly respected people, being known as first class citizens.

JOHN W. SAWYER landed in Seattle from San Francisco and Portland in 1878 with only five dollars in his possession. He has now a clear title to 2,000 acres of choice agricultural land in Lincoln county, Washington, and 3,400 acres in Morrow county, Oregon. His home is nine miles southeast of Davenport. He has the very best of modern improvements, both in his house and out-of-doors. His barn, granary, et cetera, are large and conveniently appointed, he has a windmill, which places water in his house, and a cistern that supplies his stock with water. He has two farms near each other, and both are equally well improved.

Born June 12, 1856, John W. Sawyer is a native of Wyoming county, Pennsylvania. His father, who is now deceased, was John, and his mother Amy (Leipham) Sawyer, the former a native of Pennsylvania, the son of an English father; and the latter of Germany. The mother now lives at Manchester, New Hampshire, and is seventy-seven years of age.

John W. Sawyer grew to manhood on a farm, and in the spring of 1878 went to San Francisco. From that city he went to Portland, Oregon, then to Puget Sound, where he followed lumbering.

On September 16, 1879, he was married at Oak Harbor, Washington, to Julia Dixon, a native of Puget Sound. She was the daughter of Thomas and Jane Dixon.

During the autumn of 1881 Mr. and Mrs. Sawyer came to Spokane, where Mr. Sawyer followed bridge construction work in the employ of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company for a space and later bought a tract of railroad land south of Medical Lake. Here he lived only a short time when he sold out, and came to Lincoln county in 1883. He soon afterward located a homestead where he still lives. He had many hardships and inconveniences to endure, and a hard struggle to earn money with which to make the necessary improvements on his land, but he was ever a hard-working and industrious man and now takes just pride in the success that has been attained by his efforts.

In fraternity circles Mr. Sawyer is identified with the Royal Arch Chapter, the W. W., the Knights of Pythias and the A. O. U. W. societies.

Mr. and Mrs. Sawyer have reared a promising family of seven children. Frederick J., the oldest, is married to Lottie Long, and lives near Moscow, Washington. The next in age is Amy E., the wife of Fred Morse, also of the vicinity of Moscow. The five remaining at home are, William, Effie M., Calvin, Clarence and Ernest L.

JOHN S. HUFFMAN started in life on a tract of land near Davenport with almost nothing he could call his own, and is now one of the wealthiest farmers of his county. He makes his home in Davenport. He was the son of Elijah and Amanda (Markham) Huffman, both natives of Pennsylvania, and was born in Bushnell, Illinois, the date thereof being May 26, 1859.

Mr. Huffman's father died in Illinois, and in 1867 the subject accompanied his mother to St. Joe, Missouri, and the following year to Neosho county, Kansas, where he grew to manhood.

He was married to Ida M. Samples, November 29, 1884. Mrs. Huffman was born in Macoupin county, Illinois, and was the daughter of George W. and Sarah A. (Custard) Samples, both native Kentuckians, in which state the father, a veteran of the Civil war, is



JOHN W. SAWYER



JOHN S. HUFFMAN



GEORGE W. HUFFMAN

still living. She came with her parents to Neosho county in 1869, and to Pacific county, Washington, in 1887, where the family engaged first in fishing, and later in the flour, feed and grain selling business. They also conducted the first drug store ever opened in the town of Ilwaco, the old building still standing in a class by itself in the little town.

In February, 1898, Mr. Huffman brought his family to Davenport, having purchased a tract of land there in 1890, and engaged in farming. In 1901 he combined stock raising with farming, and has made a signal success of the business. He now owns eight hundred and sixty-three acres of well cultivated and productive land four miles southeast of Davenport, stocked with finely bred horses, cattle, and hogs. He also has a handsome home in Davenport, where he resides, a half interest in a large warehouse of which his brother, George W., owns the other half, and a city residence in Ilwaco.

An active fraternity man, he is a member of the A. F. and A. M., the W. W., the A. O. U. W., and the Maccabees.

The family of Mr. and Mrs. Huffman consists of six children, as follows: Charles F., born in Kansas; Newton, Raymer V., Edgar, and Astor, born in Pacific county, Washington; and May Belle, a native of Davenport.

Mr. Huffman is one of the substantial and well-to-do business men of the county of Lincoln.

GEORGE W. HUFFMAN, a native of Akron, Summit county, Ohio, born December 2, 1855, is a farmer living four miles east of Davenport. His father and mother, Elijah and Amanda (Markham) Huffman, were born in Pennsylvania.

At an early age the subject removed with his parents to McDonough county, Illinois, where he lived until 1867, when the family again removed to St. Joe, Missouri, and later to Neosho, Kansas. His entire youth and young manhood were spent on a farm.

August 2, 1874, in Neosho county, Kansas, Mr. Huffman was married to Sarah A. Spriggle, a native of McDonough county, and daughter of Emanuel and Cathrine A. (Mark-

ham) Spriggle, both natives of Pennsylvania. The latter died in Illinois, and the former in Washington county, Kansas, whither he had removed in 1870. After the death of her father, Mrs. Huffman went to Neosho county, where she lived until her marriage.

In 1879, Mr. and Mrs. Huffman started with a mule team to cross the plains, and after a journey covering four months arrived at Boise City, Idaho, where they remained until 1883, when they drove on to Ilwaco, Pacific county, Washington, where Mr. Huffman conducted a hotel until the spring of 1886. They then came to Lincoln county and filed a homestead five miles southeast of Davenport. Being in stringent financial circumstances at the time, Mr. Huffman often found it difficult to "make ends meet," but by hard work and strict economy he somehow managed to do this, and before many years could count himself in comfortable circumstances. But few settlers had located in the Big Bend at that time, Davenport and Wilbur were towns unthought of, and all supplies for the few pioneers must needs have been freighted from Sprague. Mr. Huffman did considerable of this freighting, consuming two days in the round trip. As the country developed his condition improved, and has continued to improve until he now has title to sixteen hundred acres of good grain land, a cozy residence, and other good improvements as barns, outbuildings, et cetera. He makes a specialty of grain raising, and with his brother, John S., owns a warehouse in Davenport of twenty thousand bushels capacity. He has some of the finest stock and poultry to be found anywhere in the Big Bend; having taken the following first prizes at the Lincoln county fair recently: Best pair draft horses; best pair of brood mares; White Plymouth Rock chickens; Pekin ducks, and Toulouse geese. He has thirty head of draft horses, and a drove of thoroughbred Poland China hogs.

To Mr. and Mrs. Huffman have been born five children: Catura, wife of Charles S. Turner, a farmer near Davenport; Eva, deceased; Elijah, married to Hattie Hamilton, of Odessa, Washington; George E., and Emma A.

He is a member of the I. O. O. F., the A. O. U. W., the W. W. and the K. O. T. M., all of Davenport.

SAMUEL R. COMER. The industry and assiduous labors manifested by the subject of this article during a long and eventful career are worthy of especial mention in the volume that has to do with the leading citizens of the Big Bend country. His life has been one of activity, in which he has invariably been guided by sound principles and unwavering integrity. Much of his time has been spent on the frontier and Mr. Comer is possessed of those sterling qualities which make the typical pioneer.

Samuel R. Comer was born in Monroe county, Kentucky, on August 12, 1834, the son of Masten and Susan (Pinsky) Comer. The father was a Kentuckian and labored as a farmer during his life. For thirty years he was an honored elder of the Christian church in Monroe county. The mother was born in North Carolina and was a devout and faithful christian woman. When Samuel was still young, his father died, and he was left with the extra burden of assisting his mother provide for twelve fatherless children. He secured an education as best possible under those trying circumstances and faithfully remained with his mother until 1861, being then twenty-seven years of age. Then came the call for men, good and true, who would carry the banner of freedom to victory against the minions of treason. Young Comer was quick to respond and enlisted in the Fifth Kentucky Cavalry, where he served his country for three years and seven months. During this time he participated in the battles of Nashville, Chickamauga, and many others. He was also with Sherman in the memorial march to the sea and ever displayed those virtues and qualities which make the brave soldier. He was advanced from private to corporal and later to the position of regimental quartermaster. Following the war, Mr. Comer settled to industrial pursuits and in 1870 went to California. For ten years he wrought there as a farmer and miner, then came to Lincoln county in 1880. He took a homestead and timber culture claim six miles east from where Harrington now stands and made that his home until 1895. Then he removed to Chelan and in 1900, came thence to Creston, where he is making his home at this time.

In 1857, Mr. Comer married Miss Elizabeth

York, a native of Tennessee. Her parents were Andrew and Louisie (McCormick) York, natives of North Carolina and Virginia, respectively. To this union three children were born, Clayton M., Arcenie B., and Samuel. In 1867, Mr. Comer was called to mourn the death of his wife. In 1868, he married a second time, Miss Amanda A. York, a sister of his former wife, becoming his bride. Their issue are, Joseph F., Bettie J., Mary E., Thomas P., Mattie S., Viola V., and Grover C.

Mr. Comer assisted to survey the land near Harrington in 1881 and he has done many labors for upbuilding and substantial improvement in this county, where he is now spending the golden years of his life in the quiet enjoyment of the competence which his skill has provided.

EMARY D. GOLLAHER was with the earliest wave of immigration that came into the territory that is now occupied in Lincoln county; but owing to the fact that he was too young to take a homestead he went elsewhere and engaged in labors. The vision of the fair prairies of the Big Bend was always with him, however, and the result was that in 1898, he came back to his first love and settled on a homestead, five miles south from Creston. To this he has added by purchase until he now has a fine farm of three hundred and seventy acres, all good land and well improved. He has bestowed his labors here with wisdom and his place is now one to be desired.

Emary D. Gollaher was born in Indiana, in 1860, being the son of Allen and Eunice (Daggett) Gollaher, natives of Indiana. The father was a veteran of the Civil War, journeyed to California in 1870, thence to Washington in 1889, and on to Lincoln county, in 1894. The mother died when our subject was a mere child and he was soon called upon to meet the hardships of an adverse world. The result was that his educational advantages were scanty and he received but little training at the hands of the school teacher. Later, realizing the worth of knowledge, he applied himself and is now a well read man, possessing the great advantage of having his knowledge mixed with a practical experience with the ways of the world and business, which has resulted in

great good to him. He first came to Lincoln county in 1880, being in the company of Peter Cuddeback. He soon went to Spokane and engaged in labor for wages. From that point he journeyed to various localities, ever working and investing, until finally in 1898, he came back to Lincoln county, as mentioned above.

In 1886, Mr. Gollaher married Miss Nettie Harsin, a native of Iowa. To this union, two children have been born, Frankie and Raymond. Mr. Gollaher has wrought with a self reliance and determination that have given him a fine success in all his ventures and today he is one of the responsible and respected citizens of the county.

◆◆◆◆◆

DONALD F. MCKAY is one of the earliest pioneers of the territory now included in Lincoln county. 1880 is the year in which he wended his way into this then uninhabited region and selected a homestead three miles southwest from where Creston now stands. He took also a timber culture claim and at once went to work improving the land. It was difficult to make a living on the land in those days, and for some time he was forced, as other settlers were, to go out to other places and earn money to buy provisions. Not to be daunted, however, he continued industriously and assiduously in the work and soon began to get good returns from his land. From that time to the present he has labored as one of the thrifty farmers and has now a good estate and is prospered.

Donald F. McKay was born in Ontario, Canada, on July 16, 1854, the son of John and Mary (Farres) McKay. The father was born in Scotland and there learned the trade of stone cutting. When young, he married in Scotland then came to Ontario and settled down. His family remained on a farm and he followed his trade more or less. The mother was a native of Scotland. While our subject was still an infant, he was left fatherless and soon thereafter his mother died also. Thus deprived of the care and direction of parents at the time they are sorely needed, he was forced to meet the trying hardships of the world largely alone. Being without means, he had to work for a living and so had very little opportunity to attend schools. However, he was industrious in personal research and has stored his mind by

careful reading since. Mr. McKay continued in Canada until 1879, then traveled a year in the west, visiting the centers of the Pacific coast. In the fall of that year he landed in Walla Walla, and the next spring came on to the Big Bend. He selected his present estate as a proper one and settled to work as stated above. He worked on the construction of the Northern Pacific, in addition to improving his farm, and his industry has been rewarded in a good holding of property at this time.

In 1892, Mr. McKay married Miss Ida R. Wonch, a resident of Medical Lake, and her death occurred in 1901. The second marriage of Mr. McKay was consummated when Sarah M. Stambough, of Creston, became his wife. They are respected people and stand well in the community, having shown qualities of worth and uprightness. They have one child, Ina Ruth.

◆◆◆◆◆

J. HENRY HILTON. About four miles south from Creston, one comes to the estate of the gentleman whose name appears at the head of this article. It consists of four hundred and eighty acres of good land, with improvements commensurate with the place. Mr. Hilton makes his home here and of him one may say, that he has always been a pioneer, having spent most of his days on the frontier in various sections. He is a man of broad experience and substantial qualities.

Henry Hilton was born in Michigan, on April 3, 1850, the son of Richard and Rachael (Baley) Hilton, natives of New York and Michigan, respectively. The father went from his native state to Michigan in very early days and was one of the pioneers who opened the latter state for settlement. Our subject spent the first fourteen years of his life in Michigan, where he received his education from the common schools. In 1864 he came to California with his parents, and immediately upon his arrival in the Golden State, he took up freighting. Later he did stock raising and his labors were among the first efforts of civilization in what is now Inyo county. He lived also in Los Angeles for some time, and later took a band of horses to Nevada, where he sold them to advantage. Immediately following that he made his way to Puget Sound, whence in 1877, one

year after his arrival, he went to Oregon. For twenty years he wrought in the Web-foot State and then, 1897, came to Lincoln county and purchased his present place. He has continued here since, identifying himself with the interests of this section.

In 1884, Mr. Hilton married Miss Olive A. Munson, a native of Stockton, California, and the daughter of Stephen C. and Ursula Munson, natives of Maine.

While in Inyo county, Mr. Hilton was deputy sheriff for two years and later he was one who caught three of the twenty-six convicts escaping from the Carson, Nevada, penitentiary. While Mr. Hilton was dwelling in California in the early days, they were troubled much with Indians. On one occasion they were so bad that no one could go and bring supplies, and the flour was used up in the settlement. They ground corn in coffeemills, but finally were forced to make a fight against the savages. When the stand did come, the settlers were infuriated with the tormenting of the savages and they fought with such determination that they drove those not killed into a large lake, which quelled their outbreaks since.

To Mr. and Mrs. Hilton, four children have been born, Stella Mabel, Ethel Myra, Annie Laura, and Henry Clyde.

RAPHAEL GREENWOOD resides two miles south from Creston, where he owns eight hundred acres of the finest wheat land in this section. He is one of the leading and respected citizens of Lincoln county and has gained his excellent holding by virtue of industry and sagacity. He was born in Three Rivers, Canada, on July 15, 1841, the son of Alexander and Margaret J. (De Sieve) Greenwood. The father's ancestors were among the very earliest settlers in Canada, coming from France. They participated in the earliest wars and were in the country long before the Arcadian exile. Our subject received his education in the public schools of his native land and in 1862 went thence to Illinois. There he farmed until 1893, when he migrated to Lincoln county and secured his present estate by purchase. Since coming here he has identified himself with the interests of the country and has always given

his aid to further all projects for building up and improving the country. He is a broad minded man, public spirited, and progressive.

In 1868, Mr. Greenwood married Miss Celina Raboin, who was born and reared in the same neighborhood as our subject. To this union there have been born the following named children, Ralph, deceased, Alexander, deceased, Joseph Frederic, deceased, Lewis Cousaque, Carrie Isabelle, Esther Leah, Phoebe Alice, Morris Ezra, Leonard, Ida May, and Elijah. Carrie and Esther have been teachers in the public schools and Lewis C. rendered to his country good and valuable service. He enlisted in Company L, First Washington Volunteers, on June 25, 1898. After his discharge, he reenlisted in the Thirty-sixth United States Infantry at Pasig, on July 25, 1899. He was discharged on January 23, 1901, and the same day was mustered into the police force. On April 30, 1902, he was discharged from this service, and immediately entered the engineer force in Manila, serving until June 8, 1903, when he was discharged on account of sickness. He spent five and one half years in active service for the United States government in the Philippines, and marked bravery, wisdom, and valor were characteristic of him during this entire time. He was under the command of Generals King, Lawton, McArthur, Wheaton, and Bell. He captured many prizes during this extended service among which may be mentioned a commission and sword which he took from an officer in the service of the natives. This commission was signed by Auginaldo. He was a close observer of the customs of the people and while abroad learned the native language of the Philippines, also the Spanish and became acquainted more or less with other languages spoken in that country. He visited China, Japan, and the Sandwich Islands.

Coming to the Big Bend country when the great depressions swept over the entire United States and when a winter of unexpected and unusual severity fell upon them, Mr. Greenwood had a most trying time, both for himself and for his family. However, they were all of that stanch and sturdy blood which could face and overcome difficulties and hence they surmounted all obstacles and endured all deprivations, thus winning their way to the best of success.

B. F. STEFFEY, who resides at Creston, was born in Washington county, Virginia, on June 18, 1863. His parents, Benjamin F. and Nancy (Snavely) Steffey, were also natives of Virginia. The father fought in the Civil War and died during service. Our subject was educated in the common schools of his native state then took up saw milling. He became very proficient in this industry and is master of every part of the business. In 1889, he emigrated from his native country to Creston and settled on a farm. He now has a half section of good land which has been well improved. In addition to overseeing this property Mr. Steffey devotes his attention to drilling wells, having a fine plant for this business and being very skillful in the work. He has drilled many wells throughout central Washington and is prepared to do any work in this line. It is very interesting to note that when Mr. Steffey came to this country, he had no finances ahead and his present very enviable holding has been gained entirely from his labors in this part of the country.

In 1887, Mr. Steffey married Miss Margaret A., daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Widner, natives of Virginia. Mrs. Steffey was born in Virginia in 1870. To them the following children have been born, Josephine, William Henry, Myrtle R., Nannie E., and Lily.

Mr. Steffey remarks that the real facts of the case are that when he landed here, he had but thirty dollars of capital. The first five years were those of trial and hardship. A small cabin had to suffice for a dwelling, provisions were scarce and were to be hauled a long distance. Mr. Steffey cut wood and hauled it eleven miles selling at two dollars and fifty cents per cord, to get provisions to subsist on. But by long self denial and strenuous effort he and his wife got their first start toward the competence they now enjoy.



JOHN H. ROBERTSON, an early pioneer of the Big Bend and a blacksmith by trade, opened the first blacksmith shop in Wilbur at a time when Wilbur could hardly be called a town, and when he was compelled to bring his supplies from either Sprague or Spokane.

He was born in Andrew county, Missouri,

February 13, 1849, the second of a family of seven girls and five boys, all of whom are still living, the youngest being over thirty years of age. His parents, Holmes and Mary E. (Cole) Robertson, were both natives of Indiana and pioneers of Andrew county. Holmes Robertson served in the Missouri state militia during the Civil War, and died in 1897, in his seventy-fourth year. His wife died in 1895 in her sixty-second year.

Mr. Robertson grew to young manhood on a farm. In February, 1865, he joined company G, Fifty-first Missouri Infantry, and did general duty at the prison at Alton, Illinois, until November of the same year when he was mustered out and returned home. The years 1867 and 1868 he spent in the employ of the K. P. railroad hunting buffalo in Kansas, Colorado, and New Mexico, during which time the buffalo he slaughtered were legion. Returning to Andrew county, he remained but a short time when he took a position as a steamboat engineer on the Ohio and Mississippi rivers, in which capacity he worked until the fall of 1870, when he went to Whitehall, Michigan, secured work as an apprentice in a blacksmith shop and remained until he became a thorough master of the craft. In 1887 he came to Washington stopping for a time in Sprague, and then coming on to where Wilbur is now, where he opened a shop, and has been in the business ever since. Since coming here he was burned out, suffering a loss of \$4,000, without insurance, but soon recovered, and was again on the high way to prosperity. He is now in partnership with William Tully, has a large shop and does a business in proportion. Mr. Robertson is in comfortable circumstances financially, owning a first class home, besides city property in Wilbur and Spokane. Socially, he is a member of Big Bend lodge, I. O. O. F., and is prominent in the order.

J. H. Robertson was married October 20, 1878, in Andrew county, Missouri, to Miss Nannie Hart, who was born and reared in the county of her marriage. Her parents, both of whom are now dead, were Harrison and Margaret A. (Harrison) Hart, the former a native of Ohio, the latter of Missouri. Harrison Hart was a prominent man in the Missouri state militia. His wife's father, Reuben Harrison, was during his time one of the most prominent attorneys in Missouri. Mrs. Robertson was well

educated as a girl, and for a number of terms taught school in her native county. Mr. and Mrs. Robertson have been the parents of four children, two of whom, Hart and John K., are dead. The remaining two are Bessie M., wife of W. P. Dalton, of Rosalia, well educated, especially in music; and Myrtle A. Mrs. W. P. Dalton is an active worker in her church, takes a great interest in educational matters, at fourteen held a certificate to teach school, and is now district secretary in her church for the Woman's Home Mission.

Mrs. Robertson was an organizer and member of the first church established in Wilbur, which was the Methodist.

WILLIAM FRANKLIN SIMONS resides about three miles north from Creston and has the distinction of being one of the very first settlers in what is now Lincoln county. He has a very comfortable home, nice estate, good improvements and by his thrift and business ability has accumulated a good competence.

William F. Simons was born in Pennsylvania, on April 11, 1855. His parents, William and Eliza J. (Brown) Simons, were natives respectively, of New York and Pennsylvania and devoted their lives to agriculture. The father moved to Pennsylvania when a young man. When our subject was fifteen years of age, the family came on to Nebraska and there he followed the occupation which he had begun in his native state. After that he began work on the farm as a laborer and in 1875 went to Iowa where he worked for two years. It was 1877 when he took a journey to California and soon learned the business of pilot and afterward worked in a sawmill. In 1879, we find Mr. Simons in Oregon and the following spring, which was 1880, he came to his present place, taking a homestead which is a portion of his farm today. He has four hundred and eighty acres in this farm and the same is well laid out and devoted to the production of the cereals.

In 1890, Mr. Simons married Mary C. Spencer, who was born in Missouri, on July 18, 1866. Her parents were Joseph and Margaret (Brasshears) Jump. By her former marriage, Mrs. Simons has three children, Walter W., Harold, Charles F., and James J. Spencer.

To Mr. and Mrs. Simons, eight children have been born, named as follows; Minnie M., Amy B., Gilbert L., Mary N., Alva R., Elsie Ellen, Dollie, and Joseph William.

Mr. Simons is a member of the I. O. O. F. He is a man who stands exceptionally well in the community. It is interesting to note that when Mr. Simons landed here an invoice of his possessions showed him to have but five dollars in cash, a horse and a set of harness. At that time the cash was a great plenty as there was no place to spend it. But it speaks well of Mr. Simons' ability that he commenced without any capital and has come to be one of the wealthy farmers of central Washington. In early days he used to travel to Deep creek for his mail and during the summer would make pilgrimages to settled portions of the state to earn funds to buy provisions with. Continuing in this way and improving his farm between times he has made an enviable showing which has given him a good competence.

PETER W. CUDDEBACK, who is now one of the industrious and substantial farmers of the Big Bend country, was born in Illinois, on February 24, 1843. His parents were John and Sarah (Richardson) Cuddeback, natives of New York and Ohio, respectively. The father was occupied in boating on the canal in early life, then married and came to Illinois, where he settled down to farming. Our subject received his educational training in the common schools of his native state and in 1861 came across the plains with his parents to California. For some time after arriving in the Golden State, he was occupied in training wild horses, but later turned his attention to freighting and farming. Thus he was engaged until 1879, when he came overland to Walla Walla. In the fall of that year he was in Spokane and the following year he came to what is now Lincoln county. This was in the spring of 1880. He selected land where his estate is now situated, about three miles southwest from Creston, and took it as a homestead. No settlers were in his immediate vicinity and but few were in the bounds of the present county. The came fast that year and the following and soon the signs of civilization sprang up on every hand. Mr.

Cuddeback labored assiduously putting forth every effort to build a home in the wilds of the west. His capital consisted of three cayuses, a wagon, and his own indomitable pluck, backed by a good stock of energy. Each year he made pilgrimages either to the Palouse country or to Walla Walla during the harvest seasons and there wrought for funds to assist in buying the supplies for the balance of the year and to improve his farm. Soon he began to harvest crops from his own land and then the battle became easier, and he soon gained a comfortable competence. In addition to building up his farm, Mr. Cuddeback has always labored faithfully for all measures which were a real benefit for the country. He has shown himself a man of progress, ever allied with the moving interests of the county and a real champion of good schools, excellent roads, and substantial government. It is of interest to note that Mr. Cuddeback hauled the lumber which was used in the construction of the first house in Davenport, the same being sawed at Silver Lake.

of 1870, he resumed the practice of his profession. In the employ of the United States government, he surveyed the following state and territory boundary lines. In 1871, between Minnesota and Dakota; 1873, between Washington and Idaho; in 1877, between Dakota and Wyoming; 1878-9 between Colorado and Utah; 1880-1-2, between Wyoming and Montana. In 1883, in company with Levi Ankeny, Messrs. Dolph, Thompson, and Burrell, he established the First National Bank of Baker City, Oregon, and was made cashier of the institution. In 1886 he came to Spokane and for two years was engaged in the real estate business, after which he formed a partnership with Samuel Wilson Condit, a well known western character, familiarly known by his sobriquet "Wild Goose Bill" and with him surveyed and platted the townsite of Wilbur. Since that time Mr. Reeves has been closely identified with the growth and development of the little city which it may be said with truth was founded by "Wild Goose Bill."

On December 6, 1893, Mr. Reeves was married to Nina Stuart, of Wilbur, the daughter of J. L. and Alice Stuart, and to them have been born three children, as follows; Eugenia, born December 18, 1896; Ruth and Rolina, twins, born October 22, 1899.

Mr. Reeves is rated as being well-to-do financially, owning quite extensive tracts of farm property, and a large amount of city real estate. He is a man of wide acquaintance, has hosts of friends and is known by all as a good citizen.

ROLLIN J. REEVES, who at the present time is United States commissioner residing in Wilbur, Washington, was born in Fort Madison, Iowa, November 25, 1846. His parents, Joseph P. and Mary A. (Chamberlin) Reeves, natives of Ohio and New York, respectively, were early pioneers of Madison county, the mother having lived there for sixty years, dying in 1902. The father also is dead. The only member of the immediate family, other than the subject of this sketch, who is now living, is a sister, Mrs. Josephine Stewart, wife of a Los Angeles physician.

Mr. Reeves spent his boyhood in his native county, where he attended the district school until reaching the age of fourteen, when he entered the high school in Chicago. He was graduated from this school, and from the civil engineering department of the University of Michigan, in the class of 1868, and is now president of the alumni association of his Alma Mater for eastern Washington. After leaving college he was employed for one year as a civil engineer by the Cairo & Vincennes railroad, then with a college classmate spent a year touring Europe. Returning to America in the fall

CHARLES C. HILLS, although one of the younger men of Lincoln county, has achieved a success here that would do credit to a man of far riper years. An account of his labors will be very interesting reading to people of Lincoln county. At the present time he is engaged in the real estate business in Creston where his home is, and is doing a nice business, being a man of energy and good judgment. He also has other interests to oversee.

Charles C. Hills was born in Nebraska, on December 3, 1873, the son of James L. and Minerva (Thomas) Hills, natives of New York. The father came with his family to Walla Walla county in 1882 and the following spring moved

to Spokane, whence he journeyed to Lincoln county. He immediately engaged in stock raising and farming, continuing the same until recently when he sold out and moved to Davenport where he is now living a retired life. Our subject received his education in the common schools of Lincoln county and is therefore a product of the section in which the county may take pride. Desiring a more extended education, Mr. Hills went to Spokane and completed a course in the Blair Business College. In 1893, being twenty years of age, he started in life for himself. He had nothing except what wages he had saved from his work the year previous. With this he made the first payment on a quarter section of land, rented two hundred acres more and in the fall sold his crop for enough to pay for his quarter section. The next year he bought horses and a half section of land, also purchased a relinquishment which he homesteaded. Then three years from the time of this second purchase, he had a whole section paid for. He has bought land in addition since until he now has an estate of eight hundred acres, all well improved, lying one mile west from Creston. This magnificent holding he has achieved by his own efforts in less than ten years. This stamps Mr. Hills as a man of knowledge, keen foresight, and excellent practical judgment. He gives his attention to buying and selling real estate in Creston and handling his farm. Mr. Hills is a member of the Masonic lodge, the I. O. O. F., and the K. O. T. M. He is a popular young man, having many friends and deserving the esteem accorded to him.

◆◆◆

HON. JOHN RAYMER. In 1890, John Raymer came to Reardan and engaged in partnership with O. A. Menger in the hardware business, theirs being the first hardware store in the town. Four years later he purchased the interest of his partner, since which time he has been in business alone. In 1901 he built his present large brick store building, also three warehouses, and the following year added a line of furniture to his hardware business, his being the only furniture store in Reardan. He is a stockholder, director and vice-president of the Exchange Bank of Reardan, and is one of the wealthiest men of the town, a fact of which

he might well be proud, coming as he did to the country almost without a dollar.

Born in Calhoun county, Michigan, June 15, 1856, he was the son of Peter and Mercy (Bates) Raymer, both natives of New York. They came to Michigan in an early day when the Indians were so numerous that the tilling of the land was a most hazardous occupation. Mr. Raymer has a brother and a sister still in Michigan, Charles Raymer and Mrs. Estella Telfer.

At the age of fifteen he left home to try his fortunes in the lumbering districts of Michigan. He worked here for one company seven years, the last four years in the capacity of foreman. In 1884 he came to Seattle, thence to Vancouver Island, and from there to Spokane. In December, 1885, he came to Davenport, and engaged in breaking raw sod. Later he engaged in lumbering north of Davenport, and in the fall of 1888 he bought a half interest in a saw-mill which he removed to Mondovi. He sold this business in 1890 when he engaged in his present occupation.

In the fall of 1900 he was elected to the House of Representatives from his county, holding the office one term, and ever since the town of Reardan was incorporated he has served on the city council. He has ever been a liberal subscriber to all enterprises and a generous supporter of everything having a tendency to develop his town, and country. He is an active member of the I. O. O. F., of which he is a past grand.

May 4, 1892, John Raymer was married to Hattie Latham, a native of Canada, and three children, Norman, John C., and Nelson, are the issue of this marriage.

◆◆◆

JULIUS C. JOHNSON, who is the president and moving spirit in the Almira State Bank, is a capable and prominent business man of the Big Bend country. He has demonstrated his ability as a financier and has won for himself a standing in this country second to none.

Julius C. Johnson was born in Germany, on September 23, 1863, the son of Christian and Mary (Carstensen) Johnson, natives of Germany. The father was a prominent and wealthy agriculturist in his country. From the common schools of his native country our sub-



JOHN RAYMER



JULIUS C. JOHNSON



ADRIAN S. BROWN



SAMUEL C. MARS

ject received his early training and then completed a high school course, after which, in 1882 he came to America, making settlement in San Francisco. He was engaged for some time in a commission house, then in 1883 landed in what is now Lincoln county. He took a homestead and timber culture just north of where Almira now stands and has added later by purchase until he owns one thousand acres of valuable wheat land, all of which is in a high state of cultivation. In 1892, Mr. Johnson came to Almira and took up the business of selling farm implements and wheat buying. For five years he followed this, then bought out La Follette Brothers. Under the firm name of Johnson & Stephens, he conducted this business until 1900, in addition to the grain and implement business. In 1902, Mr. Johnson organized the Almira State Bank and the building in which it does business was the first brick structure in Almira. The enterprise was started with twenty-five thousand dollars paid-up capital and five thousand dollars surplus. From the very start this banking house did a large business and has far outstripped every banking institution in this part of the country of the same age. Mr. Johnson has demonstrated his ability in the various lines of business which he has conducted, and has gained for himself an excellent standing among the people. He has two brothers, C. N., a farmer north of Almira, who came to this country with our subject, and Carsten, in Almira.

In 1893, Mr. Johnson married Miss Mable, daughter of S. C. and Hannah (Johns) Howard, natives of Iowa, now living at Old Mission, Washington. The father was a veteran of the Civil War. Mrs. Johnson was born in Iowa, on December 15, 1873. To this marriage three children have been born, Norma, Walter, and Raymond L.

In the spring of 1904 the town of Almira was incorporated and Mr. Johnson was elected its first mayor by an almost unanimous vote.

ADRIAN S. BROWN, the efficient and energetic auditor of Lincoln county, resides at Davenport. He was born in Yamhill county, Oregon, March 24, 1868, and although a young man has had an eventful, influential and stirring career. His father, William H. Brown, a

native of Ohio, crossed the plains in 1865 and located at Portland, Oregon, where he remained two years, going thence to Yamhill county. In 1881 he went to Dayton, Washington, and seven years later to Pasco, where he was clerk and auditor of Franklin county nearly four years. He was taken suddenly ill and died in the hospital at Walla Walla in September, 1894. He was a prominent Democrat throughout Oregon and Washington, and followed the business of contractor and builder for many years, being highly respected and influential. During the Civil War he enlisted twice and was drafted once, after having been rejected four times owing to physical defects. While crossing the plains he participated in a number of skirmishes with the Sioux and Cheyennes. Although never an office seeker he was selected to fill a number of official positions in Oregon, and these duties imposed upon him were invariably creditably executed. The mother of our subject, Harriet C. (Davidson) Brown, a native of Ohio, went with her parents to Iowa when she was ten years of age. She witnessed the building of the first cabin on the site of the present town of Marshalltown, Iowa. In 1862 she was united in marriage to the father of our subject, and at present resides at Pasco, Washington, where she has large landed interests.

Until he was thirteen years of age our subject, Adrian S. Brown, was reared in Oregon, then went to Dayton with his parents, where in 1888 he was graduated from the high school. In 1888 he went to Pasco and entered the service of the Northern Pacific Railway Company, rising to the position of chief clerk of the freight office. During the strike of 1894 he severed his connection with the company. While assisting his father in the office of auditor of Franklin county, the latter died, and the same fall our subject was elected to fill the vacancy, serving two years. At the expiration of the term he was nominated for county treasurer on the citizens' ticket and, although defeated, ran ahead of his ticket over one hundred votes. Following a few months residence in Seattle he went to Sprague, Washington, remaining until December, 1898, working in a flour mill and buying wheat. He then came to Davenport where he accepted a position in the office of the county auditor as first deputy and clerk of the board of county commissioners.

In 1902 Mr. Brown was elected auditor of Lincoln county. At the time of the organization of the irrigation board of Franklin county he was elected a member—the youngest, being at that period only twenty-three years of age.

May 24, 1891, at Pasco, Washington, Mr. Brown was united in marriage to Berta B. Flanagan, a native of Texas, and a niece of Webster Flanagan, eminent in the political history of the Lone Star State, and a granddaughter of J. W. Flanagan, United States senator during the reconstruction period of the southern states. Her father, Robert B. Flanagan, was a native of Texas, his parents of Virginia, and he was prominent and influential for many years in the political circles of Texas. She has one brother, James W., a native of Texas, now residing at Havana, Cuba. For two years he was traveling passenger agent for a Mexican railway company and subsequently became involved in a number of rebellions in Central America, and at one time served as a colonel in the rebel army. At present he holds the responsible position of general manager of Morgan & Company's steamship lines, with headquarters at Havana. He was also World's Fair Commissioner, being appointed by the president of Cuba.

To Mr. and Mrs. Brown have been born three children, Robert A., Vivien H. and Bernardine. Our subject is a member of the K. P., and post commander; the K. T. M., and past commander; the I. O. R. M., of which he is past sachem, and the Loyal Americans, being ex-president. He has been a staunch Democrat since his first vote, and in 1890 was secretary of the Democratic central committee of Franklin county, and chairman in 1892; a member of the state Democratic central committee during the campaign of 1892; and has also served on many other important political committees. During the campaign of 1900, in Lincoln county, Mr. Brown was secretary of the Democratic county central committee.



SAMUEL C. MARS is proprietor of nearly two sections of land in Lincoln county. One half section lies about six miles northwest from Wilbur, while the balance is situated in the southern portion of the county. Mr. Mars makes his home on the farm near

Wilbur and devotes his attention almost exclusively to general farming, handling both places. They are both well supplied with buildings and other improvements, having stock and machinery necessary to their operation. Mr. Mars is one of the wealthy men of the county and has made his entire holdings since coming here in 1886. He has spent almost all of his life on the frontier, sometimes experiencing the most thrilling adventures, and he was one of that sturdy class who threaded their way west in spite of all hardships and adventures, bringing in the civilization on the frontier, which we now enjoy.

Samuel C. Mars was born in Boone county, Missouri, on June 5, 1848. His father, Eli Mars, was born in Virginia and came with his parents to Kentucky, when a boy. He settled in Missouri, when it was a territory and is now a wealthy farmer there. He married Miss Elimy Cowen, a native of Missouri. Our subject was educated in the schools of Boone county, then turned his attention to farming for a short time in Missouri. In 1875, he came farther west and wrought in contract work in various places. After that, he hunted buffaloes on the state land in Texas, in which occupations he was engaged for three years. He furnished various western markets with meat and hides and did a thriving business. Mr. Mars has killed as high as fifty-four buffaloes in one day. He has experienced many thrilling adventures in this occupation and probably was as familiar with the Rocky Mountain frontier as any man at that time. After leaving Texas he went to Arizona, New Mexico, and Oregon, hunting, prospecting and exploring. He decided to get out timbers for the Oregon Short Line in Idaho and was also occupied for three winters after coming to the Big Bend country in getting out timber for the government buildings at Fort Spokane. In 1886 he took a homestead where he now lives and later added a timber culture claim. His other land has been acquired by purchase. After the three winters spent in government service, he has given his entire attention to general farming and to the improvement of his place. He has a fine farm and has prospered exceedingly in his labors! Mr. Mars has also won the respect and esteem of the people in the community and is one of the influential and prominent men. He has one brother, Barton S., living near Hesselton.

In 1901 Mr. Mars married Miss Laura B., daughter of Thomas B. and Rebecca (Resh) Engle. The father is a veteran of the Civil war, having enlisted when a boy and participated in the march to the sea, with Sherman. The mother is a native of Pennsylvania and comes from Dutch ancestry. Mrs. Mars was born in Fuller county, Illinois, and went to Iowa when a child. After studying in the common schools of Dupage county, Illinois, she took a state normal school course and is a well educated lady. To this union two children have been born, Albert Donald, deceased, and Annis Rebecca.



CHARLES KOLB, secretary of the electric light company of Wilbur, was born October 8, 1866, in Fayette county, Iowa. His father, Christian Kolb, was born in Germany, and came to Chicago, Illinois, when that city was a mere hamlet of a few houses. After a few years here he removed to Fayette county, Iowa, being one of the first settlers in the county, Dubuque, eighty miles distant, being his nearest trading point. He is still living there in his seventy-fourth year. Mr. Kolb's mother, Catharine (Becher) Kolb, also was born in Germany, and came to Chicago in early life, and was there married. She is still living at the age of sixty-eight.

Mr. Kolb is the fifth in a family of six children. Their names are; John Jacob, John N., Wilson H., Christian and Albert; all of whom, with the exception of the subject, and Christian, who lives in Spokane, are still living in Iowa.

After passing through the public schools, Mr. Kolb attended the Upper Iowa University, being later graduated from the commercial course of that school. As a young man he also learned the carpenter's trade. He worked at his trade, did contracting, and conducted a grocery business while in his native state, before coming west in the fall of 1895. He worked at contracting and building in Lewiston, Idaho, Asotin, Northport and Spokane, Washington, before finally settling in Wilbur in 1897. Since coming to this town he has erected some of the principal business buildings and residences of the city. In 1903 he was one of the incorporators of the Wilbur Electrical Company, and for a time was its president, but is now its secre-

tary and manager, and is one of the largest stockholders in the company. They have a one hundred horse power engine in their plant, and a dynamo of fifteen hundred light capacity.

Mr. Kolb is at the present writing vice grand, and noble grand-elect of the Wilbur lodge of Odd Fellows, and is also a member of the Fraternal Army of Loyal Americans. He is widely known and highly respected in his home city as being a good citizen and an honorable, conscientious man.



CORNELIUS ROOKSTOOL, an early settler of Lincoln county, lives on a farm three and a half miles east of Davenport. He was born in Elkhart county, Indiana, October 2, 1850, and was a member of a family of fourteen children, four of whom are now living. His parents were Samuel and Mary (Brown) Rookstool, the former a native of Virginia and the latter of Ohio.

Mr. Rookstool grew to manhood on a farm in his native locality, and in 1868 went to Miami county, Kansas, where he was married, November 17, 1874, to Harriet A. Williams, a native of Davis county, Iowa, the daughter of James B. and Sarah (Thomas) Williams. Mrs. Rookstool emigrated with her parents to Adams county, Illinois, then to Miami county, Kansas, in 1856.

In 1878 Mr. and Mrs. Rookstool went to California and located twenty miles south of Sacramento, where they followed farming until the spring of 1883, when they came with a wagon and team to Davenport, Washington. There being but few settlers here at that time, Mr. Rookstool had practically the entire country from which to select a homestead. The homestead he filed on is located nine miles southeast of Davenport, but he subsequently sold this homestead and purchased three hundred and twenty acres where he now lives. Owing to the delicate health of his wife, he removed to Loonlake, Stevens county, where he remained a few years, and where he still has forty acres of land. His farm near Davenport is all fenced and well improved with orchard, good well, windmill, house, barn, outbuildings, and etc. He makes grain raising a specialty.

His secret society affiliations are confined to membership in the Loyal Americans.

Mr. and Mrs. Rookstool have had born to

them two children; Sarah A., who died in December, 1886, aged ten years; and Alvin W., born July 23, 1895.

Coming to the country as he did, practically without means, Mr. Rookstool had a difficult time in getting a start in the Big Bend, but at last succeeded in placing himself and family in circumstances of ease and comfort, and all that he has accomplished he owes to nothing but his own industry, integrity, and good management.

◆◆◆

EDWIN F. SCARBOROUGH, a lawyer and pioneer of Wilbur, was born July 8, 1847, in Jackson county, Iowa. His father, Captain George Scarborough, was a native of Connecticut and a captain in the Black Hawk War. He spent a great portion of his life in the state of Illinois, in which state he was a member of the legislature. During the war mentioned he became intimately acquainted with Abraham Lincoln, and afterward was a client of that famous man. He died in Illinois, in 1851, in his forty-sixth year. The mother of Mr. Scarborough was Sarah (Wilson) Scarborough, a native of Ireland who came to the United States at the age of sixteen, and died in Nodaway county, Missouri, in 1882, being at the time seventy-two years of age. The family originally comprised four children. They are, besides the subject; Mrs. Eliza McMillan, of Paradise Valley, Nevada; Mary and Sarah Ellen, both deceased.

Mr. Scarborough divided his time between Galena, Illinois, and Jackson county, Iowa, until 1863, when he went to Nodaway county, Missouri, with his mother, and there received a finished common school education. Later he was graduated from the high school of Marysville, Missouri, and at once began teaching. He followed this vocation here until in 1879, when he went to Lewis, Nevada, and engaged in mining and at intervals teaching school. Returning to Missouri, he again taught school until 1882 when he came to Cheney, Washington, via San Francisco and Portland. Two years prior to coming west he began the study of the law, which he continued upon arriving at Cheney. In the fall of 1883 he came to Lincoln county and settled on a ranch twenty miles northwest of Wilbur, in what is known as the

California settlement, and engaged in farming and teaching school. While here he was notary public and justice of the peace for his neighborhood, which at that time comprised very few settlers as compared with its present population. In 1895 he bought a home in Wilbur, in which he lived with his family during the school year, and in 1900 he sold his farm and removed to Wilbur where he has since made his continuous home. He was admitted to the bar in 1901, since which date he has been engaged in the practice of his profession in his home city, and has built up a flattering business. He has also been a member of the city council, and enjoys the trust and respect of his fellow townsmen. His fraternity affiliations are limited to membership in the K. O. T. M.

Mr. Scarborough was married, November 18, 1875, in Nodaway county, Missouri, to Nancy M. Hicks, who is a native of Schuyler county, Illinois, where she was born in 1856. With her parents she went to Red Wing, Minnesota, and from there to Nodaway county, Missouri. Her father, Eli Hicks, died in Missouri about 1887, in his seventy-sixth year, while her mother, whose maiden name was Jalah Stallard, is still living in her eighty-eighth year, in Gentry county, Missouri. Mrs. Scarborough has three sisters and four brothers, three of whom are Methodist ministers.

To Mr. and Mrs. Scarborough have been born six children: Lavanchia M., wife of Charles Hill, at Hartline; Clarence, in Davenport; Maud, who has charge of the telephone office at Wilbur; Ella, her assistant; Eva, and Emma. The first named was born in Missouri, the second in Nevada, and the other three in Washington.

◆◆◆

JOHN W. MAIB, who is conducting a merchandise establishment in Creston, was born in Clay county, Missouri, on December 10, 1853. His parents were Morris and Mary C. (Hixon) Maib, both natives of Clay county, Missouri, and agriculturists. John W. received his education in the public schools of Missouri and then engaged in farming near the old home place. He continued this until 1871, then moved to Kansas and gave his attention to tilling the soil in that state for eleven years. This

made it 1882 in which year Mr. Maib came to Portland. In the metropolis of the Webfoot state, he took up the coal and wood business and also contracted on street grading, being thus occupied until 1894 when he journeyed to Lincoln county. Mr. Maib was impressed with the resources and excellence of this country and purchased land adjoining the town of Creston. He has bought since until he owns two hundred and forty acres of first class wheat land adjoining the town. In 1902, in partnership with John A. French, Mr. Maib bought a sawmill at Creston. He traded his interest in it to Mr. French for land the following year. In July, 1903, Mr. Maib determined to add another chapter to his enterprises, consequently he opened a general merchandise establishment in Creston, being in partnership with H. B. Kinney. They have started out very nicely in the business which promises to become one of the large ones of the county. The long experience in various lines heretofore has fitted Mr. Maib to take hold of this otherwise than a novice and his excellent standing in this part of the country will draw to them a goodly share of patronage.

In 1874, Mr. Maib married Miss Amanda J., daughter of William and Malinda (Collins) Archer, natives of Tennessee. Mrs. Maib was born in Tennessee, on November 15, 1858. To this union seven children have been born, named as follows, Charles M., Henry, Arthur, Lottie, Grace, Gertrude and Virgil.

ing. In 1883, he came with his parents to Lincoln county who began farming. This continued for ten years and then our subject engaged in farming for himself. It was 1902 when Mr. Jump moved to Creston and engaged in commercial business. He started in partnership with Thomas F. Frizelle and they now have the largest establishment in this part of the county. Our subject began farming in this county as a hand for wages. Two years later, he bought railroad land on credit. He cleared enough the first year to pay for it. In 1897, he bought ten acres of fruit land near Peach at one hundred and thirty-five dollars per acre, improved it and in three years paid for it with the proceeds. Then he bought thirty acres more for twenty-two hundred dollars and so arranged matters that the proceeds of that paid for the whole property in two years. In 1902, he sold the first ten acres of fruit land for twenty-five hundred dollars. Mr. Jump started without a dollar and is now worth between fifteen and twenty thousand dollars, all gained by honest industry and careful business enterprises.

In 1898, Mr. Jump married Miss Etta L., daughter of William H. and Sarah Waters, retired farmers in Lincoln county. Mrs. Jump was born in Iowa and moved to Lincoln county in 1894. To this union one child was born, William H., on January 12, 1900.

WILLIAM R. JUMP is one of the leading business men of Lincoln county. The marked success that he has achieved in his efforts in this county certainly demonstrates that Mr. Jump is possessed of no ordinary ability. At the present time he is at the head of a large mercantile establishment in Creston, the largest in this portion of the county, and carries a stock of about fifteen thousand dollars worth of goods. The establishment is conducted on strictly progressive business principles.

William R. Jump was born in Missouri, on October 5, 1872, the son of Joseph H. and Margaret (Bresshears) Jump, natives of Tennessee. In 1877, the family crossed the plains with teams to Washington and in this state and Oregon our subject received his educational train-

SAMUEL M. COMAN is one of the earliest pioneers of Lincoln county and his party were absolutely the first settlers in the country about five miles north from Creston, there being no white men within ten miles of that section when they located there in 1880. Mr. Coman is now retired and living in Creston, having gained a goodly competence by his industry and wise management.

Mr. Samuel M. Coman was born in Indiana, in 1830, and gained his education from the common schools of Michigan and in 1850 went to California via the Isthmus. He settled in Trinity county and gave his attention to mining for seven years and then went to work on a ranch which was five miles from the nearest settlers. He followed farming there for fourteen years and sold his produce to miners. In 1860, Mr. Elijah Siegler bought a half interest in the farm and together they operated it for seven

years then they sold it and moved across the mountains carrying their families on mule back to Humboldt county. They gave their attention to farming there until 1880, when Mr. Coman came to Walla Walla in the spring. There he crossed Lyons Ferry to Ritzville and walked to Medical Lake and then to Spokane. It was in May, 1880, that Mr. Coman came out into the Big Bend country and brought in his company, John Cole, William Every, Tom Palmer and George Snyder. He selected land about five miles north from where Creston now is and made settlement. Mr. Coman with the gentleman last mentioned erected the first house in Sherman. Since that time, he has been one of the progressive and industrious citizens of the county and is now spending the golden years of his life in quiet retirement from active labors, having gained a goodly competence in the years past. Mr. Coman's sister, Mrs. Eliza Ziegler, taught the first school in Lincoln county. There being no school house in the country then, Mrs. Ziegler gave a room of her own house for that purpose. She had taught school much in the east, Ohio and Michigan, and in California. Many of the now bright and leading men and women of Lincoln county gained the rudiments of their education from this lady.

◆◆◆◆◆

ELIJAH ZIEGLER, who is now living a retired life in Creston, is one of the earliest settlers in Lincoln county and is to be numbered among the most progressive business men of this part of Washington. He has large property interests in various sections of the state and is now overseeing his holdings from his residence in Creston.

Elijah Ziegler was born in Ohio, on January 31, 1846, being the son of David and Elizabeth (Smith) Ziegler. The mother descended from Pennsylvania Dutch stock and was a noted church worker. The father also came from Dutch ancestry and was a native of Pennsylvania. He followed the trade of a weaver most of his life but was given largely to preaching the gospel and in the latter years was ordained in the ministry and gave himself entirely to that calling. In 1853, the family crossed the plains with ox teams to California, consuming six months on the road. Our subject received

his education from the common schools of California and at a very early age began packing to the mines. For fifteen years he followed that occupation. Like many others who were engaged thus, he had many thrilling experiences, especially in combat with Indians. He engaged in farming in California and did exceedingly well, receiving as high as fifty dollars per ton for hay and everything else in proportion. He packed his produce to the mines, largely, and made a goodly fortune. In 1881 Mr. Ziegler came to what is now Lincoln county and settled on a homestead about five miles from where Creston now stands. He bought and sold land at various times and now has four hundred acres of the best land in Lincoln county, which is devoted to wheat raising. Mr. Ziegler owns other property in addition and is one of the wealthy men of the county.

In 1870, Mr. Ziegler married Miss Carrie, daughter of Hon. Russell and Ann (McMath) Coman, natives of New York and Pennsylvania, respectively. The father was a very prominent man in Michigan where he represented his county in the legislature and held other offices of public trust. Mr. Ziegler was one of the first councilmen elected in Creston and is now holding this office the second time. He is a man who has a wide acquaintance and a large circle of friends and is respected and esteemed by all. Mr. and Mrs. Ziegler are devoted and consistent members of the Presbyterian church, and he is trustee of his church.

◆◆◆◆◆

WILLIAM M. WATKINS, a native of Randolph county, Illinois, born August 25, 1850, is a farmer residing two miles southwest of Davenport. He was the son of Washington S. and Amanda (Woldridge) Watkins, the former a native of Tennessee and the latter of Todd county, Kentucky. The father, however, removed to Illinois in an early day and spent the remainder of his life in Randolph county. His father was Noel Watkins, and his grandfather was Captain William Watkins, a captain in the patriot army during the Revolutionary War. The mother, now ninety-one years of age, is living in Sedalia, Missouri. The brothers and sisters of William M. Watkins are, Noel W., Abner J., Mrs. Mildred A.

Brown, Mrs. Laura Edwards, and Mrs. Elizabeth Burton, all living in Missouri with the exception of the first named, whose home is in Douglas county, Washington.

William M. Watkins was reared in Illinois, and was there married on May 11, 1876, to Emma Gary, born near Memphis, Tennessee, May 18, 1856. Her father was William B. Gary, a native of North Carolina, who died near Memphis and her mother was Sarah (Madden) Gary, a South Carolinian by birth, who also died in Tennessee. The brothers and sisters of Mrs. Watkins are James R., Ludie F., Belle F., and Mrs. Sarah R. Curbo. Mrs. Watkins came to Randolph county, Illinois, after she became a woman grown.

In the fall of 1876 Mr. Watkins removed to Missouri, and farmed for eight years. About 1887, Mr. Watkins repaired to Sedalia and opened a wholesale and retail candy factory, which he conducted for four years. Then he sold and removed to Ionia, where he engaged in general merchandising, and later became postmaster of the town. This latter position he held with satisfaction to all for four years. Then he sold his business and in May, 1898, he visited Lincoln county, Washington. So well pleased was he with conditions as he found them that he purchased a farm returned to his Missouri home, sold out, and brought his family to its new home during the following June. He owns a quarter-section of choice grain land where he lives, and an equal amount all fenced and improved near Coulee City, Douglas county. He has a large seven-room house, a large barn, and all other improvements found on the modern and skillfully managed farm. His home place lies near the Central Washington railroad track.

Mr. and Mrs. Watkins have three children; Lulu Belle, wife of Albert Grube; Olive May, who has a partially improved homestead adjoining that of her father in Douglas county; and Amanda M., wife of Josiah J. Nichols, of the neighborhood of Davenport.

to the Big Bend in April, 1882, and filed on his present farm as a homestead, since which time he has purchased railroad land adjoining so that he now owns in all four hundred and forty acres, for the most part choice agricultural land. The country was sparsely settled when Mr. Freese first saw it, and he had many difficulties to overcome in getting a start here, but he has succeeded in making one of the most beautiful and best improved farms in the county. His house is a modern, two-story, seven roomed structure built of brick, of which material his large milk house is also built. His barn is an elegant building fifty by fifty-six feet in dimensions, and all his other out buildings are proportionate. Mr. Freese has a private complete water system by means of which water is piped from a windmill to his house and barn, with a large tank surmounting the milk-house which keeps that department of his farm abundantly supplied with water. Besides the buildings mentioned Mr. Freese has a large granary. On one corner of his farm is also located a public school building.

William O. Freese was born on September 6, 1848, in the province of Flensburg, Germany, the son of Neils and Anna (Schmidt) Freese, both of German birth. The father died in Germany, but the mother died in this country about seven years previous to this writing. They were parents of one son other than the subject of this sketch, and one daughter, Christian and Mrs. Katrina Anderson, the latter of Peach, Washington.

Mr. Freese grew to manhood in the country of his birth, and in the spring of 1871 sailed from Copenhagen, Denmark, and landed at Castle Garden, New York, whence he came to Chicago. In this city he wrought on public works for two years, after which he went to Indiana where he followed railroading for a space, and where he attended school in order to obtain more knowledge concerning the English tongue. After leaving Indiana he divided his time between Davenport, Iowa, and the states of Illinois, Arkansas and Missouri, after which he came to San Francisco in 1874. In California he worked at various occupations and at different points and lastly entered the Indian Hill mines. It was while in that locality that he heard of the Big Bend country and decided to cast his lot here.

WILLIAM O. FREESE lives on a beautiful and productive farm situated on the old Seattle & Lake Shore railroad line three and one half miles south of Davenport. He came

On September 9, 1884, William O. Freese was married to Hannah Selde, born September 8, 1864, in Gunnison, Sanpete county, Utah. She was the daughter of Peter and Mary M. (Einorson) Selde, both natives of Denmark, who came to Utah in 1862, and to Lincoln county in 1883. They were parents of five children, besides Mrs. Freese, Mrs. Anna Ramm, Peter, Henry, Nelson, and Edwin, all born in Utah.

SAMUEL L. PRICE resides about three miles northwest from Hesseltine, where he has a good estate and is one of the very early settlers in this country and secured the first land that he owned here by homestead right. Later, he added by purchase until he has now six hundred and forty acres which is devoted to general farming. In addition to this, Mr. Price raises a great deal of stock, being one of the foremost men in the stock line in this vicinity. He has continued in this industry from the time of his settlement here and has done excellent work. His labors have been rewarded by prosperity and he possesses considerable property, being rated as one of the wealthy men of Lincoln county.

Samuel L. Price, the father, was a native of New York and came as a pioneer to Wisconsin where he followed lumbering for many years, being a prominent operator in that industry. The mother of our subject, Ida Price, was born in Pennsylvania and descended from Dutch ancestry. Samuel L. was born in Wisconsin, in September, 1858, and like the ordinary lads of his section he gained his training in the district schools and at the early age of seventeen, went to Kansas and began the life of a cowboy. He rode the range all through the northwest until 1883, when he came to the Blue mountains in Oregon and engaged in lumbering. For five years, he followed that business, then came to his present location. In addition to general farming, mentioned above, he handles both cattle and horses, having excellent graded stock. His farm has been wisely laid out and is well supplied with buildings, corrals, fences, and everything needed both in stock and grain farming. Mr. Price, like most of the pioneers in this country, started with no capital but has a fine hold-

ing at the present time, all as a result of his wise labors done since arriving here.

In 1886, Mr. Price married Clara A. Hartman. She was born in Iowa and came with her parents to Oregon in 1871. Her father, James A. Hartman, was born in Tennessee and her mother, Jane (Jones) Hartman, came of Welch descendants who were also born in Tennessee. To Mr. and Mrs. Price three children have been born, Zetta, Dwight L., and Marshall R.

Mr. Price is an influential man in the community and is looked up to by all as a man of superior wisdom and judgment. His uprightness and genialty have won for him, a host of friends.

SAMUEL ALVINGI MORGAN was born in Pennsylvania, on October 9, 1852. His father, Alonzo Morgan, was born in Wales and came to Pennsylvania when a young man. His mother, Phoebe J. Cole, was born in Pennsylvania and her father was a veteran of the War of 1812 and an early settler in the Keystone State. When our subject was an infant, the father died and left the mother with six small children. He was obliged, with the others, to work to make a living and was denied the privilege of schools. However, he secured three months' schooling from the frontier schools of Michigan when he was sixteen years of age. He was industrious and applied himself so that he has become a well informed man and is a wide reader. Mr. Morgan worked for wages all his life until 1885, when he came to Nebraska and engaged in farming for himself. Three years later, he came to Lincoln county and located where he now lives, about two miles west from Hesseltine. He took a homestead and later bought another quarter section, making himself a half section of fine wheat land. The farm is well improved and supplied with buildings, fences, orchard, and everything needed on a first class estate. Mr. Morgan has about thirty head of horses and a small bunch of cattle and is one of the prosperous and well to do men of the community. His wife and children own real estate in Spokane, besides other property. When Mr. Morgan first came to Lincoln county, he had no funds and had a very hard time for several years. He packed



MR. AND MRS. SAMUEL L. PRICE



MR. AND MRS. SAMUEL A. MORGAN



MR. AND MRS. JOHN H. WAREHIME



MR. AND MRS. FRANK WAREHIME

his blankets to Spokane and worked out until he had sufficient money to improve the land and make it productive. Since first coming to Lincoln county, he has manifested an uprightness and integrity that have given him the confidence and good will of all who know him. His standing is of the best and he has always taken a great interest in educational matters and church work.

In Benzie county, Michigan, on October 11, 1877, Mr. Morgan married Miss Louisa, daughter of Patrick and Louisa (Griffin) Daley, natives of Ireland and New York, respectively. Mrs. Morgan was born November 20, 1852, in Cape Vincent, New York. To this union three children have been born, Agnes D., Mearl A. and Obe V. Mr. Morgan has two brothers, Solomon E., a veteran of the Civil war, and Benjamin E., and three sisters, Mrs. Ann Dow, Mrs. Alice Willsay, and Mrs. Emma White. She and her husband are very active members of the Methodist church.

JOHN H. WAREHIME is a prosperous farmer and stockman, residing about one mile south from Hesseltine. He was born in Iowa, on August 4, 1858, the son of Jacob and Sarah (Sutton) Warehime. The father was born in Ohio and was a pioneer of Poweshiek county, Iowa. He came to Lincoln county, Washington, in 1889 and later went to Hesseltine, where he still lives. The mother was born in Indiana, the daughter of a prominent farmer. She was raised in this county. John H. had very little opportunity to gain an education, being always on the frontier, yet by careful personal application, he is now a well informed man. He was on the ground where Lincoln, Nebraska, now stands before there was a town there. He began working for himself on a farm. In 1880, he went to Kansas and there rented land and farmed for himself until 1883, when he returned to Nebraska and took a homestead. Owing to the ill health of his wife he was forced to remove from Nebraska, and accordingly came on west, locating where he now lives, in 1888. He took government land, adding to the same by purchase until he now has one section of fertile land. The same is supplied with comfortable and commodious buildings and all other improvements needed

on a first class grain farm. Mr. Warehime has a fine orchard and in everything that he does one notices the exemplification of the motto, "What is worth doing is worth doing well." In addition to the property mentioned, he owns considerable stock in the King Gold and Copper Mining Company of Stevens county. In 1881, Mr. Warehime married Miss Sarah B. Jackson, who was born in Tennessee. She came to Illinois with her parents when young, then they journeyed on to Kansas, where she was married. Her father is Moses Jackson, a native of Tennessee and her mother, Esther Zachary, also of Tennessee. To Mr. and Mrs. Warehime, nine children have been born, named as follows, Ella, Christopher C., Moses C., Henry J., Benjamin H., Eva L., John H., Annie B., and Daisy D.

Mr. Warehime has shown commendable industry and wise management in his labors in this county and has always manifested a progressive spirit. He is to be credited with much good labor in building up the country and bringing in settlers.

FRANK WAREHIME, in the spring of 1885, carried his blankets from Walla Walla to his present farm two miles west and one north of Hesseltine postoffice. He then went to Medical Lake where he worked for two years, during which time he assisted in the erection of the hospital for the insane, then returned to Hesseltine and filed a homestead on his present land. As may be inferred from the opening sentence of this sketch, Mr. Warehime was an extremely poor man when he came to this country. He had practically nothing but a robust physique and a strong determination to improve his land and succeed in the business of farming, in which he at once engaged. He brought his family here two years after coming himself, and for some time they had many hardships to endure, incident to their pioneer life, but times became better with them, and poverty rapidly turned to prosperity until now Mr. Warehime owns 320 acres of good agricultural land where he lives, all in cultivation, well improved and well stocked, a modern and convenient residence, good out buildings, et cetera, and 160 acres of partially improved land on the Columbia river.

Frank Warehime was born in Lee county, Iowa, July 5, 1855, the son of Jacob and Sarah (Sutton) Warehime, natives respectively, of Ohio and Indiana. The father of our subject was an early pioneer in the state of Iowa. He first settled at Keokuk, where he helped in the grading of the first street ever graded in that city. He removed to Jewell county, Kansas, and from there came to Hesseltine about twelve years ago, where he is now living in his seventy-ninth year. His wife, our subject's mother, died thirteen years ago. They were parents of eight children, of whom the subject and his brother John are in this county.

Frank Warehime began life on his own responsibility at the age of fourteen. After leaving home he went to Saline county, Nebraska, where for several years he followed the calling of the cowboy, after which he removed to Davis county, Iowa, and was there married, in March, 1877, to Luella B. Smith, a native of that county. Mrs. Warehime has to her knowledge no living relatives. In the fall of 1877 Mr. Warehime removed to Jewell county, Kansas, where he followed farming until he came west in 1885.

To Mr. and Mrs. Warehime have been born eight children: Arthur, married to Mabel Low; Henrietta, wife of J. Adams; Bertie; Ethel; Ida; Hazel; Fred, and Nina.

Mr. Warehime is a member of the Macabees lodge of Wilbur.



SAMUEL S. SHEPHERD came to Lincoln county, Washington, in 1888, bought a right and homesteaded a claim four miles northwest of Reardan. He found the country new and thinly settled, so had many inconveniences to encounter in gaining a start, and his financial condition was such that necessitated his working for wages for a time in order to earn money with which to improve his land. He now owns four hundred and eighty acres of agricultural land, well improved and under cultivation, but he himself makes his home in Davenport, where he has a handsome residence, while his eldest son manages the farm.

Samuel S. Shepherd was born in Otsego county, New York, on the Susquehanna river, May 9, 1852, the son of Erastus and Sarah (Camp) Shepherd, both natives of Otsego

county. Erastus Shepherd's father was born in Washington county, New York, and his grandfather, though of another county, was born in the state of New York. The father died at the age of eighty-two within a mile of his birthplace. The mother was a daughter of Philander Camp, a son of the Reverend Samuel Camp, a Presbyterian clergyman who enjoyed the distinction of having occupied the pulpit in Danbury, Connecticut, for forty consecutive years. The Revolutionary War occurred during his life, and he was of the third generation from the Camp family which came to Plymouth Rock on the Mayflower in 1620.

Mr. Shepherd has two sisters, Mrs. Caroline Perry, and Mrs. Lucinda Van Woert, and one brother, Edmund, now deceased.

Raised on farm in his native state, Mr. Shepherd attended common and graded schools until arriving at manhood. In February, 1876, he went to Cedar county, Iowa, and was there engaged in farming until the spring of 1888 when he came to his present county. He was married on April 21, 1877, in Cedar county, Iowa, to Kate Van Keuren, a native of Delaware county, New York. She was the daughter of Aaron and Rhoda (Davis) Van Keuren, both of whom were born in Delaware county, where both also died. Her family comprised three brothers and two sisters besides herself; John, James and Wheeler; and Julia and Susan.

The union of Mr. and Mrs. Shepherd has been blessed by five children; Russell, married to Metta Landreth; Herbert; Schuyler; Cora; and Frank. The family is identified with the Evangelical church.

In the fall of 1898 Mr. Shepherd was elected on the Republican ticket to the office of treasurer of Lincoln county and served one term, much to his own and his party's credit and honor.



JOHN L. CAMP, a farmer residing four and one half miles south of Davenport, was born August 15, 1844, in Campbell county, Georgia. His father Wesley Camp, was reared in Georgia, where he was a prominent business and political man. He at one time was a member of the state legislature of Georgia, which office he held eight years, and was also for a time sheriff of his county. He died at the age

of sixty in 1872. Our subject's mother, also now deceased, was in maiden life Miss Mariah Lasseter.

John L. Camp received a liberal education, though he was raised on a farm, and in 1863 he enlisted in Company K, Thirtieth Georgia Infantry, confederate army, and served during the remainder of the Civil War. He enlisted as a corporal but was promoted to third lieutenant of his company. During one of the numerous engagements in which his command was involved all his superior officers were either killed or taken prisoner, so Mr. Camp was placed in command of his company as captain. Near Atlanta he was engaged in several skirmishes and was slightly wounded. He had numerous bullets pierce his clothing, and nearly every member of the company was either killed in battle or else captured. All of his army life was spent in Georgia.

In 1872 he went to California, and from there to Utah and to Arizona, as a bookkeeper for a mining company. Prior to coming to the coast, however, he taught school for four years, as he did also near Salt Lake City after returning from Arizona. From Utah he returned to California, and from that state came to the Big Bend country in a wagon during the summer of 1879 at a time when the country was very sparsely settled. Here he took a homestead and timber culture which land he still owns. He came to the country with limited means and found many obstacles to overcome before gaining a start here.

On June 9, 1886, occurred the marriage of John L. Camp to Belle L. Merrill, a native of Minnesota and daughter of Charles E. and Margaret (Flint) Merrill. The mother is dead, but the father still lives in Anoka county, Minnesota, at the age of sixty-nine years. Mrs. Camp has one brother living at Lind, Adams county, Washington.

To Mr. and Mrs. Camp have been born eight children, Aleta B., Alice E., John L., Cecil C., Edith M., Blanche M., Benton P., and Georgia L.

Mr. Camp's present property interests consist in four hundred and eighty acres of good agricultural land where he lives and a separate quarter section partially improved; a small herd of cattle; a sufficient number of horses to successfully carry on his business of farming; a

good residence; barn; outbuildings; etc. etc. He also has a first class orchard, and an abundance of water which is pumped from a well by means of a windmill. Although coming to the country without capital he has been industrious and saving, so that at this writing he is rated as one of the well-to-do farmers of the Big Bend.

◆◆◆

ALBERT D. STROUT was born in York county, Maine, December 26, 1846. His father was Albert D. Strout, a native of the same county and state, a merchant both in Maine and in Boston, Massachusetts, who died at the early age of twenty-six years. The mother of Mr. Strout was Hanna J. (Kimball) Strout, also a native of Maine, in which state her father and mother were pioneer settlers. Her ancestors came to Maine with the Pilgrim fathers.

Albert D. Strout was reared through boyhood by his grandfather on a farm in York county. In 1863 he went to the state of New Hampshire and for four years worked in a bedstead factory. Then he went to Canada and engaged in the sash and door manufacturing business. Returning to New Hampshire he remained until the spring of 1870, when he came to California. Here he remained eight years working at the carpenter's trade, and from there came to Lincoln county. He came overland with a four-horse team and wagon, and took a homestead in 1879 four miles southeast of Davenport, where he still lives. He made the first wagon trail down Crab creek and camped where Davenport now stands when the nearest house was distant several miles. These were truly pioneer days in the Big Bend.

Mr. Strout came to the country with limited means indeed, and now is the owner of a thousand acres of improved land and a large amount of all domestic animals customarily found on the up-to-date farm.

On October 25, 1874, while a resident of California, Mr. Strout was married to Addie E. Kirk. Her father was Joseph Kirk, a native of Virginia, who crossed the plains with an ox team in 1850 and died in northern California; and her mother was Samantha (Frost) Kirk, born in North Carolina and crossed the plains with her husband. The brothers and sisters of Mrs. Strout are, Daniel, Jiles, William,

deceased, Mrs. Laura Coats, Mrs. Annie Griffith, and Ella, deceased.

To Mr. and Mrs. Strout have been born six children; Albert in Spokane, married to Lena Sawyer; Addie V., married to George Lowery; Elena, married to Nelson Selde, of Spokane; Mabel, a student of Davenport; Everett who died in infancy; and Nellie, who died when an infant, also.

Mr. Strout is a prominent Mason and a member of the order of Foresters of Davenport. He is ranked among the most prominent citizens of his county. He is, indeed, entitled to great praise for the progress he has made since coming to the country a man absolutely without means, from which condition he has become one of the wealthiest farmers of eastern Washington.

An incident illustrative of the hardships through which Mr. Strout made his way in pioneer days is that he borrowed a Mexican dollar, a keepsake of his child, from the child to buy a sheep with since the family had had no meat for many days. It was paid with the understanding it would be redeemed in the fall, but when fall came he was utterly unable to redeem the dollar.



JOHN C. SMITH. Few men now living have had more varied, and at times hazardous, experiences than the rugged pioneer whose name appears at the head of this sketch. He lives on a farm one and one-half miles east of Egypt post office, Washington.

John C. Smith was born on March 19, 1835, in Holmes county, Ohio, of which county his father, John A. Smith, a native of Virginia, was an early pioneer. The father was born in 1800 and died in Butte county, California, in 1889. He was the son of Christian Smith. Our subject's mother was Eliza (Pickerel) Smith, born in Virginia and died in California in 1877, aged sixty-two years. The brothers and sisters of Mr. Smith who are still living are, Lewis C., Buchanan, and Mrs. Caroline Hetherington, all of California.

At the age of four years, John C. Smith was taken by his parents to Clay county, Illinois, and six years later to Lee county, Iowa. After three years the family again removed, this time to Warren county, Iowa, where the sub-

ject farmed a tract of land jointly with his father.

On September 22, 1856, he took as his wife, Sarah J. Barlett, who was born in the same county as was himself, May 26, 1836, and who was a friend and playmate of his childhood. Her father was Paul Barlett, a native of Pennsylvania, who removed to Lincoln county, in 1885 and died the same year at the age of ninety-seven. Mrs. Smith's mother died in Iowa in 1856.

In the spring of 1862 Mr. Smith and his father fitted up ox teams and started with their families across the plains in company with a train of fourteen wagons. Upon arriving at a point near Salt Lake City the train was beset by Indians, the stock stampeded, and the company generally demoralized. All the oxen with the exception of two yoke escaped, and with those remaining the emigrants, about thirty men, women and children, started on their journey, taking with them their provisions, and so forth and leaving the other wagons behind. During the evening of the same day they were again attacked by about two hundred and fifty Indians. Some of the men of the company fled, leaving only a few to fight for their lives and their families. During the conflict, which was fierce and long, three of the men were killed early in the fight, the elder Mr. Smith was shot through the hand, John C. Smith's brother Johnathan now deceased, who was captain of the train, was shot through both legs, and another brother, Buchanan, was wounded in the hand. Captain Smith's wife was shot through the lungs, and her little daughter was so badly wounded that she died on the road six days later. For her interment our subject dug a grave with a knife,—the only implement at hand. Mrs. Captain Smith is still living in California. For six days after the fight the company, having made a hasty retreat leaving behind the dead, and all their provisions, made its way on foot, as the remaining cattle had been killed. During this time the members of the company subsisted entirely upon herbs that grew by the wayside. Thus they finally reached the city of Salt Lake, where they found food and shelter, and attention for the wounded. Here our subject's parents remained until the following spring, but he, with his brother Lewis, procured a team and drove on to the Star

City, Nevada mines, passed the winter in Washo, and came on to Sonoma county, California in the spring. After three years Mr. Smith removed to Monterey county, in 1867 to Oregon, and thence back to Nevada. In 1871 he took his family by rail to Red Willow, Nebraska, where he took a pre-emption. Here he farmed with poor success until 1875, when he returned to California, where he lived at various places until driving overland to the John Day country in Oregon two years later. In the fall of 1878 he removed to the vicinity of Colfax, Washington, and two years afterward came to his present locality. He arrived here a poor man so was compelled to work for wages in order to earn money with which to improve his homestead. Subsequently he sold one half of his homestead, leaving him now the owner of eighty acres of improved agricultural land. He has prospered since coming here, and is now considered well-to-do, and lives a life of retirement.

Mr. Smith was so unfortunate on March 4, 1904, as to lose by death his wife, who had been his wedded companion forty-eight years.

Mr. and Mrs. Smith were devoted members of the United Brethren church. They were parents of four children; Audry S., who lives at home; Lavina M., wife of John Collins, of Morrow county, Oregon; Lillie A., wife of Charles Randall, Egypt, Washington; and Nettie, wife of William S. Blake, who farms near Larene, Washington.



JAMES D. HANSEN is a prominent farmer residing two and one half miles southeast of Davenport where he has one of the most complete homes in the county. He was born in Bonholm, Denmark, May 23, 1853, the son of Diderek and Maren Christain (Hansen) Hensen, both natives of Denmark. The father, though a shoe and harness maker by trade, followed farming most of his life. He spent his entire life in the vicinity of his birthplace and died at the age of sixty-eight in 1894. The mother also is dead. The brothers and sisters of Mr. Hansen are, Mrs. Julia Jensen, Mrs. Leno Olsen, Marcus Hans, Mrs. Christina Cass, and Mrs. Martha Morgan.

Mr. Hansen grew to manhood on a farm in his native country and attended school until fourteen years of age. In the spring of 1873 he with his brother Marcus, who is his twin, sailed from Copenhagen and landed at Castle Garden, New York. From there they came direct to Oshkosh, Wisconsin, where they procured work on a farm. In 1875 he proceeded westward to Red Bluff, California, whither he had been preceded by his brother, and there the two did farm work until the fall of 1879, when they started for Washington. They came to the state overland by means of a wagon, stopping first at Walla Walla and from that point proceeded on to the Palouse country to the present site of Pullman. In the spring of 1880 they came to Cottonwood Springs, the present town of Davenport. At that time there was but one small house at that point and the surrounding country was very sparsely settled. Here Mr. Hansen took the homestead where he still lives.

On August 7, 1898, James D. Hansen took for his wife Hanna L. Hansen, a lady of his own name but of no connection. She was born in Lolland, Denmark, the daughter of Hans Christian Jensen and Anna Marie Jensen, both of whom are still living in the old country. Mrs. Hansen had one sister, the deceased wife of her husband's brother, Marcus, and one brother, Martin Hansen, a resident of Lincoln county.

This union has been blessed with three children; Agnes H., and Lilly M., both living; and one son, James D., who died in infancy.

Mr. Hansen has three hundred and twenty acres of choice grain land the improvements upon which are of the most modern and elaborate type. He has an excellent water system for his house, barn, garden and orchard, and his buildings are large and substantially built. He has farm machinery and live stock in abundance to carry on his business and he makes a specialty of the culture of grain. He has in addition to his farm an interest in a forty-acre tract of timber near by.

Mr. Hansen is a devoted member of the Lutheran church.

When our subject arrived here he had only a half interest in a team and wagon, the other half being owned by his brother, Marcus. He was forced, like the other pioneers to go to other portions of the state to harvest to earn money

for the necessities and for improvements on his farm. Supplies had to be hauled in from Colfax or Spokane and the times were trying, indeed.

DAVID FLORIN is another of the well-to-do, we were about to say wealthy, farmers of Lincoln county whose all has been extracted from the fertile hills of the Big Bend. He was born in Wabasha county, Minnesota, October 12, 1860. His father, Lorenz Florin, was born in Switzerland, October 25, 1825, and in that country was married in 1849. He was reared on a farm and in early manhood joined the regular army of his country. Some years later leaving the life of a soldier he again took up the work of a farmer, and also did some carpenter work, that trade being another of his acquisitions. In the spring of 1856 he brought his family to New York, thence proceeded to the county and state where our subject was born, where he settled on a farm and again worked some at his trade. He is the father of five children, George, David, John L., Jacob and Mary. In 1878 the family removed to Buffalo county, Wisconsin, and in 1882 came to Cheney, this state, thence to Medical Lake, and in the fall of the same year to Lincoln county. Here the father took a homestead where he still lives with his son, the subject of our sketch, and his daughter Mary, four miles south of Honduras.

The family was bereft of wife and mother while in Minnesota, and the father married a second time, his wife being Mary Schneider, also a native of Switzerland. The daughter Mary, four miles south of Mondovi.

Their home is one of the most beautiful and valuable farms in Eastern Washington, improved by the family with the object in view to make the improvements of the most practical and convenient sort, not forgetting the picturesque. The farm is all under cultivation, and annually produces bountiful crops of all classes of cereals and fruits. Mr. Florin had an early choice of the available lands in the county and the homestead he selected verifies his excellent judgment. He is now living a life of retirement.

David Florin now has the management of his father's farm, and he owns five hundred and

eighty acres of his own, two hundred and sixty acres of which adjoins the homestead of his father. The remainder is six miles north of Davenport. In addition to this, which is all agricultural land, he has four hundred and eighty acres of timber land northwest of Davenport. He has horses and machinery in plenty, also a large herd of cattle.

Mr. Florin took a homestead in 1882. He worked for a time in a sawmill and on the railroad to earn money with which to improve his land, and in consequence he has had a taste of the hardships of the pioneer. His sister also has a homestead and a quarter section of timber land.

Our subject has never married. He is justly proud of the fact of his coming to the country without money, and now being so comfortably situated.

Since the above was written, the death of Mr. Florin has occurred. The date of that sad event was April 12, 1904, and the cause was being thrown from his horse. He was just entering the prime of life, had made a splendid record and won hosts of friends and his untimely taking off was a day of general mourning among all who knew him. His remains were interred with becoming ceremonies and he rests in the country which he had assisted materially to improve and make prosperous.

MATTHIAS C. LANGE is a farmer residing three and one-half miles southeast of Davenport. He was born November 30, 1835, in Ringsted, Denmark, the son of Christian M. and Maria Lange, both natives of Denmark, the father of Copenhagen. Both parents are dead. The only relative Mr. Lange has in this country is a nephew, W. Rossing.

Mr. Lange grew to manhood in his native country, where he was a soldier during the war with Germany in 1864. In the spring of 1872 he set sail from Copenhagen for New York. From the latter city he came on to Chicago, thence in turn to Tennessee, Iowa, and Minnesota. Leaving the latter named state he returned to Iowa, where he lived until the spring of 1879, when he came to Walla Walla, Washington. In the fall of 1881 he went to Sprague where he worked in the construction of the

Northern Pacific car shops, and the following spring he located his present homestead. He continued in railroad work, however, for some time in order to earn money with which to improve his farm, which now is one of the finest and most up-to-date homes in the county.

In the spring of 1893 Mr. Lange started on a visit to his old home in Denmark, and while away visited the World's Fair at Chicago and other points of interest, returning home during the fall season of that year.

The subject of this sketch is a member of the Lutheran church and is generally recognized as a man of honor and stability in the community.

HERMAN A. MAURER is a native of Bay county, Michigan, born August 30, 1876, the son of George and Anna (Stengle) Maurer both native Germans and both now living near Rocklyn, Washington. Herman A. is the youngest of a family of thirteen children, eleven of whom are living. He spent his boyhood on a farm, and came to Lincoln county with his parents in 1889. He remained at home until arriving at his majority, when he went to Spokane and worked for some time in a hardware establishment. Upon his return to Lincoln county he resolved to cease working for others, and as he was without the necessary means, he borrowed money with which to buy three hundred and twenty acres of land in one body, and the homestead right to an adjacent quarter section, making him in all four hundred and eighty acres of grain land. It is all now under cultivation and well improved with well-constructed modern buildings, a choice orchard and an abundance of water, which is pumped with a windmill, and piped to various portions of the farm. He has plenty of implements and horses, with a small herd of cattle, and is now completely unincumbered by debt.

On November 18, 1900, Mr. Maurer was married to Bertha C. Mielke, a native of Wabasha county, Minnesota. Her father and mother were Goettlieb and Minnie (Kruger) Mielke, both born in Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Mielke came from Germany to Minnesota, and from there to Lincoln county in 1883. Here the father died about ten years ago. The

mother is still living in the county. Mrs. Maurer has one brother, Edward Meilke.

Mr. and Mrs. Maurer have one child, Wallace L., who was born on the wedding anniversary of his parents.

The family affiliates with the German Methodist Episcopal church, and is one of the most highly respected in the community.



PHILIP HEIN is a farmer and stockman residing seven miles east and two miles south of Davenport. He was born in Bavaria, Germany, May 1, 1849. His parents were George and Catherine Hein, the former dying in Germany and the latter in Wisconsin. Mr. Hein has two brothers, William and Wenstlin, both living in Wisconsin.

In the spring of 1861 Mr. Hein with his mother and brothers sailed from Bremen, Germany, for New York. They made their home in New York for a few years, and while here our subject learned the cabinet maker's trade. During the spring of 1866 he went to Sheboygan county, Wisconsin, where he worked at his trade and farmed for a number of years. In 1874 he went to Cheyenne and Laramie, Wyoming, and engaged in the stock business. He came to San Francisco in 1879, and to Portland soon afterward. In the autumn of 1879 he came to the Palouse country and in the following spring to Lincoln county, where he located his present home as a homestead.

On March 1, 1899, Mr. Hein was married to Anna Proff, a native of Sheboygan county, Wisconsin, and daughter of Peter and Catherine Proff, who were born in Germany. The Proff family came to Oregon in 1874, and to Rosalia, Washington, in 1878, where the parents are still living.

To Mr. and Mrs. Hein have been born three children, Ralph W., Albert M., and an infant.

Immediately after coming to this country Mr. Hein engaged in raising stock and improved his farm, which at that early stage of the country entailed great hardship and labor. His means were decidedly limited when he settled here, but he is now one of the substantial and well-to-do farmers of the Big Bend. He has five hundred and thirty acres of agricultural land, good buildings and improvements, including a first class water system, and three

acres of orchard. The old Seattle & Lake Shore railroad cuts off one corner of his land.

The visitor to his farm must needs be impressed with the thrift and courage of the man when he compares his present modern and commodious residence with the primitive dugout in which he started life here.



PETER SETTERS is a retired farmer now making his home in Reardan. Born in Marion county, Indiana, June 26, 1831, he was the son of Captain John A. and Elizabeth (Shroud) Setters, the former a native of Virginia and the latter of Kentucky. The father in early life migrated to Kentucky, thence to Indiana, being an early pioneer in Marion county. A portion of the city of Indianapolis stands on his old homestead. He was a captain in the state militia, was generally known as one of the ablest and bravest Indian fighters in the section, having participated in the early Indian wars of his state. He died in Mason county, Illinois, in about the year 1842. The family originally came from Switzerland. Mr. Setters' mother died in Missouri. Although the family originally was a large one, only one of the children besides the subject of this sketch is living, Mrs. Elizabeth Garrett, of Milan, Sullivan county, Missouri.

While a boy, Mr. Setters removed with his parents to Mason county, Illinois, where the family was among the first settlers. He was reared on a farm, and attended district school held in a primitive log cabin. He later went with his mother to Sullivan county, Missouri, where he acquired a fair all-round education and entered the ministry in the Baptist church since which time he has preached more or less wherever he has been. In the spring of 1862, he responded to his country's call for soldiers by enlisting in Company E, Sixty-sixth Regulars of the state militia, and was soon commissioned captain of his company. He led his command through many sharp skirmishes with the bushwhackers, upon many occasions placing his life at a great risk. In the spring of 1864 he enlisted in Company E, Forty-fourth Missouri Volunteer Infantry, in the Sixteenth army corps. With this command he took part in the capture of the Spanish fort, Fort Blakely near

Mobile, Alabama, and in the battle of Franklin, Tennessee. Although in many battles and numerous skirmishes in which he saw men fall dead and wounded on all sides, he himself was never injured. Altogether the military career of Captain Setters extended over a period of three years, much to the credit of himself and his company. He received an honorable discharge, and is now drawing a pension from the government.

After the war he returned to his home where he taught school for two years, preaching some in the meantime, and also followed farming. May 1, 1879, he started with his family, consisting then of a wife and eleven children, one of the children, however, remained at home, and came to this state, arriving at Walla Walla, July 26. The whole of the distance was traveled in a "prairie schooner," so familiar to early settlers. He settled first on Coolie creek near where Reardan now stands, and later took a homestead five miles farther north on Spring creek. He has also since acquired 160 acres of railroad land. His land is all suitable to agriculture with the exception of about twenty acres of timber. His land is all in a high state of cultivation and improvement.

Mr. Setters was married, June 10, 1855, to Elizabeth Ellen Warren, a native of Monroe county, Indiana. Her parents were Hugh G. and Mary (Carr) Warren, natives respectively, of North Carolina and Indiana. Mrs. Setters is a half sister of ex-chief of police, Joel Warren, formerly of Spokane. This union has been blessed with thirteen children: Francis M., Sarah L., Olive E. Olson, and Henry G., all now dead; John M., married to Emma Byrd, near Reardan; Mary E., wife of William Kitt, Reardan; Peter W., Spokane; Nancy A., wife of Lewis Cone, near Reardan; Esther J., now Mrs. John Smith, near Reardan; Charles, at Reardan; Dr. M. F., a prominent physician of Spokane, married to Josephine Thomson; Ora B., an attorney and newspaper man, who founded the Reardan Gazette, and later was owner and editor of the Palouse Republic, but is now engaged in the practice of law at Palouse; and Flora, wife of Ernest Carsten, near Reardan.

Mr. Setters was made an Oddfellow thirty years ago in Missouri, is a charter member and was the first noble grand of the Reardan Lodge,



MR. AND MRS. PETER SETTERS

No. 84, of that order. He is also a member of the C. W. H. Bentley post, G. A. R., of Reardan.

Mr. Setters was ever a man of pluck and energy as is attested by the fact that, having come to this state practically without a dollar, he is now independently situated and able to spend his declining years in comfort and ease in his handsome home in the town with whose history and development he has been so closely identified. While he has always, since coming to the Big Bend, been eminently successful in business affairs, the amassing of wealth has not been his purpose in life, since his major efforts have ever been put forth in the interest of the school, the church, and the home. He helped build the first school building in his vicinity, and has been its most liberal and loyal supporter. All his children are well educated, and two sons are professional men with their father to thank for their incentives, if not altogether for their finished professional educations. He is a good citizen, a man with a legion of friends, and of unquestionable integrity.

ROBERT R. STEWART. Two miles east of the town of Moscow, Washington, is the handsome home of Robert R. Stewart, the making of which has entailed great hardship and toil on the part of its owner and his family. He came to the place in 1889, the land then belonging to the railroad, and erected a very humble shack in which to live while improving his farm. The winter of 1889-90 being unusually severe the family endured grave discomfort from cold and exposure, since the domicile was roughly put together and open to the elements to a distressing degree. Mr. Stewart was without means, and lived for a year almost exclusively on the profit of the eggs from his farm, which he must needs haul to Sprague or Spokane to market. Perseverance, however, won out in the end, so that now this industrious and determined pioneer is one of the well-to-do farmers of his county, owning eight hundred acres of land all under fence, and one half under cultivation and annually producing an abundant and profitable crop. His primitive hut has been replaced by a large seven-room house with all the modern

conveniences, including the telephone, and his out-of-door improvements have been equally well seen to. His land is divided by Crab creek, which furnishes an abundance of living water, and the Great Northern railroad crosses a portion of his farm.

Robert R. Stewart was born in Edgar county, Illinois, May 23, 1845. His father was Samuel Stewart, a gentleman of Scotch extraction, and died while our subject was an infant. His mother, also deceased, was Rachel (Powers) Stewart, the daughter of Luther Powers, a veteran of the Revolutionary War.

Mr. Stewart is the only surviving member of a family of five children. He remained in the county of his birth until attaining the age of seventeen, under the care of his mother's sister, at which age the family removed to Vermilion county, Illinois. Mr. Stewart received a thorough common school education, and during the month of February, 1865, he enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Fifty-first Illinois Volunteers. He enlisted as a private, but was later appointed corporal by his captain, Lyons Parker, and served with distinction in the states of Tennessee, Georgia and Alabama until being mustered out of service January 19, 1866.

He then returned to Vermilion county and engaged in farming. On October 28, 1869, Mr. Stewart was married to Ellen Miller, and two years later they started west. They located in Sacramento county, California, where they were engaged in farming and poultry raising for a space, but later returned to a farm in Vermilion county.

On October 9, 1882, Mrs. Stewart died, leaving three children, Grace, married to Joseph Thompson, in Vermilion county; Clara, wife of U. S. Long, of Moscow, Washington; and Miss Oma Stewart, an accomplished musician of Oklahoma.

Mr. Stewart was married a second time, November 1, 1883, his wife being Miss Ellan Clester, a native of Vermilion county, Illinois. She was the daughter of Andrew and Amelia (Strong) Clester, who are deceased. They continued to reside in Vermilion county until coming to their present home.

Mr. Stewart is a member of General Rusk Post, G. A. R., of Davenport, and has served as commander of his post. On Christmas day,

1867, he entered the Cumberland church under the ministry of the late Reverend G. W. Jordan, and was ordained an elder in 1880 by the Reverend W. O. Smith. His wife is a member of the same church.

Mr. and Mrs. Stewart have a promising family of five children, whose names are, Samuel Arthur, Daisy Lulu, Effie Oral, Robert Andrew, and Rachel Ellen.

JOSEPH TALKINGTON was born in Hempstead county, Arkansas, August 22, 1831, and is probably as well acquainted with the hardships and trying experiences incident to pioneer life as any man now living. He lives on a farm three miles southwest of Moscow, Washington.

Mr. Talkington was the son of Edward P. and Elizabeth (Bland) Talkington, early pioneers of Arkansas. The father was born in Kentucky but came to Arkansas ten years prior to that state's admission to the union, and was a pioneer in Hempstead county and later in Washington county. He traced his ancestry back to England, and died at the age of sixty-three in 1870. The mother was born in Pennsylvania, but was reared in Kentucky. She went in company with her parents and the parents of her husband to Arkansas, and died in 1872.

Our subject is the eldest of a family of eleven children, all of whom grew to maturity but only one of them, besides our subject, being now alive. We refer to a brother, Joel D., of Polk county, Arkansas.

Until he became twenty-three years of age Mr. Talkington remained with his parents on a farm. In 1854 he crossed the plains with an ox team to California, in which state he lived for some years engaged in freighting with his headquarters principally at Mariposa and Stockton. In the fall of 1860 he returned to Arkansas by stage through Arizona, New Mexico and Texas. He was forced by conscript to join the confederate army, but after a few months of service and many thrilling adventures and narrow escapes from death, he managed to escape from the army. He was pursued and shot at many times by the rebel troops, but fortunately was never wounded. After leaving the army he followed farming.

Mr. Talkington was married February 14, 1861, to Rebecca A. Kirk, in Sebastian county, Arkansas. His wife was born in Tennessee but was reared in Missouri, and was the daughter of John and Lucy (Long) Kirk. To this marriage have been born six children, J. Albert, married to Miss Seemore McMillan; Thomas E., married to Belle Long; William E., married to Maggie Moore; Walter L., married to Grace Plumlee; Anna Belle, wife of G. A. Bumpass; and Lillie May, wife of Eli Goodwin.

The family came to this vicinity in the fall of 1889, and has succeeded, though poor at the time of coming here, in accumulating a vast amount of property. Mr. Talkington has three hundred and twenty acres of choice school land leased, all tilled and improved according to the most modern methods. His son Walter lives with him, and he too, is well supplied with land. He has four hundred and eighty acres, well improved and cultivated. Mr. Talkington's buildings are modern and convenient, he has an excellent water system and other improvements in proportion.

He and his family belong to the Evangelical church.

JEROME W. BELKNAP lives five miles north and one and one-half miles east of Harrington. Born September 19, 1856, he was the son of James and Harriet (Tripp) Belknap. His father was born in the state of New York and comes of an old military family, his father, John, having been a soldier in the War of 1812, and his grandfather, also named John, in the Revolution. The family is of English lineage. Mr. Belknap's mother was a native of Pennsylvania.

Our subject has a twin brother, George, of Davenport. At the age of ten Mr. Belknap went with his parents to Linn county, Iowa, but left home two years later and procured work with a railroad company. He followed railroading several years, then came to Lewiston, Idaho, in 1884. Here he worked on salary for some time, and in 1885 he filed a timber claim on his present home. He removed to the claim in the spring of 1888 and built a small floorless house, which has since been replaced by a fine modern dwelling. He has six hundred and

forty acres of land all under fence, and five hundred acres under cultivation. Most of his land is desirable grain land, and improved according to the most progressive and up-to-date method. His house is a two-story, nine-room structure with hot and cold water, bath and all other modern conveniences.

In the month of December, 1898, Mr. Belknap was married to Mrs. Mary E. (Dunn) Trask, a native of Springfield, Massachusetts. Her father was Dennis Dunn, a native of England of Irish descent, and for eleven years a railroad conductor. Her mother was Birdie (Wall) Dunn, also a native of Massachusetts. At the time of her marriage to Mr. Belknap, Mrs. Trask was the mother of three children, Albert W., Mona A., and Frederick R.

Fraternally, Mr. Belknap is a member of the Odd Fellows lodge and Mrs. Belknap is a Rebekah. Both hold membership in the Harrington lodges of their respective orders. Mrs. Belknap is also a member of the Universalist church.

HON. JASPER J. CAMERON has, without doubt, become one of the leading and influential men of the Big Bend country. Arriving here in 1889 without means, he cast his first vote for the state constitution and since that time has been closely identified with the progress and development of the great state of Washington. In his personal business affairs, he has made a brilliant success, while in the political world, he has won the encomiums and plaudits to be envied even by one who has spent a much longer service in the political field.

J. J. Cameron was born in Peoria, Illinois, on November 29, 1867, the son of George W. and Lucinda Cameron. When a child he went with his parents to Jones county, Iowa, and then the family moved to Tehama county, California. After gaining his primary instruction in the common schools, Mr. Cameron matriculated in the Hesperian college at Woodland, California and in due time received his diploma from that institution. Then he turned his attention to the study of law but as his parents were desirous of coming to the north, he dropped that and joined them in an overland trip from California to Washington. The

journey was fraught with many incidents, both of hardship and pleasure and was completed without especial accident. Upon arriving here, Mr. Cameron selected a homestead about six miles west from where Harrington is now located. He soon added a timber culture and gave his attention to farming. Having been thoroughly depleted in financial matters, he was obliged to borrow money to file on his claim, then went to work by the month. Not to be deterred, however, he followed that rigorous life until he had sufficient means to improve his place in good shape, then his time was given to that entirely. As the years went by, prosperity could but attend the wise and faithful labors of our subject and from time to time he added to his estate until now it has reached the magnificent proportions of eight hundred acres. The entire place is under cultivation and cropped to wheat annually, thus insuring to him, a very gratifying income. Plenty of buildings, a good residence and all other improvements that can be used on a first class Washington wheat farm are in evidence. An air of thrift and good taste pervades the entire premises and Mr. Cameron is to be commended upon his success in farming and raising stock. He has a band of cattle and horses.

In the fall of 1900, Mr. Cameron allowed his name to appear on the Democratic ticket for representative to the state legislature and although the county is Republican, he was promptly elected. In the halls of legislature, he was no less a marked figure than he had been in the excellent work on the farm. He soon took a place with the leaders and at his second term which he is now serving, his party brought him forward as speaker of the house. Owing to the fact that the Democrats were largely outnumbered by the Republicans, he did not secure the position. Still so forcible and telling has been the work of Mr. Cameron, that his enemies have learned to fear his blows and his friends have no hesitancy in placing him to champion their cause in a hotly contested battle. The second election of Mr. Cameron speaks very favorably for his ability and integrity since twice a Democratic candidate has carried a Republican field.

On June 26, 1895, Mr. Cameron married Miss Lilly F. Lee, who was born and reared

in California. Her father, Munson Lee, was a native of Missouri and crossed the plains to California in 1869. He married Miss Ware and they are now living in Willows, California. To Mr. and Mrs. Cameron three children have been born, Nathaniel A., Gladys I. and Nevada.

Fraternally, Mr. Cameron is affiliated with the K. P., the I. O. O. F. and the Foresters. He has always been very active in educational labors and is also a member of the pioneer association.

◆◆◆

WILLIAM BECK. About two miles northeast from Harrington, one comes to the beautiful ranch of William Beck. The estate consists of five hundred acres of choice wheat land, which is in a high state of cultivation, and three hundred acres of pasture. A good seven room residence, surrounded by barns, outbuildings and the various other improvements needed on a first class ranch, are all in evidence and the place is one of the good ones of this excellent Big Bend country. In 1883 one could have seen the scanty equipment of Mr. Beck stopped on the unbroken prairie, at a place near where his house now stands. Bleak enough were the surroundings, as only the rolling hills and the howling coyotes were to be found with the exception of a few straggling settlers at long distances apart. Mr. Beck was a man of keen perception and he became thoroughly convinced that this was a rich land and accordingly he filed his homestead right and commenced the struggle of carving a home and a farm out of the wilds. A year later he did the wise thing of securing a pleasant and capable helpmeet and together they began the work anew. For a time it was like rowing up stream and in the midst of rapids, as scarcely no progress was made. The cares of a family began to gather and starting without means, as Mr. Beck did, the struggle was a hard one. However, despite the lack of means, the hardships of pioneer life, the many things to fight against, he steadily pursued his way and finally after the hard times of 1893 he began to forge ahead slowly and soon he had the satisfaction of securing an increase to his estate and this has continued until he has not only the property mentioned above, but also a fine four acre tract

in the city of Davenport where he has provided a fine residence for himself and family in the days to come. Mr. Beck has always taken a keen interest in the affairs of the community and in politics and has labored for better roads, better schools and improvement in all lines, so that it may me said he is a thoroughly progressive man and public spirited.

William Beck was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, on February 5, 1856, the son of Adam and Mary Beck. He grew up and was educated in his native land and then served his term in the regular army. After that he learned the blacksmith trade but never followed it, however he does his own blacksmithing on the farm, which is a great help. In 1877, he sailed from Antwerp to Philadelphia and thence traveled to Jo Daviess county, Illinois, whence the next year he came to Yolo county, California. After working for wages there awhile, he went to Arizona, New Mexico, Nevada, and to other points, then returned to the Golden State and in 1883 made his way to the territory of Washington. Here he has wrought as mentioned above and is now one of the leading men of this part of the county.

In 1884, Mr. Beck married Miss Katie Anwarter, a native of Germany. She came to California in 1882 and then later to Washington. To this union the following children have been born, Anna, Mary, Minnie, Paul, Henry, deceased, Lena and Lillie, twins, Elsie, Eugene, deceased, Olga, Henrietta, Eugenia and Hulda. The two deceased were called away in 1901, aged thirteen and four years. Mr. and Mrs. Beck are members of the Methodist church and are excellent people.

◆◆◆

THOMAS C. LAKIN has demonstrated what could be done in the Big Bend country. Coming here without means in 1879, he now owns in his own right four thousand acres of land, mostly all raising grain, handles fourteen hundred acres which his brother in Ohio owns, and also controls a section of well improved school land. This entire property has been gained by the personal efforts of Mr. Lakin which is sufficient evidence of the ability he possesses. When he first saw this country, Mr. Lakin discerned its advantages and fertility and

from that moment determined to secure a good holding here. His judgment was unerring and the immense yields of the Big Bend are but what he said would come.

Thomas C. Lakin was born in Clermont county, Ohio, the son of John and Mary (Bretney) Lakin, natives of Kentucky and Ohio, respectively, and now deceased. Their ancestors came from Maryland and were slave holders. The members of the family which moved to the north renounced slave holding. The parents were each about seventy-five when they died. Thomas C. is next to the youngest of a family of twelve children and received a good academic education. After that, he took a course in the Cincinnati law school and was admitted to the bar. Then he turned his attention to the work of the educator and later came to San Francisco. Thence he journeyed to Portland and the sound and at Port Gamble taught for some time. Then Mr. Lakin determined to search out the country east of the Cascades and accordingly came to Ellensburg and thence via the Big Bend to Spokane which was a small village of two hundred then, 1879. The winter of 1879-80 was spent in Waitsburg, teaching and the next spring he came to his present home place, about ten miles southeast from Harrington. He started with a timber culture and a homestead and since that time has given his attention to raising wheat and buying land. Never swerving from his first decision, Mr. Lakin has shown his faith in the country by his purchases and he has made no mistake. He found himself in debt somewhat when he was starting and it became necessary to earn money and so for a time, we find Mr. Lakin working on the Northern Pacific and the O. R. & N. He has always been very active in promoting those measures for the benefit of all and the building up of the country. Politically, Mr. Lakin was Republican but joined the silver forces to support Bryan and was president of the county Farmers Alliance. On one occasion his name appeared for representative of his district in the state legislature. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., the Rebekahs, and the Encampment. He was one of the organizers of the pioneer association, which is properly named the Pioneer and Historical Association of Lincoln County. Mr. Lakin has evinced great interest

in the working and growth of this association and is its president at the present time. He is also director of it as well as of the Sprague bank. Mr. Lakin has improved all of his land in good shape and all the residences, barns, wind mills, and other things needed are at hand. The returns of the entire six thousand acres are mammoth and although he was verging onto bankruptcy during the panic, still he managed to pull through and is now one of the wealthy men of the state.

LEWIS T. LUPER is one of the leading farmers of Lincoln county and resides three miles northeast from Harrington. He was born on July 19, 1848, in Fulton county, Illinois. His parents were Martin and Frances Luper, natives of Pennsylvania, and early pioneers to Illinois. Our subject was the oldest child of the family and his brothers and sisters are named as follows, James, in Heppner, Oregon; George, who died on March 13, 1904, at Pendleton, Oregon; Mrs. Harriett Spidell in Los Angeles, California; and Mrs. Jennie Spangler of Corvallis, Oregon. The father brought his family across the plains in 1853, using ox teams to make the trip, and settled in Linn county, Oregon, taking a donation claim. Soon after this the mother died. The father remained on the old donation claim until 1877, then went to Los Angeles, California. After that, he spent six years in San Diego, California and there died in June, 1903, being aged eighty-seven. Our subject had taken a journey to visit his father on the December previous to his death.

Lewis T. was educated and reared in Linn county and when twenty-one moved to Lane county and bought a farm. He cultivated this until 1883, when he came to Lincoln county. He soon selected the pre-emption where he now lives and began to open up a farm. Owing to the fact that he had very limited means, Mr. Luper had a hard time to get started but his labors were finally prospered and he soon added more to his farm by purchase and now has over eighteen hundred acres, two thirds of which are producing first class crops of wheat. In addition to doing general farming he has paid considerable attention to raising cattle and horses and now has some fine animals. When

Mr. Luper first came here the country was wild and almost an unbroken prairie and he has seen it transformed from that to one of the most fertile wheat sections in the United States. The estate is provided with a fine residence, good barns and all improvements and implements needed to carry on a first class farm.

On May 20, 1873, in Lane county, Oregon, Mr. Luper married Miss Elizabeth Horn, a native of Iowa. She came with her parents across the plains in the early days and settled in California. Later, they moved to Lane county, Oregon. Her father was James Horn. He lived in Lane county, Oregon until his death in the spring of 1904, being aged seventy-seven. To our subject and his wife one child, Berry, has been born. He married Miss Minnie Moore and is now farming in the vicinity of Harrington. On April 2, 1902, Mr. Luper was called to mourn the death of his beloved wife. He is a man of excellent standing in the community and is a member of the pioneer association.

◆◆◆◆◆

CHRISTIAN BRUGGER is a representative citizen of Lincoln county. He dwells about four miles northeast from Harrington and has a fine estate of over one half section of fertile wheat land, all of which is in cultivation and well improved. The residence is a comfortable six-room structure provided with modern conveniences, as bath, hot and cold water, and so forth. All other buildings and improvements needed are at hand and prosperity is evident in the entire premises.

Christian Brugger was born in Switzerland, in March, 1855, the son of Christian and Anna (Shink) Brugger, natives of Switzerland. They came to the United States in 1880 and settled in Fayette county, Illinois, where the mother died in 1890, aged sixty-three, and the father in August, 1901, aged eighty-one. They had four children; our subject, the eldest; Carl, on the old homestead in Illinois; Elizabeth, living with him; and Margaret Deitrich, living near Harrington. Our subject grew up in his native country and was educated in the schools there. When of proper age he took his place in the regular army and served for five years. Then, in April, 1880, he came to the United States and selected the farm where the father

located in Fayette county, Illinois. In the spring of 1882, he came to Dakota, but not liking the country made his way farther west. It was July, when he arrived in Cheney and so well was he pleased with the country that he lost no time in selecting his present place and filing a homestead. Since that time, Mr. Brugger has devoted himself to the improvement of his farm and has made it a valuable place. Having no means he was forced to work out for wages to improve his place but he continued with good success and has now much to show for his work. When Mr. Brugger came here the country was largely a vast prairie unbroken by settlement and he had the choice of the land. He secured a fine piece and the transformation of these great prairies to wheat fields has all taken place since he located.

On April 8, 1888, at Sprague, Mr. Brugger married Miss Rosina Muller, a native of Switzerland. Mrs. Brugger has one brother, John, near Harrington. To our subject and his wife seven children have been born, John, Albert, Anna, Robert, Freddie, Walter and Lizzie. The family are all members of the Evangelical church and are devoted supporters of the faith. Mr. Brugger expects to spend the remainder of his days in this country and believes it to be one of the choicest he has ever seen.

◆◆◆◆◆

GEORGE M. HUCK is one of the large land owners of Lincoln county and withal a prosperous and wealthy stockman. He resides about five miles northwest from Earl on an estate of sixteen hundred acres which is devoted entirely to pasture and hay. He is one of the younger men of the county and has brought to bear a wealth of enthusiasm in his labors the result of which has given him his present gratifying holding in land and stock.

George M. Huck was born in Racine county, Wisconsin, on June 14, 1871, the son of Michael and Magdalene Huck. The mother died while our subject was young. The father, who was born in Buffalo, New York, and went to Canada came to Wisconsin and after his wife's death in 1879, came on to the John Day valley, Oregon. In the spring of 1883, he journeyed thence to Lincoln county and took a homestead. His energies were given to stock

raising and he has purchased land in addition to his homestead until he now owns an estate of twenty-two hundred acres which is entirely utilized for pasture and hay. At the present time he is on an extended trip through California and the East. George M. Huck remained in the east attending school at the old home place in Wisconsin until 1887, when he came with his father to Lincoln county. He has labored in conjunction with his father ever since and they have some fine bands of well bred stock besides other property. The land lies along Lake creek and is provided with abundance of water for all purposes.

Mr. Huck has never seen fit to launch out on the uncertain sea of matrimony yet is one of the substantial and highly respected men of the section.

LUCIUS B. EDDY is one of the wealthy stockmen of Lincoln county and resides about fourteen miles west from Davenport. He was born on February 18, 1869, in Wayne county, Iowa, the son of John Shirley and Mercy (Button) Eddy, natives of New York. The paternal ancestors were dwellers in the colonies and fought for American independence. One of them was Governor Shirley of Massachusetts. The parents are living in Chautauqua county, New York at the present time. Our subject has two brothers and one sister; Eugene, born April 3, 1878, married and living with our subject; Martin C., born in 1881; Almira, born in 1884. Lucius B. went with his parents from Iowa to New York and there received his education in the public and normal schools. He was well trained for teaching although he never followed that avocation. In March, 1889, he came west to Lincoln county and for a time worked out. Later, he took a homestead and followed farming; being inclined towards handling stock, he began breeding horses in 1894. Three years later, he bought his present place and removed here in 1898. He now owns about three thousand acres, all under fence and devoted entirely to pasture and hay. He handles a great many first class draft horses at the present time, making a specialty of that line. The English shire are the kind with which he has the best success. Mr. Eddy has a large barn, good residence, and other buildings besides all

equipments for handling a large stock and hay farm.

Fraternally, he is a member of the A. F. & A. M. of Davenport. He remarks that when he first came to the Big Bend country, his means were exceedingly limited. He has so wisely handled the resources in his hands here that he has become a well to do stockman. He has also gained the esteem and confidence of his fellows. It was upon Mr. Eddy's farm that the noted outlaw, Tracy, gave up his life, a full account of which will appear in another portion of this work.



BENJAMIN F. HURLEY is to be classed as one of the earliest pioneers in Lincoln county. Since those days of deprivation and hardship, he has continued steadily here manifesting an industry and wisdom commendable in a high degree. His labors have largely been turned to stock raising in which enterprise, he has achieved a good success. He resides about twelve miles west from Davenport, where he owns an estate of over two thousand acres devoted to hay and pasture.

Benjamin F. was born in Carroll county, Arkansas, on February 11, 1854, the son of Isaac and Sarah A. (Beck) Hurley. The mother was born in Wayne county, Kentucky, the daughter of Preston and Mary A. Beck, natives of Kentucky. The father was a native of Missouri. In the spring of 1868, he bought out an ox team conveyance and brought his family across the dreary plains to Humboldt county, Nevada, consuming five months in the journey. They remained there until the fall of 1869, when they pushed on to Plumas county, California, and there settled upon a ranch, which his father had acquired on a former visit to California. The family resided on this place until 1873, when the father was called hence by death. Our subject grew up in the western home, receiving good training from the common schools, supplemented by a course in Christian college at College City, California. In the spring of 1882, he went to work for Wells-Fargo & Company in San Francisco. In the course of the following year, he went to Lincoln county being one of the earliest settlers of the county. At first he bought railroad land, then in 1884, took a homestead and commenced

breeding stock. He handled cattle and horses until the last few years when he has given entire attention to cattle alone. His large estate furnishes both pasture for the summer and hay for the winter for his stock and he turns off a large bunch each year. He also owns property in Davenport. Mr. Hurley's mother came to Lincoln county with them and was the keeper of his house until her death on October 23, 1892.

On July 16, 1903, occurred the marriage of Mr. Hurley and Mrs. Ellen (Kals) Olicher, a native of Dodge county, Wisconsin. She came to California with her parents in 1870 and lived in Yolo county. The year 1884 marks the date of her settlement in Lincoln county. Mr. Hurley deserves to be commended on the excellent labors he has performed in this section as well as the interest he has taken in political and other affairs, being always a progressive and substantial man.



ROBERT EARL is one of Lincoln county's retired farmers who has well earned the enjoyment he is now taking through years of labor previously. He resides just south of Earl postoffice where he has a nice estate well improved.

Robert Earl was born in Illinois, on April 30, 1835, the son of Joseph and Margaret (Gibson) Earl, natives of England and Ohio, respectively. The father came to the United States when a boy and settled in Ohio where he was married. Later, he moved to Illinois where our subject remained, being the youngest of twelve children, three of whom are living. The other two are Joseph, and Mrs. Ellen Vaughn. In the spring of 1845, his father prepared conveyances and started across the plains to the Pacific coast. In Des Moines, Iowa, he was taken sick and ten days later died. The eldest son of the children then took charge of the teams and brought the mother and the balance of the family with a train of one hundred wagons to The Dalles, Oregon, then they journeyed down the Columbia in canoes and wintered near Portland. In the spring of 1846, they went to what is now Linn county, Oregon, the mother being the first white woman to cross the Santiam river. She died in April, 1850.

Our subject followed various occupations in the Willamette valley and also did considerable mining. In 1849, he and three brothers went to California and so often did he travel the road between the Willamette valley and California that he could borrow a sack of flour from any of the residents along the way, they knew him so well.

On October 16, 1852, Mr. Earl married Miss Lourena Powell, a native of Illinois. Her parents, Elder John A. and Savillia (Smith) Powell, were prominent church workers, the father being a minister of the Christian church for years. Mrs. Earl is the seventh of a family of ten children. Those living are named as follows: Franklin S., Steuben F., Henry C., and Mrs. Mary Propst. All are members of the Christian church. Mrs. Earl came with her parents to Linn county, Oregon, in 1851, making the journey across the plains with ox teams. The parents remained in the valley until their death. Mrs. Earl made nearly the entire trip across the plains on horseback. In the fall of 1879, Mr. Earl went to the Rogue river country and later to California where he assisted to plant fifteen hundred acres to crops. In the fall of 1882, he came with teams overland to Lincoln county, settling on a homestead. Very few people were in the territory now embraced in Lincoln county at that time and Mr. Earl knows well what it is to follow the life of the pioneer. With two sons, he at once began farming and the three now own a section of land. A good portion of the land is under cultivation and producing wheat. Mr. Earl has fine horses, plenty of water and a beautiful grove of shade trees and other improvements. To Mr. and Mrs. Earl the following named children have been born; Savilla, wife of L. L. Cooley, living near Tekoa, Washington; Altha J., wife of John Pope of California; Annetta, deceased; Lydia A., wife of Edgar Wells of California; Minnie R., wife of Charles L. Hotaling; William M.; Henry W., deceased; Joseph L. of Low, Idaho; and Earnest L.

Mr. Earl established the Earl postoffice in 1887 and was himself the postmaster for a good many years. He has been prominent in educational work and his name is given to the district, postoffice and voting precinct. In political matters, he has always been active, being allied with the Republican party. He and his

wife are devout members of the Christian church and are upright people. In the fall of 1903, they took an extended trip through Oregon and especially in the Willamette valley where they had not been for twenty-four years.



COOK SAMUELS is residing in Harrington and is handling a prosperous dray and transfer business. He was born on January 14, 1859, in Marion county, Missouri, the son of Judge John J. and Harriett A. (Carson) Samuels, natives of Virginia. The father was a prominent educator and judge in his section and was personally acquainted with Stonewall Jackson. He always took an active part in the affairs of the state and in political matters until his death, which was December 26, 1895. He was then aged seventy-six. His ancestors were among the earliest settlers of Virginia. The mother died on February 9, 1898, being aged seventy-six. Mr. Samuels has the following brothers and sisters, Neal, Dr. Lynn, John, Mark, Byrd, Virginia, deceased, Mrs. Annie Inlow, Mrs. Maggie Claggett, Mrs. Sarah Cowherd, and Mattie. The latter is teaching in the Reardon schools and makes her home with our subject. Byrd is a twin brother of our subject and is now in the employ of the Southern Pacific at Tucson, Arizona. He was a pioneer of Lincoln county and taught for sometime here. Mr. Samuels grew up on a farm in Missouri and received his education from the common schools. In 1883, with his twin brother, he went to Phoenix, Arizona. Later, he returned to Missouri and in the spring of 1887, journeyed to the Sacramento valley, California. The same year he came to Umatilla county, Oregon, and in January, 1888, landed in Lincoln county, Washington. He traded his watch for the relinquishment of a homestead right on a fine quarter, four miles west from Harrington. He added eighty acres more by purchase and there followed farming until 1891 in which year he sold his entire property, moving to Harrington. He erected several dwelling houses and engaged in the dray and transfer business. His property is well rented and he is among the prosperous men of the county. In the spring of 1904, Mr. Samuels accepted the position of road overseer on a territory eight miles by

twelve and he attends to this business in addition to his affairs in town.

Mr. Samuels is a member of the A. F. & A. M., the I. O. O. F., belongs to the Encampment, is a representative to the grand lodge, and D. D. G. M. of lodge 160, is a member of the Rebekahs, the Eastern Star and the W. W. Mr. Samuels is also deputy game warden and constable. He is one of the substantial men of the county and his labors entitle him to be classed as one of the pioneers and builders of the country.



JOHN H. MULLER. When John H. Muller located on his present place, about one mile southwest from where Harrington now stands, there was no Harrington, no Davenport, and very few settlers in the entire territory now embraced in Lincoln county, which organization then had no being. Without a stove to cook on, with the sky for a canopy, this sturdy settler located and began the work of bringing a fertile farm from the wilds then abounding. Coyotes were familiar neighbors and the chirruping prairie dog would whirl into his hole as the human intruder walked by. Nature, with all her wilful ways, gave no encouragement to the frontiersman and his task seemed a thankless one, to open the door for civilization and its attendants to enter these vast prairies of wealth. Mr. Muller was a man of strong determination and he at once went to work at whatever he could find, being employed the first winter by the government in building improvements at Fort Spokane. Little by little he crept ahead and from the dugout to the cabin then into the new house, he moved and slowly the various buildings and improvements needed were erected and now, one sees a valuable estate of seven hundred acres, four hundred planted to wheat and the balance used for pasture, provided with every convenience needed and productive of handsome yearly dividends. He also owns a quarter section four miles west from Spokane. All this is the result of the wise management and industrious labors of our subject.

In the Canton of Berne, Switzerland, on the twelfth day of February, 1855, it was announced to John U. Muller that a son was born to his wife, Elizabeth. The infant was named

John H., and grew bright and active. At the proper age he was sent to the parochial schools and there learned the ins and outs of the primary training necessary for the youth who would master their own language and the elements of learning. John H. had a half brother, Christian Luginbuhl, who now lives in Spokane; one brother, J. W., in Marion county, Oregon; and one sister, now Mrs. Rosina Brugger, dwelling near Harrington. His parents have since departed this sphere. When seventeen young Muller decided to come to the United States, and with him a decision was paramount to the execution, so in 1872, we find him in Ohio employed at general work. Four years later, he went to Marion county, Oregon, and in the fall of 1879, he located at Walla Walla. It was in the fall of 1880, that Mr. Muller came to what is now Lincoln county and located a timber culture claim. He labored at tie making in Idaho and at other occupations to furnish means for the necessities of life and finally was able to give his whole attention to the farm, and his success has placed him among the well to do men of the county.

On Christmas day, 1889, Mr. Muller married Miss Theresia, the daughter of John and Theresia Rohrer, and a native of Switzerland, where also the parents were born. The mother died in her native country but the father came to America and settled in Spokane in 1882, where he died in 1899. Six children have been born to this union, John U., Emma G., Otto G., Hulda, Maud M., and Josephine E. Mr. Muller and his wife belong to the Evangelical church and are worthy citizens. The home estate is pleasantly situated on Coal creek which furnishes water for all purposes of the ranch. Mr. Muller is to be congratulated on his excellent work and is justly entitled to enjoy the fruits of his success.

◆◆◆

DELBERT LEROY AMON resides about three miles west from Downs and there owns a fine estate of one half section. The same is well improved with good buildings, orchard, wells, and so forth. It is in a high state of cultivation and is handled each year by tenants. Mr. Amon devotes his attention to other things and oversees his property. He was born in

Sublimity, Marion county, Oregon, on February 15, 1871, the son of William R. and Eunice (Downing) Amon. The mother was a relative of Commodore Perry and her ancestors were prominent in the Revolution. She crossed the plains when a girl and died in Oregon in 1872. The father was born in Clark county, Missouri, and crossed the plains with ox teams in 1854. He located in Marion county, Oregon, and in 1871 came east of the mountains to the vicinity of Athena and there did farming. During the Indian troubles of 1878, he was in the midst. The family had to go to Weston for safety. In 1889, he removed his family to where Downs is now located and bought three sections of railroad land, which he placed under cultivation. Location was made in the month of July. Later he bought two sections more and his attention was occupied in handling this vast estate and in raising stock. In 1890, however, he bought the only store in Harrington which he sold later. In 1899, Mr. Amon, senior, sold all his property in the Big Bend country and retired to Waitsburg, Washington, where he resides now. He has vast interests in different localities and his time is occupied in overseeing his property. His ancestors were from Maryland and were prominent in the Revolution. In 1854, when his older brother, Sylvester Amon was crossing the plains, he was murdered by the Indians. It occurred on the Snake river and was in the Ward massacre. Our subject has the following named half brothers and half sisters, Mrs. Addie Strickler, Howard, Mrs. Emma Strickler, Alfred, William, Annie and Ruth. He has one brother, James Ralph, who dwells in Seattle. Our subject grew up in Umatilla county and after receiving a good training from the common schools, he went to the Willamette University and completed a course there. He came to the Big Bend when his father did and for five years he gave his attention to teaching. Afterward, he bought land and has improved it to its present high state of cultivation, besides providing all the necessary equipment and buildings needed. Water is piped into the house and the place is one of value and a comfortable rural abode.

On November 20, 1901, Mr. Amon married Miss Agnes, the daughter of Thomas and Jane (Boyd) Kerr. The parents were both

born in Ireland. The mother is deceased, but the father lives in Harrington. Mrs. Amon was born in Manchester, England, and has the following brothers and sisters, Thomas J., Margaret, William, and Annie. To Mr. and Mrs. Amon one child has been born, Margaret A. While Mr. Amon has done well farming, he is now retired from that, owing to poor health, and rents his estate. His attention is divided among other matters and especially to the endeavor to recuperate his health.



D. C. HANSEN is engaged in the real estate, loaning and fire and life insurance business in the town of Downs, Lincoln county, Washington. He was born August 25, 1866, in Bredstadt, Germany, and was christened in the Lutheran church with the name of Detlef Kristian. His father's name is Peter Broder Hansen, and was born at the same place as was our subject, with whom he is now living at Downs. The mother's name was Margaret Doretas (Sieverdsen) Hansen. Mr. Hansen has one brother, Kritian Detlef, who also makes Downs his home.

D. C. Hansen at the age of six years, was taken by his parents to live in Flensburg, Germany, and received a fair common school education. During a part of his early life he worked on a farm in his native country for a wage of sixteen dollars per year, and in 1882 an uncle, who was at the time living in Iowa, sent him money with which to come to the United States. He left Germany on April 16, 1882, and arrived on May 17 of the same year, at Ogden, Boone county, Iowa. While in Iowa Mr. Hansen worked for fifty cents a day, and in the spring of 1887 he went to Martin county, Minnesota, where he purchased a quarter-section of land at seven dollars and seventy-five cents per acre, and engaged in farming. While on this farm our subject suffered a sunstroke and was compelled to abandon the occupation, so he went to Maynard, Minnesota, in 1898, and there engaged in the wood and coal, and later in the lumber business. He came to Downs, Washington, on August 8, 1902, and followed the lumber business, which he later sold to take up the occupation which he is now pursuing.

The home of Mr. Hansen is one of the best in the town of Downs; he also owns one of the choicest business corners and has a neat and comfortable office. In addition he owns several lots and houses as an investment. He has forty-five acres of choice land adjoining the town, upon which he has the best of modern improvements, and which is one of the choicest small homes in the vicinity. He keeps some cattle and horses, farm implements, chickens, etc. Mr. Hansen has in addition to this, six hundred and forty acres of land near Downs and a quarter section of timber land south of Roseburg, Oregon.

Mr. Hansen has provided for his family in case of his taking off, by joining the M. W. A., in which he is insured, and by carrying a policy in an old line insurance company.

On December 25, 1889, in Fairmont, Minnesota, occurred the marriage of D. C. Hansen and Mary Mickow, daughter of Christian and Elizabeth Mickow, the former dead and the latter living in Minnesota, to which state Mrs. Hansen came as a child, from Germany. To this union have been born four children, Wilhelm P. H., Anna F., Harman, and Ida.

Mr. Hansen has one sister, Mrs. Ida Barker, living in North Dakota.

MARSHALL R. SMITH is a prosperous farmer residing two miles north from Downs. He is a native of Washington county, Nebraska, born on January 15, 1860, and is the eldest of a family of eight children, all of whom, with one exception, are now living. His father was engaged in the livery business in the town of Blair, Nebraska, and it was in this town that the boyhood and young manhood of our subject was spent in assisting his father in the management of the barn when not in school. In about the year 1884 he went to Fargo, North Dakota, where he remained about two years. On January 23, 1896, Mr. Smith was married to Miss May Allen, a native of Lafayette county, Wisconsin, and daughter of Alonzo and Johanna (Michelson) Allen. Mrs. Smith's father was born in Indiana, was a soldier during the Rebellion and is now a farmer of Wisconsin. Her mother is dead.

Mr. and Mrs. Smith came to Lincoln coun-

ty, practically without means, during August, 1897, and immediately both procured work in the harvests, Mr. Smith working in the field and his wife cooking for the harvesting crew, of which he was a member. The following year they rented a small farm and succeeded in clearing a little money from their crop, with which to make a small payment on their present farm, which they purchased the same year. They now have three hundred and twenty acres of choice grain land in cultivation, and improved with a new seven-room modern house, barns, windmill, orchard, etc. He also has a full equipment of machinery and horses. The dwelling house is situated directly on a country road and convenient to good market for all their produce.

Marshall R. Smith is the son of James and Sarah C. (Benner) Smith, natives respectively of Indiana and Iowa. The father, upon the outbreak of the Civil War, enlisted with the Twelfth Missouri Cavalry, a member of Company M, and served during the entire struggle. He was in the thickest of a great many bloody battles and acquitted himself with credit and honor on every occasion when put to the test. He was given an honorable discharge after the war. Just prior to the war he removed to the state of Missouri, and he is now living in Omaha, Nebraska, at the age of sixty-four years. The mother is still living, and in point of age, is ten years her husband's junior.

Mrs. Smith is a member of the I. O. O. F., and also of the Encampment.

Great credit is due both Mr. Smith and his energetic and faithful helpmate for the progress they have made since coming to the Big Bend. As has been stated, they had no means when coming here, in truth, Mr. Smith had only seven dollars, and was in debt ten dollars in the east, which debt, however, was soon paid. All they have has been gained by incessant and intelligent effort on the part of both, but they are now situated so that the hardest of their struggle is over.



RUSSELL WARWICK is a farmer of Mohler, Washington. He is a native of Anderson county, Tennessee, born August 12, 1849, the son of Calaway and Mary (Petree) Warwick. The father died in Linn county,

Oregon, in 1874, and the mother, who is an invalid, is now living at Dayton, Washington, in her seventy-seventh year.

Mr. Warwick grew to manhood on a farm in his native state, and was there married on April 5, 1869, to Nancy Foster, daughter of Levi and Rhoda Foster, both of whom are living in Tennessee, aged respectively, eighty-six and eighty-four years.

Our subject and his wife, with the family of his parents, came to Linn county, Oregon, by way of San Francisco and Portland, in the spring of 1874, during which year there was a colony of about sixty persons came to that county from Tennessee. They arrived in Linn county in June, and the father of our subject died during the following August. Mr. Warwick settled on a farm, and during February of the following year he lost his wife by death. Mrs. Warwick left two motherless children, William Rufus and Elijah, the last named of whom died in Dayton, November, 1883. In the spring of 1881 Mr. Warwick came to Dayton, Washington, where he worked for wages one year and farmed for the same length of time, then came to Lincoln county in the fall of 1883. Here he took a homestead three miles north from where Mohler is now situated. He came to his present home in 1899. When he took his homestead he was in debt two hundred dollars, and his personal property consisted of a team and wagon. He now has, free from all incumbrance, four hundred and eighty acres of choice land, and his son, Rufus has a quarter section, making in all six hundred and forty acres which they farm conjointly. The land adjoins the town of Mohler, is well improved in every respect, and is one of the choicest farms, both as regards quality of soil and location, there is to be found in the Big Bend.

The son Rufus, is married, his wife's maiden name having been Genevie White, and has two children, Roy L. and Alice.

Mr. Warwick was married a second time, on April 18, 1888, to Eliza White, which union has been blessed with three children, Moss Everett, Madison Lovell, and Calaway Clifford.

The family belongs to the Baptist church.

The brothers and sisters of Mr. Warwick are James T., William G., Columbus C., Mrs. Serilda J. Dickson, Emerson E., deceased, and Judson, all residents of this state with one ex-

ception, the last named, who resides in California. Besides those whose names are given, one brother, Barton, died in Linn county, Oregon, and one sister, Mrs. Louisa Magill, died near Harrington, leaving two little girls and two boys, Anna, Lindsay, Emory, and Ada. Mr. Warwick has taken the last named boy and is raising him, giving him the same care and advantages as he bestows upon his own children.



JOHN UNBEWUST has had one of the most busy and eventful lives of any of the many rugged pioneers of the Big Bend country. Born on January 1, 1858, in Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, he is now a prominent and well-to-do farmer living four and one half miles south from Harrington. His father, Valentine Unbewust, was born and reared in Germany, and died in Pennsylvania, in 1860, aged forty-four years. His mother was Catherine E. Unbewust, a native of Germany, who died in Pennsylvania in 1875, being at the time of her death in her fifty-sixth year. The parents of our subject had been parents of nine children, only two of whom are now living, our subject and a brother, Adam, near Moscow, Washington. Until arriving at the age of fifteen Mr. Unbewust worked about the coal mines of his native state, then engaged to run an engine in a factory. Afterwards he learned the trade of blacksmith, which trade he has followed more or less during all the subsequent years of his life. In the spring of 1877 he went to Yolo county, California, where he did blacksmithing for some years, then went to San Francisco, where he engaged in the vocation of the bar-tender in a saloon. This latter business, however, he followed only five months when he became so thoroughly disgusted with the entire traffic in liquor in all its details that he changed forever his occupation, and at the same time permanently eschewed all use of intoxicating drinks in any form and also the use of tobacco. From that time henceforth he has been a total abstainer. After leaving the barroom he returned to work at his trade in Yolo City, and in the spring of 1883 returned to his old home in Pennsylvania where he worked in the blacksmith shops of a railroad for a brief space of time.

On May 6, 1883, Mr. Unbewust was mar-

ried to Catherine Elizabeth Smith, born in Schuylkill county, Pennsylvania, December 4, 1858. She was the daughter of John and Elizabeth Smith, whose deaths occurred respectively in 1862 and 1902. In June, following their wedding, Mr. and Mrs. Unbewust came to Yolo county, where both worked during the harvest season, he in the field and his wife as cook for a heading crew. In September, 1883, they came to Sprague, Washington, where Mr. Unbewust worked as a blacksmith in the car shops. He also took a homestead at the time of coming here, and worked for a year and a half to earn money with which to make improvements on his land. He built a small cabin, one half of which served as a living house and the other half as a shop wherein he did a considerable amount of work for his neighbors. Later, he again followed his trade in Sprague for a number of months, after which he worked in the Walla Walla harvest fields and elsewhere in order to keep up the improvements of his homestead. He then started in farming on a small scale, but, as he had never had any experience at that business, and since all the elements of nature seemed to militate against him, he suffered great hardships and met poor success until the year 1897, when he had a good crop, received a high price, and nearly succeeded in clearing himself of a seventeen hundred dollar debt. The following year he rented several hundred acres of land, which he farmed with success, in fact every year since that time has found him more prosperous and successful than its predecessor. Since the year 1900 he has been cultivating two whole sections of land. He now owns four hundred and eighty acres of his own, all well improved, having a modern house, first class outbuildings, water system, orchard and so forth. He has also a large number of live stock, and some especially well-bred horses.

Mr. Unbewust is a member of the Harrington lodge, Knights of Pythias, and is one of the leading citizens of his county.

The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Unbewust are Catherine E., deceased, Elizabeth D., Anna Martha, Christine, Georgia A., and Mary E.

Mr. Unbewust may well feel a pride in the fact of his signal success in Lincoln county against such overwhelming adversity as men-

aced him during his early years in the agricultural business, and which has been overcome only by his indomitable energy and determination to make a success of the life he chose to follow. He was reared in the Lutheran faith and has worked for the advancement of all that tends to benefit mankind. Being progressive, he cast his first vote for the success of the Republican party. He is a deep thinker and now, as things progress, he is feeling bound to investigate the claims of Socialism.

THOMAS J. JOHNSON is a prosperous farmer residing three miles southeast from Harrington. Born in Clark county, Missouri, February 15, 1855, he was the son of James and Ellen E. (Butts) Johnson, both natives of Kentucky. The father was an early pioneer of Clark county, and in 1878 he removed to Santa Cruz county, California, where he made his home until his death in 1899, aged at the time eighty-three years. The mother lived to be fifty-three years, when she died in Clark county, Missouri, in 1877.

The brothers and sisters of our subject are, Robert, John, Mrs. Margaret P. Crutcher, Mrs. Mary Hayes, Mrs. Martha Kenoyer, William H., Amanda F. Tinsley, and Andrew J. The family originally comprised thirteen children.

Mr. Johnson grew to maturity in the state of his birth, and in the spring of 1877 went to Illinois, whence the following year he went west by way of Cheyenne to the Black Hills country in South Dakota. Here he tried with poor success to farm until 1892, when he came to Davenport, Washington. So discouraging had been his success that he was compelled to borrow seventy-five dollars with which to get out of the country, only twenty cents of which he had upon his arrival at Davenport. After coming to this county Mr. Johnson, his wife and the children, who were old enough went to work for wages, and thus lived through the hard times. After two years, or to be exact, in 1894, Mr. Johnson purchased his present home of a quarter section of choice grain land. His circumstances were so poor that he purchased the land all on time, giving a mortgage on the land as security. He farmed the place with poor success until 1897, since which year he has con-

tinued to gain, until he now has in his own name four hundred and eighty acres of as good land as the Big Bend has to offer. The land is all cultivated, well improved and is altogether a most desirable farm. Mr. Johnson also owns three hundred and twenty acres of pasture land on Coal creek, all of which he has fenced and stocked with well bred cattle and horses.

On December 21, 1881, Mr. Johnson was married to Josie E. Northrup, a native of Sussex county, New Jersey, and daughter of Joseph and Ella (Ward) Northrup, the former now a resident of Clark county, Missouri, the latter being dead.

To this union have been born twelve children; Ellen E., wife of Henry Gunning, of Reardan; Samuel J., married to Viola Adams, at Reardan; Lawrence, deceased; Ethel G., Edith F., William H., R. B. Franklin, Alonzo E., Lulu C., Gladys M., Estella M., and Bertha L.

Mrs. Johnson has one brother, Ellsworth M. Northrup, of California.

HARRY OCHS resides in the town of Harrington. He is a native of Prussia, born December 19, 1854, the son of Sebastian and Martha Ochs, and was reared for the most part in Frankfort, Germany. After receiving his education, he served for three years in the German army, finishing the same in the latter part of 1879. So well had he done his duty that he was qualified for an officer's position and had he remained, he would have been promoted.

In 1880 he came to the United States and direct to California, in which state he worked at various occupations until coming to Lincoln county, Washington, in 1884, where he took a homestead. He came to the country without means and was compelled to work for wages in order to make the improvements required by law upon his land. His claim lay two and one-half miles south of the present site of Mohler, which vicinity was very thinly peopled at that time. He went to Walla Walla two seasons to work in the harvest fields, and at other times worked for various farmers in the Big Bend.

During the spring of 1900 he was married to Mrs. Emma (McCallup) Owen, a native of Illinois, who came to Lincoln county twelve years since.

After his marriage he devoted his entire time to his personal farming operations, and in so doing endured many hardships to make the business pay. However, times with him soon improved, and by dint of relentless effort and energy he has succeeded in accumulating four sections of choice grain land, all of which is cultivated and improved according to the methods of the best up-to-date farmers. He has good buildings on his farm, a first class water system and ten acres of orchard. In fact, it is one of the best improved farms in the country. He also has a handsome modern home in Harrington, where he is now living. In addition to this home he owns several choice lots and three good tenement houses in the city.

Mr. Ochs has two step-children, Edith and Grace Owen; and two others, issues of the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Ochs; Martha E. and Harry L.

Mr. Ochs is a member of the Lutheran church, and considered to be one of the best citizens in the town of Harrington.

HARVE PATTY is engaged in the blacksmith business in Harrington. He was born December 27, 1871, in Carroll county, Arkansas, and was the son of John and Mary (Ballard) Patty. The father was born in Roane county, Tennessee, removed when young to Arkansas, and served in the Union army during the Rebellion for four years. He was engaged in many of the most severe battles of the war, and was always to be relied upon as a soldier brave and true. His father, our subject's grandfather, was Jesse Patty, a captain during the Mexican War. Mr. Patty's mother was born in Cooper county, Missouri.

The parents of Mr. Patty, out of nine children born to them, reared a family of eight. In the spring of 1884 the family came to Union county, Oregon, and remained in the Grande Ronde valley until the spring of 1886, when they came to Lincoln county. Here the father took a pre-emption claim ten miles south from Harrington. Later the father sold his land and removed to Kirkland, a small town of Puget Sound, where the mother died in the fall of 1902, whereupon the father returned to Lincoln county, where he now lives the greater portion of his time.

Up to the time of their coming to Lincoln county our subject remained with his parents. He engaged in riding the range as a cowboy and became known as one of the most expert riders of wild horses in the northwest. He followed the business of horse-breaking for two years, after which time he took a homestead in Douglas county, Washington. Later he sold this claim and a quarter-section of land which he owned in Lincoln county, removed to Harrington and engaged in the blacksmithing business, which he has since continued to follow with success. He is an expert mechanic and has the largest blacksmith business in the city, keeping between four and seven smiths constantly employed in turning out his orders for work. He does a general blacksmith and wagon repairing business. He also has a handsome home, and several lots in the town of Harrington.

On September 28, 1895, Mr. Patty was married to Kate Curtis, a native of Dakota and daughter of Reverend A. K. Curtis, who died at Kirkland, Washington, and Catherine (Shoemaker) Curtis, who is now living at Kirkland. Mr. and Mrs. Curtis reared a family of seven children, one of whom, Professor J. D. Curtis, is professor of mathematics in the Seattle high school. Mrs. Patty is a professional musician, and for several years preceding her marriage taught piano in a conservatory in Seattle.

To Mr. and Mrs. Patty have been born three children, Jesse Leon, Pearl, and Curtis Roy.

Mr. Patty is a member of the K. of P. lodge, and both he and his wife are members of the M. E. church.

HENRY STENDER came to Lincoln county in 1884 with scarcely a dollar to his name and filed a homestead claim on his present handsome farm, five miles southwest of Davenport. At that time the present site of Davenport was known as Cottonwood Springs, and consisted of a hamlet of only a few scattering houses. Mr. Stender experienced all the adversities and hardships of pioneer life before gaining a start through which he has become one of the leading and most prosperous farmers of his county. He now has five hundred and twenty acres of land, one hundred and eighty acres of which are fenced and under cultivation,

improved by a fine residence, barn, and other out buildings, and an excellent well and windmill from which water is conveyed through the house and barn. He also raises stock to a considerable extent, having a herd of Durham cattle, and horses with which to carry on the business of farming.

The birthplace of Henry Stender is Holstein, Germany, and he was born to Yokam and Anna Stender, July 22, 1857. He has one brother, Clouse, and one sister, Catharine, both of Germany. He grew to manhood on a farm, attaining a fair common school education, and sailed from Hamburg to New York in June, 1881. From New York he removed to Davenport, Iowa, where he worked on a farm for a brief time, then went to Winona, Minnesota, whence he came to San Francisco in 1882. From San Francisco he went to the vicinity of Stockton, California, which was his last home prior to his coming to Lincoln county, Washington.

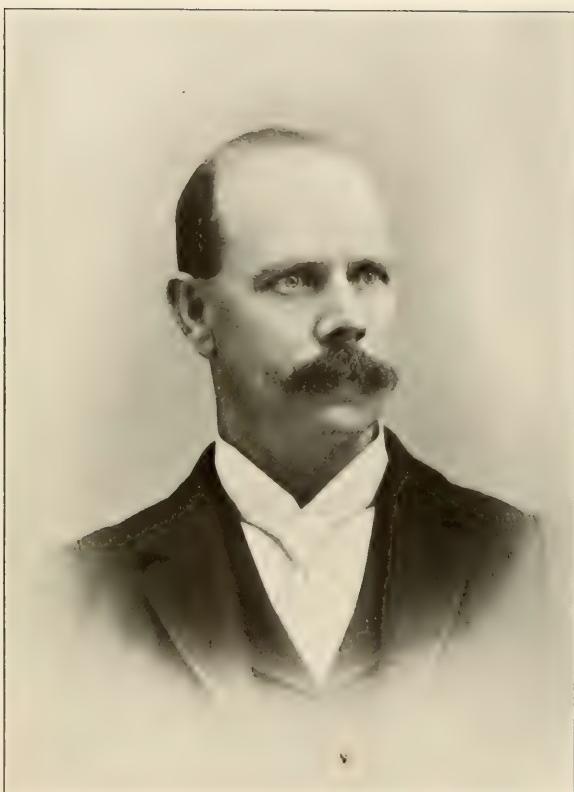
On May 14, 1896, Henry Stender was married to Olena Jensen, a native of Denmark, and daughter of Peter N. and Anna Jensen. Her father is now farming near Davenport.

Mrs. Stender came with her parents to the United States during girlhood, settled in Iroquois county, Illinois, and from there came to Davenport in 1889. Her brothers and sisters are, Christian, Louie, James, Christina, and Mrs. Reka Turner. She has one half-brother, Anderson. To Mr. and Mrs. Stender have been born three children, Warren H., Roy F., and Anna M.

The church home of the family is in the Lutheran denomination.

RICHARD ASHTON HUTCHINSON, a pioneer of 1879, farmer, miner and dealer in real estate, 514 South Arthur street, is a native of Mississippi, born at Grand Gulf, February 14, 1853. His father was a cousin of Andrew Jackson, a veteran of the Mexican war and a strong anti-slavery man. He came north to assist John Brown and located in Kansas. Then resided in Colorado and again in Kansas. In 1863 Richard, before his tenth birthday, made his start in the world by being elected as page of the territorial house the last time the

legislature met in the Golden City. After the legislature adjourned, George Lane, the director of the United States mint, appointed him a messenger in the Denver mint, which position he resigned to accept a place with W. H. Loveland, a merchant. He later went to Topeka, Kansas, and spent a year in school there. Leaving school, he proceeded to his father's place on the plains at Hays City. Here he entered the office of the *Hays City Advance*, a lively sheet. The editor being compelled to leave the town in a hurry, the paper suspended. Mr. Hutchinson then entered the service of the United States government as courier against the Cheyenne Indians and spent four years in that service and in hunting buffalo and in driving Texas cattle. In 1872, the family located in Seattle where Richard A. was engaged in coal mining and attended night school. On May 20, 1879, he arrived in Spokane, accompanied by his brother, William H., and on June 3, he and his brother located homesteads near Mondovi, Lincoln county, upon which they lived for seventeen years. When Spokane county was cut off from Stevens county he and Colonel L. B. Nash, of Spokane, and C. S. Toby of Spangle, met at Marshall's mill (now Marshall Junction) and organized the Democratic party by appointing a central committee, of which Hon. J. J. Browne was elected chairman and Mr. Hutchinson secretary. Mr. Hutchinson assisted in founding the town of Cheney. He was elected the first county assessor of Spokane county, running six hundred ahead of his ticket, but before his term of office expired Lincoln county was created from a portion of Spokane and his residence fell in Lincoln county, so he resigned the assessor's office in preference to leaving his homestead. He was then appointed first assessor of Lincoln county. In 1884, he was elected sheriff on the Republican ticket by a large majority, but on account of a hot county seat fight he was illegally counted out. In 1886 he was appointed by the general government to take charge of the mills and general stores at Nespelem and manage Chief Joseph and his band of Nez Perces, then prisoners of war. He made an efficient official, remaining there until July 1, 1889. In 1886, he with others grubstaked the prospectors that discovered and located the first quartz mines in Okanogan county and he has since been interested in mining. He had



RICHARD A. HUTCHINSON

charge of the United States census in Lincoln county in 1890, and was elected on the Republican ticket that year a member of the house in the state legislature, running six hundred ahead of his ticket. While a member of the legislature, he took an active part in working for the reduction of freight rates, he being a member of the railroad committee. In 1892, he was elected to the state senate on the Republican ticket, running one thousand ahead of his ticket and winning the distinction of being the only member of the preceding house promoted to the senate. He held the office until 1896, when he moved to Spokane. He is now engaged as a mining and real estate broker. Mr. Hutchinson has a wife and six children; Bessie, Ida, Marita, Dean, Rachel and Richard A., Jr. They are members of the Episcopal church. Mr. Hutchinson is a member of the K. of P., being first past chancellor of the oldest lodge in the state. He is also a member of the A. O. U. W. and W. of W.

◆◆◆

year he purchased his present home comprising eight hundred and fifty-nine acres of land. However, he rented his farm and continued in the grape business until 1897. While in California he was deputy assessor of Yolo county for seven years.

In June, 1901, he brought his family to Lincoln county and assumed the management of his farm, since which time he has been engaged successfully in farming and raising stock. He has excellent farm buildings, including one of the best residence houses in the county, and his improvements are all modern and up-to-date in every particular. Besides his real estate here, he owns a first class house, a barn and three lots in the city of Woodland, California.

On November 11, 1891, Mr. Thomas was married to Alice Sharpnack, a native of Yolo county, California, born near Woodland, September 25, 1863. She is the daughter of George M. and Sarah A. (Stocks) Sharpnack, natives respectively of Pennsylvania and Kentucky. Her father came to the state of California about the time of the first gold excitement, and was one of the earliest pioneers of Yolo county. He died in 1886, aged fifty-nine years. Mrs. Sharpnack came to the state when a girl, and died there aged fifty-nine, in 1900. The brothers and sisters of Mrs. Thomas are, Mrs. Frances M. Clousen, John, Mrs. Lenore Pearl, and Henry, all now living in California.

To Mr. and Mrs. Thomas have been born two children; Olo Vane, on November 4, 1892; and Althe J., on October 22, 1894.

Mr. Thomas holds membership in the Foresters lodge, in Woodland, California.

◆◆◆

WILLIAM H. BENDER is a prosperous farmer residing eight miles south from Harrington. He is a native of Stark county, Ohio, born September 27, 1839, and was the son of John and Rachel (Young) Bender. The father who was of German ancestry, was born in Pennsylvania, and died in Indiana in the year 1884, aged eighty-three years. The mother was born in Dublin, Ireland, and died in Stark county, Ohio.

William H. Bender is the eldest of a family originally comprising eight children, seven of whom are still living, all with the exception of

ABRAM J. THOMAS was born October 8, 1859, in Washington county, Maryland, and now lives on a farm three miles south of Davenport. His father was Josiah Thomas, and is mentioned in another portion of this work. The elder Thomas, in about the year 1860, removed to Keedysville, Maryland, where he was a prominent man, and held many city offices, among which was the office of mayor. He was engaged in the butchering business there. He died about seven years ago at the age of sixty-eight, and the mother Mary C. (Deaner) Thomas, died in May, 1903, aged seventy years.

Mr. Thomas was born on a farm but grew to maturity in the town above mentioned, where he received a grammar school education and learned the trade of painter. He followed his trade about four years, and in the spring of 1882 came to Sacramento, California, and from that city to Woodland, where he worked for hire in a vineyard until the spring of 1887, when he came to Lincoln county, Washington, and purchased a half interest in the stock business of his brother George. He then returned to California and rented a vineyard, returned to Lincoln county in 1889, and in August of that

himself, east of the Mississippi river. He grew to manhood on a farm and received a medium common school education. On October 5, 1860, he was married in Canton, Ohio, to Rebecca Helsel, a native of Bedford county, Pennsylvania, and daughter of Samuel and Lena (Barnhart) Helsel. The father was born in Pennsylvania and the mother in Maryland. Mrs. Bender is a member of a family of thirteen children, only five of whom are now living. She, too, has no relative west of the Mississippi river.

In 1862 Mr. and Mrs. Bender removed to Michigan, but soon returned to Ohio, remained a short time, when they again went to Michigan and spent one year, after which they went to Indiana. In 1879 they started for Spokane but stopped in Jasper county, Missouri, where they lived eight years, and in 1887 they came to Gilliam, King county, Washington, where they remained one year, then removed to Lewis county and engaged in farming. Mr. Bender sold his interests in Lewis county in 1901 and came to his present home. Here he has one hundred and sixty acres all of good quality and under cultivation, good improvements, live stock in plenty and a thriving young orchard. In all respects he is a well-to-do and contented farmer.

For the past twenty-four years Mr. Bender has been a member of the I. O. O. F., holding at the present time, membership in the lodge at Winlock, Washington. He is also a member of the Encampment, and has passed through all the chairs of both lodges.

Mr. and Mrs. Bender have been parents of four children, Elmer E., Cora, Ella, and Harry. Elmer E. is a resident of Lincoln county, the others being deceased.



FREDERICK GROB is a farmer residing three and a half miles southwest of Rocklyn, Washington, and was born November 1, 1874, in Baden, Germany, the son of Adam and Elizabeth (Krieg) Grob, natives of Baden. Frederick is the second of a family of ten children, all of whom are living in Illinois, with the exception of the subject of our sketch, and a brother, Jacob, who lives near Rocklyn.

Mr. Grob came with his parents to the United States in August, 1880, from Baden via

Rotterdam, Holland, being only fifteen days on water between that city and New York. The family came direct to Kankee county, Illinois, where the father is still living with other members of the family, and is a wealthy farmer. The mother died in Illinois during October, 1881. Upon coming to Illinois the father had only fifty dollars, with a large family of small children, to aid in the support of which our subject worked with his father until coming to the west in January, 1895. He realized that the opportunities offered the young man of pluck and industry were much more encouraging here than in the eastern states, so he came direct to the Big Bend with the parents of his wife, whom he knew in the old country. He worked for wages for two years, then started in to farm independently. On December 16, 1897, he was married to Wilhelmina Kirsch, born in Baden, July 2, 1877. She is the daughter of Andrew and Barbara (Schmitt) Kirsch, with whom she came to Illinois in 1882. This union has been blessed with three children; Walter G., born March 9, 1899; Esther H., born October 26, 1901; and Carl F., born July 20, 1903.

Mr. and Mrs. Grob are members of the German Evangelical church. They started in life here practically with no working fund, and now own three hundred and twenty acres of good farming land, where they live, all under cultivation and well improved. They have a large house, first class water facilities, and two acres of orchard. They are among the most highly respected citizens of Lincoln county.



GEORGE W. THOMAS, a farmer living three miles south of Davenport, was born on February 22, 1855, in Washington county, Maryland. There he grew to manhood, attended school in Keedysville, and gained a good common school education. In addition he learned the cabinet maker's trade here. When twenty-one he removed to Woodland, California, and worked on a farm for three years. In the spring of 1880 he came from San Francisco to Portland, Oregon, thence to Walla Walla, and later to Lincoln county where he filed on his present home as a homestead. He came with little money, and found it necessary to work on

salary for the first year in order to earn the necessary means of improving his farm, after which he engaged in the occupation of farming and stock raising.

The parents of Mr. Thomas were Josiah and Mary C. (Deane) Thomas, both born, reared, and both died in the state of the subject's birth; the father dying about seven years ago, and the mother in 1903. The brothers and sisters of our subject are, Mrs. Arbelian Grimm, Mrs. Winnie A. Doub, Abram J., Mrs. Emma K. Snively, and Mrs. Anna E. Lovell. Mr. Thomas had another brother, Samuel, who is now dead.

On December 1, 1890, occurred the marriage of George W. Thomas to Mary E. (Hobby) Anderson, a native of California. Her father, David Hobby, was from the state of New York, and a "forty niner" in the state of California, and for a number of years was a miner near Sacramento. He is now deceased. Her mother, M. M. Hobby, is now living near Davenport.

Mr. Thomas is a member of the A. F. & A. M., of Davenport. He now has twelve hundred and fifty acres of land, mostly good grain land and well improved, where he lives, besides two and a half sections of pasture land near Rocklyn. His farm house and out buildings are among the best in the county, and he is making a decided success of his business of farming and raising cattle, horses, and hogs. He is another example of the poor man starting in the Big Bend without means and rapidly rising to a position of comfort and independence.

ADAM KIRSCH was born in Baden, Germany, May 28, 1880. His father, Andrew Kirsch, also was born in Baden, September 6, 1848, and was a farmer in Germany. He was married April 6, 1876, to Barbara Schmitt, and to this union have been born two children: Minnie, wife of Fred Grob, who lives in the vicinity of Rocklyn; and Adam the subject of this sketch. In the fall of 1883 the family came to New York, and from there went direct to Kankakee county, Illinois, where the father commenced to farm. In the spring of 1895 they came to Lincoln county, Washington, rented a farm adjoining his present home, which he

bought the same year. He bought a half section of uncultivated land, and now owns four hundred and eighty acres of land all fenced, and for the most part under cultivation, a good ten-room house, a large barn, granaries, and so forth. He is a member of the German Evangelical church. He has rented his farm to his son Adam, and is now living a retired life, in a state of comparative wealth.

Adam Kirsch was married December 19, 1901, to Martha Kron, a native of Yolo county, California, born August 29, 1881. Her father, August Kron, came from Germany, his birthplace, to California, thence to Lincoln county in 1883, making the journey from California by wagon. He settled near Edwall where he is now living. Her mother, Amelia (Fogt) Kron, also a native German, is living with her husband near Edwall. Mrs. Kirsch has one sister, Nettie, wife of William Hasse, of this county.

Mr. Kirsch is well supplied with stock and implements for the cultivation of his land, and is making a success of his business.

Mr. and Mrs. Kirsch are members of the German Evangelical church. They have one child, Albert H., born October 13, 1902.

HERMAN A. KNACK is a farmer residing four and one half miles southwest of Rocklyn, and was born in Germany, August 7, 1864. He is the son of August and Lena (Mead) Knack, both also native Germans. The father served in the war between his native country and Austria, came to America, and died in Wisconsin, in 1873. Mr. Knack's mother is now living with her son, our subject. She has one daughter, Mrs. Emma Vilook, living in Fond Du Lac county, Wisconsin.

Herman A. Knack came to the United States with his parents in 1869, when the family settled at Ripon, Fond Du Lac county, Wisconsin. When the boy became old enough he hired out as a farm hand, and in consequence he was denied any great amount of schooling. In 1885 he came to Lincoln county, filed a homestead claim four miles northwest of Harrington, and at once began making improvements, which necessitated his working for hire for a time, since he had only a few dollars in cash. He was

married on July 6, 1890, to Louisa Bursch, a native of Wabasha county, Minnesota. Mrs. Knack's parents were August and Hattie (Mead) Bursch, and were both born in Germany. They came to the United States and settled in Minnesota, from which state they came to Lincoln county in 1883. Here the father died in 1900, leaving the mother, who is still living on their old homestead near Harrington.

The brothers and sisters of Mrs. Knack are Mrs. Augusta Kruger, Herman, Mrs. Julia Rux, Samuel, Lydia and Rosalia.

Mr. Knack sold his original homestead, bought his present home and removed here with his family in the fall of 1891. He now owns five hundred and sixty acres, all choice agricultural land, and one of the largest, most modern and best residences in the country for miles around. He also has an unusually large barn, and fine granary and other out buildings.

Mr. and Mrs. Knack are members of the German M. E. church, of Rocklyn, of which Mr. Knack is a director and president of the board. The union of Mr. and Mrs. Knack has been blessed with five children, Elmer A., Lena H., Bertha B., Ida R., and Samuel W.

Since coming to Lincoln county, the capabilities and perseverance of Mr. Knack have at different times been put to a severe test. He endured all the hardships and reverses accompanying pioneer life, suffered heavy losses in stock during hard winters, and the climax came with the panic of 1893. The prolific crops and advanced prices of 1897, however, reinstated him to a degree, so that practically all he now possesses has been made since that year.

GUSTAV BORCK is one of the extensive land owners in the vicinity of Rocklyn. He dwells three and one half miles southwest of that station and there owns thirteen hundred acres of land, more than four hundred acres of which are excellent grain producing ground, and all enclosed. He has good improvements, such as a handsome eight-room house, large barn, good orchard, and so forth, and combines stock raising with the cultivation of his land. Practically all of this property he has accumulated since coming to Lincoln county in the spring of 1889. He at once took up a home-

stead and began making improvements; to do which, and support his family, he found it incumbent upon him to labor hard until his land began to produce dividends.

Gustav Borck is a native German, born March 14, 1859, the son of John and Louisa Borck, both also born in Germany. The father served in his country's army during the Austrian-German troubles, and died in the land of his birth. The mother of Mr. Borck is now living at Walkerville, Canada. Gustav is fourth in age of a family of twelve children, eight of whom are living, seven in Detroit Michigan, and one sister in Colorado, and was reared to the age of seventeen on a farm in Germany. Our subject's oldest brother, John, served in the Franco-Prussian war. When seventeen Gustav sailed for New York city, and from that port came to Detroit, Michigan, where he learned the hammersmith's and blacksmith's trades, which he followed in various railroad and blacksmithing shops of Detroit and Pullman, Illinois.

In 1880 occurred the marriage of Gustav Borck and Anna C. Graf, a native of Detroit, in which city the wedding took place. Mrs. Borck's father was Charles Graf, born in Germany, and came to Detroit in 1860. About the year 1888 he came to the Big Bend, but returned to Detroit, where three years ago he died, after having traveled extensively over the world. Mary (Neuman) Graf, Mrs. Borck's mother, also a native of Germany, is now living in Detroit. Mrs. Borck has one brother and one sister; William Graf, of Wayne, Michigan, and Mrs. Minnie Borck, wife of Conrad Borck, brother of our subject, of Detroit.

To Mr. and Mrs. Borck have been born seven children; Johanna M., who went east in 1901 to attend Detroit University; Arthur A., also attending that institution; Orla Helen; Irving R.; Harvey W.; Grace Elsie; and Erma Pearl.

Both Mr. Borck and his wife are members of the German Evangelical church of Rocklyn.

AUGUST C. F. WOLKE, a native of Prussia, Germany, born February 12, 1841, came to the United States in 1866, to Lincoln county, Washington, about 1882, and now re-

sides on a productive and highly improved farm one mile northwest of Rocklyn.

Mr. Wolke's parents were Ludwig and Fredericka (Meyers) Wolke, and were native Germans. The brothers and sisters of our subject are, Otelia, Edward, Mrs. Albertina Hauer, and Mrs. Augusta Ledke, all natives of Germany.

August Wolke attended the schools in his native country until arriving at the age of fourteen, when he applied himself to mastering the miller's trade, which he succeeded in doing, and which he followed in Germany to a considerable extent. He served over three years in the German army during that country's war with Austria, and was engaged in one severe battle. In the fall of 1866, he came to New York city from Hamburg, and from New York he moved on to Wisconsin. Later returning to New York, he shipped for San Francisco, by way of the Panama route, arriving there early in 1867. While in California he worked at various occupations whereby he might earn an honest dollar, including work on the railroad and on a farm in the Sacramento valley, and came by wagon to the Big Bend in 1882. He settled first at Coal Springs between Davenport and Harrington, where he took a homestead and timber culture and applied himself to farming and stock raising. He sold his Coal Creek ranch and removed to his present home of one hundred and sixty acres in 1898. He also owns another quarter section of good land near Miles post office.

August C. F. Wolke was married March 23, 1887, to Amelia Scheffler, born in Watertown, Wisconsin. Her father and mother, August and Caroline Scheffler, were born in Germany, and came to the United States, and settled in Wisconsin. From that state they removed to Minnesota, where they lived until they came to Lincoln county. They are now living on a farm near Rocklyn. Mrs. Wolke is their only child.

Mr. and Mrs. Wolke have been parents of five children, Martha A., Ottele C. T., Annie A., Errach C., and Lilly E.

Mr. Wolke is a member of the German M. E. church, as is also his wife. The family has the command of four languages German, Holland, Low Dutch, and English.

Mr. Wolke came to Lincoln county without

means, and had many hardships to endure before getting a start in life, but by dint of the hardest and most stubborn toil and perseverance he has been successful, so that now his family is comfortably situated and in easy circumstances.

◆◆◆

JAMES FRANKLIN DENHAM is a farmer and breeder of cattle, residing three miles southwest of Rocklyn. He came to this vicinity in the fall of 1885, without money but with a goodly supply of the natural elements that ensure prosperity and friends, located a homestead near his present home, and began at once to make improvements. He started in with the business he has made a success of and is still following. There were but few settlers in Lincoln county at that time, and many were the hardships endured and the ups and downs he passed through in gaining a start, such as the disadvantage of having to market his produce at Sprague, a distance of thirty miles, the heavy loss of stock during the severe winters, and last, and probably the greatest of all, the panic of 1893. However, he is now a man of means, owning five hundred and seventy-five acres of grain land where he lives, a section of fenced pasture land adjacent, a good house and barn, choice orchard and other improvements in keeping, besides a herd of well-bred cattle.

James F. Denham was born April 19, 1853, in Saline county, Missouri, the son of George W. and Emily (Delaney) Denham, both of whom are now dead. The father was a native of Kentucky, came west in 1890 and made his home with our subject until his death in February, 1902, being at the time eighty-six years of age. The mother was of French ancestry, but came of an old American family. William H. Denham, the only brother of James F., makes his home at Tacoma.

Mr. Denham was reared on a farm, and his education was limited during his growing period, but after attaining manhood he took a course in the Kirksville normal school, thus receiving quite a finished working education. Upon reaching his majority James F. assumed the management of his father's farm. They suffered heavy losses during the Rebellion, in fact the elder Denham was left practically bankrupt

as a result of the war. In 1879 our subject went to California, and worked for various farmers in the vicinity of Marysville. In the summer of 1883 he shipped from San Francisco to Portland, Oregon, and from that city came to Walla Walla, where he worked on salary until coming to Lincoln county.

He is regarded by his neighbors as being a frugal, industrious and intelligent tiller of the soil, and is a man of wide acquaintance and marked influence in his county.

◆◆◆

JOHN A. FAULK was born on January 6, 1850, in Perry county, Pennsylvania, which county was also the life-long home of both his father and mother, John and Mary (Souder) Faulk. Mr. Faulk, the subject of this sketch, now lives on a farm two and one half miles southwest of Davenport. His brothers and sisters are, Phillip, Amos, Harry C., Mrs. Mary Wallace, Mrs. Matilda Gutshall, and Mrs. Elizabeth Henderson.

At the age of sixteen Mr. Faulk came to Union county, Iowa, where he worked on a farm and in saw mills. He was married on July 13, 1876, to Lydia A. Mewhirter, a native of Van Wert county, Ohio, born November 6, 1853. Her father, James Mewhirter, was a native of Pennsylvania, and son of James Mewhirter, born in Ireland and a soldier in the War of 1812. Mrs. Faulk's mother was Sarah J. (Harter) Mewhirter, of Ohio birth. The brothers and sisters of Mrs. Faulk are, Adam, Daniel, Mrs. Mary Willis, Mrs. Helen Smith, Brough, Mrs. Jennie Buck, Mrs. Dora McDonald, Marvin, and Mrs. Iva Eason.

Mrs. Faulk at the age of eight years migrated with her parents to Union county, Iowa, and was there during the Civil War. Although her father was disqualified for army service he devoted himself to providing for the widows and orphans and families of the soldiers of his county who had gone to the front. He died at Creston, Iowa, in 1895. The mother of Mrs. Faulk came to Adams county, Washington, in 1900, and is there still living.

In 1884, Mr. and Mrs. Faulk removed to Lyons county, Kansas, and two years later to Adams county, this state, where Mr. Faulk filed a homestead a few miles northwest of Ritzville.

They arrived there without means upon which to live pending their first grain harvest, so, after erecting a cabin on his claim, Mr. Faulk went to the Walla Walla country and worked in the harvest fields. While getting a start here they endured many trials and hardships, and finally, in 1897, they sold out their interests and came to Lincoln county, and the following spring purchased an unimproved quarter section of land where they now live. Most of their land is suitable to the culture of grain, and is all well improved and in tillage. They have all up-to-date improvements, and are in comfortable and prosperous circumstances.

Mrs. Faulk is a member of the Maccabees, and both are affiliated with the Loyal Americans fraternity and the Methodist Episcopal church.

The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Faulk are: Orla W., deceased; Carris, wife of Doctor W. C. Graham, a Davenport dentist; and Charles Marvin. Mrs. Graham is a woman of excellent educational attainments, and for a number of years was a school mistress in Adams county.

◆◆◆

JOHN L. FLORIN resides on a well improved, three hundred and twenty acre grain farm, one and one half miles southwest of Larene. Born in October, 1866, in Wabasha county, Minnesota, he is the son of Lawrence Florin, a native of Switzerland, and now a resident of the vicinity of Davenport; and Louise (Netting) Florin, deceased, a native of Germany.

The brothers and sisters of Mr. Florin are: George, of Minnesota; Mrs. Louise Kinchey, of the vicinity of Edwall, Washington; David, deceased; Jacob, and Mary, near Davenport.

Mr. Florin came to Lincoln county with his parents in the spring of 1882, worked at various kinds of labor on salary, and later went to Idaho where he engaged unsuccessfully in the business of raising stock. He ultimately abandoned the stock business and returned to Lincoln county where he engaged in farming. This proved a successful venture and before many years he was enabled to buy his present farm, which he has improved with a modern eight-room dwelling, large barns, granaries, and so forth, all conveniently arranged, and a splendid

orchard. He has in addition six hundred and forty acres of timber and pasture land on Hawk creek. He at first made a specialty of raising grain, but of later years he has given more attention to the stock-raising branch of his business. He has a large number of cattle, horses, hogs, and some sheep.

John L. Florin was married July 16, 1901, to Ursula Meuli, a native of Buffalo county, Wisconsin. Mrs. Florin's parents, Nicholis and Cecilia (Burga) Meuli, were natives of Switzerland, and came to the United States and to Wisconsin with their parents while children. They came to Lincoln county with the parents of our subject.

The brothers and sisters of Mrs. Florin are, Michael, Mrs. Celia Voelker, Mrs. Mary Crites, and Nicholis. The first three are in Rosalia and the last one in Lincoln county.

Mr. and Mrs. Florin are members of the Evangelical church.

Mrs. Grace E. King, in Jerome, Stevens county, Washington; and William H. Phar, of Russell, Idaho.

HON. WILLIAM N. MCNEW is a farmer residing six and one half miles northwest of Davenport. Born October 23, 1847, in Morgan county, Kentucky, his parents were Doctor Moses C. McNew, a native of Virginia, and Clarissa (Cole) McNew, a Kentuckian by birth. The father practiced medicine successively in Virginia and Kentucky until his death, which occurred in Kentucky. The mother came to Lincoln county, where she died in May, 1903, in her seventy-fourth year.

Mr. McNew was the eldest of a family of eight children. With his parents he removed from Morgan county to Owsley county, Kentucky, where he grew up on a farm and received a good common school education, which later enabled him to support himself by teaching. In 1873 Mr. McNew and his mother migrated from Kentucky to Harlan county, Nebraska, where each took up a homestead. While he improved his land he followed the occupation of teaching until the grasshoppers having destroyed his crops, he went, in 1876, to San Francisco where he clerked in a hotel. A few years later he returned to Nebraska, and in 1882, he and his mother came to Lincoln county and bought one hundred and sixty acres of railroad land.

On March 31, 1895, Mr. McNew was married to Unicy Phar, a native of Columbia county, Washington. Her parents were Charles F. and Hannah (Leabo) Phar, a sketch of whose lives appears elsewhere in this volume. She has three brothers and an equal number of sisters, whose names are incorporated with the sketch of Mrs. Phar. The brothers and sisters of Mr. McNew are, Mrs. Sarah E. Mints, Mrs. Isabel Turpin, Joseph B., Mrs. Martha J. Ewell, and Mrs. Josephine Russell.

Mr. and Mrs. McNew are parents of four children, Esther E., Elbert, Charles C., and Lois M.

Mr. McNew is a popular man, having been elected a member of the house of representatives in 1892, on the Republican ticket, and his service was good and acceptable to his constituents. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. lodge of

HANNAH M. PHAR, whose maiden name was Leabo, was born in Atchison county, Missouri, in the year 1841. At the age of five years she crossed the plains with her parents, traversing the entire distance by ox team, which journey consumed nine months. They came direct to the Willamette valley, and thence to Walla Walla, Washington, in 1866. In 1881 Mrs. Phar came to the vicinity of Davenport.

In Polk county, Oregon, during the year 1858, Hannah M. Leabo was married to Charles F. Phar, a native of Indiana, who, in 1852, came by way of Nicaragua to San Francisco and then to Oregon. He came on the same ship with Joseph Lane, who later became one of the most prominent men in Oregon, and who was most closely identified with the early history of that state. Mr. Phar participated in the Indian war of 1855, and like his friend, Mr. Lane, was a prominent factor in the pioneer affairs of the state. Mr. Phar died in 1899, in his seventieth year. Mrs. Phar still lives in the vicinity of Davenport.

Mr. and Mrs. Phar were parents of eight children: Isaac E., in Republic, Washington; John F., at Peck, Idaho; Mrs. Mary M. Owen, of Portland; Mrs. Talitha E. Lamb, at Stites, Idaho; Mrs. Eunice McNew, of Davenport;

Davenport, and affiliates with the Baptist church, while Mrs. McNew is a member of the Presbyterian denomination.

It is of note in this connection, to state that Mr. McNew descends from the patriots who fought for the liberty of the colonies. His great-grandmother was a pensioner from that war and was a near relative of the brave Montgomery who was in command of the attack on Quebec and fell on December 31, 1775.

◆◆◆

I. IRBY. There are few of the pioneer settlers of Lincoln county who are not well acquainted with the familiar name at the head of this article. Irby station is named from the family and the subject of this sketch has been closely identified with the interests of Lincoln county from the earliest days. He invaded the wilds here when white men could be counted on one's fingers that dwelt in the entire Big Bend country, and when Spokane was yet to be, and established himself with his father in the stock business in the territory now included in the southwestern part of the county. Thus having been closely identified with the development and upbuilding of the country, it would evidently be a breach of faith and judgment not to incorporate an epitome of his career in this volume.

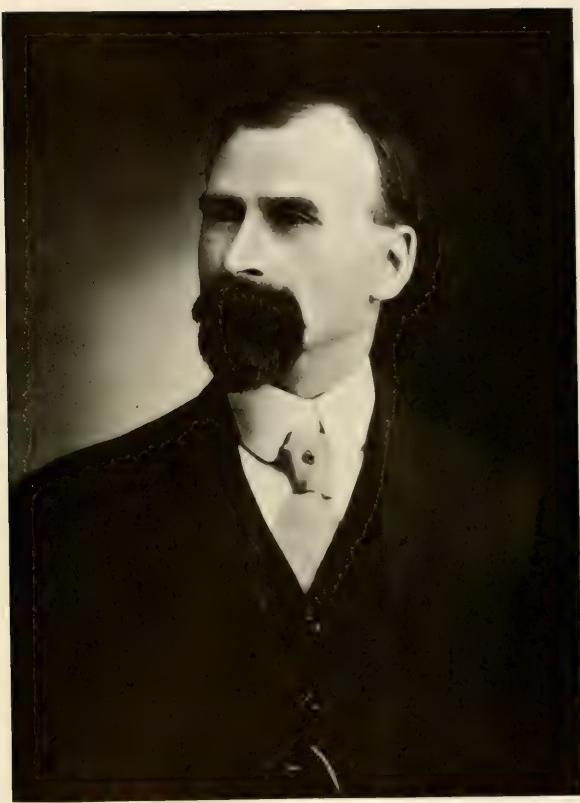
I. Irby was born in Vancouver, Washington, on June 21, 1857, being the son of Hon. Charles S. and Margaret (Burchfield) Irby. The father was a native of Tennessee and came to Vancouver in 1852, bringing his family, which was one of the very first to settle there. He operated as a stock raiser and buyer and gained excellent success until 1862, when the hard winter of that year swept away his holdings largely. He gathered together what was left and bravely made another start in life and was later again the favored recipient from Dame Fortune. Twice the people where he resided chose him to represent them in the territorial legislature and he was a leading figure in the house. To this gentleman and his brave and faithful wife, there were born seven children, named as follows: Amanda, wife of T. E. Jennings, of Spangle; Catherine, wife of J. M. Goodwin, of Yakima, Washington; John, who died in 1866; Ira L., who is the immediate subject of this article; J. D., of Spokane;

Laura, wife of Henry Cruse; and Lucy, who died in infancy.

The gentleman of whom we now have the pleasure of speaking had the good fortune to be a son of the Evergreen State, which legacy, in those days meant something. He was reared in the surroundings of a frontier home and his educational training was received from the schools that existed then, and from studious personal research with a well informed father. When he was eighteen, he came with his parents to the Big Bend country and settlement was made not far from where Irby station is now located. He engaged in stock raising with his father, and from that time until two years since, he was one of the prominent men in the whole Big Bend country. Mr. Irby gained this distinction, not by putting himself forward, but by manifestation of genuine business ability, by carefully maintaining his upright principles and by conserving the best interests of the country with an energy and sagacity that could but win approval and secure the success that he deserved. Two years since Mr. Irby desired to retire more from active life in the stock business and sold a portion of his interests and removed to Spokane. He purchased the Ross Park grocery business at the corner of Montgomery and Hamilton, which is now handled under the incorporate name of Irby & McCollough with excellent patronage. Mr. Irby desired especially to open a business for his son, who is also in the store.

The marriage of Mr. Irby occurred when Miss Letitia, daughter of William Bingham, became his bride. Mr. Bingham was a native of New York state and one of the first pioneers of Washington, coming as early as 1842 and being one of the first settlers in the Walla Walla country. To Mr. and Mrs. Irby, three children have been born, William L., aged nineteen; Francis, and Edna. Mr. Irby is affiliated with Spokane Lodge, No. 228, B. P. O. E.

By way of reminiscence, it is interesting to note that when Mr. Irby came to the Big Bend, the nearest postoffice was at Walla Walla. When Chief Joseph's war hordes swept the country, Mr. Irby and all his people were forced to leave their residence and seek shelter in fortifications. This was in 1877. Our subject has seen all phases of pioneer life



IRA L. IRBY

and it has developed a man of substantial qualities, worth and energy. He could recite many interesting accounts of early days and the times when Spokane was yet unknown and the country a wild roaming place for savages. He is a worthy son of the foremost state of the northwest and such as he are they who have made Washington deserving of recognition by a nation, through their arduous labors and continued faithfulness. Generations yet to come will read of these pioneers, and their deeds will be recalled with pleasant memories, for they builded broad and deep the foundations of this great state and fostered the industries which today are making her really famous. All credit and honor be given to these brave men and women, who fought back the savages, and reared their humble homes in the wilds, there to remain and wrest from stubborn Nature the key to her choicest treasures, which have been so lavishly opened to the later homes seekers. To these men of brawn and brain be the distinction and in the gates let their works praise them.



FRANK P. HARDIN. Born September 16, 1852, in Knox county, Tennessee, reared on a farm near Knoxville, where he received a finished grammar school education, and where he himself taught school for a time, Frank P. Hardin, in 1876, came to Hollister, California, and took up work on a farm. Three years later he came by wagon to Colfax, Washington, bought land and engaged in farming. In 1883 he sold out and came to his present location where he settled on a tract of unimproved land. His present holdings in real estate consist of thirteen hundred acres of tillable land, and one hundred acres of timber and pasture, all in one tract. His residence is a modern ten-room house, with up-to-date conveniences. He has a large barn, a number of good outbuildings, and all the modern implements, stock and farm equipments to be found nowadays on the best regulated farms. Among his implements may be mentioned one of some rarity,—a twenty-horse, sixteen-foot cut, combined harvester.

Mr. Hardin is the son of John and Sarah (Gallaher) Hardin, natives of Tennessee. His grandfather, Benjamin Hardin, was a veteran of the War of 1812. John Hardin lived and died on the old Tennessee farm, his death oc-

curreding in 1863, in the fifty-fourth year of his age. The mother also died in that year. Our subject was the youngest of seven children, who, besides himself, were: Mrs. Mary Smith, deceased; George, near Colfax; Amos M., in California; Mesdames Malvina Prater and Ann Christian; and Joseph, still living in Tennessee.

Mr. Hardin was married to Mattie Rogers, born and reared near Bloomington, Illinois, December 3, 1883. Mrs. Hardin prior to her marriage had come west with her parents. To this union three children were born, George, Richard M., and Tillie R., who were left motherless by the death of Mrs. Hardin, January 17, 1895. She was ever a devoted wife and mother, and a staunch member of the Presbyterian church.

Mr. Hardin was married a second time, January 27, 1897, to Julia Browder, a native of Loudon county, Tennessee, and daughter of Samuel and Mary (Smith) Browder. Her father is still living in Tennessee, but Mrs. Browder is dead. The second marriage of Mr. Hardin has been blessed with two children, Oscar P., deceased, and Mary Ellen.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Hardin are members of the Presbyterian church, and Mr. Hardin is a member of the I. O. O. F., which society he joined in Knoxville twenty-eight years ago, of the K. of P., and of the W. O. W.



JOSEPH B. PHILLIPS, a well-to-do farmer and merchant of Davenport, was one of the many, who, in former days, crossed the plains with horses and wagon, arriving in the northwest with no means save the conveyance and team which brought him. Born July 1, 1862, in Benton county, Arkansas, he was the son of William C. and Lucinda (Graham) Phillips. Mr. Phillips, senior, was a native of Alabama. He early migrated to Arkansas, from which state he served in the Union army during the Rebellion. His death occurred in 1881. Mrs. Phillips, now sixty-eight years of age, was born in Indiana, and lives at the old home in Arkansas. Their children are, Joseph B. Phillips, the subject of our sketch, Benjamin W.; Mrs. Deborah Bartin; and Cole C. Phillips.

Mr. Phillips grew up on a farm, in the county of his birth, where he received the education common to farmer lads, and where, at

the age of twenty, he taught school and farmed. On March 3, 1884, he was married to Josie Matherly, who was born in Page county, Iowa, November 24, 1860. Mrs. Phillips' father, John Matherly, a native of Kentucky, who served in the Civil War on the union side, is living at Moscow, Lincoln county, Washington. Her mother, Elizabeth (Edwards) Matherly, also is living.

In the fall of 1885, after traversing Colorado, Wyoming and Idaho, in search of a good location, he took a preemption near the present town of Moscow, afterward changing the filing to a homestead. A large crop and good prices in 1897 brought him excellent profits. In this year he sold his Moscow homestead and bought a farm about two and one half miles northwest of Davenport. He now has four hundred and eighty acres, all good grain land, four acres in fruit, besides two residences, comfortable and modern. The one in the city of Davenport is an especially convenient home, being supplied with all late equipments.

In the early part of February, 1904, Mr. Phillips, having purchased a brick building suitable for the purpose, entered the business world as a grocer.

Mr. Phillips is a man active in educational matters, a member of the A. O. U. W., and of the A. F. & A. M., both lodges of Davenport. He is the father of six children, Earl E., Ethel, Eugene, Eva, Orlin, and Elsie.



CHARLES CORBIN, a farmer residing three miles northwest of Larene, is a native of Ypsilanti, Michigan, born July 14, 1856, and was a member of a family of nine children, four of whom are living. Their names are Adelbert, Charles, Mrs. Jennie Westbrook and Julia.

Our subject was reared on a farm, and on June 2, 1882, was married at Hesperia, Michigan, to Josephine Witte, a native of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, born January 1, 1863. For several years following his marriage, Mr. Corbin was engaged in railroad work at Butler, Indiana, and in January, 1891, he removed with his family to Lincoln county, Washington. They lived on a farm six and one half miles northeast of Davenport until the spring of 1898, when Mr. Corbin purchased his present home. He has

two hundred and twenty-seven acres of land, the most of which is suitable for the cultivation of grain and the remainder is covered with timber. He has a select orchard, containing all varieties of fruit trees, that covers ten acres, a fine berry garden, and in every respect a first-class rural home. His farm is well supplied with buildings, and implements and stock with which to carry on his business. His home is ideally located for the culture of fruit and vegetables.

Mr. Corbin is a member of the W. W., while he, his wife, and his son, Harry all belong to the Methodist Episcopal church.

Mr. and Mrs. Corbin have two children: Harry Howard, born May 1, 1886; and Ray Waterman, born May 7, 1897.

Charles Corbin was the son of Lafayette Corbin, a native of New York state, who in his early boyhood assisted his father in bringing a flock of sheep from Vermont to Washtenaw county, Michigan, settling in that county at a point thirty miles from Detroit. Mr. Corbin was an early settler here, and later in Oceana county, Michigan, where he died in 1898. Charles Corbin's mother is Catherine (Earl) Corbin, now seventy-four years of age, and living in Oceana county.

The parents of Mrs. Corbin were George and Henrietta (Wolf) Witte, both natives of Germany. Mrs. Witte is living with Mrs. Corbin, and is now sixty-nine years of age. Mrs. Corbin has one brother, George, living at Twisp, Okanogan county. There were originally eight children in her family, of which number Mrs. Corbin and George Witte are the sole survivors.



OLE OLSEN, a prominent Davenport farmer, was born in Norway, near Bargen, April 23, 1852, the son of Ole and Bertha Olsen, and the second of a family of eight children.

In the spring of 1867 he came with his parents to Quebec, Canada, and from that country to St. Paul, Minnesota. His father removed soon afterward to Douglas county, Minnesota, where he was one of the first to locate a homestead, and where he lived until his death. Ole Olsen, our subject, followed rafting on the Mississippi river for a year, when he engaged in construction work for the Southern Pacific railroad between Shreveport, Louis-

iana, and Dallas, Texas, and was also for a time in Kansas and Nebraska. He came to San Francisco in the spring of 1875, and spent a year in California then came to Puget Sound, and from that section to Walla Walla, where he worked on the construction of the old Baker and Boyer railroad. He later went to Lewiston, Idaho, where he worked for wages, and to near Genesee, Idaho, where he took a pre-emption. In the spring of 1880 he came to where Davenport now stands, and filed a homestead ten miles north of that point. He was one of the first settlers in this county, thus had one of the first chances at the open land and selected an exceptionally desirable tract. He came here with three yokes of oxen, and for two years followed breaking prairie land and logging. He was the first farmer to thresh a crop of grain in this vicinity, and built the first barn in this neighborhood, the lumber for which he hauled from the vicinity of Medical Lake. He makes a specialty of raising grain.

December 30, 1885, at Sprague, Washington, Ole Olsen was married to Matilda M. Kartak, a native of Bohemia, daughter of Thomas and Antonia (Porak) Kartak, who are now living in Sprague. This union has been blessed by three children: Oscar Edgar, aged sixteen years; Arthur Thomas, fourteen; and Nellie M., eleven.

Mr. Olsen has a comfortable home in Davenport where he resides during the school year in order to give his family the advantage of the Davenport schools, but in summer the family resides on the farm.

He is a member of the Loyal Americans fraternity, and a well-to-do and highly respected citizen.

FREDERICK BEIELER, a farmer residing two miles northwest of Larene, is a native of Switzerland, born December 28, 1849. He was the son of Christian and Anna Beierler, both natives of the same country as himself, and he has one brother, Christian, of Missouri, and one sister, Catharine Barwarth, also of Missouri.

Mr. Beierler attended school in his native country until sixteen years of age, and at the age of seventeen he came to the United States, landing at New York, after which he lived a year each in the states of Illinois and Indiana,

then went to Missouri. In this state he lived in various places, but mainly in Cass county, where he was engaged in farming for a number of years.

Frederick Beierler was married, April 6, 1876, to Mary M. Graham, a native of Cass county, where the marriage took place. Mrs. Beierler was the daughter of Aquilla and Mary (Wheeler) Graham, the former, who is deceased, was a native of Missouri, and the latter a native of Tennessee, is now living in Cass county in her eighty-third year. The brothers and sisters of Mrs. Beierler are, Thomas, Jacob, Hiram, Andrew and Mrs. Jane Benjamin, all of Cass county, except the first two named, who are living respectively, in Oklahoma, and Linn county, Kansas.

In the spring of 1883 Mr. and Mrs. Beierler came to Lincoln county, and filed a homestead upon their present home. There were few settlers in this vicinity at the time of their advent, and they experienced many difficulties and hardships in getting a start here. Mr. Beierler now owns two hundred and forty acres of land, one half of which is good agricultural land, the balance timber and pasture. He has good buildings and improvements, a choice eight acre orchard and an abundance of water for all purposes.

To Mr. and Mrs. Beierler have been born three children: Fannie M., wife of Arthur Rutter, Douglas county; Walter F., married to Cora Teal, near Davenport; and Maggie, wife of Eustice Mansfield, of Douglas county.

JOHN HEID, son of John and Elizabeth Heid, was born at Heidelberg, Province of Baden, Germany, December 20, 1849, grew to manhood on a farm in his native country, where he also learned the carpenter's trade, and in the spring of 1870, sailed for the United States, in company with his brother Conrad, now of Cass county, Missouri. He has another brother in America, George, near Larene.

Upon arriving at New York the two set out for Cass county, Missouri, where they were to meet a friend, but their money gave out at St. Louis, where they were compelled to take work to earn enough to carry them on to their destination. Upon reaching Cass county, it was but a matter of a short time until Mr. Heid

was farming for himself, and in the spring of 1880 he came by way of San Francisco and Portland to Walla Walla, where he worked for a time on salary. In October, 1880, he located his present homestead one and three fourth miles west of Larene, and the following spring moved upon it and has remained here ever since that time. Having but very scant means at his command, he was forced to put up with many hardships and inconveniences and live in a crude log cabin for a number of years until he got a start, but he is now one of the wealthiest farmers in the county. He owns four hundred acres of agricultural land and one hundred and eighty acres of timber, and pasture. He has all good improvements, a fine house, a large barn and an excellent orchard.

John Heid was married to Della E. Taylor, a native of Illinois, October 15, 1882. She was the daughter of Benjamin and Eunice (Whitney) Taylor, and with them traveled extensively over the states of Minnesota, Nebraska, and California, and came to the vicinity of Larene in 1881, where the parents both died. She has two sisters, Mrs. Ida Sanders, of Larene, and Mrs. Edith Moore, of Cheney.

To this union have been born three children: Harry E., a student of the Washington Agricultural college at Pullman; Emma E., and George K.

Hr. Heid has always been an active and liberal worker in school matters and is regarded as being one of the most trustworthy and useful citizens of his locality.

JAMES McCALLUM, who lives on and cultivates a farm one half mile south of Larene, is a native of Argyleshire, Scotland, born January 12, 1844. His father and mother were John and Agnes McCallum, both lifelong residents of Scotland. His brother and sisters are, Mrs. Maggie Reed, Mrs. Janet McCoag, Mrs. Flora McNeil, Mrs. Mary Stalker, who died in Australia, and Archibald.

James McCallum grew to manhood on a farm in his native country, and there was married, May 25, 1869, to Janet McKerrall, who was born in Scotland, March 22, 1844. Immediately after the wedding ceremony was performed the couple boarded a steamer bound for the United States, arrived in New York, and

from that city came direct to Macoupin county, Illinois. Mrs. McCallum is the only child ever born to her parents, Godfrey and Janet (McEachran) McKerrall, both of whom died when she was a child, and she was raised by her uncle and aunt, Archibald and Isabella (McMillan) McKerrall.

Mr. and Mrs. McCallum lived on a farm in Illinois until the spring of 1884, when they came to Davenport and purchased three hundred and twenty acres of railroad land, where they now live. Mr. McCallum also has three quarters of a section of timber land on Hawk creek. His agricultural land is all well improved and in a high state of cultivation. He has a good house, large barn, good outbuildings, etc., with plenty of implements and stock to successfully carry on his business.

Mr. and Mrs. McCallum are members of the Presbyterian church at Larene, of which Mr. McCallum is an elder; and Mr. McCallum is a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellows fraternities in Illinois.

To Mr. and Mrs. McCallum have been born four children: Jessie Ann, born April 24, 1870, and now the wife of James A. Slater; Agnes Isabel, born April 29, 1876; John Godfrey, born September 20, 1881, and died in infancy; and James D., born September 29, 1886, in Lincoln county. The first three were born in Illinois.

JAMES A. SLATER was born in the Shetland Island, September 2, 1863, and came to Illinois with his parents, John and Margaret Slater, as a child, and for nine years made his home in Chicago, where his father worked at the carpenter's trade, and then removed to a farm in Kankakee county, Illinois. The father and mother are now living a retired life in Hersher, in the above named county and state. The brothers and sisters of Mr. Slater are, Charles, William, George, Mrs. Maggie Avery, Frank, and Mrs. Agnes Topliff.

James Slater was reared on a farm, and in early manhood came to Davenport, worked for a salary for a time, then located the homestead where he now lives. He was married, June 14, 1893, to Jessie McCallum, a native of Macoupin county, Illinois, daughter of James and Janet (McKerrall) McCallum, a sketch of whose lives is to be found elsewhere in this history.

Mr. Slater has in cultivation his own one hundred and sixty acres, upon which he has a handsome house, good outbuildings and improvements, and five quarter sections of land which he rents, a total of about nine hundred and sixty acres which he is farming. His farm is well supplied with animals and implements, and he is making a success of the business. He is a member of the Macabees, and the W. W.; and both he and Mrs. Slater are affiliated with the Presbyterian church of Larene.

To Mr. and Mrs. Slater have been born four children, George E., Glen A., Annie J., and Agnes A.

Mr. Slater is one of the substantial and highly respected citizens of Lincoln county.

Rhode Island, and both now deceased. Mrs. McLean is the only survivor of four children. She can trace her ancestry back nine generations to Robert Wheaton, who came to Massachusetts about the year 1630.

Mr. McLean when seventeen had no means, but a strong physique, which latter fact is attested by his walking forty-five miles in one day while making a certain journey. He was always a hard-working man, and in time built up a first class home. In June, 1001, he came to Davenport, Washington, to look over the country, with which he was so pleased that he purchased his present home, returned to Minnesota, sold his interests there and brought his family to Davenport the following spring. He now owns one hundred and forty acres where he lives, a fine modern house, and all the improvements on his farm that money and good taste could suggest. He also has four hundred acres of grain land four miles west of Davenport.

Mr. McLean is a member of the Modern Brotherhood of America, of Windom, Minnesota, and both he and Mrs. McLean are members of the Baptist church, of which church at Davenport our subject is a trustee.

The children of Mr. and Mrs. McLean are seven: Hattie May, wife of Willit G. Parson, at Madelia, Minnesota; William T., married to Clara Gowan, Alberta, Canada; Chester W.; Arthur W., married to Etta Goans, in Coulee City, Washington; Percy R., a graduate from the Blair Business college, of Spokane; George Ervin; and Frances Ella.

MARION F. SETTERS, M. D., is a physician of high standing in Lincoln county, where he formerly practiced, as well as in Spokane, where he now has offices in partnership with Dr. J. G. Cunningham in the Ferrell block. Born in Milan, Missouri, June 5, 1870, the son of Peter and Ellen E. Setters, Marion F. Setters came with his parents at the age of nine to the vicinity of Reardan, Washington, where he was reared on a farm, and received a grammar school education. At the early age of eighteen he began teaching, thus procuring the means to take him through the business college at Spokane, and later the state normal school at Cheney. After attending the latter institu-

tion he received, upon examination, a first grade teacher's certificate, and at the age of twenty-two entered the medical college of the University of Denver, Colorado, from which he was graduated with honors in 1897. Returning to Washington, he applied to the state board of medical examiners for a certificate to practice his profession in this state, and in the examination that followed he received the highest average ever made before that body. In July of the year of his graduation from college he opened an office in Harrington, and soon built up a creditable practice. Three years later he took a post graduate course in a Chicago medical school and in 1901 another in the city of New York. January 1, 1902, he removed to his present location and entered into partnership with Dr. J. G. Cunningham. The firm now has an extensive practice both in medicine and surgery, includes Washington, Idaho, Montana, and British Columbia. In 1904 the Doctor took another post graduate course in New York city taking up especially surgery to which he expects to devote himself more in the future.

November 26, 1896, occurred the marriage of Dr. Setters and Miss Josie Townsend, a native of Denver, and daughter of O. P. and Marcia Townsend. Mrs. Setters' father is a prominent mining man of Denver. To this union have been born two children, Evelyn M., and Dorothy D., aged respectively five and two years.

In fraternity circles Dr. Setters is a prominent and active worker. He is a past grand in Imperial lodge, number 134, I. O. O. F.; a Mason, Elk, K. P., and a member of the A. O. U. W., in each of which orders he holds membership in Spokane lodges.



EDWIN SNOOK is a prominent and well-to-do fruit grower residing at Peach, Washington. He is a native of London, England, born June 4, 1852, the son of Henry and Charlotte (Watson) Snook, both natives of England.

When one year of age Edwin Snook was brought by his parents to Toronto, Canada, where they both died. While in Canada he mastered the plasterer and bricklayer's trade, which he was following at the time of his marriage, March 29, 1875, to Mary Moore, a native

of Canada, the daughter of William H. and Catherine (Wainwright) Moore, both of English nativity. Mrs. Snook's parents came to Lincoln some years ago, and the father is still living at Peach, the mother having died at Davenport.

In 1878, Mr. and Mrs. Snook came west to Roseburg, Oregon, and engaged in farming, which vocation they followed there until 1887, when they came to Lincoln county and filed on an unimproved homestead near Egypt. Here they lived until after the panic of 1893, when Mr. Snook turned the ranch over to his sons, Harry J. and William E., purchased fourteen acres of fruit land at Peach and at once entered extensively into the fruit raising business in which he has since been engaged on the same land. He has one of the choicest homes in the locality, a fine twelve-room house, with all modern improvements in the way of water, and all up-to-date conveniences, a first class barn and other out door improvements. Mr. Snook came to Lincoln county with little means, and is now in comfortable circumstances. He is a member of the Loyal Americans, of Peach, and both he and Mrs. Snook are members of the Presbyterian church of Davenport. They are both active and interested workers in all matters aiming to the benefit of the educational facilities of the community.

The brothers and sisters of Mr. Snook are: Henry, for the past twenty-five years a member of the police force of Detroit, Michigan; Mrs. Charlotte Staples, also of Detroit; Mrs. Emma Johnson, living in the Northwest Territory; and William, for twenty-five years a conductor on a car line in Detroit. The brothers and sister of Mrs. Snook, all of whom are residents of Lincoln county, are Thomas and James Moore, and Mrs. Alice Turner. Mr. and Mrs. Snook have been parents of twelve children: Harry J. and William E., who own a large farm near Egypt; Katie, Emma, Grace, wife of Henry Hill of Peach; Alice, Georgia, Bertha, Rena, Olive, Boyd, and Edwin.



JOHN R. HILL. One of the successful fruit growers of Lincoln county residing at Peach, who came west with limited means, and who now enjoys easy circumstances, is John R. Hill, born May 17, 1855, in Benton county,

Missouri. When a young man, his father, William B., a native of Tennessee, went to Missouri, where he served three years in the Civil War. He afterward removed to Briscoe county, Texas, where he engaged in the stock business. He died in his Texas home, April, 1901, aged sixty-seven years. The mother, Brunette (Dickerson) Hill, was born in Tennessee and died in Missouri. Mr. Hill is the second in a family of eight children, namely, Mrs. Mary E. Wainwright, who died in Wilbur, Washington, Mrs. Minerva Doak, James R., Mrs. Laura Brooks, deceased, Mrs. Loretta Cheser, Robert M. and Mrs. Nora Knox.

John R. Hill grew to manhood on a farm, learned the carpenter's trade, and received his education in an old time log school house. During the war the family was subject to raids by soldiers and danger from bushwhackers.

On March 9, 1876, John R. Hill was married to Alice E. Thompson, who was born in Clermont county, Ohio, February 21, 1858. Her father, John W. Thompson, a native of New York state, removed to Ohio in pioneer days, and thence, in 1868, to Benton county, Missouri, where he lived until his death in July, 1872. Her mother, Anna S. (Dark) Thompson, a native of Wilkshire, England, came to the United States when eleven years of age. After the death of her husband she came to Lincoln county, and died at Wilbur in 1892. Mrs. Hill's brothers and sisters are: William, who served in the federal army, first as a drummer boy and later as a regular soldier; Mrs. Amy J. Smith, Alfred J., Mrs. Nellie Fancher, Henry M., and Harl D. One brother, Samuel, died in the army during the Rebellion.

In the spring of 1884 Mr. and Mrs. Hill came to Deep creek, Spokane county, and two years later they took up a homestead near Wilbur. At that time settlers were few, and for two years only two women were in that vicinity. While at Wilbur Mr. Hill improved his ranch, worked at his trade of carpentering and handled lumber. In 1896 Mr. Hill bought his present home of seventeen acres, moving onto it in the spring of 1898. This land, upon which he has a pleasant home, is one of the best locations in the valley of the Columbia, and has the advantage of irrigation. Ten acres of it is in fruits, to the raising of which Mr. Hill devotes his time exclusively.

Mr. and Mrs. Hill have five children living:

William T., a prosperous farmer; James A., a fruit grower; Nellie M., wife of Roque Uribe; Henry C., and Homer, both fruit growers. All are living at Peach. One son, Charles E., died January 15, 1904, aged fourteen years.

Mr. Hill is a member of the Loyal Americans; and both he and wife are members of the Methodist church, South.



ALLEN EMERSON. One of the first settlers of Lincoln county is Allen Emerson, a thrifty fruit grower and retired minister, who resides at Peach. Born December 12, 1847, in White county, Illinois, son of William E. and Mary (Pyle) Emerson, his early years were years of struggle and responsibility. When only fourteen years of age the death of his mother left him with the care of five younger brothers and sisters. At this time the family were practically orphans, as the father's duty in the eighty-seventh regiment of Illinois prevented his return to the motherless children. The father died in 1868. He was born in White county, Illinois, of which county his parents were early settlers. His mother was a native of Ohio.

The duties of caring for his brothers and sisters left little time for education during his boyhood, but the schooling he lacked then was made up in his young manhood. At twenty-six he was ordained a Baptist minister, and at twenty-seven he was attending college at Ewing, Illinois.

For some time after his ordination, Mr. Emerson followed the occupations of farmer and minister. Three years prior to his leaving Illinois, however, he devoted his entire time to the last named calling. In the spring of 1884 he, together with his family, came to the Big Bend country, and located in the vicinity of Brents, near the present site of Creston. His experiences here are somewhat unique and historical. He was the first Baptist minister west of Reardon, he helped to organize the first Sunday school, being its first superintendent; he aided in the organization of the first Baptist church, immersed the first convert, and married the first white couple. After locating here he removed to Welsh creek. In the spring of 1898 he sold this land and bought his present home of twenty-one acres, six acres of which is

in orchard, bearing all varieties of fruits and berries adapted to this latitude, the culture of which is his specialty. Mr. Emerson has been prosperous in his western home, owning besides his homestead, one hundred and sixty acres of land on Hawk creek.

March 8, 1876, occurred the marriage of Allen Emerson and Clara Gollihur. Mrs. Emerson was born near Knoxville, Tennessee. Her father, Andrew C. Gollihur, a native of Tennessee, migrated first to Illinois, then about three years ago to Creston, Washington. He is now seventy-three years of age. Her mother, Mary J. Gollihur, died in Illinois. Mrs. Emerson was the second of a family of eleven children. Mr. and Mrs. Emerson are the parents of seven children: Clarence and William A., both attending school at a boy's college in Spokane; Otis A., Bertha, Mary E., and Martin R., all attending school.

PETER CARSTENS, one of the prominent landed proprietors of Spokane and Lincoln counties, was born in Holstein, Germany, March 1, 1841. His parents, Claus and Anna (Wien) Carstens, were, also, natives of Germany, where his father died at the age of thirty-five years. He was a farmer and never came to the United States. The mother lived and died in Germany at the age of eighty-six years, in 1896. They were the parents of five children, viz: Claus, Jr., now residing at Redmond, Lincoln county, Washington, came to America in 1886, and is a farmer; Jacob, Eliza and Alsby, now in Germany, and our subject, Peter Carstens.

At the death of his mother young Carstens was reared in the family of Henry Miller, where he received his board and clothes for his work, and was permitted to attend the public schools until the age of sixteen years. He began work at the age of eight, and has since supported himself through his own unaided efforts. At the age of twenty-five he was appointed overseer of about one hundred men, and remained with them until he was twenty-eight. In 1870 Mr. Carstens came to a point near Troy, Rensselaer county, New York state, where he continued work on a farm five years, in the employment of David Benst. He removed from there in 1875, going to Ringgold

county, Iowa, where he purchased land and subsequently lost it. He was there two years, and in 1878, having saved thirty cattle from the wreck of his fortunes, he took them to Kansas and sold them. He left Kansas March 20, 1878, and drove a wagon to Spokane, Washington. He left with four children, and one was born on the journey at Baker City. That year the Bannock Indians were on the war path, but our subject arrived in safety. Mr. Carstens settled in Walla Walla for one winter, his family remaining about one year. He then came to a ranch which he now owns on Crescent Prairie, in Spokane, where he took squatter's rights. It is now Crescent Park. This was in 1879, and here he secured a homestead.

In 1862, in Germany, Mr. Carstens was united in marriage to Anna Ties, a native of Germany. They are the parents of five children, Emma, who was the wife of J. Warren, who died in 1887; Oscar, aged twenty years; Henry, Ernest and Charles, all at present living in the Big Bend country.

Mr. Carstens owns four hundred acres of land in Spokane county and about \$8,000 worth of city property. He has a handsome seven-room, modern house at No. 829 Nettle avenue, Spokane, and is holding a fine ranch in Spokane county with a nine-room house, large, substantial barn, good buildings and a five-acre orchard. Mr. Carstens is a progressive, enterprising business man and one of the substantial citizens of Spokane county, who has risen to prominence by his own efforts and in the face of many, apparently, insurmountable obstacles.

Oscar Carstens married Jennie Smith, and has three children. He resides on section 13, town 25, range 40, Lincoln county. Henry married Minnie Kaplinder, and has five children. He lives on section 10, town 25, range 40. Ernest was married to Flora Setters. They have one child and reside in Spokane, section 31, town 26, range 40. Charles lives on section 18, town 26, range 40. He married Alice Landers and they have one child.

FRED D. TIMM is a prosperous fruit grower residing at Peach, Lincoln county, Washington. He was born in Erie county, New York, on November 20, 1856, reared on



PETER CARSTENS AND BROTHER

a farm and educated both in English and German, then went to Lancaster, Wisconsin, in the fall of 1882. In the spring of 1884 he came to Harrington engaged at farm work on salary, filed a preemption on Coal creek, took a home- stead on Lake creek and engaged in the stock raising business. Owing to the severity of the winter of 1887-88 he was so unfortunate as to lose most of his stock, but he gradually overcame the loss and is now in a prosperous condition, on his six-acre tract of irrigated fruit land at Peach, where he came first in the spring of 1894.

Mr. Timm's father is John W. Timm, a native German who came to the United States in 1856, settled in Erie county, where at the age of eighty he is still living a retired life. The mother of our subject was Anna (Fergem) Timm, a native of Germany, and died during the childhood of Fred Timm.

Fred D. Timm was married to Tomasa Uriva, a native of Mexico, October 27, 1892, and to them six children in all have been born, though only four are living. Fred W., Reuben D., Minnie A., and Almira R.

Mrs. Timm was the daughter of Roque and Domasa Uriva, the former being deceased in Mexico and the latter still living at Peach.

At an early age Mrs. Timm came to California, and from that state to Lincoln county, Washington, in 1892, where she died December 20, 1903, at the age of thirty-six. She was a devoted member of the Church of God, at Creston, as is also her husband, and was ever a devoted and self sacrificing mother to her children, and a patient, faithful helpmeet to Mr. Timm.



LESTER S. BAYLEY, deceased. Born in the state of Ohio, October 25, 1852, Lester S. Bayley as a child crossed the plains with his parents and settled in Oregon. Educated at Corvallis and later at the Catholic school for boys at Vancouver, as well as at a business college in Portland, he then went into southern California where he was engaged in the sheep business until he returned to Oregon and came on to Medical Lake, Washington, in 1878. He first settled on a preemption claim near Medical Lake, then came to the mouth of Hawk creek on the Columbia river where he filed on a home- stead and while maintaining a residence on his

claim he conducted a sawmill. His was truly a pioneer family in that locality, and until two years after their locating there, Mrs. Bayley was the sole white woman nearer than Fort Spokane. The place where they located is now Peach, formerly known as Orchard Valley, Washington. Mr. Bayley at one time owned the entire flat at the mouth of Hawk creek, but owing to business reverses he lost heavily, so that all the land that was saved from his creditors was a quarter section upon which the family now makes its home. While still in the prime of life, full of pluck and energy, and striving to repair his previous losses, Mr. Bayley was stricken by pneumonia fever, and died January 30, 1900. He was well known over a great portion of this state and Oregon, and universally liked and respected.

The family has one hundred and sixty acres of land in an ideal location for fruit growing, about thirty acres of which is in orchard and under irrigation, a large and comfortable house, commodious barn, outbuildings, and so forth, including a large building used as a fruit dryer.

The father of Lester S. Bayley was Dr. J. R. Bayley, a native of Springfield, Ohio, born in 1820. Dr. Bayley was educated in the east and crossed the plains to the Willamette valley, Oregon, settling at Lafayette in 1855. He was ever an active and influential man politically, and was repeatedly honored by office. He was elected to the legislature in 1856, removed to Corvallis and while there he was elected county judge of Benton county and re-elected in 1864. He was a Mason of high standing, and widely known all over the state. He died in 1901. His wife, the mother of our subject, was Elizabeth (Harpold) Bayley, born in Ohio, 1834, and died in 1899.

On March 16, 1881, Lester S. Bayley was married to Amelia Denney, a native of Bremer county, Iowa, and daughter of William H. and Mary J. (Kern) Denney, and granddaughter of Joseph Denney, who is still living in Bremer county at the extreme age of ninety-six. William H. Denney was born in New England, removed at an early age to Bremer county, came to Walla Walla in 1878, and thence to Medical Lake the following year, where he is still living at the age of sixty-seven. Mrs. Bayley's mother died in 1897, in her fifty-ninth year. Mr. and Mrs. Denney were parents of fourteen chil-

dren, twelve of whom are living, Enice M., Lydia J., Joseph W., Mrs. Bayley, James H., Huldah A., Hattie R., Eddie O., Addie M., Merten P., Emery W., and Reuben R. Those dead are, Enorette and Ettie M.

Mr. and Mrs. Bayley have been parents of seven children, James W., Marcus L., Emery S., Bertie, deceased, Mary Elizabeth, Ida A., and Hazel M.

Mrs. Bayley is a member of the Loyal Americans and of the Royal Highlanders.

JOHN F. NEE is a merchant and stockman residing one mile south of Miles postoffice at Fort Spokane. Born June 21, 1848, in county Clare, Ireland, he was the son of Martin E. and Mary Nee, with whom he came to Richmond, Virginia, in 1850. After arriving in this country he lived near Cold Sulphur Springs, in Rockbridge county, and at various other points in Virginia. September 2, 1865, he enlisted with Company F, Second United States Infantry, at Wheeling, West Virginia. As a soldier Mr. Nee traveled extensively over the South, being stationed at divers points, until 1877. In that year during the Nez Perce War, still so fresh in the memories of western pioneers, he was ordered with his command, then at Chattanooga, Tennessee, to Lewiston, Idaho, with headquarters at Lapwai. During the Bannock Indian raid, of 1878, Mr. Nee was sent into the Harney valley and other parts of Oregon, and soon after the establishment of Fort Chelan his company was ordered there. He was next stationed at Fort Spokane, and the year following his coming to this fort his term of enlistment expired, whereupon he left the army.

He at once took employment with F. R. Moore and August Goldsmith, who conducted a store near the fort. He remained with this firm for a time, then settled on his present home at the mouth of the Spokane river and established a general merchandise store which he still conducts. Besides his store Mr. Nee owns a quarter section of land, well improved with good house, outbuildings, and a ten-acre orchard of choice and carefully selected trees, and a small herd each of horses and cattle.

John F. Nee was married to Margaret Kerwin, at Louisville, Kentucky, February 10,

1867. Mrs. Nee is a native of Ireland, who came to the United States as a child. This union has been blessed by nine children, John, William, Ida M., deceased, Jennie E., Thomas E., Melville A., James, Joseph and Albert.



HON. JOHN GRAY, better known as Captain Gray, a prominent mining man, with his home at 214 Third avenue, Spokane, came to Spokane February 1, 1893, and embarked in the second-hand mercantile business. He remained thus engaged until 1900, when he sold out. Since that time he has devoted his energies almost exclusively to the operation of mines. Prior to his advent in Spokane, Mr. Gray had had some experience in mining matters in New Mexico, and in December of 1895, he located the well-known Crystal mine at Fort Spokane. A corporation, of which Captain Gray is vice-president and superintendent, was formed to develop the property, which is one of the best equipped mines in this locality.

In the fall of 1902 Captain Gray was elected on the Democratic ticket to the state legislature from the fifth legislative district, which office he still holds; and in May, 1903, he was elected to the city council of Spokane, from the second ward. Having business interests in Lincoln county, he has spent a large portion of his time here since coming to the state. He is in partnership with Benjamin Lindsay, a capitalist of Pierce, Nebraska, and Byron W. Woolverton, a real estate dealer of Spokane, in the Crystal City townsite, adjoining the mine of the same name. He owns a handsome modern house in Spokane and is in high standing among the business men of the city.

John Gray was born in Terre Haute, Indiana, August 28, 1843, the son of James and Elizabeth (Elliott) Gray, the former a native of Kentucky, of Irish descent, and the latter a native of North Carolina, of Scotch ancestry. He has had three brothers and two sisters,—Loton, deceased, Solon, Joseph, Mrs. Elizabeth Buckner, deceased, and Mrs. Martha McCormick.

The father of the family was a wealthy farmer who took his wife and children to Ottumwa, Iowa, in 1850, where he remained until his death in 1875. While here the oldest son was elected sheriff of the county, and John was

his deputy for two years. Later our subject was a member of the police department of Ottumwa, and for ten years was at the head of that department in the capacity of chief.

In October, 1867, Mr. Gray was married to Jane E. Stevens, daughter of Dr. Abraham and Catharine (Peckenpaw) Stevens. Dr. Stevens, now ninety years of age, is still living in Ottumwa, while Mrs. Stevens is dead. The only issue of this marriage is Anna Lee, wife of a mining and real estate man of Spokane.

In the summer of 1879 Captain Gray shipped to Santa Fe, New Mexico, the first car load of mules that ever went over the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe railroad. Later he located in Santa Fe and engaged in the grocery business. He became clerk of the court of his county, held the office two years, and later was for four years warden of the territorial penitentiary, his appointment to this responsible position coming from Governor E. G. Ross. His record in this office was made remarkable in that during his tenure not an escape was effected from the institution. He was next made chief of police of Santa Fe, which office he held for three years, when he resigned to come to Spokane.

While a resident of Iowa Mr. Gray built and owned the steamer Mattie Wilson, which plied the Des Moines river, and of which he himself was for a number of years captain, thus acquiring the title he bears. Captain Gray is a member of Spokane lodge, number 34, A. F. & A. M.



JOHN N. WOLFRUM, a farmer residing three and one half miles west of Egypt, was born in Bavaria, Germany, February 1, 1855, the son of John M. and Margaret Wolfrum. He has one brother, George, who lives in Germany.

John Wolfrum was a regular soldier in the German army prior to his sailing from Bremen to New York in 1880. He arrived at New York without money, and borrowed enough to take him to Chicago, from which city he soon went to Fort Snelling, Minnesota, where he accepted employment from the government teaming at the fort. He was still in the employ of the United States when he came to Fort Spokane, and was engaged in freighting for the government between Fort Spokane and Sprague

and Spokane for eight years. He then bought a quarter section of railroad land where he now lives, and set to work improving his home. He started in with a small cabin for a domicile, and for a time was greatly hampered by poverty, but he now is worth considerable in cash and has a fine home with plenty of stock, implements, and so forth, to successfully cultivate his farming land, of which he has two hundred and forty acres. He also has about an equal amount of timber and pasture land. He raises principally grain.

Mr. Wolfrum was married to Lena Schleer, a native of Baden, Germany, January 7, 1891. Mrs. Wolfrum came to the United States with her mother, who is now living in this vicinity, in 1889. Her father died in Germany. Mrs. Wolfrum has one brother, a jeweler by trade, still in Germany.

To Mr. and Mrs. Wolfrum have been born three children, John G., William G., and Hannah.

Mr. and Mrs. Wolfrum are devoted members of the Lutheran church, and are people of the highest moral and financial standing in their community.



BENJAMIN F. DOWNING, son of Harrison and Betsey E. (Briggs) Downing, is a farmer residing six miles northwest of Egypt, Washington. Mr. Downing was born in Yates county, New York, May 6, 1847. His father was born in the same county, as was also the subject's grandfather and great-grandfather. His great-great grandfather was one of the first settlers in New York, coming from England; and the subject's grandfather was a soldier in the War of 1812. Harrison Downing was a wagon master in the Civil war. He enlisted in 1861 in a company under General McClellan, and with that general was in several prominent battles, among which was Bull Run. He had two sons who served in the same company with him, Hamilton and Edwin. Edwin is now dead, and Hamilton lives in Iowa. Betsey (Briggs) Downing was born in New York and her father also was a soldier in the War of 1812. Both parents of our subject died in Iowa, the father aged sixty-five, and the mother eighty-six.

The boyhood of Benjamin Downing was spent on a farm with his parents, and in the

fall of 1864 he enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-fourth New York Infantry, with which command he remained for one year, all of which time he was stationed in New York state. After this he went to a lumber camp north of Grand Rapids, Michigan, where he worked at lumbering.

On January 1, 1868, Benjamin Downing was married in Newaygo county, Michigan, to Josephine Heath, a native of Ashtabula county, Ohio, and the daughter of Albert and Lucy (Cook) Heath. Albert Heath was born in Massachusetts, where he learned the trade of millwright, and was an early pioneer in Ashtabula county. He made that county his continuous home from the time of his settling there until his death, with the exception of seven years spent in Michigan. He died in Ashtabula county, in 1899, aged ninety years, two months and nine days. The Heath family emanated from England, Sir Robert Heath, the founder of the American family of Heaths, coming to America as early as 1616. At a grand re-union of Heaths at Ross Park, New York, in 1903, there were three hundred and fifty present. Some of the family were soldiers in the Revolution, among whom was General William Heath.

Lucy (Cook) Heath was a native of New Hampshire, spent her life in that state, New York, Vermont, and Ohio, and died in Ashtabula county in 1896, in her ninetieth year. The brothers and sisters of Mrs. Downing were, Mrs. Clara French, deceased, Mrs. Betsy Butler, Herman L., Adoniram J., a veteran of the Civil War under Sherman; William H. and Chauncy A. All of those living are in the state of Ohio, except the last named, who is in Grass Valley, Oregon. Mrs. Downing is a direct descendant of the noted Governor Winslow, one of the colonial governors of Massachusetts.

Benjamin F. Downing was a pioneer settler in Clay county, Nebraska, where he took a homestead in 1872. In the spring of 1883 he came to Sherman county, Oregon, and engaged in the stock business. In the fall of 1889 he came with his family to Lincoln county, bringing with him a drove of cattle and some horses. This stock Mr. Downing endeavored to winter on Hawk creek, but owing to the exceptional severity of the winter, the greater portion of them died, thus badly crippling the owner financially. However, he went to work again, and

has gradually gained in wealth until now he is one of the well-to-do residents of Lincoln county. He owns six hundred and forty acres of land, four hundred of which are under cultivation, where he resides, a large herd of cattle, some horses and smaller domestic animals. He has a handsome home, a productive orchard and everything about his farm betokens thrift and prosperity. All that he has, he has made since coming to Lincoln county.

◆◆◆

WILLIAM M. FRANS is a native of Fort Davis, Texas, born November 10, 1866. He now lives on a farm two and one half miles north of Egypt, Washington, where he came in 1880 from the vicinity of Colfax. He first came to this state with his parents in a wagon drawn by oxen, in 1879, and settled at Walla Walla, removing thence to near Colfax. On March 18, 1887, Mr. Frans was married to Corrie Duncan, who died January 13, 1900, leaving a family of three children, Charles L., Myrtle I. and Ora E. Mr. Frans was married for the second time April 2, 1902, to Laura A. Vonschrlitz, a native of Pike county, Ohio.

Immediately after his first marriage Mr. Frans removed to Rathdrum, Idaho, and, returning, located near Mondovi, Washington. In 1895 he went to the mines near Bossburg, Stevens county, where he worked for a time in a sawmill, then later returned to his present location. He bought the home where he now resides in 1899, and owns two hundred and forty acres, one half of which is good grain land, and the balance is timber. His land is in a high state of cultivation, and he has good buildings, and sufficient implements, stock, and so forth, to successfully carry on his business. He makes a specialty of raising grain and hogs. He is now in easy circumstances, although poor when coming here.

Mr. Frans was the son of John S. and Mary Frans, the former a native of Germany, and the latter of Scotch parentage. His present wife's father and mother were Miles A. and Emma Vonschrlitz, both natives of Ohio. She has four brothers, George, and William, of Douglas county, James, and Floyd.

Mrs. Frans came west with her parents in 1892 and settled in Lincoln county, Washington.

Mr. Frans is a highly respected and honorable citizen of his locality, and takes an active interest in all movements set on foot for the betterment and development of his surroundings.

JACOB REINBOLD, a farmer living one mile north of Egypt, was born March 28, 1861, in Baden, Germany, the son of Mathias and Christina Reinbold. He is a brother of Simon Reinbold, a sketch of whose life is given elsewhere in this volume.

Mr. Reinbold attended school in his native country, where he was reared on a farm, and received a good common school education. In October of the year 1880 he set sail from Havre, France, aboard a French steamer bound for the United States, and arrived in New York City, whence he came to Aurora, Illinois. His next move was to Minneapolis, where during the winter after his arrival at that city he followed lumbering. In April, 1882, he came to Miles City, Montana, where he joined his brothers Andrew Simon and George, with whom he became employed on the Northern Pacific railroad. After a brief time, in company with his brothers, Andrew and George, he started on foot to his present locality, which they finally reached after a walk totaling eight hundred miles. During this tiresome journey the brothers underwent great hardships, at different times they having to tramp over the hot prairie hungry and thirsty, although they had money with which to buy food if only it could be had. One brother settled here, married, and died in 1893, leaving a widow and two sons. Our subject arrived here and ate his first meal on the farm he now owns in 1882. The place was then the property of another from whom Mr. Reinbold has since purchased it. He settled on a homestead two miles west of his present farm, and began working at various occupations to obtain money with which to improve his land. Being a man of superior judgment and thrift he has continued from the day of his settling here to better his financial condition until now he is one of the well-to-do farmers of Lincoln county.

Jacob Reinbold was married June 16, 1888, to Louisa Buck, a native of Elsass, Germany. Her father was David Buck, who died in Germany, and her mother is Barbara (Glas) Buck,

now living in that country. Mrs. Reinbold has two brothers, Michael and Charles Buck, living near Davenport, to which city Mrs. Reinbold came with her brother's wife in 1886.

Mr. Reinbold purchased his present farm in 1897, and brought his family to live here the following year. He owns eight hundred acres, five hundred acres of which are excellent agricultural land. He has a fine, modern, dwelling house, large barns and outbuildings, and his farm well improved and in a high state of cultivation. There is also good school house on his land. His house, a two story structure, is situated on the Davenport-Fort Spokane road, and in one of the choicest locations in the vicinity. Both he and Mrs. Reinbold are members of the Lutheran church.

Mr. and Mrs. Reinbold have eight children, Jacob P., Frederick W., Elizabeth C., Louisa C., Simon M., Freda M. and Charles G.

LEMUEL COMBS, a prosperous farmer residing three and one half miles north of Larene, was born May 4, 1859, in Floyd county, Kentucky, the son of James and Malinda (Hayes) Combs, both now living in Cowley county, Kansas. Both parents were born in Floyd county, and the father was a soldier in the Civil War. He is now sixty-eight years of age, while the age of Mrs. Combs is sixty-five.

The brothers and sisters of Lemuel Combs are: Joseph, a merchant in Cameron, Missouri; Saul, a mechanical engineer; May, a bookkeeper at Cambridge, Kansas; and Nora, at Nickerson, Kansas.

As a boy, Lemuel Combs was taken by his parents to Kansas where he was reared on a grain and stock farm and given a good common school education. In 1882 he came through New Mexico, Arizona, and California, and arrived in Lincoln county, Washington, in 1884. Here he located on a piece of railroad land, which he at once began to improve. He also followed government contracting, and supplied Fort Spokane with grain and produce. He has now three hundred and sixty acres of good land, a first class orchard, good, commodious and modern farm house and out buildings, good improvements and sufficient cattle, horses and hogs to make the business of farming pay.

Although Mr. Combs has never been the head of a family, he has always taken a foremost part in all school affairs, and in fact, in all enterprises having a tendency to develop and better the conditions of the country. When he came here he settled on raw land, and had little means, but he is now a man in comfortable circumstances, and has a wide circle of friends.

He is a member of the Davenport Lodge, No. 64, I. O. O. F.

CHARLES BUCK, JR., resides on a farm six and one-half miles north of Davenport. He was born in Alsace, Germany, February 29, 1860, the son of David and Barbara (Glass) Buck. The father, also a native of Alsace, was a well-to-do farmer, and died in his native country, January 18, 1903, in his sixty-fifth year. The mother was born in Alsace, and is still living in the house in which she was born, sixty-seven years ago.

The brothers and sisters of Mr. Buck are, Mrs. Barbara Wohlmuth, Michael, Frederick, Mrs. Louisa Reimbold, David, and Mary Auntonz.

Mr. Buck grew up on a farm in his native country, received a good common school education, and served in the German army between the years 1880-83. The year after his leaving the army he sailed from Havre, France, for America. Arriving at New York he proceeded at once to San Francisco, and thence to Petaluma, California. In the spring of 1887 he came to Lincoln and settled on his present homestead, and commenced at once to build up and improve his claim. He now owns two hundred and forty acres, for the most part good grain land, and makes a specialty of grain farming, though he has a first class orchard, and raises some stock.

Mr. Buck was married to Caroline Straub, a native of Alsace, on August 12, 1889. She was born May 9, 1867. Mrs. Buck is the daughter of John and Elizabeth (Roth) Straub, both, likewise, natives of Alsace. Her father was a soldier in the Franco-Prussian war, being in the French army. After leaving this army he was for twenty-eight years in the employ of the German government, and is now living in Strasburg, Germany, at the age of seventy-five

years. Mrs. Buck's mother is still living and is seventy years old. Her brothers and sisters are John, Charles, Jacob, Mrs. Alice Chirly, Mrs. Emily Miller, Mrs. Louisa Wolf and Mrs. Sophia Miller. The last named is now dead.

Mr. and Mrs. Buck have no children of their own, but have one adopted son, Frank C. Buck, born December 5, 1894.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Buck are members of the Lutheran church. With their son they took a trip back to Germany recently, which journey consumed four months. Mr. Buck returned more firm in the conviction than ever that this is the most desirable country in which to live on the face of the globe, and he intends remaining here during the rest of his life.

CHARLES F. WILKE is a native of Shelby county, Illinois, born September 4, 1866. He is now a prominent and prosperous farmer residing four miles north of Davenport. Mr. Wilke's father was August Wilke, a native of Germany, in which country he was a tailor by trade, and for a number of years a member of the standing army. He came to the United States in 1865 and settled in Shelby county, Illinois. Later he went to Chicago, where he was at the time of the great fire. From Chicago he returned to Shelby county, where he followed farming, and in 1891 came to Lincoln county, Washington, where he is still living on a large tract of land which he has since acquired.

The brothers and sisters of Mr. Wilke are, Herman A., Gustave W., both of whom are living with their father; and Bertha, wife of Charles A. Level.

At the age of eighteen Charles Wilke started out to work for wages among different farmers of his native county, and came to this county with his father in 1891. He worked on salary for a few years until he got sufficient start in life to enable him to enter the business of farming on his own account, which he has since continued to do. He now has six hundred and forty acres of land, all under cultivation, and five hundred and fifty acres of timber and pasture land, with plenty of stock, implements, and so forth, to successfully carry on his operations.

Charles F. Wilke was married to Mary B.

Swank, a native of Douglas county, Oregon, September 28, 1903. Her father, G. W. Swank, was a pioneer to the coast from the state of Indiana. He is now living in Skagit county, Washington. Her mother is Alice (Miller) Swank, a native of Missouri, and is still living. Mr. and Mrs. Swank have nine children, all of whom are living in this state.

Mr. Wilke is a member of the M. W. A. of Davenport.

He came to the country a poor man, has done well here, and is so thoroughly satisfied with the surroundings and conditions here that he freely expresses it as his intention to make the state of Washington and the county of Lincoln his permanent home.

SIMON REINBOLD, vice president of and a heavy stockholder in the Lincoln County State Bank, is a farmer residing four and one half miles northwest of Egypt. Born March 20, 1860, in Baden, Germany, he was the son of Mathias and Christina Reinbold, both of whom are now dead.

Mr. Reinbold is a member of a family originally comprising fourteen children. The names of those besides himself, who came to America were: Andrew, deceased, Mathias, George, Daniel, deceased, Jacob, William, Katharine, deceased, and Mrs. Eva Johnson.

In June, 1880, Mr. Reinbold came to the United States in company with his brother Andrew. Landing at New York they proceeded to Chicago, near which city they were employed for a time on a farm, whence they came to Minneapolis. In the spring of 1883 they came to Missoula, Montana. In company with his wife and sister, Mr. Reinbold came to his present farm from Missoula, in July, 1883. Here he located a homestead and began at once to make improvements. He was in close financial circumstances upon coming here, and was compelled to haul freight to Sprague and Spokane in order to get a start. He now owns about eight hundred and ten acres of land, one half of which is good grain land, and the balance timber and pasture land. All of his ground is under fence, in an advanced stage of improvement and well stocked with horses, cattle and the smaller domestic animals.

December 21, 1882, Simon Reinbold was

married to Katharine E. Hass, a native of Baden, Germany. She was the daughter of Christian and Susan Hass, both of whom died in Germany. Mrs. Reinbold came to the United States with Mr. Reinbold's brothers, George and Daniel, and his sister, Katharine.

Mr. Reinbold, although coming to the country a poor man, is now one of the prosperous farmers of the county, and is a man of extensive popularity wherever he is known. Both he and Mrs. Reinbold are members of the Lutheran church.

JOHN STEPHEN FRANS came to his present homestead, four and a half miles northwest of Egypt, in the year 1880, being among the first settlers in this vicinity, while his family was the first one to permanently locate here. They have one hundred and sixty acres, all of which is suitable for cultivation, well improved and abundantly stocked with all necessary domestic animals with which to successfully carry on the business of farming.

John S. Frans was born in St. Charles county, Missouri, May 9, 1844. He was the son of James M. and Frances (Farmer) Frans, natives of Virginia. The mother is dead, and the father, who is eighty-nine years of age, is living in Throckmorton county, Texas. Mr. Frans is the eldest of a family of six children, the other members of which are: Mrs. Elizabeth Thorp, in Throckmorton county, Texas; Mrs. Susan V. Anderson, of Oklahoma; William, in Oklahoma; Mrs. Nancy Barber, of Texas; and James B. The last named was a soldier in the Philippine War.

At an early age our subject accompanied his parents to Grayson county, Texas, subsequently lived in different parts of the Lone Star State, and finally settled in Throckmorton county. He was brought up on a farm, and in the fall of 1861 joined the Texas Rangers, with which company he spent the period during the Civil War on the frontier fighting Indians. During this time he was in many hand to hand battles and innumerable skirmishes, and at one time while at home on a brief furlough withstood single-handed a band of thirteen of the warlike savages which had attacked his home with the intent to massacre the family.

In 1874 he went to the country tributary to the river Brazos, where he hunted buffalo, bear,

deer and other wild animals. Five years later he started with his family to drive to Walla Walla, and finally arrived after much difficulty, principally caused by the Indians. The journey consumed six months, and it was in the early autumn when the family arrived at its destination. They spent the winter of 1879 near Waitsburg, and came to their present home the following summer.

Mr. Frans was married February 11, 1866, to Mary Sutherlin, a native of Clay county, Illinois, and daughter of William and Mary (Young) Sutherlin, born in North Carolina and Indiana, respectively. The former was a millwright, and died in Texas. The mother came to this country with her son, with whom this sketch has to deal, and died in 1886, in her seventy-fourth year. She and her husband were parents of a family of eleven.

Mrs. Frans has one brother and two sisters, James D. Sutherlin, Mrs. Minerva Duncan, and Mrs. M. M. Sofland. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Frans are; William, married to Laura Von Schrlitz, in Egypt; Stephen A., a railroader with the Oregon Railroad and Navigation Company, and married to Winnie Foster; Cordelia J., wife of William Sillman, of Spokane; James D. and Webster, deceased; Frances A., wife of W. T. Duncan, at Milan, Washington; Carroll Howden, who is living at home; Cora L., wife of Henry Mints at Larene, Washington; and Oscar, deceased.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Frans are devoted members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and the family is one of the most highly respected in the community.

◆◆◆◆◆

DONALD MCINNIS, who resides three and a half miles north of Larene, Washington, was born December 20, 1855, in Ontario, Canada. His parents were Donald and Margaret (McDonald) McInnis, both natives of Scotland. The father died at the age of seventy-years, in 1900; and the mother, who is now sixty-five years old, is living in Ontario. Mr. McInnis has five brothers and one sister, and one sister who is dead; Malcolm, in Davenport; Hugh, at Detroit, Michigan; Jack, of Harrington, Washington; Alexander, of the same place; John N., in Ontario; Mrs. Sarah A. Beaten, in Ontario; and Mrs. Catharine McClure, deceased.

Donald McInnis came to the United States in 1880, and went direct to San Francisco. In the following spring he settled on his present homestead, at a time when few settlers had arrived in this vicinity. Being in very stringent financial circumstances he was compelled to seek work by the day for money with which to improve his home. He worked for a time in a saw mill near Spokane, then went to a mill on the line of the Northern Pacific railroad in Idaho, where he drove oxen. His early struggles were made especially hard by the high price he had to pay for all his implements, and so forth. For instance, the ordinary plow cost at that time fifty dollars, other implements in proportion. However, by dint of hard labor and careful management, he gained rapidly, until now he is one of the well-to-do farmers of his county. He owns six hundred and forty acres, nearly all choice grain land, well improved and in a high state of cultivation. He has an especially large house, good barn and outbuildings, telephone connections with the outside world, and, in fact, all the modern conveniences. In addition to these possessions he owns three hundred and twenty acres of farming land near Almira.

February 18, 1889, Donald McInnis was married to Christy McDonald, a native of Ontario, whom he knew, and with whom he attended school in his childhood days. She is the daughter of John and Anna McDonald, both of whom are still living in their old home in Ontario. Mrs. McInnis' brothers and sisters are: William, of North Dakota; Murdock, in Duluth; John, in Ontario; Mrs. Sarah McSween; Mary McDonald; and Mrs. Anna McInnis. One brother, Daniel is dead.

One child has been born to Mr. and Mrs. McInnis, William D., on July 3, 1892.

Mr. McInnis is known as one of the most thrifty and enterprising farmers in Lincoln county, being thoroughly progressive and up-to-date in all his methods.

He is a member in high standing of the Woodmen of the World.

◆◆◆◆◆

NAPOLEON PROULX, who is now making his home at the beautiful residence owned by him at 501 East Boone avenue, is one of the builders of the Big Bend country and deserves mention in any volume that purports to



MR. AND MRS. NAPOLEON PROULX

give recital of the leading men of central Washington. His energy, keen foresight, excellent wisdom and probity, which have always been in evidence during his career of activity in Washington, have won for him the success deserved, both in financial matters and social life. Our readers will be pleased to note the appended account of his life more in detail.

Napoleon Proulx was born in Canada, on February 19, 1853, the son of William and Dinis (Brunet) Proulx. The father was a prominent and wealthy farmer and stock fancier, and died when sixty-five. The mother died aged seventy. Our subject has inherited his father's love for fine stock and is a real connoisseur of thoroughbreds. The Catholic parochial schools of Montreal furnished the educational training of Napoleon Proulx and soon after those brief days were ended, he embarked in merchandising at Rockston seventy miles out from Montreal. It was 1885 when he came to Spokane, and after some engagement with Peter Morrison, a dealer in fine horses and a breeder of fine stock, Mr. Proulx began a tour of adventure and exploration of the country. He traveled over the Big Bend country and other sections, and finally located a homestead north of Almira, in Lincoln county in 1890.

He had started in business in Medical Lake before that and there operated a bakery about two years. Later he removed to Spokane and has lived in various sections of eastern and central Washington. In 1900, he removed his family to Spokane and they now dwell on Boone avenue, as mentioned above. Mr. Proulx has purchased land in the Big Bend country in addition to his former holdings, some being in Douglas county, until he now has a section or more of choice wheat land, all well improved. His sons handle the estate and are progressive young men of the county. They also have a half section of their own.

In June, 1875, occurred the marriage of Mr. Proulx and Miss Amelia Dumas, a native of Canada. Her parents were wealthy agriculturists of that country. To Mr. and Mrs. Proulx the following named children have been born: Joseph A., farming on his father's estate in the Big Bend; Napoleon W., a plumber in Spokane; Arthur A., farming with his brother on the father's estate; Peter, attending college in Spokane; Alixma, and Alma. The latter

one is about to graduate from one of the leading educational institutions of Spokane. Alixma graduated at the convent in Portland, then returned to Spokane, where she took charge of the choir in the St. Joseph's Catholic church. Later she took the veil and is now known as Sister Mary Clotildis in the order of the Holy Name.

Mr. and Mrs. Proulx are highly respected people and have not only made a great success in gaining finances, but have won hosts of admiring friends wherever they have resided.



THOMAS M. SNYDER, a farmer living two miles north of Egypt, Washington, came to his present home in the fall of 1887 with nothing of value except the team and wagon with which he came. He now is a man of plenty and to spare, and enjoys the trust and good will of a wide circle of social and business friends.

Mr. Snyder was born in Clinton county, Pennsylvania, October 5, 1844, the son of Peter and Sarah (Rogers) Snyder, also natives of Pennsylvania, both of whom are dead. The paternal family came originally from Germany.

In 1853 the family removed to Warren county, Illinois; and August 11, 1862, Thomas M. enlisted in Company B, One Hundred and Second Illinois Infantry, under General Sherman, and went to war. At a battle near Bentonville he was shot in the hand, which together with sickness, so disabled him that he was unable to participate in the many battles of his regiment, yet he was not discharged until the close of the war. Upon leaving the army he returned to his home, and in the spring of 1866 started across the plains, and drove a freight team from Nebraska City to Salt Lake. The following spring he went to Nevada, where he spent some time among the mines, then crossed the mountains on horseback to Visalia, California.

Mr. Snyder was married November 8, 1871, to Sarah A. Keener, a native of Texas, and daughter of John D. and Eleanor (Bolinger) Keener. The family of Mrs. Snyder came to Whitman county, Washington, in 1879, and to the Egypt country one year later, where it was the second family to locate. In 1900 the father and mother returned to California, where the former died and where the mother is still living.

Mr. Snyder was engaged in farming in California until 1878, when he came in a wagon to Portland, Oregon, and to Whitman county, Washington, the year following. He settled on a homestead near Tekoa, which in 1887 he sold to come to his present location, where he owns four hundred and eighty acres of ground, three hundred acres of which are suitable for raising grain. He has good modern improvements, plenty of stock, and a first class orchard. Mr. Snyder belongs to the A. O. U. W., of Davenport, and he and Mrs. Snyder are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

They have six children; Regina, wife of J. H. Moore, of Egypt; John H., a student in the state normal school at Cheney; Edna N., wife of Lovie Brooks, Lincoln county; LeRoy R., married to Meta Knappant, also of Lincoln county; Charles H., and Maud E., wife of J. L. Mints, near Larene. Mrs. Brooks was at one time a school teacher in this vicinity.

Mr. Snyder is thoroughly satisfied with this locality, after having traveled over a great portion of the United States, and expresses himself as being content to spend the remaining years of his life here.

HARRY C. KATSEL, a farmer residing one and one half miles northeast of Davenport, is a native of Moultrie county, Illinois, born October 26, 1865. His father, Christian Katsel, was born in Germany and came to the United States in his early manhood and lived in the states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Kansas prior to his coming to Lincoln, Washington, where he died in his eighty-first year, September 5, 1900. Our subject's mother was Elizabeth (Mann) Katsel, a native of Ohio. Her father, Isaac Mann, served in the War of 1812. She died in Spokane county, 1892, at the age of seventy years. Mr. Katsel has one brother and one sister: George C., near Reardan; and Mrs. Mollie Walton, of Spokane.

At the age of thirteen Harry Katsel removed with his parents to Kansas, and while in that state lived in the counties of Greenwood and Bourbon. He was married, December 19, 1886, to Cynthia A. McNeil, who was born and raised in Bourbon county, Kansas. Her father and mother were George and Matilda (Harris) McNeil, natives, respectively, of Ohio

and Indiana. Mr. McNeil was a Civil War veteran, and died on September 28, 1897, at Medical Lake, Washington, whither he came in 1891. Mrs. McNeil is still living in Spokane. The brothers and sisters of Mrs. Katsel are; Albert E., a merchant of Spokane; Oscar, at Baker City, Oregon; and Lovey J., wife of Orville Holderby, of Lincoln county.

Two years following his marriage, Harry C. Katsel came to Spokane, and soon afterward engaged in the grocery business in partnership with his brother George. Selling out in Spokane, he, in 1895, removed to Medical Lake, and the following spring came to his present location. He owns one hundred and sixty acres of fertile land, good improvements with an abundance of water, and makes a specialty of raising grain. In addition to his own farm he has rented nearly eighteen hundred acres of ground, which he farms. He has plenty of stock, implements, and so forth, including a threshing outfit and headers, with which to carry on his extensive operations.

Socially, he is identified with the M. W. A. fraternity, and both he and Mrs. Katsel are members of the Baptist church. They are also both active workers in school affairs.

Mr. and Mrs. Katsel have had born to them two children; Orlie A., on March 15, 1893; and George O., on December 8, 1897. The last named died December 30, 1902.

Mr. Katsel is a prosperous and up-to-date farmer, a man of truth and honor, and of the highest moral as well as business standing in his community.

VALENTINE FRANCIS, a farmer residing two miles northeast of Davenport, was born March 1, 1848, in Somersetshire, England, the son of Daniel and Eliza Francis. He was reared on a farm in his native country, and spent much of his young manhood in traveling about from one place to another in England, Ireland and Scotland. In 1867 he came to Canada, and the following year to Chicago in which city he was engaged for a time in surveying and in the draying business. He was a resident of Chicago at the time of the great fire of 1871. About one year after the fire he went to Point Lookout, Louisiana, where he raised cotton two years then went to Navarro county,

Texas, where he raised one crop of cotton. He traveled a great deal over the state buying horses, mules and hogs which he took to Louisiana and Mississippi for sale. He also rode the range as a cowboy to some extent, and spent some time in hunting buffalo. Prior to leaving the state he had one thousand head of hogs which he was preparing for market when the cholera got among them. After the greater per cent of his herd had died he exchanged the remaining few for a yoke of oxen. He afterward went to Leadville, Colorado, and soon after that to Boise City, Idaho. From the latter point he came on to Walla Walla, arriving there in July, 1880. In the fall of the same year he came to Lincoln county and settled on a homestead near where Larene postoffice now stands. There were only a few scattering settlers in the county at that time, and Mr. Francis experienced a great amount of hardship and inconvenience in getting a start. After living on his original homestead for over twenty years, Mr. Francis sold it and bought his present farm of six hundred and forty acres, five hundred acres of which are good grain land and in cultivation. He has a first class orchard, fine stock, with improvements and implements of the most modern types. He has retired from activity himself, having rented his land, and does nothing besides take care of his own business affairs. At the time of his coming to the county he had nothing besides a wagon and a span of mules which he drove all the way from Texas, so that all he has now he has accumulated since 1880, and he is rated as a well-to-do farmer.

Politically Mr. Francis is and always has been a believer in the doctrines of the Republican party.

CHARLES A. LEVEL is a prosperous farmer residing on his five hundred and sixty acre farm three miles east and three and a half miles north of Davenport. Practically the whole of Mr. Level's life has been spent on a farm. At the age of sixteen years he began working for a salary on a farm in Iowa county, Wisconsin, and in 1887 he removed to the state of Iowa, and to Lincoln county, Washington, in 1888. After coming here, Mr. Level worked for a time for wages among the various farmers, then bought a piece of land which he cul-

tivated for himself. Like many another farmer, Mr. Level lost heavily during the panic of 1893, and for a time was completely bankrupt, but later on he regained his footing to the extent of being able to continue the operation of his farm, and in 1897 he raised a large crop which gave him another start. Since that time he has continued to prosper and is now rated as being one of the wealthy farmers of his county. He has his land in a high state of cultivation, well improved and well stocked. All that he has has been accumulated since 1897 and by the efforts of none other than himself.

Charles A. Level was born in Iowa county, Wisconsin, March 13, 1867, and was the son of William and Mary (Dickinson) Level, the former a native of England, and the latter of Poughkeepsie, New York. The father was one of the pioneer settlers of Iowa county, having come there from England as a boy, and remained there until his death. The mother is now living at Hillyard, Spokane county, Washington, with her daughter, and sister of our subject, Mrs. Annie S. Carter.

January 19, 1898, Charles A. Level was married to Bertha Wilke, a native of Shelby county, Illinois; and two children, William A. and Burton, are the issue of this marriage. Mrs. Level was the daughter of August and Minnie Wilke, both of whom are natives of Germany. They came from their native country first to Illinois, and to Davenport in 1892.

ISAAC P. MICHAEL came to Lincoln in the spring of 1893 broken in health and with only ten dollars in his possession. His present holdings include three hundred and twenty acres of choice agricultural land, with good buildings, up-to-date improvements, and all the stock required to successfully carry on the business of farming his land. He has regained his health, is able to live in comfort and ease and so considers his locality the best in the United States. His home lies six miles northeast of Davenport.

Mr. Michael was born June 2, 1843, near Rockford, Illinois. His parents were John and Mary (Watkins) Michael, who were pioneers of Winnebago county, Illinois. The father was born in Pennsylvania, and the mother, who was of English ancestry, was born in the south. Our

subject has one brother, his twin, Munson Michael, of Kane county, Illinois. The family removed to the county just named when Isaac was a lad of fifteen years. In the spring of 1861 he enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Twenty-seventh Illinois Infantry, under General Sherman, who at that time commanded the army in the west. Soon after enlisting, however, he was taken ill with the measles, from which he suffered through a long siege of sickness in an army hospital and finally was discharged on account of the state of his health, and returned home.

On December 25, 1869, Isaac P. Michael married Mary J. Whitney, a native of Kane county, Illinois, born June 23, 1852. She was the daughter of Javis and Mary C. (Rimmer) Whitney, natives, respectively, of New York state and England, both of whom are now dead. She has four brothers, Mark J., William, Frank W., and John. The first three were soldiers during the Rebellion. She had one sister, Mrs. Maria Pingree, who died in Minneapolis.

Prior to their advent in Lincoln county, Mr. and Mrs. Michael spent their time in Johnson county, Nebraska, Illinois, and Minneapolis, Minnesota. They have three children; Jessie B., wife of Frank T. Larabee, a hardware merchant of Edwall, Lincoln county; John F., and Pearl C.

Mr. Michael is a member of the G. A. R. and of the Modern Woodmen of America.

Since the above was written, Mr. Michael has been called from the scenes of earth to the world beyond. It was on the eleventh day of September, 1904, that his demise occurred, and he left many sorrowing friends. His remains were laid to rest with becoming ceremonies and all knew that a good man had been called from their midst.



PHILIP W. GODWIN, whose residence is two and a half miles north of Mondovi, was born February 3, 1850, in Randolph county, Indiana. His father, Nathan Godwin, was a native of Ohio and a pioneer of Randolph county. Our subject's mother was Mary (White) Godwin. He has one sister, Mahala J. Godwin, still living in Indiana, and three brothers; John T., a carpenter of Davenport; Daniel W., of Guthrie county, Iowa; and James H., of Indiana.

Mr. Godwin in 1854 was taken by his parents to Guthrie county, Iowa, and five years later to St. Clair county, Missouri. In 1869 the family returned to the old home in Indiana, where the parents both died.

In 1876 Philip went to Sutter county, California, where he found employment on a ranch. In the fall of 1881 he came by steamer to Portland and thence to the present site of Reardan, where he purchased a tract of railroad land. He filed on his present homestead in 1883, since which time he has applied himself to the cultivation of his land upon which he raises chiefly grain. He came to the state with little capital, but now is quite well off, and has six hundred and forty acres, three hundred and fifty acres of which are good grain land, the remainder pasture and timber.

In fraternal circles Mr. Godwin is identified with Accacia lodge, A. F. and A. M., of Davenport.

Mr. Godwin was married to Mabel Carpenter, a native of Springfield, Vermont, February 22, 1889. Mrs. Godwin is the daughter of C. M. and Elizabeth (Clark) Carpenter, who came to Oregon in 1881, and to this locality a few years subsequently, and are now living on Spokane river. Mr. Carpenter served all during the Civil War under General McClellan, was a participant in many hard fought battles, and at the close of the war was mustered out with an honorable discharge.

To Mr. and Mrs. Godwin have been born six children, Mary E., Henry Emil, Lucy Ellen, Lulu Viola, Leona May, and James Wyman, the first named of whom is now dead.

Mr. Godwin has ever been a hard working and honorable man. He has seen his share of the misfortunes and reverses of this life, but by dint of hard toil and perseverance he has placed himself in a position to enjoy the fruits of his labor and end his busy career in comfort and ease.



PETER TRAMM is living the life of a retired farmer in his modern cottage in the town of Reardan, where he has extensive real estate interests, besides owning, in partnership with his sons, nine hundred and sixty acres of good grain land near town. He was born in Germany, November 5, 1845, the son of Peter and Mary Tramm. He has a brother, Fred, in the

dairy business in Germany, and another brother Henry, is dead. He has had two sisters; Dora Berlav, still living in Germany; and Mrs. Christina Jassen, who recently died in this county.

Mr. Tramm was reared on a farm in Germany, received a good education, and served his time in the German army. In the spring of 1869 he sailed from Hamburg to New York City. From the latter city he came to the vicinity of Milwaukee, and while there was married, October 15, 1869, to Mary Friderichsen, to whom he had become engaged in Germany and with whom he came to this country. Mrs. Tramm had one sister who came to Lincoln county previously, and is still living in Reardan. Mr. Tramm and his bride remained in Wisconsin until 1881, when they came, via San Francisco, to Walla Walla, thence to Cheney and from there to this vicinity, where Mr. Tramm located a homestead two miles east of where Reardan now stands. He and his sons have made a specialty of grain raising, have two up-to-date houses and good outbuildings on their land, and a herd of choice cattle.

He has always taken an active interest in school matters, having for twelve years been one of the trustees of his district. He is a prominent Odd Fellow, being a member of Reardan lodge, No. 84. Both he and his wife are members of the Lutheran church in Reardan.

They have been parents of four children; Peter N., married to Gertie Buckman; Henry C., married to Iva Rake; Bertha, wife of William Schultz, in Reardan; and Emma, wife of Thomas G. Stevenson, also of Reardan.

In 1898 Mr. and Mrs. Tramm took a trip to their old home in Germany, and a more recent one to California. Although coming to this county with little means they have applied their energies to advantage so that they are now able to live a life of ease and freedom from worldly cares in their well appointed home which is one of the finest in the town in which it is located. Having traveled extensively over the globe, Mr. Tramm votes this the best section of country he has ever visited, and is content to spend the remaining years of his life here.

◆◆◆

native city, where he received a thorough grammar school education, and also was graduated from Wofford College in Spartanburg, in the same state. Returning home after his graduation, he applied himself to the study of law, and two years later, in 1879, successfully passed an examination before the supreme court of his state which admitted him to the bar as a full-fledged attorney. The following year he took a course of lectures in the Sumner law school of the University of Virginia at Charlottesville, returned to Georgetown and embarked upon the practice of his profession. He remained here until 1884, when he went to Tucson, Arizona, and continued in the law in that city until returning to South Carolina in 1885. He next went to Bartow, Florida, remained until 1888, then removed to Decatur, Alabama. On account of a yellow fever epidemic, which seized that country, he left the south for Washington and arrived at Tacoma, January 23, 1889. He opened an office in Tacoma and there practiced his profession until 1892, when he came to Colfax, where he later became deputy prosecuting attorney of Whitman county. In April, 1896, he came to Davenport, practiced before the Lincoln county court for five years, then removed to Redding, California, where he practiced in partnership with Judge Edward Sweeney. January 1, 1904, he returned to Davenport with the intention of making this city his future and permanent home and field of labor. He has formed a partnership with Judge N. T. Caton, recognized as being one of the ablest members of the Washington state bar.

Mr. Sessions has been identified with some of the leading cases of Pierce, Whitman, and Lincoln counties, and has successfully practiced before the supreme court of this state and of California. A staunch Democrat politically, he has been an active factor in his party wherever he has lived. In fraternity circles he is identified with the W. W.

Joseph Sessions was the son of Thomas R. and Jane Elizabeth (Davis) Sessions, who were born, reared, and died in Georgetown. His paternal ancestors were of old New England stock, and early settlers in South Carolina. His father was a merchant and leading citizen of his native city, where he served a number of terms in county offices. He served in the Confederate army during the Civil War, and died at the age of eighty-five, December 12, 1896. The

JOSEPH SESSIONS, an attorney of excellent reputation, was born January 16, 1857, in the old and historic city of Georgetown, South Carolina. He grew to manhood in his

mother died in December, 1902, in her seventy-ninth year. The brothers and sisters of Mr. Sessions are: D. R. and C. B., both attorneys for the Southern Pacific railroad, with offices in San Francisco; Thomas S., a merchant of Georgetown, S. C.; Mrs. J. Z. McConnell, Georgetown county, South Carolina; and Mrs. George Nesmith, of Williamsburg county, in the same state.

May 19, 1895, occurred the marriage of Joseph Sessions to Miss Blanche B. Bellinger, daughter of the late Hon. Jacob H. Bellinger and Hannah A. Bellinger. Mr. and Mrs. Bellinger were early pioneers in Colfax, Washington, coming from Ogdensburg, New York, which city was the place of Mrs. Sessions' birth.

◆◆◆

CHARLES H. HUGHES resides with his family on a farm ten miles north of Davenport. He came to Lincoln county in the fall of 1886, purchased some railroad land near Mondovi, and in the fall of 1894 he took as a home-stead his present farm. He now owns in all three hundred and twenty acres of land, one hundred and seventy-five acres in a first class state of cultivation, a part of which is in an exceptionally favored locality for the growing of fruit and vegetables, to which Mr. Hughes devotes especial attention. The balance of the estate is pasture and timber. He has an abundance of farm implements and among his herds may be found some of the finest bred horses, cattle, and hogs in the county.

Charles H. Hughes was born January 6, 1859, in Franklin county, Kansas, the son of Irwin C. and Eliza (Clark) Hughes, early Franklin county pioneers. The father was a native of Tennessee, coming to Kansas in days when the country was practically under control of the Indians. He served through the Civil War, and made Kansas his home until his death, in 1888, when he was in his sixty-third year. He was a prominent attorney, and was widely known throughout the eastern part of his state. The mother also is dead. Mr. Hughes has three brothers and one sister; Thomas B., a Kansas City physician; Benjamin E.; William F.; and Mrs. Sarah C. Crane, all of Franklin county. Mrs. Crane enjoys the distinction of having been the first white child born in the county of Franklin.

Mr. Hughes grew to manhood in his home county, and was married there February 12, 1882, to Alice Hopkins, a native of Boone county, Indiana. Her father is Albert Hopkins, a native of Kentucky, who is now living in St. Louis in his eighty-seventh year. Mrs. Hughes' mother in maiden life was Margarette A. Caldwell, also born in Kentucky. She is still living and in her seventy-fifth year. Wallace W. Hopkins, a brother of Mrs. Hughes, is a Christian minister of some note, and was for years assistant editor of the Christian Evangelist. Other brothers are: Edgar T., a mechanic of St. Louis; and Hubert, and Frank O., machinists of the same city. They have one sister, Myra V., wife of the county treasurer, I. J. Mennick, of Davenport.

Mrs. Hughes is a woman of finished education and has taught school. After their marriage they removed to Clark county, Kansas, where they were early pioneers, and Mrs. Hughes was the second white woman in that locality. They have two children: Cecil Albertie and Mildred Margueritte. Each member of the family belongs to the Christian church of Davenport.

◆◆◆

THOMAS G. STEVENSON is one of the most widely known pioneers of eastern Washington. In the fall of 1879 he came with a team and wagon from Nevada to Spokane Falls, now the city of Spokane, which at that time contained only a few primitive frame and log houses. He came thence to Lincoln county, then practically unsettled, and located a home-stead one and a half miles east of the present Reardan townsite. He has now four hundred and eighty acres of choice grain land, good buildings and improvements and a fine orchard. Upon his advent here he engaged at once in farming and stock raising. Having at that time only \$2.50 in money and three horses, he of necessity started in on a small scale, and naturally experienced many hardships and difficulties in gaining a foothold. However, he worked hard and to advantage, so that he now lives a life of ease and retirement, devoting his time to the collection of rents from his farm and city property, the latter consisting of five tenement houses and one brick business block in Reardan, and in the general management of his business affairs.

Mr. Stevenson was born June 5, 1852, in Quebec, the son of Robert and Isabella (Gray) Stevenson, both now dead. He grew to manhood on a farm and acquired a good education. In the spring of 1869 he went to New York, and from there sailed to San Francisco, by way of the Panama route. After spending some time among the various mines in California he went to Nevada where he was employed in the Comstock and other famous mines, of one of which he was for a time foreman, remaining there until coming to this state.

On February 16, 1896, occurred the marriage of Mr. Stevenson to Emma Tramm, a native of Wisconsin, daughter of Peter and Mary Tramm, a sketch of whose lives is to be found elsewhere in this volume. This union has been blessed by three children, Irene Ethel, Wallace G., and Herbert Franklin.

Mr. Stevenson is a Democrat politically, and has held for a number of years the office of county commissioner of Lincoln county. He is actively and prominently identified with the Maccabees, the Rebekahs and is past noble grand of Reardon lodge, I. O. O. F.

He is a man of integrity and of the highest standing, business, social and political, wherever he has been known.

CHARLES H. LITTELL. Among the settlers of the log cabin period of Lincoln county, were Charles H. Littell, wife and family, who, together with Mrs. Littell's parents, came across the plains from Missouri, in the summer of 1881. Mr. Littell was born in Michigan, February 10, 1857. His father, Aaron Littell, a man of French descent, was a native of New Jersey, who made his home successively in Michigan, and in Buffalo county, Wisconsin, at which latter place he died. His mother, Mary (Brown) Littell, also a native of New Jersey, died in Emmet county, Iowa.

Our subject was the youngest of nine children. With his parents he went from the state of his birth to Wisconsin. After his father's death, in 1865, the family emigrated to Iowa, thence to Atchison county, Missouri, where Mr. Littell was married, March 9, 1879, to Arminda Brink, a native of McDonough county, Illinois. Her father, Thomas Brink, also was a native of McDonough county; her mother, Mary (Bolan) Brink, was born in Ohio.

As has been stated, Mr. and Mrs. Brink accompanied their daughter to the vicinity of Mondovi, where they made their home and where both died, Mrs. Brink December 31, 1900, aged sixty-four, and Mr. Brink seventeen days later, aged sixty-seven. They had eleven children, seven of whom are living. Mrs. Brink's brother, Andrew Bolan, was well known in this section as being Indian agent on the Yakima reservation, and was murdered by the Indians in the early history of the state.

Mr. Littell first settled on a place five miles out from Mondovi, where he lived nineteen years, then removed to the present home of the family, seven and a half miles northeast of Mondovi. Here he has three hundred and twenty acres of land, well improved and stocked with carefully bred horses, cattle and swine.

Mr. and Mrs. Littell have been parents of six children; Pearl M., wife of Oliver Plews, in Deer Park; Gilbert C.; Myrtle G., wife of Warren Owen; Charles M., deceased; William M., deceased; and Ray M.

Mr. Littell was reared on a farm; nevertheless he succeeded in acquiring a good common school education, as did also his wife. They are devout Christians, holding membership in the United Brethren church, and are known throughout a wide circle of acquaintances for their many good qualities, and correctness of living. They have in past years had a hard struggle for a livelihood, and have had probably more than their just share of adversity, but are now prosperous and able to live in happiness and comfort.

CHRISTOPHER HUGHES came to the Big Bend in July, 1884, having at that time very limited means, and settled on a farm seven miles north and one east of Mondovi. His holdings in land now include three hundred and twenty acres of land, the greater part of which is tillable and in cultivation. His farm is well equipped with implements, buildings, live-stock, and so forth, and he has a good spring of water besides an excellent well and windmill.

Mr. Hughes is of Scotch-Irish descent, his father, Patrick, who is now dead, having been a native of Ireland, and his mother, Christine (Stirtom) Hughes, having been born in Scotland. She died in Tacoma in 1902, in her

eighty-fourth year. Mr. Hughes was born in Guelph, Ontario, Canada, August 10, 1852. His brothers and sisters are: John, James and Henry, all of Stevens county; Mrs. Genett Trickey, of Bay City, Michigan; Annie and Margaret Taber, both of Tacoma, Washington.

Mr. Hughes came to Manistee, Michigan, in 1871, where he was engaged in lumbering until coming to his present home. He has never married. He is in a prosperous condition, and a man of many friends among his neighbors.



JAMES M. WARREN, a retired merchant and farmer of Reardan, was born October 12, 1843, in Sullivan county, Missouri. His father, Henry Warren, a native of North Carolina, was an early settler in Sullivan county, where he lived until 1883. During that year he started on a visit to a son, W. B., who lived in Lincoln county, Washington, and while aboard a steamer bound for Portland from San Francisco he died, aged about sixty years. Mr. Warren's mother was Nancy (Smith) Warren, born in Indiana, who came west with her husband, after whose death she lived in this county until she died in 1901, aged eighty-two years. Mr. Warren's brother, mentioned above in this sketch, was an early pioneer in this vicinity, and now makes his home in California. They have one sister, Mrs. Mandanie Lyle, of Reardan.

Mr. Warren spent his boyhood on a farm in his native county, where he also followed milling to some extent. He enlisted in Company C, First Missouri State Militia, serving three years during the Civil War, the greater portion of which time was spent in fighting bushwhackers along the border. He was engaged in many skirmishes and brushes with the enemy, and endured all the hardships of the border warrior before being honorably discharged from service on April 26, 1865. He is now a prominent member of the C. W. H. Bentley post, G. A. R., of Reardan.

After the war he returned home and again applied himself to the business of farming until 1884. In the meantime, in 1870, he had come to San Francisco, thence to Walla Walla, where he stayed eighteen months then returned to Missouri. In March, 1884, he came to Reardan and purchased land. He also went into the

sawmill business, having shipped his mill from Missouri, and in partnership with his brother ran the mill for about five years, when he confined his attention to farming his land. In the fall of 1889 with his son, Charles S., he went into the general merchandise business under the firm name of J. M. Warren & Son. They started with a small stock, which ultimately grew into a large modern department store, when, in 1903, the firm sold out, and the senior member thereof retired from active business. He now owns two good farms of one hundred and sixty acres each, near Reardan, fifty lots in town, a business block, a warehouse, a handsome cottage where he lives, and two tenement houses. He is also a shareholder in the Reardan Land & Investment company, which owns seven sections in Yakima county.

Mr. Warren was married, December 10, 1863, in his native state, to Susan Nunn, daughter of Matthew and Anna C. Nunn. She has one brother, George M., near Reardan. To this union have been born four children: Charles S.; Benjamin F., married to Stella Davis, at Kennewick; Mary E., wife of Sherman Bentley, near Reardan; and Lew L., married to Minnie Byrd, of Reardan.

Mr. Warren is a charter member and past grand of the Reardan Lodge, I. O. O. F., and of the Rebekah fraternity of his city.

Our subject has been a successful business man since coming to this state, and one whose influence has been sensibly felt in the development and growth of his city.



JOHN D. THORNBREUE, largely interested in mining in Stevens county, came to Lincoln county with his parents in 1880, after a long journey, consuming four months, across the plains from Osage county, Kansas. After coming here he farmed and worked at the sawyer's trade in neighboring sawmills, until four years ago when he became interested in the Josie and other mines, since which time he has given these interests his undivided attention.

Mr. Thornbrue was born in Bremer county, Iowa, September 19, 1858. His parents were Joseph and Julia Thornbrue, whose lives are sketched elsewhere in this volume. His married life extends back to January 1, 1887, when Ida A. Avenell, a native of Missouri, became

his wife. Her father, William Avenell, was of English birth. He did his adopted country valuable service as a soldier during the Mexican and Civil Wars; in the latter conflict he was a participant in the notable battles of Gettysburg, Bull Run, and Shiloh, besides many lesser battles and skirmishes. Mrs. Thornbrue's mother was Elizabeth Avenell.

To Mr. and Mrs. Thornbrue have been born four children, Guy O., Raymond D., Harry W., and Lorel.

The family lives on the farm of Mr. Thornbrue's mother, seven miles north and one east of the town of Mondovi, and he is in every respect comfortably situated, and held in high esteem.



HARRISON A. DENNEY, of the firm of Lutzhoft & Denney, is a prominent hardware and implement merchant of Reardan. He was born in Kane county, Illinois, August 20, 1837. His father was Major Denney, a native of New York and an early pioneer of Kane county, Illinois. He came to that state and took a farm forty-five miles from Chicago, that city then being a mere hamlet containing only a few houses, and the Indians practically held sway throughout the country. He lived on this farm until his death in 1888. Mr. Denney's mother was Catherine (Millet) Denney, also a native of New York. Her father, Abraham Millet, was a veteran of the Revolutionary War. The brothers and sisters of Mr. Denney are: Major M. and Loren, Lincoln county; Mervin W. and Charles, Medical Lake; Mrs. Cornelia M. Godfrey, Kendall county, Illinois; Mrs. Ida M. Davis, Kane county, Illinois; and Mrs. Emma J. Gamet, of Chicago. Our subject is the fourth in point of age in the family, and grew to manhood on the old homestead. On account of the newness of the country he was compelled to travel a great distance to attend school in a primitive log cabin, but by attending when possible and by applying himself to his studies at home, he managed to acquire a good liberal education. As a young man he learned the blacksmith's and carpenter's trades, at which he has worked at different intervals during his life. His father had a farm in Bremer county, Iowa, which Harrison took charge of and managed until the death of his father. He was married two years previously, August 20, to Eunice M.

Denney, a native of Bremer county, and daughter of William and Mary J. (Kern) Denney. Her father was a native of Indiana, and an early pioneer of Bremer county.

In the spring of 1888 Mr. and Mrs. Denney came to Spokane, Washington, where Mr. Denney worked at carpentering, and later removed to Medical Lake and engaged in the farm implement business. In 1891 he bought some railroad land two miles south of Reardan, to which he has added until he now has three hundred and twenty acres of tillable grain land, with good buildings and improvements. He has a handsome home in the town of Reardan, and a good profitable business. The firm carries a complete line of hardware, stoves, implements, and so forth, and is widely known for its up-to-date and fair business dealings.

Mr. and Mrs. Denney have been parents of three children: Myrtle A., wife of John Rutherford, near Reardan, in Spokane county; Ida M.; and Genevieve H.

Our subject came to this country with quite scanty means, but is now comfortably situated financially, and is satisfied and contented in his location. He is a man who has traveled extensively, and has seen much of the world, but in his opinion the country in which he has cast his fortunes is the best he has seen, all things considered, and he intends to end his days here.



JOHN C. BYERS, a retired farmer, lives one and one fourth miles north of Mondovi. He was born in Carroll county, Illinois, July 13, 1855, and is of Scotch ancestry. His father, David Byers, was born in Blair county, Pennsylvania, and was one of the early settlers in Carroll county, Illinois, coming there in 1827. He lived there until his death in 1883, being then seventy years of age. The subject's mother was Susan (Cowen) Byers, of German-Scotch descent, also a native of Blair county, and she died in her fifty-ninth year in Carroll county, Illinois. Besides the subject of this sketch, the family consisted originally of the following brothers and one sister: George C., of Carroll county, who is quite a prominent stock speculator on the Chicago Board of Trade; David C., a retired farmer in Carroll county; Edward C., deceased; and Mary A., also dead.

John C. Byers was reared on a farm and re-

ceived a good common school education. In 1877 he came to Sacramento, California, and divided his time between that state, Illinois and Oregon from that year until 1880, when he came to Medical Lake, Washington. In the spring of 1881 he went out with a surveying corps on the line of the N. P. railroad, and until 1884 he followed surveying and bridge building for this road, then came to his present home-stead. He came here with limited means, and went to work with a will to improve and better his condition.

John C. Byers was married, December 25, 1887, to Lydia A. Forney, whom he knew as a child in Carroll county, where she was born. Her parents, Samuel and Sabina (Teeter) Forney, are both living in Springdale, Washington. Mrs. Byers died, May 17, 1892.

Mr. Byers took his homestead of raw land and converted it into one of the select farms of the Big Bend; and to it he has added land until he now owns in all six hundred and forty-four acres, most of which is good grain land. He is a well-to-do man and an exemplary citizen.

He is a member of the K. P., Lincoln lodge, No. 50, of Davenport.

JOHN D. WHITNEY. A direct descendant of John Whitney, who came from London, England, to Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1635, John D. Whitney was born June 12, 1850, in Pekin, New York, and is now a prominent farmer residing four and one-half miles east of Davenport.

His father and mother, both dead, were Jarvis and Mary C. Whitney. He has three brothers and one sister: Mark J., Fresno, California; William, of Iowa; Franklin, of Minneapolis, and Mrs. Mary J. Michael, living in Lincoln county.

As a child, Mr. Whitney accompanied his parents to Illinois, and at the age of fourteen left home and when sixteen went to Wisconsin. The gold excitement led him to attempt a journey into the Black Hills country, but being taken ill he was forced to abandon the adventure at Cheyenne, Wyoming, where he remained through a long and serious illness. He wandered about from place to place until the fall of 1878, when he came to where Pullman now stands, and in June of the following

year came to his present location, and filed on one of the first homesteads to be taken in this country. He is the oldest settler here, having come to his present home over twenty-five years ago.

He was married, February 20, 1886, to Angeline Woodin, the adopted daughter of Julius D. and Helen Woodin. By this marriage two children have been born, Ralph D. and Helen M. Mrs. Whitney died November 28, 1892. Ever since coming here Mr. Whitney has been successfully engaged in farming. He took his land wild and has added to and improved it until he now has three hundred and twenty acres of well improved and thoroughly cultivated ground, with a good house, barn, orchard, etc., upon which he makes a specialty of raising grain.

Mr. Whitney is a member of the K. P. fraternity of Davenport.

JAMES F. FORNEY, a farmer and grain buyer whose one hundred and seventy-five acre farm adjoins the town of Mondovi, Washington, was born in Illinois, February 9, 1869. He is the son of Samuel and Sabina (Teeter) Forney, the former a native of Illinois, and both now living at Springdale, Stevens county, Washington. He is the oldest son of a family of twelve children, nine of whom are living. His brothers and sisters are: Elmer and John, at Springdale; Mrs. Nettie Flory, of Yakima; Mrs. Nora Gibson, of Spokane; Mrs. Stella Lytton, Springdale; Alta and Cora, who are at home. Those who are now dead were, Ira, Mrs. Lydia Byers and Myrtle.

As a child James Forney went with his parents to Falls City, Nebraska, then in 1877 to a farm near Salem, Oregon, by way of San Francisco, where he lived until coming to Mondovi with his parents in 1883. His father took a homestead and was among the earlier pioneers of the vicinity. James received such education as the district schools of his time afforded, and in 1894 commenced farming for himself. For the past seven years he has been buying grain for the Washington Grain & Milling Company at Mondovi.

He was married December 10, 1896, to Eva D. Wilson, a native of Noble county, Indiana, and a successful school teacher who taught

the first school in the new Mondovi district. Her father and mother are Ira and Mary (Matthews) Wilson, both living in Mondovi. They came to Dixon county, Nebraska, in 1880, and to their present home in 1889.

Mr. and Mrs. Forney have one child, a little girl, Rita, born April 30, 1903.

Both are prominent and active members of the United Brethren church, Mr. Forney being the superintendent of the Union Sunday school at Mondovi. He is one of the energetic and representative men of his locality.



FRANK SPRINKLE lives with his family on a farm four miles north of Mondovi. He was born January 1, 1858, in Wapello, Louisa county, Iowa, and was the son of John and Mary Sprinkle, both natives of Virginia. They were among the first settlers in Iowa, and are both living where first they settled in the state, about eighty-six and seventy-five years old, respectively. They both are of German descent and come of a long lived family, the father's mother living to the age of ninety-three. They are the parents of nine children, Erasmus M., Germalia M., our subject, Edwin O., Charles M., Millard M., Calvin C., Mrs. Alice G. Dotson, and Mrs. Emma M. Huff.

Mr. Sprinkle attained to manhood in his native state, and attended the district school. He was married March 20, 1884, to Julia Hannan, also a native of Louisa county, where she attended the same school as did her husband. Her father, Henry Hannan, was a sturdy pioneer of Henry county, Iowa, born in Augusta county, Virginia, where he grew to manhood. He walked to Indiana, where he remained a short time, then walked to Henry county. He was the eldest of the family, the father of which died while young, and the care of which naturally devolved upon him. Walking back to Indiana he obtained work whereby he earned enough to bring his mother to Indiana, then going on foot again to Iowa he earned more money with which to bring the family to him. He kept his mother until her death, which occurred in her eighty-second year. He has ever been a hard working man and used to the strenuous life. He is now living in Des Moines county, Iowa, in his eighty-seventh year, and is still as active as many a man a score of years

his junior. Mrs. Sprinkle's mother, Anna (Bowen) Hannan, was born in Henry county, Iowa, and is now living with her husband and is seventy years old. Mrs. Sprinkle has had only one brother, John, and he was accidentally killed recently while hunting. Her sisters are, Addie M. Downer, Delilah Springsteine, Ella Anderson, and Rebecca Walingford.

Mr. and Mrs. Sprinkle have been parents of three children: Blanche, deceased; Mary A.; and Clinton C.; Mary A. being a teacher in vocal and organ music.

Mr. Sprinkle and family removed to Mercer county, Illinois, where they lived five years, then came to Lincoln county, Washington. He arrived in the county, in 1897, with twenty dollars in his purse, but set to work with vigor to improve his land, and now has three hundred and twenty acres of school land under lease, well improved, and with all necessary stock, implements, etc., to carry on the work.

The entire family affiliate with the United Brethren church.



GEORGE H. BETZ is a farmer residing one half mile east of Mondovi. He was born April 11, 1867, in Cass county, Illinois, the son of John H. and Sebilla Betz, a sketch of whose lives, together with those of his brothers and sisters, is incorporated with that of his brother, John W., which appears elsewhere in this history.

Prior to coming west in 1882, the boyhood of George Betz was spent for the most part in the common schools of his native state. He came to Cheney with his parents and attended the Cheney Academy, thus gaining a good working education. He came to Lincoln county in the spring of 1892, and entered a timber culture; then sold it, and bought the improvements on his present farm, upon which he filed a homestead right.

George H. Betz was married March 8, 1897, to Louisa Kik, a native of South Dakota, the daughter of David and Louisa Kik. Both her parents were natives of Germany, and crossed the plains to California while Mrs. Betz was a child. They came from California to Walla Walla, where the mother died, the father later coming to Rock Creek, Lincoln county, where he was an early pioneer. Mrs. Betz has two brothers, David and Charles, and

one sister, Mrs. Emma Maurer. Besides these she has one half brother and three half sisters, William, Maimie, Lillie and Anna.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Betz are members of the United Brethren church at Mondovi.

Mr. Betz owns two hundred and forty acres of the best land in the Big Bend, and has it all in the highest state of cultivation, and improved in the most modern and elaborate style. Besides having all manner of agricultural implements, his buildings and farm furnishings the marvels of neatness and convenience. His house is a modern eight room brick structure, containing in every room hot and cold water piped from a reservoir which is kept supplied by a windmill and pump. Besides furnishing power to pump water, the windmill is employed to run a chop and feed mill, wood saw and emery wheel, and furnishes power for a complete blacksmith and repair shop. His barn also is supplied with water from the reservoir. He came to the country practically without means and settled on raw land, improving it to its present state by his own unaided efforts.



GEORGE A. TURNER, a farmer residing four and one half miles east of Davenport, is a member of a family of nine children, six of whom are living. His father, George P. Turner, a native of England, who migrated to the United States while a young man, came to Lincoln county and located with his family on a homestead in 1884. He died on the same place ten years later, aged seventy-three. The subject's mother, in maiden life Sarah J. Dotson, was born in Pennsylvania of English ancestry, and is now living in Davenport in her sixty-third year.

George A. Turner was born in Lucas county, Iowa, August 29, 1874, and came to his present location with his father. He attended common school until he entered a Spokane business college, from which institution he is a graduate of 1890. Then he took a one year course in the Agricultural college at Pullman, Washington. He now owns a section of land, including the old homestead of his father, most of which is under cultivation and well improved. In addition to this he has forty acres of timber land. He has some highly bred Percheron horses, his stallion winning first prize at the

Lincoln county fair; he also won the prize for the best suckling colt.

Mr. Turner was married December 5, 1900, to Julia E. Samis, who was born in Iowa, reared in Illinois, and came to Davenport with her parents, R. B. and Betsy Samis, in 1898. Both her parents are living in Lincoln county. Russell Burton Turner, born November 3, 1902, is the only issue of this marriage.

Mr. Turner's brothers and sisters are: Mark E., Arthur H., Elmer F. and Harold C., all of Lincoln county; and Mrs. Addie Mann, of Everett, Washington. Mrs. Laura Rambo, Mrs. Adelle Greene, and Harry are deceased.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Turner are members of the Presbyterian church, and are prominently identified with the social life of their neighborhood. Mr. Turner, although commencing business with little capital, is now one of the well-to-do farmers of the county.



EVAN J. McCLURE, than whom few pioneers have been more closely identified with the history, growth, and development of the northwest, is a westerner by birth, having been born at St. Helena, Napa county, California, February 18, 1860. He now resides on a farm six miles north and one east of Mondovi, in the Big Bend. His father, Robert McClure, was born in the county of Antrim, near Belfast, in the north of Ireland, and came to America and Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, at the age of twelve. At the age of twenty-four he sailed by way of the Panama route for California, landing in San Francisco. Here he spent some time in the dairy business and afterward he was one of the pioneer settlers of Napa county. Mr. McClure's mother was Sarah (Harer) McClure, a native of Arkansas who crossed the plains to California at an early age during the '30's. She met and was married to Mr. McClure, who at the time, and for some time afterward, was a farmer in Napa county. She died four years later at Tehama, California. The family came overland to Canyon City, Oregon, in 1864, remaining there three years. For six years after that Robert McClure freighted out of The Dalles. Then he helped to clear the ground where the city of Tacoma now stands. He was early at the coal mines near

Seattle. From this point Evan J., his brother, William G., and their father came to the present home of our subject in 1880, where his father still lives at the age of seventy-five. Our subject went to live with his mother's parents, and was taken from Canyon City to California, where he remained until the death of his grandfather, then returned with his grandmother to the Goose Lake country in Modoc county, California, and from there, after the death of his grandmother, he went to the Rogue River country, in 1875. Then his father took him to the coal mines near Seattle. Upon coming to his present home in 1880 he filed a homestead, and although having little means, set about improving his land. He now owns five hundred and twenty acres of good land, all of which, except a small tract each of pasture and timber, he has under cultivation and well improved. He has a good orchard, and many cattle and horses.

Evan J. McClure was married, December 25, 1886, to Bertha G. Brink, a native of Vernon county, Missouri. Her father was Thomas G. Brink, born in McDonough county, Illinois, who was a teamster in the army during the Civil War. Her mother was Mary Bolon, a native Ohioan, whose brother, Andrew J., was once Indian agent on the Yakima reservation and was murdered by his charges in 1856. Mrs. McClure's parents migrated to Illinois when she was a child and soon thereafter started across the plains in a wagon, arriving in the Big Bend country during the year 1881. They settled on Tamorac canyon near Mondovi, where they were early pioneers. Her mother died December 31, 1900, and her father seventeen days later, aged sixty-four and sixty-seven, respectively. They had a family of eleven children, of whom seven are still living in this state, named as follows: David, a United Brethren minister near Dayton; William H. and Milo G., at Davenport; Mrs. Ella M. Soveridge; Mrs. Armina C. Sittell, and Mrs. Laura A. Dives, all near Mondovi.

Mr. and Mrs. McClure have five children, Robert A., James H., Mary E., Harry M., and Rosa Myrtle.

After Mr. McClure took his land he went to work on the Northern Pacific railroad in Idaho and Montana. He was also in British Columbia for a time. He knows the west from southern California to northern Washington as few other men do. He has experienced the life of

a frontiersman in all its trials and vicissitudes, and is a typical example of the sturdy, adventurous, daring, whole-souled pioneer.



PETER M. LYSE. Born in Denmark June 24, 1864, Peter M. Lyse is now an influential business man of Wilbur, Washington. His father and mother, Niels and Eliza Lyse, both were natives of Denmark, and came to the United States in 1872, settling at Clinton, Iowa. In the family were eleven children, seven of whom are now living. Their names are: Martin, ex-city marshal of Wilbur, and now deputy sheriff of Lincoln county; Julius, manager of the furniture department of the business of M. E. and E. T. Hay; Mrs. Mary Viancour, of Pateros, Washington; the subject; Mrs. Emma Thompson, whose husband is president of the Thompson Mercantile Company of Hartline; Niels; and Mrs. Lydia Faldborg.

Mr. Lyse came to the United States four years later than his parents, whom he joined in Clinton county, Iowa, and with them journeyed to Sprague in 1883. In 1884 the family came to near where Wilbur now stands and settled on a ranch. In 1889 our subject, in partnership with his brother Julius, engaged in the meat business in Wilbur, theirs being the first shop to be opened in the town. Thus engaged he continued until 1897. Previous to this, however, in 1893 the brothers added to their business a furniture store,—the first establishment of its kind in Wilbur. Six years later they disposed of their business, and Peter M. took charge of the grain and implement departments of Hay Brothers' store. In 1901, with H. M. Hansen, he founded the firm of Hansen & Lyse, dealers in lumber and farm implements. The firm was incorporated in 1902 under the name of Lauritzen & Lyse, and the scope of business has enlarged to include groceries, hardware, lumber and implements; and the name was again changed to The Lyse Mercantile Company, Incorporated, with W. T. Warren, president, W. W. Maxey, vice president, and Mr. Lyse, secretary, treasurer and general manager. The firm is doing a good business, having its full share of the Wilbur trade.

Mr. Lyse was married September 10, 1891,

to Huldfred Jurgensen, the daughter of G. Jurgensen. She was born in the same place as her husband. There have been five children born to this marriage, the second of whom, Elsie, is dead. Those living are Alvin T., Helen J., Agnes, and Glenn.

Mr. Lyse has attained prominence in fraternity circles of his town, being a Mason, a member of Tuscan Lodge, Number 81; a W. W., and a member of the Danish Brotherhood of America. In 1896 he was elected county assessor on the Populist ticket, and filled the office to the eminent satisfaction of his constituency. He is now, however, an adherent to socialistic principles.

JOHN M. SIEGMAN is the postmaster and a general merchant at Mondovi, Washington. He was appointed postmaster in 1891 and has held the position continuously since.

A native of Switzerland, he was born December 12, 1863, and before leaving the country to come to America in 1879 he had received a good common school education. His father, Alois Siegman, died in the old country in 1875; and his mother, Barbara Siegman, later was married to Fred Lorenz, who died in Mondovi, in November, 1900. The mother died here April 3, 1899, in her sixty-sixth year. He has one sister, Bertha M., the wife of Frank E. Smith, of Camas, Washington.

On January 7, 1904, at the home of the bride's mother, at Spokane, Washington, Mr. Siegman married Miss Rose Carr. Mrs. Carr is now dwelling at 1714 Twelfth avenue, in the Falls City. In addition to his business and the building in which it is conducted, Mr. Siegman has a handsome residence across the street, where Mrs. Siegman presides with gracious dignity.

Upon coming to America the family settled first at Lincoln, Nebraska, and later in Nemaha county, Kansas, where the subject followed farming. In the spring of 1889 they came to Colfax, Washington, and from there to Cheney, thence, in 1890 he came to Mondovi, installing upon his arrival the first stock of goods ever brought to the town. Being a man of limited means he started in business on a small scale, and has gradually grown and branched out as business warranted until now

he carries the only complete line of general merchandise, including dry goods, groceries, hardware, farm implements, paints, oils, drugs, and patent medicines, in the town.

Mr. Siegman's fraternity affiliations are limited to membership in the Loyal Americans; and he is a lifelong member of the Catholic church.

Not only is Mr. Siegman a successful merchant and a trustworthy public servant in his official capacity, but he is an eminently public spirited citizen who has done much in the way of enhancing the progress and development of his chosen town and county.

LAFAYETTE LEWIS, M. D., is a retired physician residing in Wilbur. He is a native of Hamilton county, Tennessee, where he was born May 22, 1845, the son of Allen and Elizabeth (Swafford) Lewis.

Dr. Lewis is one of ten children, five of whom are living. They are, besides himself, Mrs. Martha J. Goforth, of New Windsor, Illinois; Mrs. Nancy Heaton, Spokane; Mrs. Charity Burton, Chattanooga, Tennessee; and Mrs. Elizabeth Carten, Christian county, Missouri. Those who are dead are: William W., who was a prominent Baptist minister; John; Judge Jesse A., a prominent attorney, who with his aged wife was murdered on his farm near Govan, Washington, by an unknown assassin, about December 19, 1902; Dr. James H.; and Prior L. Lewis. A grandfather of the family, William Swafford, served in the War of 1812.

November 13, 1861, Dr. Lewis enlisted and went to the Civil War with the First Tennessee Light Artillery, and served until mustered out at Cumberland Gap, January 23, 1865. While in the army he was never wounded, although he participated in some of the bloodiest battles of the struggle; among which were Murfreesboro, Lexington, Loudon, Tennessee, and the capture of Cumberland Gap, as well as numerous lesser fights and skirmishes. After the war he farmed for one year in his native state, then sold his farm, removed to Knox county, Tennessee, and commenced his medical education. He was graduated from the medical college at Nashville, soon after locating in Campbell county, where he was engaged in practice until 1885. Here he served four years as treasurer

of the county. Coming to Washington in the spring of 1885, he settled on a farm near Wilbur, and took up the practice of medicine in conjunction with the improvement of his farm. At that time he was the only physician in the Big Bend, west of Davenport, and consequently had quite an extensive practice, often working in the field all day and calling on patients at night. He also kept the Grand Coulee post-office at his place for three years, to which patrons came from as great a distance as seventy-five and even a hundred miles. One incident he recalls is that of a man coming from Okanogan county with two hundred and five letters to mail in this office. In the fall of 1898 he removed to Wilbur, where he practiced his profession until 1900 when he retired with a fortune sufficient to enable him to live in comfort the remainder of his life.

September 5, 1872, Dr. Lewis was married to Matilda Rogers, who was born and reared in Claiborne county, Tennessee. Her father, Henderson Rogers, served three years and six months in the federal army, in Company C, First Tennessee Infantry. He was taken prisoner and then exchanged.

Nine children were born to Dr. and Mrs. Lewis: James H., a real estate dealer in Spokane; Lilly, wife of W. R. Peters, a harness dealer of Ritzville; Hassie, wife of William Honeyfinger, a real estate man of Spokane; Henry and Joseph, deceased; David, Laura, Jesse L., and Fred S., of Wilbur.

Major David Rogers, grandfather of Mrs. Lewis, won his title in the Revolutionary war, and served two terms in the state legislature of Tennessee in that state's early days. In 1800 he located the old homestead in east Tennessee.

Dr. Lewis has a comfortable home in Wilbur, a first class six hundred and forty acre farm, and some valuable real estate in his home town.

Dr. Lewis is a Baptist and his wife a Methodist. They are prominently identified with the church affairs of Wilbur. Dr. Lewis is a conspicuous member of the R. L. McCook Post, G. A. R., as well as of the Masonic fraternity, he now being master mason of that order.

When in Campbell county, Tennessee, Dr. Lewis, with his cousin, William Lewis, captured a murderer in a cellar. He was tried and executed for the murder of one, Reynolds. In

1902, Dr. Lewis was chosen a member of the city council. The Doctor states that when first he came to Lincoln county, he found game plentiful. On one occasion, in 1889, in Okanogan county, he shot eighteen deer and six goats in four days. Later he shot deer within a couple hundred yards of his house. In two days he bagged sixty-three wild geese in the vicinity of Hartline, and he often makes a haul of fifty. He is a skilled Nimrod.



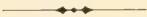
GEORGE BANDY. Born near Catawba, Lincoln county, North Carolina, April 4, 1879, George Bandy is now a prosperous druggist and a promising young business man of Wilbur, Washington. Both his parents, Robert H. and Amy E. (Beal) Bandy, were born and reared among the same surroundings as himself. The family consisted of five children, whose names, besides that of our subject, are: Mary A., wife of A. F. Johnson, manager of the Hayden Lumber Company of Govan, Washington; William G., Edward, and Robert E. The family home is situated two miles west of Wilbur.

George Bandy came with his parents to Wilbur in the spring of 1889. He at once entered the public school, from which he was graduated in due course of time, and in September, 1899, he entered the Washington Agricultural College, graduating in pharmacy in 1901. He was also at the same time registered by the state board of pharmacy. He returned to his home town and entered the employ of the proprietor of the Wilbur Pharmacy, and in 1903 he purchased the store, since which time he has been its sole owner and manager. He carries as complete a stock of such articles as are usually found in establishments of this kind, as is carried by any drug store in the Big Bend, and by his wide acquaintance, accommodating traits of character, and strict honesty he has succeeded in building up a business of which he is justifiably proud.

As a secret society man, Mr. Bandy holds membership in the B. P. O. E., of Spokane, the A. F. & A. M., of Wilbur, in which order he has taken the master Mason degree, and in the Eastern Star.

He owns a valuable pressed brick building,

one of the handsomest structures of the town, in which his store is situated. He is regarded by the entire community as being an honorable, industrious, and capable young man.



JAMES ODGERS, a pioneer newspaper man of Davenport, is a native of Cornwall, England, and was born January 24, 1850. He came to the United States at an early age, settling first at Lambertsville, New Jersey, and in 1868 removed to Otoe county, Nebraska. In 1888 he came to Douglas county, Washington, residing there until 1890, when he removed to Davenport.

For eight years since coming to Davenport, Mr. Odgers held the position of United States commissioner, his appointment coming from Judge Hanford, still on the federal bench. During his career in journalism he has owned the *Almira Journal*, the *Coulee City News* and the *Davenport Tribune*. The latter two were founded by him and the *Davenport Tribune*, still a prominent paper in its field, he established in September, 1900.

In partnership with G. K. Reed, he laid out the towns of Almira, Hartline, and Coulee City on the Washington Central branch of the Northern Pacific railroad.

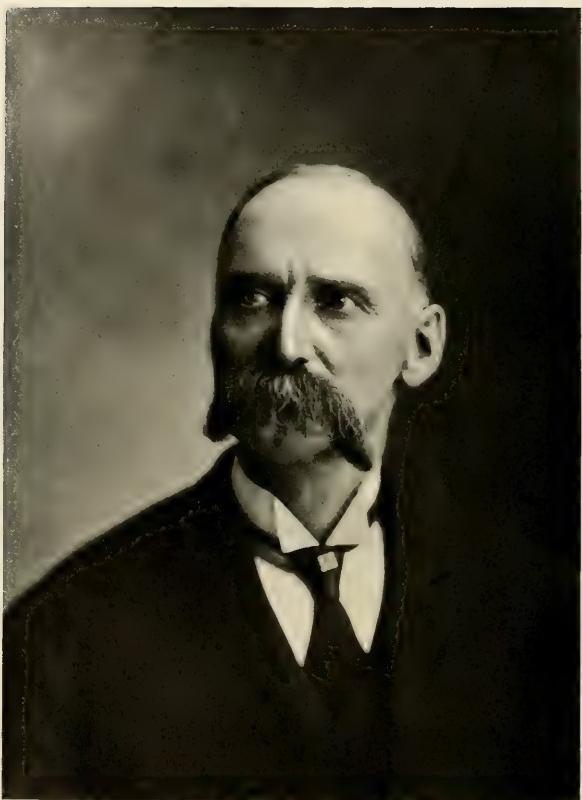
December 9, 1880, Mr. Odgers was married to Laura M. Harper. To this union have been born two sons, Lee and Carlyle. Mr. Odgers is a member of the Masonic fraternity, his membership being in Mount Moriah Lodge of Syracuse, Nebraska.



WILLIAM P. NICHOLS is a well known agricultural man of Lincoln county, and also has the distinction of being one of the earliest pioneers of the entire Big Bend country. A detailed account of his life, with its hardships and arduous labors, will be of interest to all, and we append the same.

William P. Nichols was born in the vicinity of St. Louis, Missouri, on May 14, 1853, the son of Henderson S. and Lucinda (Stanton) Nichols, natives of Virginia and Kentucky, respectively. The father was an early settler in Missouri and for four years served under General Price in the Confederate army. He died in December, 1866. The mother died in

Leesville, Missouri, on July 15, 1904. Mr. Nichols has one brother and one sister, Mrs. Sarah E. Queen and Robert M. William P. was educated in the public schools of Missouri and there remained until grown to manhood. On March 12, 1874, he married Miss Martha T. C. Queen, who was born in Burke county, North Carolina, on September 30, 1851. Her parents were Alfred and Martha Queen, now deceased. Mrs. Nichols has two sisters and one brother, Lettie O., Mrs. Sarah A. Dalton and Alfred J. From his native heath, Mr. Nichols removed to Henry county, Missouri, and there farmed until April 22, 1879. That was the date he turned his team to the west and began the weary journey across the plains and mountains to the Pacific coast. Fortune had not favored him in his labors in farming, and he had only thirty-three dollars in cash, besides his wagon and three mules. With this limited capital and a wife and three small children, the youngest only four months old and the eldest four years, he essayed that tiresome and trying trip. He was one of a train of thirty-five wagons and the journey was without unusual event until they came to Cheyenne, when one of Mr. Nichols' mules died. At Boise, another died, and he was forced to stop and work long enough to earn money to buy another. On November 12, 1879, he landed in Lagrange, Oregon. The trip had been fraught with much hardship, owing to the scanty capital and constant sickness in the family. He labored at various callings in the Grande Ronde valley until 1882, in July of which year, he went to Milton and remained until April, 1883. There misfortune still pursued him and he lost another mule. In April, 1883, he started out to look for a home. He was satisfied with the country around Davenport, or where Davenport now is, and accordingly located on a quarter six miles southeast from that place. He lived in a tent the first summer and then built a dug-out. With a will and guided by wisdom, Mr. Nichols and his brave wife went to work and the result is that today they own 1,400 acres of fine wheat land, all in a high state of cultivation and improved with everything needed on a first-class wheat farm. The residence is a modern ten-room structure, provided with an excellent water system, while the barn is a commodious building, and everything is laid out in the best of style and taste. The family owns a



WILLIAM P. NICHOLS



MRS. WILLIAM P. NICHOLS

thousand acres of land near the home estate and they are one of the wealthy and respected families of the county. Recently, Mr. Nichols purchased a seven-room residence at 439 Cleveland avenue, Spokane, where he is dwelling with his family at the present time.

Mr. Nichols is a member of the Maccabees, and of the W. O. W., while his wife belongs to the Women of Woodcraft. They have the following named children; Josiah J., born January 17, 1875, and married to Amanda W. Watkins, which union has been blessed by the advent of two children, William Earl, who died when nine months old, and Nina; Dura L., born October 25, 1876; Etta May, born December 15, 1878, and a graduate of the Blair Business College, of Spokane; Henry C., who died on May 27, 1901, aged twenty years; Arta O., born July 16, 1883; Ida E., who died November 24, 1890, aged five years and four months and Bessie C., born February 20, 1888.

Mr. and Mrs. Nichols endured great hardship in their earlier life, and for six weeks after coming to the Big Bend, she did not see a white woman. They are now comfortably situated and are enjoying the fruits of their toil. Mr. Nichols has always taken a keen interest in political matters and has labored hard for educational progress.



NOAH C. DAVENPORT, editor of the *Sentinel*, of Wilbur, Washington, was born in Washington county, Virginia, January 21, 1855, and has been a resident of the state of Washington since 1898. His early education was obtained in the old-fashioned "pay" school in his native state. From the first his educational advantages have been good, and he has made the best of them, having graduated with honors from the Marion high school, at which school he also won a medal in oratory. He has had conferred upon him the degree of bachelor of natural science and English literature. For fifteen years he followed the profession of teaching in Virginia and Kentucky, and later was engaged in the mercantile business for four years. Upon coming to Washington he settled on a quarter section of raw land in Lincoln county, which he has developed into one of the choicest farms in eastern Washington. He also taught school intermittently in con-

nexion with the management of his farm. He purchased the *Sentinel* plant in 1902 and published the first issue of the paper July 4, 1902. Upon assuming control of the *Sentinel* he removed his family to Wilbur to obtain better educational advantages, and to enable him to devote his entire attention to his work. His newspaper is considered one of the brightest and most prosperous journals in the state, and under the direction of its present owner has increased in circulation one hundred per cent. and three hundred per cent. in advertising.

May 15, 1879, occurred the marriage of Mr. Davenport to Ida F. Hubble, daughter of R. H. Hubble, a veteran of the Civil War, and one of the leading farmers of Virginia, and Freelease (Blessing) Hubble, a native of Virginia, and an active worker in church affairs. Mrs. Davenport has two brothers, J. E. Hubble, M. D., a graduate from the University of Virginia, and a physician of wide reputation; and Rev. D. S. Hubble, a prominent Baptist minister.

The family record of Mr. Davenport is one of which he may justly feel proud. His father was J. T. Davenport, a native Virginian, a minister in the Missionary Baptist church and a pioneer preacher of wide reputation throughout his state. He was also an enthusiastic promoter of education. The subject's mother was Sally (Wassum) Davenport, born in Virginia of Pennsylvania Dutch ancestry, an ardent assistant to her husband in his church work. His brothers are Rev. Thomas J. and Prof. Julius T. Davenport, both natives of Virginia. The former held the degrees of A. B. and A. M. from Emery and Henry College, in which he won medals for excellence in composition and oratory, and the Ph. D. degree from the Louisville (Kentucky) Seminary. He is a Baptist minister of note, and has traveled extensively in Africa and the Holy land. Julius T. Davenport, also a graduate from Emery and Henry College, and winner of the A. B. and A. M. degrees, taught for six years in the Troy (New York) Business College, for three years in Packard's Business College in New York city, and is now principal of the Millington (Tennessee) Academy. The other brothers and sisters are Joseph M., Edward L., William H., Mrs. Mary Biley, and Mrs. Sarah V. Giesler. Our subject is an ordained minister.

Mr. and Mrs. Davenport are parents of

seven children, whose names are: Bernard M., now a teacher; Ray L., Ernest H., now dead, Noah C., Laila A., Thomas H., and John E.

In politics Mr. Davenport has always affiliated with the Democratic party, which he once represented in a Virginia state convention. He is a prominent member of the K. O. T. M., of Wilbur.

In the early 'eighties, Mr. Davenport assisted, both personally and by liberal financial contributions, to found the Virginia Institute, now located at Bristow, Virginia, and was one of the thirteen who constituted the first board of trustees. It is now one of the leading colleges for ladies in the south.

HIRAM McMANIS a retired farmer and present mayor of the town of Wilbur, was born January 22, 1835, in Brown county, Ohio. His father was Joseph McManis, a native of Pennsylvania, and the son of Charles McManis who was a patriot soldier serving throughout the Revolutionary war. The subject's mother was Jane (Donaldson) McManis.

Early in life Mr. McManis learned the cooper's trade, though he never followed it to any material extent. He emigrated to Marshal county, Illinois, in 1854, where he remained until May, 1861, when he enlisted as a private in Company G, Seventeenth Illinois Infantry and went to the front with his command. He was mustered out of service June 26, 1864, having served continuously during this time. During his service he was in the ranks commanded at different times by Generals McPherson, Logan, and Grant, and was in the thickest of many of the great battles of the war, including Fort Donelson, Pittsburg Landing, and the forty-five days siege of Vicksburg, as well as innumerable lesser fights and skirmishes. He was so fortunate as never to have been wounded, although on divers occasions his uniform was pierced by bullets.

After the war he returned to Illinois. He had accumulated a comfortable fortune before joining the army, but through the ravages of war it was for the most part lost to him, so that he practically had his life to begin over again.

Mr. McManis was married to Rachel Owen, July 4, 1867. She was the daughter of Mr.

and Mrs. Thomas Owen, and was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, 1844. As a result of this union four children have been born; Jesse G., Harry A., both of whom are now dead; Nellie, wife of Fred Wolverston, living near Wilbur; and Nettie M., wife of Richard Drake, also of near Wilbur.

In 1871 Mr. McManis disposed of his interests in Illinois to remove to and engaged in farming in Montgomery county, Iowa. Twelve years later he came to the Big Bend, taking a homestead on Wilson creek, about fifty-six miles from Sprague, then his nearest trading point. He first embarked upon the business of stock raising, but he suffered so extensively from losses during the severe winter of 1889-90 that he abandoned this business for that of farming, in which he has been eminently successful. Having sold his Wilson creek property, he now owns three hundred and twenty acres of choice land eight miles northwest of Wilbur, all under cultivation and well improved, besides five lots and a beautiful home in Wilbur. He is now living a life of retirement.

Mr. McManis is one of the foremost G. A. R. men of eastern Washington, having been a member of the order for several years, and is now in his second term as commander of his post, R. L. McCook Post, No. 39.

HOWARD SPINING, a widely known and successful newspaper man of Wilbur, Washington, is a native of Fountain county, Indiana, and was born November 26, 1853, being the eldest of a family of eight children now living. His father, Francis D. Spining, died in 1879, but his mother, Czarina (Walker) Spining, is living on a farm near Davenport, in her seventy-third year.

At the age of fifteen the subject removed to Warren county, Indiana. During his youth he received a good education, and at the age of nineteen began teaching school. In 1879 he transferred his place of residence to Baxter Spring, Kansas, teaching at intervals until the spring of 1884, when he came to Washington and settled on a ranch near Davenport. He also taught the first winter term of the Davenport school during the winter of 1886-87. Being a man not afraid of physical toil, he purchased

two yokes of oxen and set about improving his homestead, applying his energies thus until 1880, when he was given the nomination on the Republican ticket for the office of county clerk, and was elected. Upon the expiration of his second term as clerk he was chosen treasurer of his county. Sprague at that time being the seat of government of Lincoln county, that city was his home during his incumbency in office.

In May, 1896, in partnership with Herman G. Bassett, he purchased the *Wilbur Register*, and in 1902 they established the *Hartline Standard*. Mr. Spining purchased his partner's interest in both these papers in September, 1903. He lives in Wilbur and exercises direct supervision over the editorial and business management of the *Register*. Since Mr. Spining's taking a hand in the control of the *Register* it has grown in circulation until it now is surpassed by only one other journal published in the Big Bend, and it has an office equipment second to no publication, outside of Spokane and Walla Walla, in Eastern Washington.

March 28, 1887, occurred the marriage of Howard Spining to Clara Alice Lowe, a native of Vermilion county, Indiana, the daughter of Joseph C. and Matilda (Hubler) Lowe. This union has been blessed by three children, Harry Leslie, Ethel Maud, and Nina Adelaide.

Mr. Spining has been a man unusually prominent in politics and active in fraternity circles. He now holds membership in the K. P., A. O. U. W., W. O. W., and the K. O. T. M. societies. Though not a wealthy man, he is comfortably and well situated financially.

mining operations and with the profession of the law. The subject's mother was Mattie L. (Grant) Warren, daughter of Israel Grant, who was first cousin to General U. S. Grant. He was one of the early pioneers of Callaway county, Missouri, and for sixteen years was clerk of his county. Mrs. Thomas B. Warren died in Spokane about 1894. The father's death occurred in Spokane, March 17, 1904. The only members of the family surviving them, besides the son mentioned above, are Lee G., Mrs. Jessie Nosler, and Mrs. Alta M. Hines, all of Seattle.

In 1871 William T. Warren came with his parents to Franklin, Idaho, where he busied himself in selling papers and acted as agent for the Salt Lake Tribune at the terminus of the Utah and Northern Railway for two years. We next find him in the postoffice at Dillon and at the same time conducting a news stand. His schooling facilities were decidedly limited, he having access to the public schools only a few terms. This, with one year in an eastern school, was all the schooling he ever received. At the age of seventeen he was appointed assistant postmaster at Missoula, Montana, but on account of ill health he did not remain long in this work, but removed to the Bitter Root valley, where he lived on a stock ranch and rode that range for two years. He next worked for a time on the Northern Pacific railroad on the Rocky Mountain division, his chief being Superintendent F. W. Gilbert. He came to Spokane in 1886, where he made his home until 1893. During his residence in Spokane he was variously employed, having served as clerk and bookkeeper for a mercantile house, assistant postmaster, clerk for Justice of the Peace F. M. Backus, real estate dealer, and lawyer. He was in the real estate business at the time of the memorable Spokane fire and lost heavily from its effects. While a law student he was married, December 3, 1890, to Kate W. Rockhold, the eldest surviving daughter of Jerry Rockhold, ex-county surveyor of Lincoln county. Upon being admitted to the bar, Mr. Warren formed a partnership with Judge Backus, under whom he read law, and Judge Watkins, the firm name being Backus, Watkins & Warren. The senior member of the firm later withdrawing, the business was continued under the name of Watkins & Warren until 1893, when Mr. Warren came to Wilbur. He is now as-

WILLIAM T. WARREN. A native of Bellevue, Jackson county, Iowa, born December 3, 1866, William T. Warren is now a successful practicing attorney of Wilbur, Washington. His father, Thomas B. Warren, a native of the same county, was one of the well known characters of the northwest. He came to Montana in 1876, and was for a number of years the postmaster at Dillon. From this point he came to Spokane in 1886, and during Presidents Harrison's administration he was postmaster there. About seven years ago he went to Okanogan county since which time until his death he was prominently identified with

sociated with the firm of Myers & Warren, one of the ablest law firms of the county. He is not only a prominent man in his profession, but equally so in fraternity circles. He is past master of the A. F. & A. M., of Wilbur; past counsel and present clerk of the W. W.; a member of the I. O. O. F., of Davenport; of the K. P., of Spokane; of the B. P. O. E., of Spokane; and of the Eastern Star, of Wilbur.



FRED McLELLAN, a retired merchant of Davenport, Washington, was born in Noel, Hants county, Nova Scotia, June 16, 1847. He was the son of Samuel and Hanna (Faulkner) McLellan, both of whom are deceased.

The boyhood days of Mr. McLellan were spent on a farm in Nova Scotia. In 1869 he removed to the United States, settling first in Boston, from which city he removed later to New York, thence to San Francisco by steamer and via the Panama route. From San Francisco he proceeded to the Sacramento valley where he engaged in farming. In 1889 he sold his interests in California, came to Lincoln county, Washington and purchased three hundred and twenty acres of agricultural land three miles north of Davenport. He lived on this farm only a year when he removed to Davenport and engaged in the general merchandise business with L. J. Hutchins and A. L. Smalley, under the firm name of Hutchins & Company. The senior member of the firm dying, the firm name was changed to A. R. Smalley & Company, and later, upon Mr. Smalley's selling his interest to J. Moore, it was again changed, this time to McLellan & Moore. In 1902 Mr. McLellan disposed of his interest in the firm to his partner and retired from the business, devoting his time since then to the management of his city real estate. He owns ten first class residence houses in choice locations besides the one he occupies. This is a modern house of ten rooms, exclusive of bath, closets, halls, and a commodious basement. His home comprises three lots beautified by fruit and shade trees, lawn and shrubbery. He also has extensive land interests in the Yakima country.

On October 8, 1881, Mr. McLellan was married to Miss Maggie McLaughlin, who, June 15, 1897, passed away. He was married

to his present wife, February 6, 1900. Mrs. McLellan formerly was Miss Dacy Cheek, a native of Perry, Pike county, Illinois. She was the daughter of George and Sarah (Reece) Cheek, both deceased. Mrs. McLellan taught school in her native county, and after coming to this state in 1890 she took a homestead in Adams county, which place she still owns. She taught school in Ritzville, also four years in Sprague; and the three years just preceding her marriage she taught in Davenport.

Mr. and Mrs. McLellan have no children of their own, but have a little girl, Beatrice C. Rutter, whom they have taken to raise.

Mr. McLellan is a member of the Presbyterian church, being an elder in that denomination, while Mrs. McLellan holds membership in the Christian church.

Always in his active days a man of enterprise and of honor, Mr. McLellan is now enjoying the fruits of a well spent and busy life.



WILLIAM P. LUCAS is engaged in the hardware business in Davenport, Washington. He was born near Oskaloosa, Jefferson county, Kansas, February 3, 1870, the son of Joseph and Catharine (Altiza) Lucas, both of whom are now living at Spangle, Washington.

Mr. Lucas came with his parents to Spangle in 1884, where he learned the tinner's trade with O. W. Ames, who was conducting a hardware store in Spangle, and whom William P. Lucas, with his brother Elmer E., succeeded in business, in 1890. He continued in the hardware business at this point until January, 1903, he and his brother having in the meantime purchased a large interest in the A. W. Turner hardware establishment in Davenport. Upon selling his interests in Sapngle he removed to Davenport, where he has since made his home.

Mr. Lucas was married September 9, 1899, to Miss Sarah Merle Drake, whose father, Elmer E. Drake, was for a number of years county superintendent of schools of Spokane county.

While a resident of Spangle, Mr. Lucas was for a time mayor of the town. He is a graduate of the Spokane Business college, and a man of good education. Socially, he is a member of the A. F. & A. M. at Cheney, and of the Chapter at Davenport.

He is considered to be a man of good business integrity and of the sterling qualities that win and retain friends.

JOSEPH A. HOOPLE, city treasurer of Davenport, was born December 23, 1835, on the St. Lawrence river, eighty miles west of Montreal, Canada. His father, Michael Hoople, and his mother, Sarah (Swartz) Hoople, both were born at this same place and both lived and died there. Upon the outbreak of the Papsinaw Rebellion, a war between the British and the French Canadians, Michael Hoople entered the army of the Crown with which he served until the uprising was put down.

Joseph A. Hoople was the eldest of a family of six children, three boys and an equal number of girls, only three of whom are now living. They are, besides the subject, Mrs. Melissa A. Countryman and Mrs. Mary Hawn, both still residing in Canada.

As a boy Mr. Hoople attended the common schools of his native country, and also served an apprenticeship as a harness maker. He came to the United States in his sixteenth year, locating first in the state of New York, later removing to Oberlin, Ohio, where he was graduated from the preparatory department of Oberlin college. He next removed to Cleveland where he took up work at his trade. Here he became a naturalized citizen of the United States, and cast his first vote for General Winfield Scott for president. After working at his trade for some years in Cleveland, he returned to his boyhood's home to visit his relatives, and while on this trip he was married to Elizabeth Jackson. The couple emigrated to Minnesota, settling at Windom, where Mrs. Hoople died. Four and a half years after the death of his wife, Mr. Hoople was married to Mrs. Agnes (Hales) Imus. Mrs. Imus had one son, Edward, who is now bookkeeper in the Big Bend National bank at Davenport.

In 1886 Mr. and Mrs. Hoople settled in Davenport, Mr. Hoople opening an up-to-date harness shop, which business he still conducts. In business life he has prospered until now he is rated as one of the well-to-do business men of the town. He owns a modern eight-room house in a choice location, and a large amount of city realty. In addition to his city property

he holds stock in several valuable mines, among which might be mentioned the "Scotch Bonnet," near McCook, Montana, the "Copper King," near Springdale, Washington, and the "Copper Mountain" on the Snake river, as well as in some promising prospects that may as yet hardly be classed as mines.

Mr. Hoople is a Mason, having been a member of that fraternity for twenty-five years, and is a member of the Odd Fellows order of thirty-five years' standing. He is a stanch Republican, and at the hands of that party he has served his city as treasurer continuously during the past fourteen years. He is the father of three children, Ada, Archie A., and Fay.

HUBERT J. DAVIS, a mining man and land owner of Davenport, Washington, was born in Omega, Ohio, November 6, 1873. His father was Augustus Davis, a native of Pomeroy, Ohio, and his mother, Sarah (Clouse) Davis, was born in Gallipolis, Ohio.

Mr. Davis is a member of a family originally comprising thirteen children, nine boys and four girls, twelve of whom are now living. The first fifteen years of his life were spent on a farm with his parents, during which time he received the common school education ordinarily gained by the industrious farm boy. In the spring of 1891 the family came to Washington and engaged in farming near Davenport. Subsequently Mr. Davis removed to the town of Davenport where he still continues to make his home. In 1895 he entered the business of mining, casting his lot in the Cedar Canyon district in Stevens county, where he became superintendent of the famous Deer Trail mine, in which capacity he served for a term of one year. After leaving the Deer Trail, Mr. Davis located the Turk group of claims, and with A. W. Turner, of Davenport, at once began developing the property. Later on they incorporated what is known as the Turk Mining & Milling Company, which company owns eight claims producing silver, copper, and gold. They have the claims in an advanced stage of development, with at least six thousand tons of ore, assaying twenty-five dollars per ton, on the dump. Considerable ore has already been shipped to the smelter. A. W. Turner is president of the company, Mr. Davis, vice president

and H. A. P. Meyers, secretary, Mr. Davis being one of the heaviest stock holders in the concern. He also has interests in others of the many valuable prospects of the camp. In addition to his mining property he owns four hundred acres of agricultural land in Lincoln county and a section in Douglas county, near Stratford, a small town on the Great Northern railway.

In fraternal circles Mr. Davis is identified with the Royal Highlanders and with the Woodmen of the World. Although coming to the country practically without means, Mr. Davis is now rated as a well-to-do business man, enjoying the confidence and respect of a wide circle of friends.

The Turk Mining & Milling Company is now installing a one hundred ton smelter on their property, which will greatly reduce the cost of operation, as at present they are obliged to haul their ore thirty-eight miles to the railroad and then ship to the smelter in Tacoma.



PATRICK J. CLINTON, who is now retired from active life, is to be numbered with the leading pioneers of the Big Bend country, and it is with pleasure that we accord him representation in the volume that purports to mention the prominent citizens of this favored section. To recount all his experiences would require a volume of more extended pages than this, and we shall give but an epitome of his career. But to be the proud possessor of the title of "pioneer" is a fact that stamps a man of Mr. Clinton's characteristics as a real leader, for his energy, fearlessness, and wisdom have combined to bring forth results that have not only made him a wealthy man, but have also made him a benefit to his fellows in that he has stimulated much worthy labor and encouraged other in the good work of development.

Patrick J. Clinton was born in Ireland, on August 15, 1838, the son of James and Mary (Holland) Clinton, also natives of the Emerald Isle. The father brought his family to Rome, New York in 1848, and later went to Columbia county, Wisconsin, where he settled and remained until his death. The mother died in Wisconsin also and both are buried at Portage.

Our subject was the third of a family of six children, and after a training in the common

schools, went to work in a cotton mill in New York state. He continued until 1860, then went to Wisconsin, also. He assisted his father on the farm until 1863, when he started across the plains to Virginia City, Montana. He got there in July and immediately went to mining gold. The Indians were by no means peacable and many are the thrilling times experienced by Mr. Clinton in various encounters. For four years he sought the treasures of earth amid the golden sands of Virginia City, and then on the crest of the wave hurried to Helena. These were days never to be forgotten. Rich discoveries daily, all the dangers from savages, the wild recklessness of excited miners, all combined to make it a time of importance in the history of the great west, and Mr. Clinton is familiar with the ins and outs of the country and its progress there for some time. In 1864, he went to Silver Bow and worked in various camps until 1868. In that year he chartered the hurricane deck of a cayuse and rode the uncertainties of the Bitter Roots to Walla Walla. The winter of 1868-9 was spent on Mill creek, near Walla Walla, and then he bought a team and freighted from Umatilla Landing to Boise and Silver cities. Then he wrought on the Central Pacific, later crossed the Sierras to see the famous Golden Gate, was occupied in the state for a time and lived in San Francisco and Oakland until the spring of 1872, when he came to Walla Walla, landing there on the fifteenth of March. He took a ranch fifteen miles from Colfax, later returned to Walla Walla, and in the spring of 1874, bought cattle and located on Rock creek, which is in the territory now embraced in Lincoln county. He settled on unsurveyed land and held it by squatter's right for three years, then secured title. To this nucleus he added by purchase until he had about one and one half sections. This was given to general crops and Mr. Clinton also did stock raising continuously for years in this section and finally in 1902, sold the estate for twenty-two dollars per acre. One year he threshed thirteen thousand bushels. Mr. Clinton has shown consummate wisdom in his labors here and has won excellent success, as could but be, since energy, wisdom, and thrift are sure to bring their reward. After selling his ranch, he went to Spokane, where he is living a more retired life at this time. He owns residence property on Madelia street, be-

sides considerable other property. He has been on the frontier all his life and has shown excellent fortitude, pluck and progressiveness, while he has so conducted himself that he has won the esteem and confidence of all who may have the pleasure of his acquaintance. He has never married.

In early days Mr. Clinton received mail usually but once a year as it required a trip of one hundred miles to Walla Walla to get it.

HENRY I. HINCKLEY was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, on March 14, 1856. His parents, Joseph and Mary A. (Dunn) Hinckley, were natives of New Brunswick, where also they were married. The father was a cotton weaver and died when our subject was eight years of age. The mother died in Boston about eight years since. The ancestors were natives of north Ireland and came to America before the Revolution. There were four children in the family; Joseph, deceased; Henry I.; W. J., a physician of Boston; and Clarence B. Henry spent his early days in Lowell and Boston, graduating from the grammar schools in the latter city when quite young. After he left school, he engaged as office boy in a book publishing house and worked his way through to be one of the high salesmen. Then he went to sea for three years, being a sailor in the East Indian trade. During the service, he was wrecked off Cape Horn, his ship being the Frank F. Curlen, of Bath, Maine. Later on, he was picked up by the John De Costa and brought to San Francisco. This was in 1880 and he engaged there in carpenter work with his brother. In 1881, he came to Ainsworth, Washington, by way of Portland and did carpenter work until 1884. In the fall of 1881, he came to the Big Bend country and located a homestead where he now lives, four miles northwest from Edwall. He labored at Sprague and in other sections of the country until 1884, when he settled on his place and gave his attention to stock raising and general farming. Since that time, he has continued steadily in this occupation and he now owns eight hundred acres of very fine wheat land. The same is improved with good buildings, windmill, fences, and is supplied with all necessary machinery and stock for operations. Mr. Hinckley has always taken

an active interest in the upbuilding of the country and was chairman of the first good roads meeting in Lincoln county. He has done a lion's share in this line, has also given much attention to building up good schools, and has served as director for many years.

In 1891, at Spokane, Mr. Hinckley married Miss Anna S. Wahlburg, a native of Boston and to them three children have been born, two of whom are living, A. W. and Alice. Mr. Hinckley came to the Big Bend country with very limited means and has gained his present wealth by wisely developing the resources of this country. Mr. Hinckley has traveled over the world a great deal and remarks that the Big Bend country is the best place that he has ever seen, for a poor man. He is well satisfied with the climate, the soil, the markets and with the country in general, and much credit is due him for the excellent work he has done in developing and building up this portion of the county.

G. W. THORP, who resides about seven miles southwest from Edwall, on a magnificent estate of over two sections, is one of the earliest pioneers of this portion of Washington. A part of the large estate is a homestead that Mr. Thorp took in 1880. Since that time, he has resided here continuously and given his attention to general farming and stock raising. Two hundred and forty acres of his estate are devoted to raising grain and the balance is utilized for stock purposes. Owing to his industry and wisdom, Mr. Thorp has continuously prospered and is today one of the wealthy farmers in Washington. He has excellent buildings and all improvements that are needed, together with all the accoutrements necessary for the operation of the farm. He owns considerable stock and other property also.

G. W. Thorp was born in Ohio, on January 20, 1851, the son of George and Martha (Turner) Thorp, natives of England. They came to the United States in 1850 and settled in Ohio, where they remained until their death. Our subject went to school in Ohio until nineteen, then engaged in labors for himself. Two years later, it being 1867, he enlisted in Company E, Ninth Regular Infantry, but afterwards was transferred to Company E, Twelfth Regular Infantry. His company was sent to

California via the Isthmus and they landed in San Francisco on July 24, 1867. They were immediately sent out on the frontier to fight the Digger Indians, who were on the war path, and for two years they were constantly in active duty. Mr. Thorp participated in many battles and skirmishes and became a very skillful Indian fighter. In 1869, they returned to the barracks and there he remained at Camp Gaston until his term expired. After leaving the army, he took a stock ranch on Redwood creek, which he sold shortly afterwards, and paid attention to farming in Humboldt county. Then he was in the lumber woods for seven years and in 1883, came to Dayton, Washington. In the spring he took land near where he now resides and since that time, has been one of the progressive and leading men in this portion of Washington.

In Humboldt county, California, in 1872, Mr. Thorp married Miss Mary E. Devenish, a native of California. To them the following children have been born, George A., William R., Anna, Grace, Arthur, and Clarence.

Mr. Thorp is not especially active in political matters, although he is always allied on the side of good men and upright principles.



JACOB SMITH, who resides on Second street in Sprague, where he owns a handsome modern brick residence, was born in Baden, Germany, on July 11, 1845, the son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Young) Smith. The father came to the United States in 1849, being exiled from Germany on account of his part in the Rebellion of 1849. He came with George Sigel and others and for many years was pilot on the Mississippi. He died in St. Louis in 1873. The mother was born in Germany and died in St. Louis in 1862. Our subject was raised and educated in St. Louis and at the age of sixteen enlisted in the army, the date being June 1, 1861. He responded to the first call of President Lincoln and his term of enlistment was for three years. He was in the Seventh Missouri Volunteer Infantry as musician, that regiment being called the Irish Brigade. He was under Generals Lyons and Fremont and later under Generals Logan and McPherson. He was in the conflict at Vicksburg, at the Bayou Piers, Raymond, Jackson, Champion Hill and the Big Black Battle. He

participated in three charges at Vicksburg. He also had the pleasure of seeing Pemberton's surrender to General Grant. In 1863, Mr. Smith re-enlisted and his regiment was consolidated with the Eleventh Missouri. He participated in the battle of Nashville, then went to New Orleans and was in the battles of Mobile, Spanish Fort and Fort Blakely. Thence he was transferred to Montgomery, Alabama, and on the way heard of Lee's surrender and Lincoln's death. At Memphis on January 15, 1866, he was mustered out as senior principal musician of the regiment. Following that, Mr. Smith went to farming in Illinois, then went to Nebraska where he took up a soldier's homestead in 1873. He was appointed postmaster at Hanson by President Hayes. In 1883, Mr. Smith came to Sprague and took up a pre-emption and since that time he has been engaged in farming and wheat buying. At the present time, he rents his fine large estate of fifteen hundred acres and gives his personal attention to buying wheat in Sprague. His farm is well improved with a fine two-story modern residence and all barns and buildings necessary. He has considerable stock and also plenty of machinery.

While in Illinois in 1866, Mr. Smith married Miss Mary Graham, who died in 1868. Later, he married Miss Louisa Dunn, who died in 1902. By his first wife, Mr. Smith had one child, Mrs. Hattie Fish, who lives in Sprague. To the second marriage the following children have been born, Mrs. Cary Kirkland, of London, England; Jay, in California; Mrs. Cora Dodson, of Harrington; Joseph; Bennie; Elizabeth; Minnie; and Mrs. Sadie Dunn, of Lincoln county.

Mr. Smith is past commander of the G. A. R., at Sprague and also a member of the Masonic order. He was the first president in the Lincoln County Pioneer Association. Mr. Smith is a very popular citizen and has well earned his present standing by reason of his long continued career of uprightness and probity.

In the portrait of Mr. Smith, which appears in another portion of this work, the reader will note a star on the breast. That star was presented by Colonel Buchanan, about May 22, 1863, at Vicksburg, for meritorious service and bravery shown by Mr. Smith, then in the army.



JACOB SMITH

FRANK PANEK is a prosperous and progressive farmer living about three miles west from Edwall. He was born in Bohemia in August, 1863, the son of John and Frances (Trogan) Panek, natives of Bohemia. The father was a brick layer. In 1878, he came with his family to Colfax county, Nebraska, where he and his wife live at the present time. They were the parents of six children, our subject being the second. Frank received his education in the old country and was fourteen when his father came to Colfax county. He worked on the farm in Nebraska until September, 1883 in which year he came to Sprague. He soon went to work on the Northern Pacific railroad and for nine years was in the employ of that company. He first held the position of fireman and later was locomotive engineer. After leaving that company, he handled an engine for the roller mills in Sprague until he went to work for the Great Northern railroad as engineer. After that he went to Nebraska and spent three years with his parents. Next we see him in Fremont county, Idaho, handling an irrigated farm, which occupied him until 1901. Finally he selected the place where he now resides, having previously, in 1883, bought one half section of railroad land.

On November 7, 1897, Mr. Panek married Mary Ledvina, a native of Greenbay, Wisconsin. Her parents, Joseph A. and Antoine M. (Wesley) Ledvina, are now living in Nebraska. They were the parents of six children. Mrs. Panek has one child by her former marriage, Lucy. To Mr. and Mrs. Panek three children have been born, Victor O., Raymond V. and Olga A. The last two mentioned are deceased. Mr. Panek is a member of the Odd Fellows, the M. W. A. and the Locomotive Brotherhood. He is very much impressed with the resources and riches of the Big Bend country and feels well satisfied that he is dwelling in one of the richest sections of the United States.

OSCAR H. FRITSCH was born in Waldeburg, Germany, on February 28, 1857, the son of Joseph and Pauline (Kohler) Fritsch, natives of Germany and now deceased. He was educated in his native country and then spent three and one half years in a general store. In 1875, he came to the United States landing in

Milwaukee. For seven months he was working in a hotel then went to Red Wing, Minnesota, where he learned the miller's trade. He followed that in Minnesota for five years then went to Denver, Colorado and continued in his trade. Later, he returned to Minnesota, then went to San Francisco. In 1881, we find him at Walla Walla, Washington, and from that point he journeyed to Spokane finally taking up a homestead where he now lives, about three miles southwest from Edwall. After taking the homestead he spent some time working on the railroad and soon began operations on his land and to that he has added until he now owns three fourths of a section. It is all choice wheat land and all fenced. He has a modern nine-room house, large barns, plenty of outbuildings, windmill, orchard and all equipments needed on a first class farm. Mr. Fritsch is one of the substantial men of this section and has gained his property entirely through his own labors. He stands well in the community and has always taken a keen interest both in politics and educational affairs.

In 1888, Mr. Fritsch married Miss Bertha Rux, a native of Minnesota. Her parents are living with Mr. Fritsch at the present time. To this marriage four children have been born, Cora, Charles, Emma and Nora, aged fifteen, thirteen, twelve and six, respectively.

Mr. Fritsch is a member of the Maccabees and is one of the stirring and progressive citizens of Lincoln county. Comparing it with various other sections where he has lived, Mr. Fritsch is thoroughly convinced that the Big Bend country is one of the choice farming regions to be found in the United States.



CHARLES A. MIELKE, who resides about three miles southwest from Edwall, is one of the industrious and progressive farmers of the Big Bend country. He has labored here with a display of energy and wisdom for a good many years and is now one of the well to do and leading farmers.

Charles A. Mielke was born in Prussia, Germany, on September 17, 1868, the son of Michael and Caroline (Hellatz) Mielke, natives of Germany. They came to the United States in 1873 and now reside in Lincoln county, being pioneers of this section. Our subject came with his parents to the United States and

settlement was made on the Mississippi river, in Iowa; then they journeyed to Indiana and two years later, came west to Wabasha county, Minnesota, where land was bought and they turned their attention to farming. About 1883 our subject landed in Lincoln county with his parents. He remained at home assisting them in the farm work until twenty-five years of age, then began to do for himself. He has given his attention to general farming and stock raising since that time and has won excellent success in these labors.

In 1898, Mr. Mielke married Miss Martha Itzenhauser, a native of Germany. Her father John Izenhauser, now lives about a mile southwest from Edwall. She came to this country with her parents when fifteen years of age, it being then 1885. Her education was completed at Warsaw, Illinois, and in Iowa. In 1890, she came west to Seattle and two years later, went to Tacoma, thence to San Francisco and finally back to Tacoma, where she was married in 1898. To Mr. and Mrs. Mielke, two children have been born, Marie and Helen, aged four and one, respectively. Mr. Mielke is the owner of a quarter section of fine wheat land, well improved with barn, windmill, orchard and so forth. He is a member of the Maccabees and M. W. A. and is a man of influence and good standing.

JOHN H. LOGAN resides about three miles east from Edwall, where he owns eight hundred acres of wheat land. He was born in Geauga county, Ohio, on June 17, 1838, the son of Robert and Rachel (Marbel) Logan, natives of New York. Our subject was called to mourn the death of his father when he was a lad of eight years and immediately thereafter he went to Lake county, Illinois. Two years later, we find him in McHenry, Wisconsin, and two years after that, he went to Allamakee county, Iowa, where he farmed for several years. We next see him on the homestead in Harlan county, Nebraska, where he labored for eight years, finally leaving the country on account of the ravages of the grasshoppers. It was August, 1881, when he landed in Walla Walla, having crossed the plains with teams. The next year he came to Lincoln county and located near where he now lives.

At Lansing, Iowa, in 1860, Mr. Logan mar-

ried Miss Harriett Depew, a native of Ohio. Her father had come across the plains in late life and took a homestead where our subject now resides. At his death, he willed the land to Mr. Logan. Since coming to this country, Mr. Logan has been occupied in stock raising and general farming, giving his attention largely to raising wheat. He has made a good success and is one of the wealthy men of the county. To Mr. and Mrs. Logan the following children have been born, George B., Otis R., Frederick E., Adelbert, all living near home, and Lilly and Dora. The following are deceased, Milton L., Josephine Janett, and Cary. On January 16, 1900, Mrs. Logan was called away by death. Since then Mr. Logan has been dwelling with his sons on the home estate, which is well improved with buildings, fences, windmill and so forth. In all his travels, Mr. Logan says that he has never found a country that is better than the Big Bend section and is well satisfied to make this his home during the remainder of his pilgrimage.

ANDREW STARK lives one and three-fourth miles northwest of Waukon, where he owns three hundred and twenty acres of choice wheat land and is devoting himself to its cultivation. He was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, on January 11, 1862, the son of John and Margaret (Adamson) Stark, also natives of Scotland. The father followed plastering and mining and came to the United States in 1871, settling in Lincoln county where he died. The mother died while enroute to Lincoln county. The children of the family are four girls and five boys. Our subject's early life was spent in Scotland, where he attended school until eleven years of age; then came a journey to England, where he learned the plasterer's trade and also mining, following the former five years and the latter seven years in England. When twenty-three years of age he came to Calgary, Alberta, and spent two years at his trade. On January 5, 1887, he came to Tyler, Spokane county and the following March bought a farm of eighty acres, where he now resides. He has added by purchase and is one of the prosperous and well-to-do men of the county. In addition to farming, he has done considerable plastering since coming here, having labored in various parts of the country.

At Spokane, on July 3, 1900, Mr. Stark married Mrs. Nettie S. Dial, a native of Kansas. She came here with her former husband in 1890. By that marriage, she had three children, Cecil R., Elmer R. and Earl L. To Mr. and Mrs. Stark, two children have been born, John F. and Alma D. Mrs. Stark's parents, Mr. and Mrs. Tutcher, reside in Kansas.

Mr. Stark has always taken a very lively interest in educational matters and also in political affairs. He is a progressive and public minded man, known as a thoroughly upright and substantial citizen. He is a member of the Odd Fellows, while he and his wife belong to the Presbyterian church. Mr. Stark has his farm well improved with fine seven-room residence, barns, windmill, fences and all accoutrements necessary for the operation of the estate. Mrs. Stark owns, in her own right, one fourth section of land in addition to the estate above mentioned.

◆◆◆

JAMES E. VEST is descended from the same family as Senator Vest of Missouri. Their ancestors came to the colonies before the Revolution and they have always been stirring American people. He was born in Madison county, Indiana, on April 6, 1838, being the son of James and Phoebe (Corwin) Vest, natives of Alabama and Ohio, respectively. The father was one of the old circuit riders, whose labors accomplished so much on the then frontier of the United States. He rode in Ohio, Illinois and Indiana. The mother was a cousin of Thomas Corwin and was married in Ohio. Our subject was one of ten children and received a good education, beginning his studies in the public school house and completing the same in McKendree college. Afterwards, he engaged in teaching until the Civil War broke out, then on the first call, in 1861, he enlisted in Company D, Twenty-second Illinois Volunteers, and was detailed on special service, being appointed in the adjutant general's office. His first action was in service at Belmont, Missouri. Then he was at Farmington, Stone river, and at the surrender of Island No. 10. He continued in the adjutant general's office until the latter part of the summer of 1864, when he was discharged, his term of service being expired. After the war, he taught school in Illino-

is and farmed at Greenville until 1885. In that year, he came to Sprague and then took a homestead where he now lives, about four miles south from Waukon. Mr. Vest always takes an active part in politics and in 1890, was elected county assessor. He ran away ahead of his ticket and at the end of his term was chosen his own successor.

In Boone county, Illinois, in 1862, Mr. Vest married Miss Katherine Abbott, a native of Ohio but raised in Illinois. To this union the following children have been born; Carrie, wife of James Helm, a missionary at Fort Simcoe; Minnie, wife of E. J. Kelly, in Spokane; Edwin, deceased; Martha and Mary, twins; and Mabel. Martha is married to Wilson Monk at Tyler. Mary is married to Willis Wood of Spokane.

Mr. Vest owns four hundred acres of fine wheat land all in a high state of cultivation and well improved. He contemplates adding a quarter section more. He is a member of the G. A. R. and he and his wife belong to the Methodist church. Mr. Vest is one of the wealthy and popular men of Lincoln county, having gained this position by virtue of his wisdom and labors which were always accompanied by uprightness and integrity.

Mr. Vest came to Lincoln county practically without means and his entire estate has been gained by the careful labors and wise management of himself and wife. They are both estimable people and have many friends.

◆◆◆

W. L. WALKER is the efficient postmaster at Waukon, and he also operates a general store and a large grain warehouse. He is well and favorably known in the community and has done very much to forward the interests of this section of the country, especially along educational lines.

W. L. Walker was born in Venango county, Pennsylvania, in 1860 the son of Elliot and Diadima (Crawford) Walker, natives of New York and Pennsylvania, respectively. The father was a large stockman and an active participant in politics. He fought in the Civil War and was bugler in the Army of the Potomac under General McClellan. The mother was a descendant of the historic character, Colonel Crawford, who was burned at the stake by the Indians in colonial days, having been betrayed by Simon Girty. The mother is now living in

South Dakota, having gone there in 1878. The father died in Forest county, Pennsylvania, in 1870. They were the parents of ten children, George G., Martha, Gideon, Robert B., Frank, Clementine, Samuel, W. L., Walter B., and Forest. Our subject's school days were spent in Forest county, Pennsylvania, and when fifteen he came west to Chicago. Later, he went to Escanaba, Michigan, thence two years later, to Dakota. He took land in that state and about 1886, sold the same. Then he went to the Black Hills and engaged in mining. From there he journeyed to Helena, Montana, and was occupied in the sampling works for a time. It was 1889 when he came to Spokane, arriving in that city just after the big fire. He immediately took up paper hanging and painting and continued in that business until July, 1894. On August 12th of that year, Mr. Walker located at what is now Waukon, secured a postoffice and has been the dispenser of the mails since. He established a general merchandise store and soon thereafter, commenced to purchase grain. He operated the first farmers platform in this section of the country, and now handles about seventy-five thousand bushels of wheat annually. In addition to this business he has an elegant six-room dwelling in Waukon and also a half section of land near by. Mr. Walker carries a very complete stock of merchandise and is a stirring and progressive man.

In 1890, Mr. Walker married Miss Louine Ridgeway, a native of Missouri, in Spokane. Her parents were natives, respectively, of New York and Missouri. The father fought in the Civil War and Mrs. Walker is now in possession of a letter he wrote to his mother from the battle field of Pittsburg Landing. To this marriage three children have been born, Effie M., aged twelve, and Hazel D. and Helen J., twins, aged ten. Mr. Walker is a member of Masonic lodge and the K. P. He has always taken a great interest in educational matters, also has succeeded in establishing a rural free delivery route out from Waukon.

In this business he has amassed considerable property and has shown progressiveness and business ability. He was born in Cleveland, Ohio, on June 7, 1875, the son of Michael and Alice (Gallagher) Reddy, natives of Ireland and England, respectively, and now deceased. The parents were married in England and came to the United States many years ago. Our subject's early life was spent in Cleveland, Ohio, where also he gained a liberal business education. When twenty-two, he came to Spokane and entered the employ of the Northern Pacific railroad and continued with them between three and four years. After that, he came to Edwall and engaged in grain buying and the real estate business, which he has followed steadily since. Mr. Reddy has a nice five room residence and considerable other property. Regarding the Big Bend country, he laconically remarks, "I would prefer being in the Big Bend broke, than rich in the east."

In 1900, Mr. Reddy married Miss Lottie M., daughter of Jacob Lumpf of Edwall, the wedding occurring in Spokane. Mr. Reddy has always taken an active interest in political matters as also in local affairs and the general up-building of the country. He is a member of the Maccabees and a progressive and stirring man.

B. J. DESPAIN, who dwells adjacent to Edwall, was born in Cloverdale, Lane county, Oregon, on July 6, 1862, the son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Hardesty) Despain, natives of Illinois. The father came to Oregon in the fifties and engaged in sheep raising in the Western part of the state. He died many years since. The mother is still living at Prosser, Washington. Our subject spent his early life in Oregon and there received his educational training. When twelve, his father having died before that time, he went with the family overland to Arizona and drove cattle all the way. For four years, he remained there working at various occupations then came back with a band of horses to Dayton, Washington. He lived in Whetstone hollow near Dayton, on a farm for four years after which he moved to Asotin county and filed on a pre-emption. Sometime was spent there then he made a trip to the territory now embraced in Lincoln county. In the same year, he took a homestead where he now

OWEN J. REDDY is one of the younger business men of the Big Bend country who have won abundant success through meritorious efforts. He is occupied at the present time in buying grain and handling real estate in Edwall.

lives. To this he has added by purchase until he now has three hundred and seventy-five acres of choice wheat land. The same is in a high state of cultivation and supplied with plenty of good buildings and other improvements. Mr. Despain has labored faithfully since coming here and although he has had to endure many hardships in the earlier days he has now won a success that places him among the wealthy people of Lincoln county. His entire holdings have been gained through his own wisdom and labors.

On January 1, 1890, in Lincoln county, Mr. Despain married Miss Mattie Service, a native of California. To them four children have been born; Della aged thirteen; Elmer aged ten; Vernie aged eight; and Bessie three. Mrs. Despain's parents came to Washington in 1879. In addition to farming, Mr. Despain has raised a great deal of stock and handles considerable at the present time. He has traveled a good deal and believes the Big Bend country one of the choicest sections of the entire west. Mr. Despain has three sisters, Mrs. Jacob Lumpp, Mrs. Edith Lile, and Mrs. Dora Justus.

Fraternally, Mr. Despain is affiliated with the Maccabees.



JACOB LUMPP is one of the oldest settlers of the territory now embraced in Lincoln county. He was here long before the county was organized and since those early days has labored faithfully and continuously, both for the building up of the country and to make himself a good home. His labors have met with a deserving success and he is a respected and influential man in the community, the owner of a large amount of property and one whose labors have done much to make his country prosperous and progressive.

Jacob Lumpp was born in Shelby county, Illinois, on June 25, 1851. His father, Jacob Lumpp, was born in Germany and died when our subject was seven years old. He had come to the United States when twenty-five years of age. The mother, Charlotte (Freyburger) Lumpp, was also a native of Germany and came to the United States when nine years old. She is now deceased. Our subject was the third of the family of six children and spent his early life in Illinois. His education was gained in the primitive log cabin school houses of the

times and he labored on his father's farm until twenty-one, then came to Salmon City, Idaho, it being 1872. He operated a pack train for two seasons, then went to Silver City, where he did packing and teaming until 1875, in which year he came to Walla Walla, Washington, and wintered. The spring found him again in Silver City and he devoted himself to teaming, packing and so forth until he went to Cornucopia, Nevada. There he was occupied in much the same lines of work and visited various other camps in the territory. He went overland to Arizona and did packing there for two years. From Greenwood in that territory, he came on horseback to Walla Walla, it being a long and dangerous trip across the Arizona desert with Redskins to contend with. From Walla Walla he explored the country in every direction and finally after working on a ranch for two years, he filed on a quarter section of railroad land near Dayton. He sold before proving up and came to where Edwall now stands, taking up a homestead and timber culture claim. He at once began stock raising, dairying and general farming and has since conducted the same together with marked success. Mr. Lumpp has purchased much land since then and now has a very large and finely improved estate. In the fall of 1892 his house burned down and he has erected in its place a fine modern eight-room residence, one of the finest in the country.

At Dayton, on April 18, 1880, Mr. Lumpp married Miss Addie M., daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Hardesty) Despain, natives of Illinois and pioneers to Oregon in very early days. The father died several years since but the mother is still living at Prosser, Washington. Mrs. Lumpp was born and reared in Linn county, Oregon, and has been on the frontier all her life. She made one remarkable trip when nine years old, that from Oregon to Arizona with a band of cattle, and returned on horseback, crossing the desert and being without water two nights and one day. She is one of a family of five children. Mr. and Mrs. Lumpp have three children; Lottie May, wife of O. J. Reddy, a grain buyer at Edwall; William J., who died on December 23, 1891, and Dora Bell, aged fifteen, attending school.

Mr. Lumpp is a specimen of what man can do in this western country. Coming here without means he has become one of the heavy prop-

erty owners in the county. Mrs. Lump is a member of the Methodist church. He has always been an active worker in all educational lines and greatly interested in political matters as a progressive and enterprising citizen.

JOSEPH B. HALL is well known in Lincoln county. He resides in Edwall where he owns a fine eight-room dwelling and much other property and is owner and operator of one of the finest blacksmith and machine shops in Lincoln county. It is fitted up with the best machinery and every convenience needed in the business, including power, lathes and so forth. He is a workman of first class ability and has gained for himself a very large patronage. He is seen almost constantly in his shop and handles and keeps the business for many miles in every direction.

Joseph B. Hall was born in Grant county, Wisconsin, on November 15, 1857. His father, Joseph Hall, was a native of Kentucky and a horse man, and operated a large livery and stage business for many years. He was a pioneer in Wisconsin and also was heavily interested in the lead mines in that country. The mother of our subject was Mary A. (Wright) Hall, a native of Connecticut and also a pioneer of Wisconsin where she was married. There were four children in the family, Frank, James B., who is our subject, Emma L. Grub, and Anna B. Seamans. Joseph B. Hall was educated in the common schools of the Badger State, gaining most of his training in the old log school house. When seventeen, he entered an apprenticeship at the blacksmith trade and served faithfully for three years, then went to southern Illinois and followed the business for three years more. Next, we see him in Leadville, Colorado, where two years were spent making music on the anvil. After that, he went to various other places and finally in 1884, came to Spokane. He was in Couer d' Alene and other places until August, when he came to where Edwall is now located and took a homestead. He filed on this property in 1885, put up a small shop and went to blacksmithing and farming combined. He continued until 1894, when he moved from the homestead into the town of Edwall and opened a very small shop and began the business which has increased

steadily until of the fine proportion mentioned above.

In Lincoln county, in the year 1888, Mr. Hall married Miss Annie B. Stafford, who was born and reared in Oregon. Her grandparents went to Oregon in 1848. To Mr. and Mrs. Hall, five children have been born, Harry S., Stanton J., Beatrice A., Gladys M., and Lura S.

Mr. Hall has always been interested in political matters and the general welfare of the community, while in educational affairs, he has ever been an enthusiastic laborer for years. He is a member of the Maccabees and one of the leading business men of this part of the county.

JOHN J. GILL is the senior partner of the firm of Gill & Company, the pioneer mercantile house in Edwall. Owing to the energy and wisdom of our subject, this firm is becoming one of the finest in Lincoln county and is now doing a large and extensive business. The other member of the firm, C. H. Moffatt, a sterling business man, is mentioned in another portion of this work.

John J. Gill was born in Montreal, Canada, on July 16, 1836, the son of J. J. and Addie (Mason) Gill, natives of Canada. Our subject spent the first twelve years of his life in Montreal, then went to Vermont, where he finished his education. After leaving school, he took up a farm, conducting the same until 1857. In that year, he moved to Houghton county, Michigan, being in the copper mining country when the first mines were opened. For twelve years Mr. Gill was occupied in teaming in that section and also took a very active part in political matters. At the breaking out of the war, he tried to enlist but was refused. It was 1869, when he journeyed west to where the great city of Duluth now stands, there being only three houses there then. He followed carpentering for one year in that place then was employed on the St. Paul and Duluth railroad for nine years. In 1878, Mr. Gill came to Todd county, Minnesota, and engaged in farming. For fourteen years he tilled the soil with excellent success then came to Davenport, Washington, it being 1893. In the same year that the Great Northern railroad crossed the Big Bend country, Mr. Gill came to Edwall and opened a large general

merchandise store. His was the first establishment here and from that time until the present, the firm has done a large business. They own their buildings and warehouse and carry a large and well selected stock of general merchandise and farming implements of all kinds.

In Houghton county, Michigan, Mr. Gill married Miss Christian McKay, a native of Nova Scotia. To this union four children have been born; Henry, in Minneapolis, Minnesota; Ira, in Grand Forks, British Columbia; Mrs. Addie Moffatt in Edwall; and Margaret Gill Plough, living in Spokane. Mr. Gill had very limited capital when he came here but is now one of the wealthy men of Lincoln county. He is a member of the Maccabees and a leading and influential citizen.

CHARLES H. MOFFATT is engaged in business in Edwall under the firm name of Gill & Company. His partner, Mr. Gill, is mentioned elsewhere in this work. They are doing a first class general merchandise business and are well known and progressive people.

Charles H. Moffatt was born in Dodge county, Wisconsin, on August 18, 1852, the son of Willard and Atlanta (Williams) Moffatt natives of Canada. The father came from an old and prominent family, dating back to 1492, since which time they have a continuous record. He was a millwright and farmer and died in Wisconsin when our subject was fourteen years of age. The mother is also deceased. Her marriage occurred in Canada. Charles H. Moffatt received his early training in the old log school house, on the frontier in Wisconsin, and later completed his training in more advanced schools. He remained in his native place until nineteen, then went to work in the lumber woods of Wisconsin, following that for fourteen years. From there, he went to Mitchell county, Iowa, and farmed for seven years. From his Iowa farm, Mr. Moffatt journeyed in the prairie schooner to Wadena county, Minnesota, and again took up the lumber business. This kept him for eight years or until 1890, when he came to Davenport, which was then the end of the Washington Central. Here he did carpentering for three years then came to Edwall and engaged in business with Mr. Gill, where they have together operated since.

In 1892, at Spokane, Washington, Mr. Moffatt

married Miss Addie Gill, whose father is a partner of our subject. On March 17, 1904, Mrs. Moffatt was called to depart this life. She was a noble woman and had many warm friends. Three children survive her, Mina M., Maud A., and Laura E., all residing with their father.

Mr. Moffatt is a member of the A. O. U. W., the Maccabees, and the M. B. A. Mr. Moffatt is fully convinced that Eastern Washington is one of the richest portions of the northwest. He and Mr. Gill have been together in business since coming here and have won the respect and confidence of the people, being upright and substantial men.

JOHN NEWTON KELSO, a native of West Virginia, was born on September 18, 1863, the son of Joseph A. and Elizabeth (Millsagle) Kelso, natives of West Virginia. The father served in the war of the Rebellion and has since died. The mother is still living in West Virginia. They were the parents of nine children, Sallie, Roberta, Ida, Laura, John N., Albertus, deceased, Gilbert, Edward, and Olive.

John N. spent his early days in West Virginia where he received his education. When nineteen years of age, he went from there to Woodford county, Illinois and farmed. One year later, he went to Collins county, Texas, where he was engaged in farming and riding the range. For two years, he worked there then made a visit back to West Virginia and remained one year. It was 1889, when Mr. Kelso came to Tacoma and worked at the carpenter trade for three years. During this time, he spent six months in the Methodist University and completed his education. We next see him in North Yakima farming, after which he settled about a mile southeast from Reardan and has since been occupied in raising grain.

On February 16, 1893, Mr. Kelso married Miss Maggie Stevenson, a native of Wisconsin. She has one uncle, T. G. Stevenson, living in Reardan and her parents are dwelling five miles south from Tacoma. Mr. and Mrs. Kelso are parents of four children, Blanche, Gilbert, Garner, and Floyd C. Mr. Kelso is a member of the Odd Fellows and his wife belongs to the Rebekahs. They are both very favorably impressed with the Big Bend country and although

Mr. Kelso has traveled very much, having crossed the continent five times, he says the Big Bend is the best country he has ever been in. He owns a quarter section, which is well improved, and also rents four hundred and eighty acres besides. What he possesses now is the result of his labors as he started in life without any capital whatever. He is a man of good standing and of substantial qualities.



JOHN W. HUGHES is well known all through the Big Bend country as one of the leading business men. He has shown marked executive ability as well as excellent financiering since locating here and his efforts have resulted in much good for the advancement and improvement of his county. At the present time he is operating a fine butcher shop in Reardan and also buys grain.

John W. Hughes was born in Marion county, Kentucky, on April 27, 1865, the son of Timothy C. and Mary (Bagley) Hughes, natives of Kentucky. The father was a carpenter and farmer. Our subject was a nephew of Milton J. Durham, who was at one time governor of Kentucky. Mr. Hughes has one sister, Mrs. Nannie Leachman, in Louisville, Kentucky. Very little opportunity to gain an education was offered our subject but so well did he improve his spare moments since, that he is a well informed man and is a thorough master of business problems. In 1889, Mr. Hughes came to Washington, settling in Lincoln county about five miles west from Rockland. He took a homestead and bought a quarter section and immediately engaged in raising grain. During the first winter, he well remembers the trying experiences and self denials which were his lot as his means were very limited. His energy and good judgment soon placed him on the road to wealth and after having his farm well subdued he directed his attention to buying wheat. He bought during 1896-97 at Rockland, having put up a warehouse, and hiring his own telegraph operator. In 1896, he built a store and then paid the telephone company two hundred dollars to build a line to Rockland. A post office was established and one year later, he sold out. Mr. Hughes went to Harrington and there organized the Harrington Mill Company and bought grain for a year. After that, he

built an elevator at Reardan then sold out and assisted in the organization of the Reardan exchange bank of which he was director. Later he sold this property and in January, 1904, opened the meat market mentioned above. His first partner in this business was L. M. Pugh. In addition to this property Mr. Hughes has a half interest in a large grain buying establishment in Kennewick, Pasco and other places. He has four hundred and fifty acres of land in Lincoln county, some fine residence property in Davenport, forty acres of irrigated land at Kennewick, thirteen acres of fine wheat land in Yakima valley, and a fine nine room residence in Reardan, besides much other property. All this Mr. Hughes has accumulated in the few years that he has been in the Big Bend country and ever has shown sound practical business ability.

At Lebanon, Kentucky, in 1888, Mr. Hughes married Miss Amelia Adams, a native of the Blue Grass State and to them four children have been born, Albert, Carrie, Lizzie, Beatrice. Mr. Hughes is a member of the I. O. O. F., and the W. W., while his wife belongs to the circle. While Mr. Hughes has been prosecuting with ceaseless energy his own business affairs, he has not failed to take a keen and active interest in the welfare of the communities where he has resided and is ever known as a very ardent supporter of the best educational facilities possible. He is a public spirited man and has the confidence and esteem of his fellows.



EUGENE C. HAMLEY, M. D., The town of Sprague is to be congratulated upon securing the subject of this article as a permanent resident, and no compilation, purporting to give mention to the leading men of this county would be complete without his name and an epitome, at least, of his career. Dr. Hamley is a talented and up-to-date man in every respect and is abreast with the rapidly advancing science of medicine, being master of his profession. His extensive research and exhaustive study in the various departments, coupled with a natural ability of the highest order, have combined to place him a real leader in the science, fitted for the intricate problems attendant on the practice of medicine.

Eugene C. Hamley was born in Maquoketa,



© 2013 - 2014

Iowa, on September 12, 1879, the son of Nathaniel A. and Hannah (Arnold) Hamley, natives of England and Washington, D. C., respectively, and now dwelling in Iowa, retired, but expect soon to come to Washington to live. After completing a fine high school education, Eugene spent three years in the study and practice of pharmacy, being registered as a pharmacist in Iowa. Then came two years of study in the College of Physicians and Surgeons in Chicago, after which he spent the same length of time in the famous Rush Medical College in Chicago. His graduation was in the class of 1902, having been selected out of a class of two hundred and fourteen to a fellowship in that college, owing to his special attainments in the departments of gynecology and obstetrics. He also received the marked distinction of being appointed to the faculty of the institution, being also allowed the privilege of practicing on the outside. He continued in this for one year, and then determined to come west, and accordingly selected Sprague as the point of his labors and located here in 1903. In order to do this, Dr. Hamley gave up a life appointment and remuneration in Rush Medical College, which is in itself a distinction and position well worthy to be sought after by a lifelong study. However, he preferred to step into a field where he could win other laurels and could use his skill and acquirements for the benefit of the suffering. The doctor has fitted up a suite of offices, which are equal to any in the state and has them supplied with a magnificent library, and all the appliances known to modern surgery and a general practice of medicine. He is being received by the people in a becoming manner and already his offices are thronged with those seeking relief at his hands.

In Iowa, on August 1, 1899, Dr. Hamley married Miss Getta May Crane, the daughter of Ransford and Getta (Clark) Crane, natives of Jackson county, Iowa, where they now live. To this union, one child, Myrtle May, has been born. The doctor is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the K. P. He also belongs to Spokane County, State and American Medical Associations. Dr. Hamley is medical examiner for seven of the old line insurance companies, and five of the leading fraternal beneficiary societies in Sprague. He owns a beautiful residence on Fourth street, surrounded with pleas-

ant and attractive grounds, and the home is the center of refined hospitality where Mrs. Hamley, as a gracious and cultured hostess, presides with charming graces. The doctor and his wife are already the center of a large circle of admiring friends and his advent to the Evergreen State was a matter of great gain to us.

◆◆◆

JACOB HIGHBARGER, a retired farmer, living in Reardan, was born in Pennsylvania on May 31, 1836. His father, John Highbarger was a native of Westmoreland county in that state and followed farming there until his death in 1870. The mother, Elizabeth (Keefer) Highbarger, was born in Pennsylvania and died when our subject was eleven years of age. Jacob gained his early education in the public schools of Pennsylvania then served an apprenticeship of three years in a blacksmith shop. After that, he went to Missouri and labored at various occupations and in 1861, came across the plains to Walla Walla. The following season, he was in the Salmon river mining country and then journeyed to the Grande Ronde valley in Oregon. For three years, he was occupied in freighting in that section, then crossed the mountains to Tillamook county in the same state. There he did farming and oyster fishing. It was 1870, that Mr. Highbarger landed on Puget Sound and settled in what is now Skagit county. He took a pre-emption and farmed for three years. He sold out and finally, in 1880, came and located about six miles northwest from the present town of Reardan. He took land there and farmed continuously until 1902, when he decided to retire from active business life. He accordingly secured a fine residence in Reardan where he now resides. While in Skagit county, Mr. Highbarger married Mrs. Jennie Goodale, a native of Montana, and four children were born to them, Maggie, deceased; Amos and Perry in Spokane county; and an infant deceased.

In 1898, Mr. Highbarger married a second time, Mrs. Caledonia Douglas, a native of Georgia, becoming his wife at that time. She came to Washington in 1870, and lived near Mr. Highbarger. They now own one half section of well improved wheat land, the same being one of the choicest farms in this section. Mr. Highbarger has always been interested in

politics, but has never pressed for personal ferment. In educational matters, he has been especially active, always laboring for the best school facilities. He is very enthusiastic in his praise of the Big Bend country and believes it to be one of the finest sections in the state of Washington.

Mrs. Highbarger is the daughter of Thomas and Margaret (Anderson) Cupp, natives of Georgia. The father died in Polk county, Missouri, on May 24, 1879, and the mother died in Spokane county, Washington, on April 15, 1880. Mrs. Highbarger has three children by her first marriage; Mrs. Ida M. Nunn, born in 1874; Albert, born in 1876; and Roy, born in 1881. The two eldest were born in Kansas, and the younger in Spokane county, where all now reside.

Mr. and Mrs. Highbarger enjoy an extended acquaintance and are the centre of a large circle of admiring friends.

WILLIAM L. HERMAN is a respected citizen of Lincoln county residing about three miles northwest from Edwall. He owns a half section of land which is devoted to wheat raising and is supplied with comfortable buildings and other improvements. He is a man of excellent standing and sound principles and was born in Stevens county, Illinois, on September 25, 1851. His father, John S. Herman, was born in Pennsylvania and came to Stevens county, Illinois, and finally in the fall of 1869, came by wagon to California, whence he journeyed to Walla Walla where he is now residing. His wife, Anna M. (Lantzer) Herman, was also a native of Pennsylvania and is now living in Walla Walla. Our subject was educated in the common schools of Illinois and has studied since in the various places where he has resided in the west. He came with his parents on their early trip across the plains and labored with his father, who was in the coal business. Later, he was employed in sawmilling in the Willamette valley. From that place, he journeyed to Walla Walla and took land where he remained until 1880 in which year he located on his present place.

The marriage of Mr. Herman and Miss Rebecca Fletcher, a native of Brown county, Minnesota, occurred in Walla Walla county on

Christmas, 1878. To them have been born ten children, five of whom are living, named as follows: Jane, Thomas W., David, Ethel, and Maggie.

Mr. and Mrs. Herman are members of the Lutheran church and are substantial people.

JOSEPH HOWARD KING has for twenty consecutive years shot the anvil on the Fourth of July in the Big Bend country, thus demonstrating him one of the pioneers of this country. He is a man of enterprise and ability, has done well his part to build up the Big Bend, and is now living a retired life in Reardan, having well earned this privilege by his long years of faithful labor.

Joseph H. King was born in Boston, Lincolnshire, England, on December 26, 1840. His parents, John and Elizabeth (Foster) King, were natives also of England, where they remained until their death. The father was a soldier and a worthy man. They had five children, four boys and one girl. Our subject was the second one of the family and received a good education during his younger days, then was apprenticed to learn the blacksmith trade in which capacity he served for seven years, learning every detail of the business. In 1883 he left his native land and came to the United States, not stopping until he arrived in Spokane. He came out to what is known as White Bluff Prairie and established a shop at Deep Creek, whence, later he came to Mondovi. Here he was appointed postmaster, operated a blacksmith shop and conducted a hotel for three years. Then he moved into Reardan and took up a homestead just one half mile east of where the town stands. He built a blacksmith shop and conducted the same until 1901, when he sold out and retired to his farm.

In 1871 Mr. King married Miss Sarah Adams, a native of Derbyshire, England, and the daughter of Henry and Mary (Ordits) Adams, who are deceased. To this union twelve children were born, Ada F., Walter H., Rose, Garbutt, Bernard, Fred W., deceased, Elmer, Harry, Milo, Florence M., William, and Alfred P. deceased. Mr. King was one of the very first blacksmiths to enter the Big Bend country and remain, and he is well known all through Lincoln county. He is a member of the I. O.

O. F., and a man of excellent standing in the community. He and his wife are communicants of the Episcopal church and are highly respected people.

WILLIAM H. CHILDS is one of the best known men in the eastern part of Lincoln county and he is as highly esteemed as he is well known and has hosts of friends. His residence is about four miles north from Reardan, where he owns eight hundred acres of the choicest wheat land and from which in addition to supporting his large numbers of stock, he sold last year over ten thousand bushels of first class wheat and oats. Mr. Childs has made his estate not only one of the valuable producers but one of the best places in the county by wisely laying out and improving it with everything that could be needed on a first class grain and stock farm. His barns, windmill, fences, corrals, outbuildings and other conveniences are well arranged and built and his modern seven room residence is one of the best in the neighborhood. In addition to superintending this property, Mr. Childs has bought grain for a good many years in Reardan and is well known all over the country.

William H. Childs was born at Saratoga Springs, New York, on June 17, 1856. His parents were Edward and Henrietta (Munn) Childs, natives of New York and Rhode Island, respectively. They were married in New York city and there lived until 1901, in which year the mother came to her son, the brother of our subject. The father was descended from the old Childs family of Connecticut, among the first colonists to arrive in America, early in the seventeenth century. The first members of the family which we have record of were two brothers born in Carmarthen, Wales. They migrated to America and bought the township of Stockbridge, Connecticut and were prominent people. One brother died without issue and the other is consequently, the progenitor of the American branch of the family. H. W. Childs, a member of the family, was a colonel under General Washington in the Revolution. The father of our subject was engaged in general farming at Saratoga Springs, and hardware merchandising in New York city. He died in 1856. There are five children in the family, Edward, Helen L., deceased, Pauline,

Hattie, and the subject of this article. William H. received his education in New York and when fifteen came to Lawrence, Kansas, and for twelve years thereafter was riding the range in Kansas, Wyoming, Nebraska, Oregon and Washington. Then on November 10, 1881, he married Kate Hamilton, a native of Oskaloosa, Kansas, and quit the range. Her father, Samuel H., was born in Pennsylvania and moved to Ohio, then to Kansas where he joined the Fifth Kansas Cavalry at the beginning of the war. He was discharged in 1863, on account of disability and later came across the plains to Lincoln county, where he died in 1901. Mr. and Mrs. Childs are the parents of five children, John, Kate, William, Emila and Nina. Mr. Childs took a pre-emption on Crescent Prairie in 1880 and since that time has constantly given his attention to farming and he has certainly made a magnificent success of his labors in this country. He has raised some excellent shire horses, having taken the first premium at the Lincoln county fair. Some of the colts he has sold as high as five hundred dollars each.

Mr. Childs is a member of the W. W. and his wife of the Women of the Woodcraft. They are highly respected, have an untarnished reputation, and have shown marked uprightness and industry as well as wisdom in their labors.

GEORGE M. SPARKS, who lives five miles southwest from Reardan, is one of the successful farmers of Lincoln county. He came here with very little capital and has now gained a good holding in real estate, besides personal property. He was born in Adrian county, Missouri, on March 23, 1871, being the son of George W. and Susan (Tubbs) Sparks, natives of Canada and Missouri, respectively, and now dwelling at Reardan. For about forty-three years, the father was a farmer and miller and came west to this country in 1903. Our subject has three brothers and two sisters living and four sisters and one brother deceased.

George M. received his education in the public schools of Missouri and spent his youthful days on the farm. In 1889, he left Missouri for Spokane, being then eighteen years of age. For a while he was a teamster in that city, then came on to Reardan and worked on a ranch for one year then began farming for himself until

1897, when he sold out and took an interesting overland journey to California. He drove the entire distance with teams and visited various portions of the state especially the Sacramento valley. He finally returned to Reardan and opened a livery business in that town. He continued the same for one year then purchased land where he now resides. Since then, he has devoted himself continuously to general farming and has won excellent success in this enterprise.

On February 7, 1897, Mr. Sparks married Miss Kate Surber of Lincoln county. Her father, John S., resides at Reardan. To this union, two children have been born, Dorothy, aged five, and Annie M., aged one. Mr. and Mrs. Sparks are enterprising and substantial people and are worthy of the success and esteem which they are now enjoying.



GEORGE W. RAKE lives five miles north from Reardan on an estate of one fourth section which has been so improved that it is one of the finest places in the section. He has a nice, large brick house, outbuildings, and other improvements which help to beautify his home place. Mr. Rake is a first class financier and has gained a good holding in property through his labors in this county. He was born in Hancock county, Illinois, on December 29, 1855. His father, John G. Rake was a native of New Jersey and a pioneer of Hancock county, Illinois. Later he moved to Sullivan county, Missouri, being a pioneer there also. In 1903, he came to Washington and is now living at Reardan, being seventy-six years of age. The mother, Minerva (Wallace) Rake, is a native of Illinois and is now living with her husband, retired in Reardan. Our subject has one sister, Alice, and one brother, John A.

George W. received his education in Missouri in the district schools and when twenty-one years of age, went to work on the farm. In 1884, he moved from Missouri to Washington, locating first in Spokane county. Four years later, he bought the place where he now lives which is principally devoted to grain raising.

In Missouri, on May 19, 1878, Mr. Rake married Miss Minerva Smith, a native of that state. She was born in Schuyler county, Illinois, in 1862, the daughter of J. P. and Valeria

(Herbert) Smith, natives of Indiana. To Mr. and Mrs. Rake three children have been born, Mrs. Ivy Tramm, living near Reardan; Mrs. Amy Rapp of Spokane, and Guy at home.

Mr. Rake is a member of the I. O. O. F. and his wife of the Rebekahs. He is a good substantial citizen and has done his share to improve the county.



HENRY MAHRT was born in Ozaukee county, Wisconsin, on January 10, 1868. His parents, John and Margaret (Jaeger) Mahrt, were natives of Germany and are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. At the early age of seven, our subject was called to take up the responsibilities of life and everything he has gained has been through his own labors since. He secured a good common school education and then labored in various places until eighteen. At that age, it being 1886, he came to what is now the town of Reardan and after investigating, bought a quarter section of railroad land. This he traded for the relinquishment to a homestead right and afterwards bought a half section more which today forms his estate, about a mile north from Reardan. He has an elegant eight room house, commodious barn, windmill, the land all fenced and under cultivation, a good orchard, and other improvements. Since settling here, Mr. Mahrt has given his undivided attention to the improvement and cultivation of his estate and he has been exceptionally well prospered. He is one of the stable and enterprising men of the community.

At Spokane, in April, 1892, Mr. Mahrt married Miss Annie, daughter of John and Mary S. McCrea, natives of Scotland. The mother died when Mrs. Mahrt was four years old and the father came to Lincoln county in 1887 and is still living here. Mrs. Mahrt was born in Aberdeen, Scotland, and came to the United States in 1887. To Mr. and Mrs. Mahrt six children have been born, Henrietta, Edward A., Elsie, James, Henry W., deceased, and Roy. Mr. Mahrt is a member of the W. W., while his wife belongs to the circle. He has always taken the interest in politics that becomes a good citizen and has held various offices. The Big Bend country with its boundless resources has strong-

ly appealed to Mr. Mahrt and after carefully considering and investigating thoroughly, he has come to the conclusion that it is one of the finest places in the country to make a home. When he landed here, he had but very little capital but his industry and thrift have given him a good holding and he has done a great deal to build up and develop the country.

HENRY C. TRAMM is one of the pioneers of Lincoln county, although still a young man. He now resides about two and one half miles east from Reardan, where he owns one half section of land. The farm is nearly all laid under tribute to the production of the cereals and is well improved and in a high state of cultivation.

Henry C. Tramm was born near Milwaukee on October 19, 1871, being the son of Peter and Mary (Jenson) Tramm, who are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Our subject received his education in Wisconsin and Washington and labored on the farm with his father and also in handling a threshing machine until he became of age. The family came to what is now Lincoln county in June, 1881. The father took a homestead and our subject later bought the half section where he now lives. He has been here steadily since with the exception of one trip, taken to the east in 1897.

On October 27, 1897, Mr. Tramm married Miss Iva Rake, a native of Missouri. Her father, George Rake, was born on December 29, 1859, in Illinois. He moved to Missouri and later came to what is now Lincoln county and settled five miles north from Reardan, where he has steadily resided. Mrs. Tramm is the oldest of three children, the others being, Guy, at home, and Mrs. V. A. Rapp, living in Spokane. Mr. Tramm has one brother, Peter and two sisters, Mrs. T. G. Stevenson and Mrs. William Schultz.

Mr. Tramm belongs to the Odd Fellows, the Rebekahs, and the Unique Encampment. To Mr. and Mrs. Tramm one child was born, on June 6, 1889, Merel E.

WILLIAM HENRY CAPPS is a native of Yolo county, California. He now resides one mile north from Reardan, on a farm of one hundred and eighty-five acres, which has been

his home place for nearly twenty years. The farm is devoted to grain raising and pasture and he handles considerable stock together with his other work. He has come to be one of the influential and respected citizens of this country, with the distinction of having assisted with the worthy band of pioneers to open up this fertile region.

William H. Capps was born on May 6, 1858. His parents, J. S. and Elizabeth (Morris) Capps, were pioneers to Lincoln county and are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. The earlier days of Mr. Capps' life were spent in California and he remained with his father until twenty-one, then worked out at various occupations in the northern part of his native state until 1882, when he went to Nevada, taking up the stock business. From there, he came to Lincoln county, Washington, taking a homestead where he now resides. He has added more by purchase since and has improved the farm until it is one of the valuable and desirable ones of the county.

In 1890, in Reardan, Mr. Capps married Miss Mary, daughter of J. Q. and Nancy (Kidd) Reynolds, natives of North Carolina. The father came to Missouri in early day and from there in 1888, journeyed with his family to Lincoln county. He was a veteran of the Civil War. Mrs. Reynolds died several years since. Mrs. Capps was born in Missouri. Mr. Capps came to this country with very little means and has gained his present holding by his industry since. With excellent practical judgment, he has decided that the Big Bend country is one of the best sections to be found in the west, and he has become one of the substantial and respected men in his precinct. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and past grand.

PETER WALSH. Before Lincoln county was organized, the gentleman of whom we now have the pleasure to speak, had made his home in the territory now embraced within its precincts. He took a homestead about two miles northeast from Reardan and devoted himself to farming. Realizing the great future of this country he continued to hold his land although he took numerous journeys to other sections. In 1888 he went to Summit county, Colorado, and engaged in mining and sawmilling. For

several years, he followed this industry but finally in 1893, came back to the old homestead, which he considers one of the choice places of the county. Mr. Walsh has given his attention to farming since returning here and is now one of the prosperous and well-to-do men, highly respected and of excellent standing in the community.

Peter Walsh was born in Depere, Wisconsin, in June, 1853, being the son of James and Ella (Dollard) Walsh, natives of Ireland and now deceased. The father followed gardening in Wisconsin until his death. Our subject received his education in his native state and then was apprenticed to learn the wagonmaker's trade. He followed this until he was twenty-four years of age then journeyed west to Cheyenne, Wyoming, and there wrought at his trade until 1882, the year in which he settled on his present homestead. Mr. Walsh is one of a family of four; Michael, living in California; Peter, the subject of this sketch; Patrick, living at Green Bay, Wisconsin; and Mrs. Mary McDonald, living in Wisconsin. In addition to the farm, Mr. Walsh owns a residence and other property in Reardan. He has never seen fit to try the uncertainties of the matrimonial sea but is contented with the quieter joys of the celibatarian.

JOHN MAHRT resides about two miles southwest from Reardan where he has a farm of seven hundred and ninety acres. In addition to this, he has two hundred acres of timber land in the county. He is a well known agriculturist and a substantial and progressive man and recognized as one of the worthy property owners of Lincoln county.

John Mahrt was born in Wisconsin, on February 25, 1857, being the son of John and Margaret (Jaeger) Mahrt, natives of Germany and who are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Our subject received his education in the public schools of Wisconsin and after leaving school at the age of seventeen, worked with his father on a farm until they came to Lincoln county in 1880. He took a homestead and engaged in grain and stock raising for himself and since that time he has acquired land until he has the estate mentioned above. In addition to other fine improvements, as barns, windmill, orchard and so forth, Mr. Mahrt has an ele-

gant nine room residence of modern architectural design which is one of the choice rural abodes of the county.

In June, 1881, Mr. Mahrt married Miss Julia Koopfmann, a native of Washington. To them, two children were born, Charles and Anna. Mrs. Mahrt died in 1890. In 1891 Mr. Mahrt celebrated his second marriage, Ulrecka Doering, a native of Germany, becoming his wife at that time. To them, one child has been born, Otto. Mr. Mahrt has always recognized the resources of this country and believes today that it stands second to none in the northwest. In his labors, he has done much to improve the country and to stimulate others in the same good work.



FRED MAHRT is one of the wealthy agriculturists of Lincoln county. His home place, which is a fine estate, lies four miles south west from Reardan and bears the marks of being handled with skill, thrift, and wisdom.

Fred Mahrt was born in Wisconsin, on May 20, 1860, being the son of John and Margaret (Jaeger) Mahrt, natives of Germany. They came to the United States when young and settled in Wisconsin, where they were married. To them, eight children have been born, three boys and five girls. The parents are both deceased. Our subject was the third child and received his education from the public schools of Wisconsin. When fourteen years of age, he quit the school room for the farm and labored three years in Wisconsin. Then he journeyed to Sabula, Iowa, where he farmed for three years. It was 1880, when he arrived in what is now Lincoln county and for one year was employed on the Northern Pacific railroad then took up a timber culture claim and a homestead later. Very few settlers were in this section when Mr. Mahrt located and he is well acquainted with the life of the pioneer, its hardships and labors. He has given his attention to grain and stock raising since coming here and has achieved a most excellent success. In 1888 he went to Wisconsin and there married Miss Emma Steffen of Newburg, Washington county. To them eight children have been born, Annie and Margaret, twins; William, August, George, Florence, Alice, and an infant unnamed. Mr. Mahrt has improved his estate with first class buildings, fences, orchard and so

forth. About one hundred acres are devoted to pasture and the balance is all first class grain land. He started in the Big Bend country with very little capital and he has been rewarded for his thrift and industry and has a large holding at the present time. In addition to the other industries mentioned, Mr. Mahrt is handling a fifty cow dairy, probably the largest in the county.

OTTO WOLLWEBER, who resides about eight miles north from Reardan, is one of the progressive and well known men of central Washington, and is a man of broad experience in various lines. He has been a close student all his life and is now, in addition to handling his estate, carrying on various lines of enterprise. For eight years and more he has kept a correct weather report and for four years has been a regular government reporter of the weather bureau. He is also a regular appointed crop reporter and in addition to this, is deeply interested in searching out early historical records.

Otto Wollweber was born in Weimar, Germany, in September, 1858, being the son of Franz and Caroline Wollweber. The father was born in the same place as our subject and is still living in Germany. During his life, he gave his attention to the business of brewing and farming. The Wollwebers came from a very old and prominent family traced back to about 1300. The mother of our subject died sometime since. Otto was kept in school until fourteen years of age at which time he was apprenticed to learn the locksmith trade. In two years, he became very proficient in this, then followed the same for two years more in Liepsic and afterward in Bavaria where he was also occupied in the manufacture of scientific instruments. After this, we find him in Vienna steadily pursuing his trade but on account of failing eyesight he was forced to give it up and repair to the mountains for leisure and recuperation. He crossed the Alps, visited Italy and returned to south Germany through Tyrol. After his vacation, he started in Bavaria again working on scientific instruments. About that time he was conscripted but on account of failing eyesight was discharged. After this, he was appointed agricultural inspector on a large estate at Posen, Germany, and four years later, came

to Muscatine, Iowa. Afterward, for a time he was occupied on a farm in Illinois, then came to Montana where he labored both on a farm and in the mines. After this, a year was spent in the Butte smelter and in 1885, he came on to Lincoln county and homesteaded a quarter section where he now resides. Except one year and in addition to doing general farming has experimented largely in various grasses and also in sugar beets, finding which is adapted to this climate. He raised sugar beets here in 1886, being the first produced in the territory.

On October 22, 1889, Mr. Wollweber married Miss Agnes Golland, a native of Michigan, and to them three children have been born, Gottfried, Henry and Matilda. Mr. and Mrs. Wollweber belong to the Lutheran church and are highly respected people.

HENRY HARDER, who was born in Holstein, Germany, on March 23, 1841, is now residing two miles east from Reardan on a fine estate of four hundred acres, which his labors have made a model farm, well improved and productive of gratifying dividends. He is a man of worth and stability and has the distinction of being one of the earliest pioneers of the territory that is now embraced in Lincoln county. His parents, Hans Henry and Meta H., were natives of Germany, where they remained until their death. The father was a stone cutter by trade. Our subject was educated in the schools of his native land and remained at home until about twenty-three, variously employed, then went to Hamburg. When twenty-four years of age, it being the spring of 1866, he came to New York and journeyed thence to Chatsworth, Illinois. He was occupied in a sugar beet factory for a time and then went to St. Louis. Afterward, we find him again in Illinois, this time at Bellville in a coal mine. He left there and came via St. Louis and the Nicaragua route to California. In the spring of 1868, we find him farming in the San Joaquin valley where four years were spent. In 1872 he journeyed to Germany by way of Panama and New York, making there a visit of three months. He again went to California and for five years was in the San Joaquin valley. In 1878, in the fall, he took a homestead in what is now Lincoln county and the same farm is a

part of his present estate. Since then, Mr. Harder has given his entire attention to dairying and general farming and has won excellent success in his labors.

In New York state, on August 1, 1872, Mr. Harder married Miss Wilhelmina Hard, a native of Germany. To them the following children have been born, Meta, Annie, Clara, Rosa, Henry, Hulda, Emma, Adolph and Carl. Mr. and Mrs. Harder belong to the Lutheran church and have hosts of friends in this section.

CHARLES L. FISH, who resides at the corner of Fourth and C streets in Sprague, where he has a nice six-room cottage, is one of the pioneers of Lincoln county and has shown his ability by the success he has won here in financial matters. He came to the country in 1880, with no means, went to work for the Northern Pacific in construction and two years thereafter took the place which was later his headquarters for his farm operations, ten miles northwest from Sprague, which he sold in 1897. He purchased a farm three miles west of Sprague, and has improved it in becoming shape. It now consists of one thousand acres, having been increased by purchase. In addition to this amount, Mr. Fish farms two sections of school land and is one of the heavy wheat producers of this state. While the start in early days was hard and there were many things to labor against, still Mr. Fish persevered and has now a large holding to show for his labor as well as a first-class standing in the community.

Charles L. Fish was born in Eaton county, Michigan, on August 12, 1860, the son of John and Caroline (Lavaherty) Fish, natives of Michigan. The father died in 1881, at Dimondale in his native state, and the mother died in Lincoln county, this state, in 1885. Our subject studied in the public schools until eleven, then went to work out, being occupied on the construction of railroads for some time. When seventeen, he went to California and worked on a ranch there for three years. Then came the journey overland by teams to Lincoln county, and since then he has been engaged as related above. However, during the years he has been here, he has done considerable work

in buying wheat, and is now one of the large operators in that line.

On Christmas day, 1884, Mr. Fish married Miss Hattie M. Smith, the wedding occurring at Sprague. She is the daughter of Jacob A. and Mary (Graham) Smith. The mother died many years since. The father resides in Sprague and is one of the prominent and wealthy men of the section. He is greatly interested in Grand Army matters, having been a veteran of the Rebellion, as well as a pioneer of this state.

To Mr. and Mrs. Fish seven children have been born, named as follows: Minnie, the first white child born on Little creek, and now caring for her father's business when he is absent or called away; John J., deceased; Julia E., Luella, Emma A., Carrie H., Charles, Jr. Mr. Fish is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the W. W. His wife belongs to the Eastern Star, the Women of Woodcraft, and the Rebekahs. The daughter, Minnie, also belongs to the last named order. Mrs. Fish also is a member of the Lutheran church. They are highly respected people and have many friends. Mr. Fish is one of the old pioneers who stayed with the country until he received the fruits of his labors.

AARON MILLER lives eight miles northwest from Sprague, on Crab Creek. His home is a seven-room house of modern architectural design, elegantly furnished and beautifully situated in a very choice valley. It is supplied with pure spring water and surrounded with barns, outbuildings, and other improvements. The estate consists of eight hundred acres of grain land and his wife has two hundred and forty acres in her own name. The whole farm is very skillfully handled and Mr. Miller is to be congratulated as one of the most progressive and energetic farmers in this portion of Washington. He has accumulated all this property since the panic of 1893, which shows remarkable ability. He is a genial, whole souled man, who has won and retained the friendship of all who know him. His entire career shows his uprightness and progression and he is a typical American farmer.

Aaron Miller was born in Branch county, Michigan, on November 14, 1846, the son of James and Polly (Heimbaugh) Miller, natives



CHARLES L. FISH



AARON MILLER



JOHN R. HARDING



HARRY JENSEN

of Pennsylvania. The father died in 1889 and the mother is now living near Portland, Oregon, at the age of eighty-four. Aaron received his training from the common schools then attended a college at Ontario, Indiana. He resided on a farm and remained with his parents until twenty-four years of age then farmed for himself in Michigan until 1872 when he journeyed to Kansas. Later, we find him in Contra Costa county, California, farming, and in 1884 he came to Lincoln county. In the spring of 1885, he settled near where he now lives and since that time, has been continuously employed in stock raising and general farming in this part of the county. Mr. Miller has four sisters, Mrs. Melissa Heinbaugh, deceased, Mrs. Mary Sharp, Mrs. Adaline Stephens, and Mrs. Rhoda Green, deceased.

In 1870, Mr. Miller married Miss Ellen Green, who died on March 15, 1882. On December 31, 1893, Mr. Miller married Mrs. Drusilla Thompson, the daughter of William and Phoebe (Greenstreet) Ward, natives of Virginia and Kentucky, respectively. The father died in 1876 and the mother in 1887. Mrs. Miller has the following brother and sisters, Mrs. Martha Chastine, John Ward, and Hannah Ward. Mr. Miller has the following named children, Fred, James, Mrs. Mabel Thompson, and Mrs. Mary Green. Mrs. Miller has the following named children by her former husband, Mrs. Martha L. Harding, William B., Mrs. Georgia Miller, and Mrs. Agnes Thompson.

Mrs. Miller belongs to the Ladies of the Maccabees. Mr. Miller has given each child a farm and in all his career has shown himself a generous and public spirited man.

JOHN R. HARDING, who is entitled to the distinction of being one of the earliest pioneers in the Big Bend country, is now dwelling ten miles west from Sprague, where he owns a valuable estate of two sections of grain and hay land. His place is well improved and supplied with all machinery and buildings necessary for its successful operation. He also handles considerable stock, having a good band now.

John R. Harding was born in Bucksport, Maine, on September 6, 1842, the son of Foster and Ann (Robinson) Harding. The father

was a sea captain, was born in Sedgwick, Maine, fought in the War of 1812, and died in his native state in 1882. The mother was born in Maine and there died in 1887. Her father was captain of a privateer in the War of 1812, and was twice captured by the British; however, he escaped both times, once in an open boat at sea. John R. was educated in the common schools, and when sixteen went to do for himself. He went to sea and served in the China trade. In 1860 he landed in San Francisco, came to Portland, Oregon, in 1862, and one year later was engaged in packing to the Idaho mines. From that time until he settled in what is now Lincoln county, his life was spent in all the various experiences that are to be had in the west. Upon the discovery of gold in Montana, he settled at Coeur d'Alene and operated a ferry and trading post. He mined in California, operated a butcher shop in Danville, that state, then walked to Portland, Oregon, arriving in May, 1862, having stopped en route to build a ferry boat at the Trinity river. At Portland he cut wood, then was employed by Johnson & Perkins, wholesale packers. In those days the *Oregonian* was a small affair, and Portland was under water that year to the door knobs, on Front street. A year later he went to John Day river, but finding the snow fourteen feet deep, he abandoned the idea of prospecting and joined a pack train to Placerville, Idaho. He paid his last eighteen dollars for a shovel, the price of which was twenty-one dollars, and went to work mining. Other things were proportionately high and also they had trouble with the Indians, but a company went out and took some scalps and quieted the Reds down. After that, Mr. Harding packed, and later went to Wildhorse, British Columbia. Provisions were high, flour being thirty-five dollars per sack, and it required great pluck to stay with the arduous work of packing and prospecting. En route he passed through the section where he now lives, but no white people were here then. The next winter he lost nearly all his horses and his meat was horse flesh. This was near Bonner's Ferry. In the spring he went to Walla Walla, and as clothes were scarce, he made a pair of trousers from blankets. But having not enough of one color, one leg was red and the other one blue, and so he came into Walla Walla. Later we see him

in the Salmon river gold diggings, and in 1866 he was back in Lewiston. Then came a journey to Montana, after which he operated several ferries in eastern Washington, and then he went to Colville. In the spring of 1872, Mr. Harding came where he now dwells, but owing to Indian outbreaks, he was forced to abandon his place several times. Finally, however, he made a permanent location and since then he has labored here with display of energy and industry. The nearest doctor was one hundred and twenty miles distant and his supplies all had to be transported from Walla Walla. Mail was received about twice a year, and he knew little of what was going on in the outside world. Mr. Harding has been many times at the falls in the Spokane river, when there was not even a shanty there.

By his first marriage, Mr. Harding had four children, John F., Evelyn D., Jessie F., and Alice M. All are married and living in Whitman and Lincoln counties, this state. John F. is a progressive farmer in Lincoln county.

In 1882 Mr. Harding married Miss Lenore Thompson, the wedding occurring in Sprague. Her parents, George and Drusilla (Ware) Thompson, were natives of Missouri. The father died in Lincoln county in 1889. The mother is living here married to Aaron Miller. Three children have come to gladden the home of Mr. and Mrs. Harding, George, aged sixteen, Zella, fourteen, and Ruby, ten. Mr. Harding was one of the earliest justices of the peace in Stevens county and about the only official act he did was to perform the marriage ceremony of a half-breed woman and a white man. The fee was three sacks of potatoes. Mr. Harding remarks that he invoked the aid of a Jaynes' almanac for the operation and feels sure he had the date exact. Mr. Harding's residence is a tasty seven-room cottage, which is partially constructed of logs. Some of the lumber was hauled from Walla Walla, and is of historic interest. Few men in this country have had a wider experience in the west than has Mr. Harding and his memory is well stored with historic incident and facts of those frontier experiences.

HARRY JENSEN, who lives about two miles west from Sprague, on an estate of nearly one thousand acres, is to be classed with the

rich farmers of Lincoln county. He was born in Schleswig Holstein, Germany, on May 27, 1848, the son of Peter and Ingeborg (Petersen) Jensen, natives of our subject's birthplace, where also they both died. Harry received a common school education then left Germany. For eight years, he was a seaman on sailing vessels from Germany, Denmark and Sweden. In 1868, he came to New York and learned the trade of mason, which he has followed in all parts of the country for thirty years. On May 9, 1882, he landed in Lincoln county and took a portion of his present place as a home. Since that time, he has given his attention to his trade and to general farming and the result is that he has a fine property at this time. When Mr. Jensen landed in this county, he was without means except plenty of grit and a good strong physique. He now has the estate mentioned above, with bands of cattle, plenty of horses, machinery and all improvements that are needed on a first class estate. He has excellent buildings, besides a fine two story, nine room residence, which is one of the choice home places in this section of the county.

In April, 1873, Mr. Jensen married Miss Regina, daughter of Henry and Lucy (Von Thyton) Glashoff, natives of Hanover, where they died. The father was a general contractor. Mr. Jensen has the following brothers and sisters, Hannah, Mrs. Dewell, Mrs. Margaret Schus, Mrs. Sophia Houson. Mrs. Jensen has two sisters, Anna Styre and Johanna Washmeyer. To Mr. and Mrs. Jensen, seven children have been born, Mrs. Hannah Underwood, Roscoe, Detleff, Gus, George, Dora and Claude. Mr. Jensen is a member of the I. O. O. F. and he and his wife belong to the Congregational church.

JERRY ROCKHOLD, who was a dweller in the territory of Lincoln county before that political division was in existence, now resides about nine miles north from Reardan on a good estate and has been a well known character in the upbuilding and improvement of this county for about twenty-five years. In political matters, he has ever been active and energetic, always laboring for those measures which he believes to be for the good of the community.

Jerry Rockhold was born in Ross county, Ohio, on January 3, 1834. His father, Samuel Rockhold, was born in Pennsylvania, serving in the War of 1812 and in various Indian wars, then came to Ohio, where he remained until the day of his death. The mother, Anna (Glascock) Rockhold, was a native of Virginia and a pioneer to Ohio. Our subject was the second of ten children. He was well educated, finishing his training in the Bainbridge institute at Bainbridge, Ohio. When twenty-two years of age, he journeyed west to Lincoln county, Kansas, being one of the pioneers there and arriving during the time when border ruffianism was filling the land with terror. At that time, farmers were always in arms, and those were days never to be forgotten. On September 2, 1861, he joined the Sixth Kansas Cavalry and participated in the battles of Mine Creek, Prairie Grove and innumerable others during the long service. He was captured at Mazzard Prairie, in August, 1864, and was sent to Tyler prison in Texas where he languished for ten months or until the war ended in 1865. After that conflict, he came back to Linn county, Kansas, and settled on a farm. His fellow citizens selected him by vote to be surveyor of his county and for years he served in that capacity, making an excellent record. About 1876, he resigned the position, sold his farm land and came west. He was occupied for a year in freighting in Colorado then was on the Northern railway in Utah. He finally came to his present place in 1878 and settled on a homestead in 1879. Since that time he has devoted his entire attention to his interests in this county in addition to which, he has served as surveyor in the county and was the first elected surveyor in Spokane county. His record in this capacity has been excellent and he has done much in his labors, both in public capacity and in private life to bring this country to the front.

In Ross county, Ohio, Mr. Rockhold married Miss Rebecca Ann Eperson and to them were born four children: Alberta M., deceased; Kate W., wife of W. T. Warren of Wilbur, Washington; Edgar at Republic, Washington; and Blanche, dwelling in Wilbur. Mrs. Rockhold died in Spokane. On September 8, 1892, Mr. Rockhold married Mrs. Nanna Webster of Sprague, Washington. She has two children by her former marriage. Mr. Rockhold is a member of the G. A. R. at Reardan and is at

present serving as adjutant of the post. He and his wife are members of the Methodist church and are very prosperous and highly respected citizens. It is interesting to note that Mr. Rockhold was a personal friend of the famous John Brown in Kansas.

◆◆◆

SHERMAN S. BENTLEY resides about seven miles north from Reardan, where he has rented a wheat farm. He owns property in the town of Reardan and also owns land on the Spokane river. His attention is devoted principally to stock, raising mostly hogs, and to general farming and he is one of the prosperous men of the section.

Sherman Bentley was born in Sullivan county, Missouri, on April 10, 1865, being the son of C. W. H. and Margaret J. (Black) Bentley, natives of Ohio. The father moved from Ohio to Indiana when young and was there married. Then he went to Missouri, in which place he turned his attention to farming. In 1862, he enlisted in Company E, Forty-second Missouri Infantry, and served throughout the entire war, doing the duties of a soldier in a faithful and brave manner. His death occurred in Lincoln county, on July 7, 1888. Our subject received his education in the schools of Missouri and when sixteen, it being 1882, he came with his parents across the plains in a prairie schooner, landing in Walla Walla in the fall. They journeyed thence direct to Lincoln county and settled on a homestead. He labored at home until twenty-two and was then married, Mary E. Warren becoming his wife. Mrs. Bentley's father was James Warren, one of the earliest pioneers in the Reardan country.

To Mr. and Mrs. Bentley, the following children have been born; Lola E., James M., deceased, Iva M., Cora E., Ralph S., and Ruth E.

Fraternally, Mr. Bentley is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. He has been closely identified with the interests of Lincoln county in the earliest days and is known as a substantial and enterprising citizen.

◆◆◆

ALBERT HOWARD, one of the prosperous and energetic agriculturists of Lincoln county, resides about nine miles north from Reardan where he has a fine estate, well im-

proved and in a high state of cultivation. He was born in Iowa, on August 7, 1847, being the son of Nathan and Sarah (Rickman) Howard, early pioneers of Iowa, in which place they remained until their death. The father died when our subject was two years of age. He received his education in his native state and there remained until October 16, 1863, at which time he enlisted in the Ninth Iowa Cavalry. From that time until February 28, 1866, he served his country in a military capacity then received an honorable discharge, after which he returned to Cedar county, Iowa, and engaged in farming. About 1878, Mr. Howard came to California, settling in Placer county. Two years later, he journeyed thence to Lane county, Oregon, and in October of the same year, returned to California. The ensuing five years were spent in Placer county after which he came to Lincoln county and bought a quarter section. Subsequently, he purchased a half section which now forms the estate of his home place.

Mr. Howard has been one of the influential and leading citizens of this part of the county since arriving here and has become prosperous in this world's goods. He frequently spends winters in California and travels considerably. He is a member of the G. A. R. in Reardan and a man of excellent standing.

On June 12, 1878, in Lane county, Oregon, Mr. Howard married Miss Mary, daughter of George B. and Minerva (Ward) Benton, natives of Kentucky. They were pioneers of Indiana and later in Oregon, where they now reside. The father is a veteran of the Civil War, having served during the entire time. To this marriage, the following children have been born, Clayton and Lee, living in Lincoln county; Minnie, deceased; Williard and George, at home.



WILLIAM W. LANDRETH, who resides about eight miles north from Reardan, on one of the finest farms in the section, has the distinction of being one of the earliest pioneers of the territory now embraced in the Lincoln county country. He has labored here faithfully since 1879 and has shown himself to be a man of ability, dominated by wisdom and good practical judgment.

William W. Landreth was born in Portland, Oregon, on April 17, 1867, being the son

of S. B. and Elizabeth (Martin) Landreth, natives of North Carolina and Missouri, respectively. They came with ox teams across the plains in 1853 and located in the wilds of the Pacific coast and did an immense amount of labor, toward bringing this country under the sway of civilization. They are mentioned in this work. Our subject was educated in the schools of Olympia, Washington, and when twenty-one, began life for himself as a farmer. As stated before, he located in Lincoln county in 1879 and later bought a quarter section where he now resides. It is improved in excellent shape with fine buildings, windmill, and so forth, and is in a high state of cultivation. He also owns one hundred and sixty acres, just north of his home place. His residence is an elegant seven-room, modern structure provided with all the conveniences and everything about his premises shows him to be a man of taste and thrift.

On November 7, 1894, Mr. Landreth married Miss Olivia B. Emsley, a native of Shelby county, Ohio, and to them have been born three children, Thomas A., Theckla R. and an infant son unnamed.

Mr. Landreth is a charter member of the I. O. O. F. lodge organized in Reardan in 1890 and is a man of influence and excellent reputation.



JOHN WESLEY BENTLEY, who dwells seven miles north from Reardan, was born in Putnam county, Missouri, on August 4, 1875, being the son of Calvin W. H. and Margaret J. Bentley, natives of Indiana. The father was a veteran of the Civil War and died several years since. He came to Washington in 1882, bringing his family and settling on the ranch that our subject now holds. He was a prominent and very influential man and the G. A. R. post in Reardan was named in his honor. The mother is still living in Reardan. Our subject received his education in the district schools here and distinctly remembers that in those days the country was full of Indians. After his father's death, he remained with his mother until his marriage, then went to the ranch and purchased eighty acres.

On December 15, 1895, Mr. Bentley married Miss Jennie, daughter of Peter and Mary (Shriner) Hanson. Mrs. Bentley was born in

Burt county, Nebraska, and came to Washington in 1890. Her parents are dwelling in Spokane county, now. Mr. Bentley was the youngest of seven children, six boys and one girl. They are named as follows, James A., Milton S., Sherman S., Joshua Eddie, deceased, and Dorie, deceased. To Mr. and Mrs. Bentley, five children have been born, whose names and ages are as follows: Edith, seven; Minnie, deceased and aged six; Calvin, four; Bert, three; and John, one.

Mr. Bentley has always taken a keen interest in the development of the country and although born in the east, has practically resided here all his life and has been closely identified with the interests of Lincoln county since early days. He owns eighty acres of wheat land and eighty acres of timber land. His place is comfortably improved and he has the respect and esteem of all who know him. He takes a keen interest in political campaigns and in educational matters.

CHARLES GILLETT is a well known and enterprising citizen of Reardan. He dwells in the central part of the town where he owns twenty acres of fine land devoted almost exclusively to gardening and dairying, carrying on the former industry quite extensively. Mr. Gillett is a man who takes a keen interest in public improvements and the development of the country and is a participant in political matters and alive to all the questions of the day.

Charles Gillett was born in Ohio, on March 5, 1862, being the son of Wesley and Matilda (Pasco) Gillett, natives of Ohio and New York, respectively. They were pioneers of the Buckeye State, and are still dwelling there. Our subject was educated in his native state and started for himself at the age of fifteen. He followed various occupations until 1888, when he came to Yakima county, Washington, and settled eleven miles from Yakima. From that place he moved to Lincoln county and bought two acres of land adjoining Reardan. That was his first home and he has increased his holdings by purchase as stated above. Mr. Gillett has a good residence, fine barn, buildings, windmill, and other improvements, and has a very tasty and well-kept place.

On June 3, 1888, in Newton county, Missouri, Mr. Gillett married Miss Mary A. Roffy,

who was born in Marion county, Ohio, on October 12, 1867. They have one child, Ralph, aged fourteen. Mrs. Gillett spent her girlhood days in various places, being in Colorado, Texas, and finally locating in Missouri when sixteen. Her parents were farmers. Mr. Gillett and his wife came to Washington from Missouri in wagons, consuming twenty-two weeks on the road. We find in Mr. Gillett a most ardent worker in educational lines, and in fact, in improvements in general of every kind in the community, and he is respected as an energetic, progressive and upright man.

MARION F. MOORE, one of the eminently successful farmers of Lincoln county, now retired and residing at Reardan, was born near Davenport, Iowa, October 22, 1850. His parents were George and Emma (Knapp) Moore, the father a native of Pennsylvania and a pioneer of Iowa. They were married in Illinois where the mother died in 1866. The father passed away in 1898 in Washington. In 1865 he enlisted in an Illinois Infantry regiment and was engaged in numerous skirmishes with the Confederates, receiving an honorable discharge at the conclusion of the war.

In 1874, at the age of twenty-four years, our subject having received a fair education, left home and engaged with the Southern Pacific Railroad Company as a surveyor, remaining with that company about thirteen years, during which period he was assistant engineer. He worked in the San Bernardino tunnel and was in advance of the Southern Pacific railroad through to Texas. In 1895 he came to the state of Washington and located eight and one-half miles north of the present site of Reardan, where he has at present a section and a quarter of land, a five-room house, good buildings, wind-mill and tank. At first Mr. Moore engaged in stock raising, but now devotes his attention to grain. In 1902 he removed to Reardan and purchased a twelve-room house surrounded by five lots in one of the best portions of Reardan.

In Lincoln county, in the fall of 1887, Mr. Moore was married to Eva D. Edwards, a native of Kansas. They are the parents of two children, Eva D., fifteen years of age, and Alva

F., eleven years old. Mrs. Moore's father was Asbury Edwards, and he was a native of Pennsylvania.

Our subject was the second child in a family of four, two of whom are residents of Washington. He has been a member of the I. O. O. F. Mr. Moore is classed as one of the progressive, substantial citizens of the county and a liberal supporter of all public improvements.

CHARLES E. THING, a son of one of the California Argonauts of '49, and himself a native of the state of Washington, was born in Clarke county, October 21, 1859. The father, George M. Thing, was a native of Maine and went to California via Cape Horn in 1849, and, after a short period passed in mining, he went to Oregon Territory, in 1851-2, and subsequently to Clarke county, Washington. Here he engaged in farming and stock-raising in which he continued until 1876, when he removed to the Willamette valley and accumulated considerable wealth. He owned a number of stores, loaned money, and engaged in a variety of occupations. He was accidentally killed near Readville, in 1898. The mother, Emma C. (Bozarth) Thing, is a native of Ohio, born in 1842. She came across the plains in 1845, going direct to Oregon, near Portland, in the Willamette valley, and was among the earliest settlers of the territory. She was married to Mr. Thing in 1857 and became the mother of eleven children, of which our subject is the oldest.

The earlier years of Charles E. Thing were passed in Clarke county, Washington, where to a limited extent he attended school, but received the principal part of his education at the hands of his father. When he began the world for himself he became a fisherman in which occupation he continued three years on the Columbia river. In the fall of 1878 he came to what is now Spokane county and secured a ranch upon which he worked two years. Thence he went to the Coeur d' Alene mining district, Idaho, and for one year conducted a dairy in that locality. In 1880 he located on a ranch three miles southeast of the present site of Reardan, containing three hundred and twenty acres. This ranch he worked until two years ago.

The first marriage of our subject took place

in 1883 when he was united to Ida Stoughton, a daughter of Oregon pioneers. To them was born one child, Hazel F., now twelve years of age. In 1897 our subject was united in marriage to Etta Gurnee, a native of Minnesota. She was a widow, and the mother of two boys, Sylvester, aged twenty-one, and Eldon, aged nineteen.

Aside from a number of eligible residence lots, our subject owns a ranch comprising two hundred acres of land, and a substantial fourteen-room house. Some of these rooms he rents furnished and conducts the only dray line in Reardan. Mr. Thing is an active, progressive and influential citizen of Reardan and is highly respected throughout the county.

WILLIAM SCHULZ, one of the responsible and influential citizens of Reardan, Lincoln county, was born in Germany, May 26, 1861, the son of August and Caroline (Otto) Schulz. During one period of the father's life he was a mail carrier, and subsequently a soldier, participating in the war with Austria in 1864-6. He died at the age of forty-six. The mother is still living in Germany.

William, our subject, attended public school in Germany and then worked four years for a farmer and for two years subsequently he was a teamster. He arrived in New York city, May 1, 1885, and at once came to Stearns county, Minnesota, engaging in farming three years. In 1888 he came to Washington, locating in Lincoln county, where now stands the town of Reardan. For a year he continued working for others on a farm, and then he purchased one hundred and sixty acres or railroad land for six hundred dollars near the future site of Reardan. Subsequently he added one hundred and twenty acres more, and now has a fine grain farm and meadow land, besides handling on lease one-half section of school land. His residence is a modern eight-room house surrounded with excellent outbuildings and a small orchard. There is, also, on the place another substantial house for tenants.

Mr. Schulz began raising wheat in 1889, and in 1895 he engaged in the business of dairying. At present he has twenty head of milch cows and is the only dairyman supplying the town of Reardan.

Our subject is the oldest of a family of six. A brother, Herman, lives three and one-half miles east of Reardan, but the rest of the children are in Germany. The father died when William was but fourteen years of age, and throughout his life he has contributed liberally to the support of the mother.

July 19, 1890, our subject was married to Bertha Tramm, a native of Wisconsin. They are the parents of four children, Mary, aged thirteen, Martha, aged twelve, Emma, aged six, and Hugo, two years old. The parents are members of the Evangelical church. Although coming to Lincoln county with but small means, Mr. Schulz has by industry and natural business ability, accumulated a competence and gained the respect of the entire community in which he resides. He manifests a patriotic interest in politics. Mr. Schulz is quite enthusiastic in his praise of the Big Bend country.

JOHN A. HANSEN, although a young man, is one who has by energy and superior business sagacity amassed a competence and is one of the influential citizens of Reardan, Lincoln county, where he is engaged in the lumber paint, oil and feed business. He was born February 24, 1870, in Ozaukee county, Wisconsin. His parents, John and Doris (Friedrichsen) Hansen, are natives of Germany, the father coming to Wisconsin at the age of thirty-four years. In 1886 he came to the vicinity of Reardan where he cultivates a section of land. The mother of our subject was married in Wisconsin and at present resides with her husband at Reardan.

John A. Hansen attended school in a log cabin and worked with his father in Wisconsin, came to Washington, Spokane county, in 1886, and located on a ranch. He remained with his father until 1900, when he came to Reardan and engaged in the lumber, planing mill and feed business, to which he afterward added a stock of paints and oils. He has one brother and one sister, Peter, aged thirty-three, married to Lena Jahn, and living at Rocklyn, Washington; and Emma, aged twenty-five, the wife of Otis Carstens, residing on a ranch near Reardan. Our subject was married December 27, 1903, to Miss Annie Mahrt, of Reardan. Although Mr. Hansen came to Reardan with limited means he now carries a large stock of goods and has es-

tablished a very profitable business, becoming one of the influential citizens of Reardan. Fraternally, he is a member of the Maccabees, W. O. W., and F. O. A. He at one time served as Chief Ranger of the Foresters, Court of Big Bend, No. 55, and is at present treasurer. He is building a handsome residence in Reardan, and is in every way prosperous and successful.

In connection with the business mentioned, Mr. Hansen is operating a planing mill and handles lime, lath, cement, and in fact all material used in building, with the exception of hardware.



HON. D. M. DRUMHELLER. It is impossible within the limits of a few pages to do justice to, and make mention of, all the interesting facts which are necessarily bound up in the details that mark the career of the subject of this sketch. It is still more difficult for the citizens of today to realize what the early settlers endured when they were compelled to meet danger and want, and to give up the accustomed comforts of life. Were it within the purpose of our story to reveal the trials of the old pioneers, we must certainly say first that it was an act of heroism to undertake the long and wearisome transcontinental journey unavoidable to those early settlers, who made their home in Washington when it was a wilderness and practically an unbroken country.

Probably no one man in the state is more deserving of space or personal mention in a history of this character than Mr. Drumheller. His achievements and successes have been a part of the growth and development of the state and there are few, if any, better known or more highly respected throughout the entire northwest. Throughout this broad range of country he has marked the impress of his individuality without really knowing it himself.

He was born March 25, 1841 in Sumner county, Tennessee, and when a child accompanied his parents to southwestern Missouri where he resided until he was fifteen years of age. At that time he crossed the plains and located in California, remaining there until 1859. Soon after his arrival in California, he secured employment as a cattle herder and with the money he earned while thus engaged, he probably laid the foundation that marked his successful career in life.

In 1859 Mr. Drumheller decided to go to that part of Utah which is now a portion of the state of Nevada. Here he secured employment with the Pony Express business that was operated by Ben Holliday. He remained in this position until 1861, when he decided to come to the territory of Washington and on June 16, of that year, he landed in the town of Walla Walla where he remained until 1865 when he moved to Umatilla, Oregon. Here his capability, sound judgment and logical sense were soon recognized by the people who elected him to represent them in the legislature of the state. In 1887 he returned to Washington and located in the Crab creek country, Lincoln county, where he engaged in the cattle business. His business assumed gigantic proportions and for many years was conducted on an extensive scale and operated successfully. When Mr. Drumheller first settled in Lincoln county it was included within the boundary lines of Spokane county, but since then population and emigration have caused it to be separated from Spokane, yet Mr. Drumheller is as popular and well known in Lincoln, Douglas, Adams and Franklin counties as he is in the city of Spokane. He still owns over twenty thousand acres of land in these counties, and is one of the organizers and directors of the Davenport National bank and the Reardan Exchange bank. Both of these banks were instituted with his direct co-operation and advice.

In 1880 he moved to the city of Spokane where he soon became a prominent factor in the commercial and general growth and development of the city. In 1884 he was elected councilman to the first city council ever chosen in Spokane and by his good judgment, keen foresight, and general knowledge of affairs and requirements, he was instrumental in formulating a foundation and operative basis whereby the young municipality had from its inception a practical business government. While he never was a politician in the full sense of the term, or ever sought political preferment, honors in this direction have been thrust upon him. In 1892 he accepted the nomination for mayor on the Democratic ticket, and while sentiment and public opinion was largely Republican, the citizens realized his qualifications for the office and elected him. His administration was all that could be expected and was criticized generally as clean, upright, and judicious.

The Insane Asylum at Medical Lake stands as a monument to his business capacity and integrity. As one of the commissioners under whose management this splendid institution was erected, he still further justified the universal esteem in which he is held.

Mr. Drumheller is vice president of the Traders National bank of Spokane, one of the largest, most successful, and substantial financial institutions in the state of Washington. He has filled the office of vice president from its inception and was instrumental in its organization. When the bank was organized he was a firm believer in its future advancement and became one of the heaviest stockholders. Its progress and success have resulted largely from his wise counsel and good judgment and have justified his opinion and resulted in the strength of the institution.

This brief sketch of the life of Mr. Drumheller leaves untold much that would be interesting, but what has been said of him proves that he is a man of indomitable will and perseverance, and remarkable knowledge. His characteristics are simple, plain, and unostentatious. He holds an honorable position in business and social circles and is universally respected by all classes.



WALTER E. McGOURIN. No man in the county of Lincoln stands better among his fellows than the gentleman whose name is mentioned at the head of this sketch. During the years that are passed, he has labored assiduously here in stock raising and general farming and while his labors have been rewarded with that generous bestowal of goods that Dame Fortune has seen fit to grant, he has also gained a standing among his fellow men that indicates an uprightness that is very enviable indeed. Mr. McGourin is governed strictly by principles. He resides about five miles north from Edwall on an estate of over twelve hundred acres which is in a high state of cultivation and provided with every thing necessary to such a magnificent domain. His place used to be the post office in earlier days before the rural free delivery system was inaugurated.

Walter E. McGourin was born in Waterloo,



CAPT. JOHN McGOURIN



MRS. CAPT. JOHN McGOURIN



ALEXANDER W. McDONALD



ROBERT MCLAREN

Iowa, on October 17, 1866, being the son of John and Sarah (McGuire) McGourin. The father was born in the south of Ireland and came to the United States in 1851. He first settled in Ohio thence moved to Wisconsin where he followed merchandising, and later to Iowa where he did farming. From that place he came to Lincoln county and took up a homestead where our subject now resides. He gave his attention to stock raising and farming until his death in 1900. He was one of the first commissioners in Lincoln county and a man of influence and recognized capabilities. When the Civil War broke out, he organized a company of men and drilled them and was elected their captain. They were mustered in the service and were known as Company E, Seventeenth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry. He served with distinction throughout the entire war. The mother of our subject was a native of Ireland and came to the United States with her parents when very young. She lived several years in Philadelphia and was married in Tiffin, Ohio, on September 22, 1853. She and her husband were the parents of nine children, five boys and four girls. She is still living with our subject, who was the fourth of the family.

John and Sarah McGourin are to be classed with the real pioneers and builders of Lincoln county and it is pleasant to see their memory perpetuated in this volume, where also, in another portion, are to be seen their engravings.

Mr. McGourin was educated in Iowa and when thirteen came to Washington with his parents. He remained on the farm with his father and labored faithfully with his until his death. Since then he has given his entire attention to the management of the estates and is a highly respected citizen.

At Edwall, Mr. McGourin married Miss Julia Crowley, a native of Cleveland, Ohio, and to them, two children have been born, Margarita and John W. Mr. McGourin is not especially zealous in politics, although he is largely interested in all the measures that are for the welfare and progress of the county. He has always taken a great interest in educational matters and is a zealous worker for good schools. Their estate is known as the Fairview Farm and is one of the largest in the precincts of Lincoln county.

ALEXANDER W. McDONALD resides about three miles north from Edwall and does general farming and stock-raising. He was born in Glasgow, Scotland, on June 28, 1844, the son of Daniel and Mary McDonald, natives of Scotland. The father came to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, in 1847 and farmed in that state until 1866, when he journeyed to Black Hawk county, Iowa, and there dwelt until death. The early schooling of our subject was gained in the little log cabin on the frontier of Wisconsin, and the young Chippewas were his schoolmates. He labored with his father until the 8th day of October, 1861, when he enlisted in the First Wisconsin Infantry and served his country for three years. He was in the army of Cumberland and later in the Fourteenth army corps. Part of the time, he was with General Thomas in Tennessee and participated in the battle of Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Perryville, and numerous others. He was with Sherman on the march to the sea and in 1864 was mustered out of the service as sergeant. His colonel was J. C. Starkweather. Following his discharge, our subject joined the navy and served for six months on Farragut's flagship, Mississippi, and six months on the gun boat Benton. At the end of this service he was honorably discharged from the navy and returned to Iowa and took up farming. While farming in Iowa, he traveled over the country considerably on different occasions and in 1879 came via San Francisco to Portland, then to Walla Walla. He explored the country and finally took a homestead where he now lives and took up stock raising. He also did considerable contract work on the Northern Pacific but gave his attention mostly to handling stock, which he continued until the country was well fenced up. Since then, Mr. McDonald has given his attention to raising grain.

In Black Hawk county, Iowa, Mr. McDonald married Miss Emma Lemley, a native of Sheboygan, Wisconsin. To this union ten children have been born, Flora, wife of Hugh Haynes at Harrington, Sadie, Archer, John, Jessie, Effa, Daniel, Mabel, Maude, and Robert.

Mr. McDonald belongs to the G. A. R. and is a highly respected member of society. His long career in Lincoln county has made him thoroughly acquainted with both the pioneer

days and later development and he has hosts of friends, both among the old settlers and the newer emigrants.



ROBERT McLAREN dwells about five miles north from Edwall and has been a resident of the Big Bend country for many years. He is now the owner of a fine farm, well improved and provided with substantial outbuildings and a modern residence of twelve rooms. Mr. McLaren has been a man of wide and varied experience, having traveled all over the world and wrought in various capacities. He is now enjoying the competence gained by his labors and he is one of the most popular and highly esteemed men of his portion of the country. Robert McLaren was born in Forres, Morayshire, Scotland, on February 27, 1844, being the son of Robert and Jessie (Wallace) McLaren, natives of Scotland, where also they remained until their death. The father followed farming. Our subject was the second boy of a family of five children and had one sister. He studied in the schools of Scotland until thirteen years of age, then came to Boston, Massachusetts, and entered the employ of a sewing machine company, working in the factory. For two and one half years, he continued in the same, then returned to his native country and learned ship carpentering thoroughly. In 1865, he went to sea but three months thereafter, his vessel, the Bedford, was wrecked on the reef as they were coming down the Gulf of Finland. They took to the boats but the weather was extremely cold and their suffering was intense until picked up by the light-house keeper. We next find him sailing from Liverpool to Calcutta and in 1871 he came to Boston. Soon thereafter he went to New York and shipped again, this time on a cruise around the world, landing in Massachusetts on his return. For fourteen months he wrought in the shipyards, then went to sea again, stopping at Frisco. He worked for the Pacific Mail and Steamboat Company of that state for three years, then went to the Sandwich Islands where he built a ship. Returning to Frisco, he built the steamer Alexandria, one the Skeena river in Alaska, for the Dunsmuir Brothers and the ship is still in commission. We see him next in Victoria and in 1877, he made his way to

the Black Hills of Dakota by way of Cheyenne, by wagon and packtrain, having a journey filled with terrible hardships. The Sioux Indians were then on the war path and times were dangerous. After a summer there, he came to the Big Horn country prospecting and then landed in Butte in the fall. He prospected all through Montana and in the spring of 1878 was in Idaho, where the Bannock Indians were on the war path. Two years later, Mr. McLaren came to Ainsworth, now Pasco, and worked for the Northern Pacific in bridge building. In the fall of 1881, he bought one half section of land in Lincoln county and still continued in the employ of the Northern Pacific, as locomotive carpenter at Sprague. In March, 1897, he retired from the service of the company and came to his farm. Since then he has been actively engaged on the ranch improving it in very fine shape, and handles stock and raises grain.

In 1895, at Rathdrum, Idaho, Mr. McLaren married Mrs. Eunice Hinkley, a native of Nova Scotia. She was married first in her native land, then went to California and in 1883 came to Spokane, where Mr. Hinkley died. After the death of her husband she came to Sprague, where she lived until married to Mr. McLaren. She had three daughters by her former marriage: Estella, at home; Mrs. C. R. McKinley, living at Brewster, this state; and Nita, at home. Mr. McLaren has always taken a very active interest in politics, and the Republican faith is his choice. In 1871, he was in Scotland and there was made a Mason, taking the three degrees. The wife is a member of the Rathbone Sisters.



FRED HUESMANN, of the firm of Baske & Huesmann, dealers in lumber, paints and oil, resides in Davenport, Lincoln county, where he is recognized as a progressive and influential citizen. He was born in Germany, June 21, 1869, the son of Ferdinand and Kathrina (Johnson) Huesmann. The father was a contractor for street work, and died in 1895. The mother still lives at Holstein, Germany.

Having been educated in the public schools of his native town, our subject learned the trade of a carpenter, and came to the United States in 1886, locating in Chicago where he

remained three years. He came to Davenport in 1889 and engaged in contracting and building. He is a master of his profession, and erected the Catholic church, Lutheran parsonage and Auditorium, and many of the finest residences in the city. In 1898 he formed a partnership with Fred Baske, and they continued the same business until 1900, when they decided to give the lumber business their entire attention. The firm has extensive yard facilities and they probably carry the largest stock of lumber in the Big Bend country. They also own a quarter section of wheat land near Edwald; a section of state land in Douglas county; their store building and lot; a half block for the purpose of a lumber yard; one and one-half blocks near the depot; and a half block up the track on which stands a frame warehouse 40by50 feet in size, which they rent. Mr. Huesmann owns a handsome two-story residence in the city of Davenport.

Our subject has three brothers and two sisters; John, in Chicago; Adolph, in Minnesota; Ludolf, in Germany; Mary, wife of Charles Dappner, of Chicago; and Julia, now in Germany. February 4, 1892, at Davenport, Mr. Huesmann was married to Bertha Fortanier, born in New York city, the daughter of Robert Fortanier, a native of Germany, now retired from business and living in Davenport. Mrs. Huesmann has one half brother, Charles, and one half sister, Mary, wife of A. Kloster, a farmer living near Harrington. Mr. Huesmann is a member of the A. O. U. W. and the W. W., while politically he is a Republican, though not active. He is an energetic and sagacious business man, highly esteemed and popular with all with whom he is associated.

WILLIAM H. JAYNE, one of Lincoln county's most progressive and enterprising citizens, is a contractor and builder, residing at Davenport. He was born in Wyoming county, Pennsylvania, November 21, 1847, the son of Aaron and Mary C. (Luce) Jayne, the former a native of Pennsylvania, the latter of New York. Aaron Jayne came from one of the oldest English families in the Keystone State. William Jayne, an ancestor, came to America several years before the advent of William Penn. Twenty-eight of his descendants were

grouped in one regiment during the Revolution. He lived and died on Long Island, where he was buried. His descendants settled in Connecticut, New York and Pennsylvania. Aaron Jayne, the father of our subject, was a farmer. Owing to ill health he could not enlist in the Civil War, but was drafted and secured a substitute without having been examined, which examination would have, undoubtedly, released him from all claims for military service. Our subject, William H., attempted to take the place of his father, but was not permitted to do so. Aaron Jayne still lives on the old homestead where he was born, in Wyoming county. He has been a life-long Whig and Republican, and is highly respected. The mother of our subject was born in Hackettstown, New York and now lives with her husband in Pennsylvania. Her father participated in the War of 1812.

William H. Jayne continued to reside in Pennsylvania until 1890, where he attended district school and worked on a farm. When twenty-two years of age he engaged in wagon making, and subsequently conducted a stone quarry ten years. Having learned the trade of a carpenter he came to Spokane, Washington, and six months afterward went to Davenport, having, meanwhile, brought out his family from Pennsylvania. He built the greater number of the finer residences in Davenport. Mr. Jayne has served as a member of the city council, and as school director. He has three brothers and six sisters; Alexander, a farmer living ten miles north of Davenport; Lewis and Wilbur, in Wyoming county, Pennsylvania, farmers; Phoebe A., wife of Peter Leipham, living near Davenport; Sarah E., wife of Elmer Evans, engineer and sawyer, living at Davenport; Ada, deceased, who was the wife of David M. Glasgow, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere; Fannie, wife of H. C. Smith; Josephine, wife of Henry McMickens; and Resetta, wife of Elmer Shannon. The last three are in Pennsylvania.

June 1, 1872, in Wyoming county, Pennsylvania, Mr. Jayne was married to Augusta P. Russell, a native of Russell Hill, Pennsylvania, where she died November 15, 1881. She was the daughter of Wilbur and Susanna (Smith) Russell, the former a native of Windom county, Connecticut, the mother of Wyoming county, Pennsylvania. The Russell family has been

distinguished in American history, and has furnished several governors of the northeastern states, while they are prominently connected with the bench and bar at the present time. Wilbur Russell at the age of sixty-five enlisted in the Civil War and served one year, dying from the exposure and hardships incident to the campaigns. He was a noncommissioned officer in Company B, Fifty-second Pennsylvania Volunteers.

The second marriage of our subject took place in Wyoming county, Pennsylvania, when he was united to Sarah J. Evans, who was born there. She was the daughter of Zera and Hannah (Place) Evans, natives of Pennsylvania. Mrs. Jayne has two brothers, Elmer and Charles P.; and three sisters, Alvira, wife of John Woodruff; Ella, wife of Frederick Ferris; and Dora, wife of Wilmot Furman. Our subject has three children by his first wife, Susie, wife of W. J. Jayne; Stephen O., a graduate of Pullman college, and a civil engineer at Davenport; and Towner S., also a graduate of Pullman college and a druggist at Davenport. Two children have been born to the present Mrs. Jayne, Stanley E. and Augusta, both residing at home. Mr. Jayne is a member of the I. O. O. F. and K. P. Politically, he is a Republican, though not active. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal, and his wife of the Baptist church.



JAMES S. INKSTER, a prominent grain dealer, and a progressive, enterprising citizen of Lincoln county, residing at Davenport, is a native of England. He was born February 6, 1859, the son of John and Phillis (Pottinger) Inkster, natives of Shetland Island, Great Britain, sketches of whom appear elsewhere in their work.

James S. Inkster, our subject, was reared in England and Shetland Island. In 1865 he came to the United States with his family, and resided in Chicago about one year. Removing to Kankakee county, Illinois, they remained there until 1877, going thence to the Willamette valley, Oregon, where they lived three years. In 1880 our subject came to Lincoln county, Washington, and engaged in farming until 1890. He filed on homestead land, when he first arrived, located sixteen miles north of Davenport. In 1890 he began dealing in

grain in partnership with his brother Lawrence, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this work, and James W. Dow. Since 1898 he has been alone in the business, which is one of the most extensive in eastern Washington. He operates two warehouses, one at Davenport and the other at Rocklyn, Lincoln county. He owns five hundred and sixty acres of land mainly devoted to wheat, in Douglas county. In partnership with his brother, Lawrence A., he is interested in residence property in Spokane and lots in Davenport, and a handsome one story and a half cottage in Davenport. He is, also, interested in a water power property at Hawk creek, Lincoln county.

September 5, 1894, Mr. Inkster was united in marriage, the ceremony being solemnized at Davenport, to Laura Gibson, a native of Missouri, the daughter of Oliver H. P. and Mary (De Atley) Gibson. The father is a native of Pennsylvania; the mother of Virginia. The father served in the Mexican War and now resides at Wilsoncreek, Douglas county. The parents of the mother of Mrs. Inkster removed to Kentucky when she was six years of age, and later to Missouri. Her father and seven sons served in the confederate army and he died in a union prison. Mrs. Inkster has four brothers living, one of whom, Charles, is deputy treasurer of Lincoln county; mentioned elsewhere. Mr. and Mrs. Inkster have three children, Bernardine, aged eight, Winnefred, six, and Ruth, three years old.

Mr. Inkster is, politically, a Republican, and fraternally, a member of Davenport Lodge, No. 64, I. O. O. F., and the A. O. U. W.



WILLARD A. WILSON, attorney at law, and from 1903 to 1905 deputy sheriff of Lincoln county, and residing at Davenport, was born in Iowa, April 2, 1876, the only son of John D. and Belle (Perkins) Wilson, the former a native of New York and the latter of Indiana. The ancestry of the father were Scotch and direct descendants of Old King John, and the mother is descended from a family long known and respected both in Indiana and in Pennsylvania.

Our subject was born and raised on a farm, and attended country school until the age of sixteen years, when he entered Ellsworth Col-

lege at Iowa Falls, Iowa. The following year he took a complete course at the Iowa Business College at Des Moines, Iowa, and the next year found him taking a short-hand course at the Pernin Short-hand Institute at Detroit, Michigan. He afterwards taught school for several terms and then entered Dixon College, Dixon, Illinois, where he finished the normal and scientific courses obtaining considerable prominence as a debator and speaker on questions pertaining to politics and political economy. After leaving Dixon he taught school for a couple of years in Iowa and then came to Washington where he again taught school, at various places in Douglas and Lincoln counties, working on ranches during vacations, and reading law when not otherwise employed. Afterwards he entered the law department of the State University at Seattle, and took the bar examination with the first graduating class, being admitted to practice June, 1901. He followed his profession in Davenport and Edwall for about one year, when he was appointed deputy sheriff by J. J. Inkster. Previous to this time he had been a consistent Republican worker, and had represented his precinct and county both in county and state conventions and as committee-man of Edwall precinct earned an enviable reputation.

Our subject has two sisters, Bertha M. and Mabel E., both of whom reside in Iowa.

Fraternally, Mr. Wilson is both a Blue Lodge and a Chapter Mason, an Odd Fellow, and a Modern Woodman.

He is quite popular and stands well among those who know him best.

DAVID M. GLASGOW. The gentleman, whose name heads the following sketch, is a thorough business man, public-spirited, broad minded, and influential. He is president of the Davenport Machinery Company, dealers in gasoline engines, threshing machines, implements, buggies, electric light appliances, and other machinery, and resides at Davenport, Lincoln county. He was born at Laporte, Indiana, October 25, 1860, the son of Hugh and Nancy (McCarty) Glasgow. The father, a native of Scotland, came to the United States in 1830, in company with A. T. Stewart, the millionaire merchant, locating at Lyons, New York. In 1840 he removed to Indiana, where he became

quite prominent and influential, socially and in a financial way. Late in life he was an ardent Prohibitionist, and by that party was nominated for state treasurer. He died in 1898. The mother was a native of Ohio, and her parents came of an old and distinguished New York family. She passed away in 1894.

The public schools of Laporte county, Indiana, provided the elemental education of our subject, who subsequently took a business course at the Valparaiso Normal School. In 1881 he came to Spokane, where for five years he was engaged in the livery business. Two years subsequently he bought wheat for the Northern Pacific Elevator Company, continuing afterward in the same business for himself. Mr. Glasgow came to Davenport in 1888. In 1901 he secured a franchise to light the town, and organized the company, installed the plant and at the same time conducted the largest machinery shop in the Big Bend. Six men are constantly employed, and during the busy season many more. Mr. Glasgow is interested in mining property in Lincoln, Stevens, and Ferry counties. He has five brothers: James, a farmer and stockraiser at Silver Lake; Samuel, secretary and treasurer of the Centennial Mill, Spokane; Alexander, wheat buyer, Fairfield, Washington; Edwin, mill man in Wasco, Oregon; and Hugh, now in Seattle. His four sisters are Mary, wife of Charles Tonogle; Arzella, wife of George Metcalf; Jennie, wife of J. B. McDonald; and Orpha, wife of Louis Richter.

Mr. Glasgow was married at Spokane, in 1890, to Ada C. Jayne, a native of Pennsylvania. She died April 24, 1899, at Davenport. His second marriage was with Mary M. Carr, at Davenport, who is also a native of Pennsylvania. By his first wife Mr. Glasgow has four children, Cecil R., Leo M., Orpha A., and Aaron H. Fraternally, he is a member of the A. F. & A. M., the I.O.O.F., the K.P., the A.O.U.W., the W.W., the Royal Highlanders, and several other orders. He has been a member of the city council, and frequently a delegate to county and state conventions.

JOHN INKSTER, SR., as well as being a pioneer of the country, has taken an active part in the development of Lincoln county and is well known. He was born in the Shetland Islands,

in 1828, and remained there until fourteen years of age, when he went to sea. For ten years, he followed this hazardous life, navigating the waters from seventy-two degrees north latitude to sixty degrees south latitude. Reviewing these years, Mr. Inkster says he passed through three years of winter, then three years of summer, then followed two years of winter and after that two years of summer. He visited most of the large ports of the world and traveled to every part of the globe. In 1857 he was shipwrecked on the east coast of Ireland, and in 1863 was again shipwrecked on the Island of St. Paul, in the Gulf of St. Lawrence. After his first trip from Liverpool to Melbourne, Australia, he, with the rest of the crew, took French leave and the next three years of life were spent at carpenter work.

Returning to Scotland, he was married on October 9, 1856, to Miss Phillis Pottinger. In 1860 Mr. Inkster paid his first visit to America, landing the night Mr. Lincoln was nominated for the presidency the first time. Eighteen months later, he returned to his old home. In 1863, he came to the United States and since then has remained here. For two or three years he lived in Chicago and did carpentry. Later, he was engaged in farming on Grand Prairie, Illinois, where he remained twelve years. Being possessed of a restless spirit he was attracted to the great west, his first move being to Lane county, Oregon, where he farmed until 1881. Thence he came to the Big Bend country, being here before Lincoln county was organized. His sons, John and James had preceded him a year and their reports had induced him to make this move. He arrived here May 7th, he and his family having been nearly a month on the road. He homesteaded a place in the Egypt country and in addition to looking after his farm assisted to construct Fort Spokane. Mr. Inkster served as county commissioner from 1886 to 1892, having been elected on the Republican ticket. He has always held the principles of that party and has labored tellingly for its success. He has also been very active in promoting educational matters. During the first term of office, he gave entire satisfaction to his constituents and it was especially trying as those were the stormiest days of Lincoln county's political history. Mr. Inkster was in the heat of every battle that had to do with the

county seat fight. He stood loyally by Davenport and the northern part of the county and to him is due the fact that new county buildings were not erected at Sprague, which may have been responsible in a degree for moving in 1896 to Davenport. To Mr. and Mrs. Inkster, five sons and one daughter have been born, namely, John, Jr., James S., Charles A., Archibald H., Lawrence A., and Euphemia J. Charles and Archibald are deceased.

JOHN INKSTER, Jr., deputy postmaster of Davenport, Lincoln county, was born at Shields, Durham county, England, July 24, 1857. His father, John, Sr., is a native of Shetland Isle, Great Britain, and he is mentioned elsewhere in this work. The mother is a native of the same place.

John Inkster, our subject, when two years old went to Shetland Isle and there he attended the public schools until 1865, when his family came to the United States, locating first at Chicago. Here our subject resumed his studies, but two years afterward his family removed to Kankakee county, Illinois, and in 1877 to Oregon. Until 1880 he worked with his father in the cultivation of a farm, near Eugene, Lane county, Oregon. That year he came to Lincoln county, Washington, filed on a homestead, and later his parents joined him. In 1890 he rented his farm and engaged in business, in Spokane. During the 1894 session of the Washington legislature Mr. Inkster served as assistant sergeant-at-arms, of the senate, at Olympia. He was in the Puget Sound country one year, acting as deputy grain inspector in Seattle, and one year in British Columbia engaged in contracting and building. He has been deputy postmaster at Davenport during the past five years. As a Republican he has served as delegate to many county, state and territorial conventions. Mr. Inkster has two brothers mentioned elsewhere, and one sister. December 17, 1888, at Spokane, he was united in marriage to Maude Brace, born in Canada, the daughter of Louis J. and Mary (Gibson) Brace, the father a native of Canada, the mother of Ireland. At present they reside in Seattle. The paternal grandparents of our subject were natives of the state of New York; the maternal grandparents of Ireland. Mrs. Inkster has two

brothers, John S., owner of the Western Mills, the largest lumbering manufactory in Seattle, and Harry G., residing at Seattle and representing the Gray Lithographing Company, of New York city. She has four sisters, Harriett, wife of Knox Johnston, of Spokane; Katherine, wife of B. Gard Ewing, of the firm of Gray, Ewing & Company, Spokane; Mary, wife of H. A. P. Myers, of Davenport; and Reba, wife of Matthew E. Scurry, of Seattle. Three boys have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Inkster, Frederick C., Louis J., and James Henry, aged fourteen, twelve and four, respectively. Mr. Inkster is a member of the K. O. T. M., and the Davenport Commercial Club. Mrs. Inkster is a member of the Woman's Study Circle and the L. O. T. M.

◆◆◆◆◆
our subject was married to Addie Gates, born in Illinois. Her father, John Gates, a native of Illinois, now lives at Carthage, Missouri, where he is engaged in farming. She has three brothers; Wilkes, of Galena, Kansas; Jefferson, of the same place; and William, living at the old home in Carthage. She has one sister, Eliza, widow of George Johnson, of Carthage.

To Mr. and Mrs. Kellum has been born one boy, Glenn, on August 27, 1901. Politically, Mr. Kellum is a Republican and was elected county commissioner in 1902. He is a member of Washington Lodge, No. 195, I. O. O. F., at Odessa. Mrs. Kellum was graduated from the Carthage high school, and for several years taught in Jasper county, Missouri. The family is highly esteemed in the community of Odessa and throughout Lincoln county where they have a wide circle of friends and acquaintances.

◆◆◆◆◆

CHARLES E. KELLUM, one of the commissioners of Lincoln county, progressive, public-spirited, and enterprising, resides at Odessa. He was born in Muscatine county, Iowa, June 2, 1868, the son of Alfred and Amy (Mills) Kellum. The father was a native of Marion county, Indiana, and his parents were early pioneers of that state. He died in 1893. The mother, born in Ohio, still lives at Joplin, Missouri.

When our subject was six years of age his parents removed to Jasper county, Missouri, where he remained until the spring of 1890, attending district school and working on a farm with his father. That year he went to San Diego, California, remaining ten months engaged in various employments. Thence he went to Fresno, same state, and in 1898 rented a farm in partnership with his brother. He then came to Lincoln county, and purchased two and three-quarters sections of land from the Northern Pacific Railway Company, also in partnership with his brother, and aside from this each filed on a homestead claim. They now cultivate five sections, mainly devoted to wheat and are considered among the most prominent farmers in the county. Mr. Kellum has two brothers and three sisters; William L., residing at Odessa; and Noah M., a farmer of San Diego, California; Ella, widow of Elwood Lazenby; Ida, wife of John Wilson; and Nettie, wife of Edmund Dennison, a professor in the high school of Kansas City, Missouri.

At Carthage, Missouri, January 25, 1899,

J. WAVERLY ANDERSON, one of the most prominent and one of the earliest pioneers of Lincoln county, and for several terms auditor of the county, resides at Davenport. He was born in Chesterfield county, Virginia, March 11, 1844, the son of Peter H. and Jane R. (Aiken) Anderson. Dr. Peter H. Anderson was a successful planter and practitioner of medicine of high standing and extended reputation. Both father and mother now reside in Yolo county, California. To her immediate family belonged that fine old country seat in Virginia, known as Verina, on the banks of the James river, seven miles below the city of Richmond. During the late war between the states it was known as Aiken's Landing, and was a point for the exchange of prisoners.

The parents of our subject, when he was fourteen years old, removed to the county of Henrico, near Richmond, and subsequently moved into the city where they resided until 1861. Dr. Anderson, considering the necessity of educating his sons, of whom there were five, purchased a farm in Prince Edward county, Virginia, in the neighborhood of the celebrated Hampden Sidney College, and of this institution his sons received the benefit. These educational plans were, however, frustrated by the opening of the Civil War. Our subject, at the age of seventeen, entered the confederate service in Company B, Twelfth Virginia Battalion

of Light Artillery. Twelve months thereafter he was promoted to a First Lieutenancy under the command of General G. W. Curtis Lee, and saw considerable service and endured many hardships. Following the close of the war Mr. Anderson engaged in the mercantile business at Meherin, Prince Edward county, and later at Farmville, Virginia. In 1871 he arrived in Yolo county, California, accompanied by his family.

In 1872 Mr. Anderson was united in marriage to Miss Hannah Elizabeth Glascock, daughter of George and Elizabeth Glascock, formerly of Culpeper county, Virginia. In February, 1884, our subject came to Lincoln county, Washington, filed on one hundred and sixty acres of land, built a house and was joined by his family in October of the same year. His enterprise was successful, and he gradually acquired more land, but in 1890 he disposed of this property and was elected county auditor, on the Democratic ticket, serving four years. One year thereafter he followed the mercantile business, in Sprague, but was burned out. Following this disastrous fire he became a clerk in Davis & Gray's general merchandise store, at Sprague, going thence to Spokane. Removing to Harrington he engaged in the mercantile business with A. C. Billings, closing out his interest at the end of the year to his partner. He then came to Davenport where he was elected auditor by over eleven hundred majority, on the Democratic ticket, the largest majority ever given any candidate for office in the county. Mr. Anderson served two terms, and is at present deputy auditor under A. S. Brown who was his deputy for four years. He is secretary of the Montana Scotch Bonnet Copper & Gold Mining Company and the King Gold & Copper Mining Company, near Valley station, Stevens county, Washington. He is a member of the Lincoln County Pioneer Society, the A. F. & A. M., the K. of P., of which he is past C. C., and of the I. O. O. F., being past grand. The family of Mrs. Anderson dates back to the Jamestown settlement, Virginia, the Glascocks participating in the Revolutionary and other wars. A grandfather of our subject was, also, active in the war of the Revolution.

Nine children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Anderson; Peter H., dying in infancy; Virginia A., wife of A. W. Lindsay, cashier of the Fidelity Bank, Spokane; Annie E., wife

of E. W. Anderson, of Davenport; Henry G., of Nesperce, Idaho; Ernest R., in Spokane; J. Waverly; B. Brook; Robert E. L.; and C. May N.

Mr. Anderson is a gentleman whose hospitable bearing and genial disposition have rendered him markedly and deservedly popular with his large number of acquaintances both here and in the east.



JESSE A. McNALL, who resides thirteen miles northwest from Sprague, was born near Roseburg, Oregon, on March 4, 1858. His father, Edmund F. McNall, was born in Canada, and is now living in Walla Walla retired. He followed stock raising in the west for a good many years. The mother, Susan A. (Ishim) McNall, died in Whitman county, in June, 1902. The family moved from the Willamette valley to the vicinity of Prescott, Washington, in 1860. There our subject studied during the first sixteen years of his life in the common schools and also assisted his father in handling stock. At the age of sixteen, he began work for himself and followed that steadily until twenty-one years of age, then rented the father's place for a year. When twenty-two, he came to Lincoln county, arriving here in the spring. He homesteaded a portion of the place where he now resides and at once began opening up a farm, and to the work of farming and stock raising he has given his attention since. He is also one of the most successful threshing machine operators in the country.

On the 9th of March, 1879, Mr. McNall married Miss Juliatha Brannan, the wedding occurring at Colfax. Mrs. McNall was born while her parents were crossing the plains. Her father, Thomas J. Brannan, is a native of Indiana and died August 22, 1894, on the Columbia river at Pearl, Washington. He was justly a pioneer of the coast country. His widow, Elmira (Rogers) Brannan, was born in Ohio and now resides at Peach, Washington, aged sixty-five. She accompanied her husband across the plains with ox teams. To Mr. and Mrs. McNall the following children have been born: Mrs. Daisy P. Anderson, living in this county; Elmira M., Annie B., William A., and Charles E., all at home. Mr.



MR. AND MRS. JESSE A. MCNALL



MR. AND MRS. FREDRICK M. SCHEIBNER



MR. AND MRS. FRIEDRICH STOLP



MR. AND MRS. JOSIAH J. BROWN

McNall belongs to the I. O. O. F. and also the encampment. He came to Lincoln county without means and has so labored and managed his affairs that he now owns a beautiful two-story residence, handsomely furnished and provided with all modern conveniences; an estate of one section of first class wheat land, which is well improved and all under cultivation; a band of cattle; and much other property. Mr. McNall is certainly to be commended upon the success he has achieved in the northwest and during this time he has also been blessed with a pleasing family, which he and his wife have raised to be honorable men and women. He is a respected citizen and is to be classed as one of the real builders of Lincoln county.

Mrs. Daisy P. Anderson, the eldest daughter of our subject and his wife, was the first white child in Lord's valley, and her sister, Elmira M., was the first white child born there. Mr. McNall turned the first furrow in that valley and altogether was one of the earliest pioneers.



FREDRICK M. SCHEIBNER is a venerable and highly esteemed citizen of Lincoln county, whose labors in the line of agriculture have shown him to be possessed not only of those stanch qualities which make the true pioneer, but also of ability that has won a financial success here, and of integrity and sound principles which ingratiate him securely in the good will and high commendation of his fellow men.

Fredrick M. Scheibner was born in Germany, on March 23, 1833, the son of Christian G. Scheibner. His education was received in the thorough schools of the Fatherland and when the time came to lay by the books of the schoolroom, he was at once apprenticed to learn the cabinet maker's trade. Having completed this in excellent manner, he then came to the time of military service in his country and at once turned his attention to martial life. Upon the completion of those stirring days, he decided to bid farewell to his home, friends, and native land, and try his fortune in the land of promise beyond the waters. Mr. Scheibner was a true and patriotic supporter of the institutions of the Fatherland, but still he has never had occasion to regret his joining his fortune with the famous continent of the west.

He settled in Tennessee upon arriving in the United States and there he wrought assiduously until 1887, when the rumors of the fertile west led him to sell his eastern farm and try the land of the setting sun. In the year last mentioned, Mr. Scheibner located in Lincoln county, about seven miles northwest from where Wilbur now stands, taking a homestead, which was the nucleus of his present estate, the balance of which has been acquired by purchase from the railroad company. He has devoted himself industriously to farming and building up the country, and has certainly made a first class success.

In 1861, Mr. Scheibner married Miss Jo-hannah E., daughter of Henry and Caroline (Smith) Woltersdorf, natives of Germany. Mrs. Scheibner was born in Amsterdam, in 1836, and has been a faithful partner in all her husband's labors and successes.

To Mr. and Mrs. Scheibner the following named children have been born, Charles F., Lenora S., Louise S., William F., Fred T., Lily M., Oswald R., and Henry J.

Mr. and Mrs. Scheibner have always so dealt in their career that no one is able to say other words than praise and their uprightness has won them hosts of friends. They are now spending the golden years of their life in the quiet enjoyment of the fruits of their labors, being surrounded with their children and friends.



FRIEDRICH STOLP resides nine miles west of Sprague, on Crab creek. He owns nine hundred and sixty acres of land, one section of which is raising wheat. He has a beautiful spring, that supplies water for the premises, and various other improvements that are needed for comfort and convenience on the farm. He is one of the wealthy men of the section and has gained his property entirely since coming to the Big Bend country.

Friedrich Stolp was born in Prussia, Germany, on January 3, 1848, the son of Christian and Eva (Bloom) Stolp, natives of Prussia, Germany. The father died in 1885 in the same place where he was born. The mother died in 1871. Friedrich was well educated in the schools of his native country and in 1871, he sailed from Bremen to New York and thence went to Canada. There he wrought on the farm

until 1885 in which year he journeyed to California and did mining until the spring of 1893 when he came to Washington and traded for the relinquishment where he now lives. He has remained in the same place ever since, adding to his estate by purchase until he has a large and valuable farm.

In 1876, Mr. Stolp married Miss Sophia Seidling, a native of Canada. Her father died in 1868. To this union the following named children have been born, John, Edward, Frederick, Jr., Charles, Edwin, Henry, Frank, Ida and Rosie. Mr. and Mrs. Stolp are members of the German Lutheran church and are highly respected in the neighborhood. In addition to his farm, Mr. Stolp has a fine band of cattle and is one of the progressive and up-to-date men of the county.



JOSIAH J. BROWN was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, on October 6, 1846. He is now one of the wealthy and substantial farmers in Lincoln county and resides about six miles southeast of Edwall, where he owns a large estate. He came here about 1883, coming from Iowa to San Francisco, thence to Portland, on to Walla Walla and from that place by wagon to his present location. He owns seven hundred and thirty-nine acres of good land, four hundred of which are devoted to the production of wheat and the balance to pasture. He has a band of cattle, plenty of horses and equipments for his farm, and other property. His place is well improved with buildings and other conveniences and during the winter the family reside in Sprague where he owns a good residence. Mr. Brown's parents are James and Catherine (Fox) Brown. They were both born in Pennsylvania, and died in Iowa, the father in 1855 and the mother in 1881. When six years of age, our subject came to Iowa with his parents and then six years later he started out for himself. He went to Illinois and there received his education, working for his board and clothes during the summer and winter and attending school during the winter months. At the age of eighteen he enlisted at Monmouth, Illinois, in the Forty-seventh Illinois Infantry and served one year. He participated in the battles of the Spanish

Fort and Fort Blakely and did efficient services as a soldier until mustered out at Selma, Alabama, in January, 1866, having been in the ranks one year. He then devoted himself to farming in Henderson county, Illinois. In 1874, he came west to Iowa and a second time purchased a farm near Red Oak, which was his home until 1883, when he took the journey west above mentioned. Mr. Brown did services in various public capacities, having been assessor and justice of the peace in Iowa, and in 1894, was elected treasurer in Lincoln county. He is a man of good ability and unquestioned integrity and has won the esteem and respect of all who know him. Mr. Brown has the following brothers and sisters, Morgan D., Thomas V., Harmon P., Mrs. Mary McMillen, Mrs. Elizabeth Dobbin, Mrs. Lavina J. Weaver.

On October 28, 1868, at Olena, Illinois, Mr. Brown married Miss Adaline W. Starling and to them five children have been born; Mrs. Minnie E. Misner of Sprague; Mrs. Nettie K. McDonald of Medical Lake; Arthur C. attending college at Pullman; Zaida A.; and Spencer A. at home. Mrs. Brown was born in Greene county, Indiana, on August 17, 1850. When small, she went with her parents to Ohio, remaining about nine years. Then they removed back to Indiana, where the mother died, when this daughter was fourteen years of age. Then she went to live with her sister, Mrs. Mary Starling. In September, 1865, she came with her brother to Olena, Illinois, and there she married Mr. Brown, as stated above. Mrs. Brown's father, Israel Starling, was of Scotch ancestry and a relative of Lord Sterling, the name being changed when they came to America. He died at Harrison, Ohio, in 1853. The mother, Cinderella Sultz, was born in Virginia, on March 6, 1800, and when quite small, came with her father, Dr. Sultz, to Kentucky, where he took a homestead, the mouth of the famous Mammoth cave being on the claim. She removed thence to Ohio, in 1845, and was married three times during her life. She was a relative of Abraham Lincoln. In 1865 her death occurred, the day being in February. Mrs. Brown has one half brother, William Smith, of Red Oak, Iowa, and one sister, Mrs. Sadie Sharpnack, of Wilbur, this county.

Mr. Brown assisted to organize the first

school district and the first Methodist church on Rock creek, and has always been enterprising and active in furthering the interest of the community.

JOHN A. LEVEL, deputy sheriff of Lincoln county, and residing at Davenport, the county seat, was born in Iowa county, Wisconsin, June 5, 1856. His parents were James and Susan (Garrison) Level. The father, a native of Cambridgeshire, England, came to the United States when he was twelve years of age, accompanied by his parents. They located near Dodgeville, Wisconsin, and during the Civil War the father served in Company C, Thirty-first Wisconsin Infantry. He was with the army two years and eight months, being wounded in battle and returned home. He died at Randolph, Nebraska, August 3, 1903. The mother died when our subject was five years old.

John A. Level was reared, principally, in Wisconsin, and at the age of twenty-two he faced the world for himself. In 1878 he was in Colorado, thence going to the Puget Sound country, and subsequently to the Willamette valley. He was at The Dalles, Oregon, through the summer of 1879, and the same fall he went to Walla Walla, Washington. In February, 1880, he began working for the Northern Pacific Railway Company, with which he continued four years. The fall of that year he filed on a homestead seven miles northeast of Davenport, and during the intervening six years between 1884 and 1890 he was engaged successfully in farming. Disposing of his property he removed to Davenport, but subsequently purchased other lands six miles from the city limits, which he cultivated until 1894. In 1896 Mr. Level became city marshal of Davenport, serving two years. Afterward he filled the office of deputy sheriff, did teaming, conducted a threshing machine and engaged in other employments. January 12, 1903 he was appointed deputy sheriff and disposed of his threshing outfit. He owns a substantial home residence in Davenport. Our subject has four half brothers, James W., Leonard A., Jonas and Joseph, and one full sister, Sarah, wife of Daniel Donmahue, a farmer living near Davenport. His half sisters are Alice, wife of James Waggoner; Edith, wife of Luther Kriss; Annie,

wife of George Creighton; and Helen, who is single and resides at home with her mother, the step-mother of our subject.

October 28, 1882, near Rathdrum, Idaho, Mr. Level was married to Ella Quinn, born at Grinnell, Iowa, September 2, 1865. Her father, Peter Quinn, was a native of Ireland; the mother, Delia (Munroe) Quinn, a native of Canada, now residing in Spokane. Mrs. Level has five brothers, John, William, Peter, Edward and Frank. She is the mother of four children, Minnie, a teacher, and a graduate of the Davenport high school; Anna, John and Edward, living at home. Mr. Level is a member of the I. O. O. F., A. O. U. W., M. W. A., K. O. T. M., and the A. F. & A. M., all of Davenport. He is a Republican, and has been a member of the city council and is now president of the school board.

JOHN P. MARTIN, one of the commissioners of Lincoln county, well and favorably known to a large circle of acquaintances, resides four miles north and east of Sherman. He was born in Mower county, Minnesota, January 1, 1863. His parents, Peter and Annie (Anderson) Martin, were born in Norway, the father coming to the United States in the early 'fifties. He now resides near Sherman, cultivating four hundred acres of land. The mother, who was married in Norway, came to this country with her husband, and died in Minnesota in 1872.

Minnesota was the field of our subject's youthful exploits, where he remained until he was twenty-five years of age, attending school and working on a farm. At that age he married and removed to Washington, locating on the property where he at present resides. He cultivates four hundred and eighty acres, mainly devoted to wheat. He has two brothers, Andrew and Martin, who are prosperous Minnesota farmers. His sister, Mary, is the wife of C. Jorgenson, a Mower county, Minnesota, farmer. He has three half brothers, Albert, Henry, and Emil, boys living at home with their parents, and three half sisters, Clara, wife of Julius Nordby, a Douglas county farmer and stock raiser; Petra, wife of Newton Spiegel, of Wilbur, Washington; and Lizzie, living at home.

Mr. Martin was married, in Mower county, Minnesota, March 2, 1888, to Mary Bergeson, daughter of John and Annie (Jorgenson) Bergeson, both natives of Norway. They now live in Freeborn county, Minnesota. Mrs. Martin has one brother, Elmer, and several sisters.

Politically, Mr. Martin is a Republican, and has taken as active an interest in party issues as his business would permit. In 1902 he was elected county commissioner, running ahead of his ticket and polling the second heaviest of vote in the county. He has served as delegate to county conventions. Fraternally, he is a member of Tuscan Lodge, No. 81, A. F. & A. M., Wilbur, Washington, and the A. O. U. W., of Wilbur. He is a popular, influential, and progressive citizen of Lincoln county, and one whose business sagacity and sterling honesty have won the confidence of all.



SIDNEY G. NOBLE, assessor of Lincoln county, Washington, is at present in Davenport, though his residence is on Indian creek. October 22, 1863, his birth occurred at Fairfield, Iowa, he being the son of Christian E. and Zilpha K. (Reese) Noble, natives of Pennsylvania. The father and mother are of German extraction, and were pioneers in Jefferson county, being the fourth farmers to settle in that vicinity. The father has lived there about sixty years. The mother was called from earth, March 10, 1886.

Having been reared and educated in Iowa until the age of sixteen years our subject, Sidney G. Noble, removed to Colorado, where he engaged in railroad work and other employments, rode the range and was foreman on a sheep ranch. After three years passed in Colorado he returned home, remaining, however, but eight days, and going thence to San Francisco and Seattle. Within a short time he went to the Yakima country and thence to Walla Walla, Washington. April 1, 1885, Mr. Noble came to Davenport, Lincoln county. His first employment was with Charles C. May. He then filed on a preemption and found employment in various occupations. Returning to Walla Walla he spent a few months in that vicinity, and came back to Lincoln county and filed on a homestead which he cultivated successfully sixteen years. He engaged in the

saw mill business and also in placer mining, at Hellgate, in Ferry county. November 4, 1902 he was elected to his present office, as a Republican, receiving a majority of ninety-nine votes, and running ahead of his ticket. Since then he has leased his mining property to Judge Neal and E. D. Reiter. Mr. Noble has one brother and two sisters, Artemas O., of New London, Iowa, editor and proprietor of the *Farmer Times*; Laura, wife of John Smeaton, Fairfield, Iowa; and Mrs. Lillian Oswalt, of Iowa.

March 11, 1891, at Indian creek, Lincoln county, our subject was married to Pearl G. Webb. Mrs. Noble has one brother, William, daughter of Hector and Mary (Baldwin) Webb. Mrs. Noble has one brother, William, who conducts a lodging house in Spokane. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Noble, Christian E., aged eleven, and Hazel M., five years of age. Fraternally, our subject is a member of the W. W. of Davenport, the Fraternal Army of America, the Royal Highlanders, of which he has been illustrious protector since its organization, the last two of Peach. He is a Republican and has been a delegate to county conventions, but never very active in politics.

On April 20, 1900, Mr. Noble had the misfortune to lose his left hand in the planer at his saw mill. The entire hand, except the thumb, was severed.



ISAAC J. MINNICK, treasurer of Lincoln county, was born in Missouri, June 18, 1856, and is now residing at Davenport. He is the son of Henry and Elizabeth (Williams) Minnick, both natives of Tennessee and both descended from old and prominent Virginia families. During the Civil War the father served in the union army two years, and died in Kansas in 1869. The mother died in 1892.

In the "Sunflower State" our subject was reared and educated, the entire time of his study being eighteen months in the district schools, his parents having removed there when he was ten years of age. At the age of fourteen he began the world for himself in the same section of the country, working in various lines of employment. He came to Washington in 1885 and filed on a homestead in the northeast portion of Lincoln county. This land he successfully cultivated nine years, and was then

appointed deputy county treasurer, residing at Sprague. In 1895 Mr. Minnick came to Davenport, at the time of the removal of the county seat. In 1900 he was elected county treasurer on the Democratic ticket, running ahead of the same three hundred and seventy-nine votes.

Our subject has four brothers and three sisters; William, a Lincoln county farmer; John and Charles, following the same avocation in Kansas; James, engaged in the grocery business in Kansas City, Missouri; Martha, wife of J. W. Huges; Sarah, wife of William Maulding; and Mary, wife of Clayburn Fussman, a merchant in Arkansas.

March 8, 1883, at Centropolis, Kansas, Mr. Minnick was united in marriage to Myra Hopkins, a native of Indiana, and the daughter of Albert and Margaret (Caldwell) Hopkins, both of Kentucky. They at present reside in St. Louis, where the father is retired from active business pursuits. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Minnick, Mabel and Gertrude, both living at home. Fraternally, our subject is a member of the A. O. U. W., W. W., K. O. T. M. and A. F. & A. M. Our subject, his estimable wife, and his daughters are members of the Christian church. Mr. Minnick is a popular gentleman, widely known throughout eastern Washington, and highly esteemed by all.

◆◆◆

JOHN J. INKSTER, sheriff of Lincoln county, residing at Davenport, was born in Scotland, August 14, 1859, the son of St. Clair and Margaret (Anderson) Inkster, natives of Scotland. With his parents John J. Inkster came to the United States when he was four years of age, his father following the avocations of a farmer, carpenter and ship carpenter, and with whom our subject worked. Until the age of twenty-two he remained in Illinois, and attended district school, a commercial college, and Grand Prairie Seminary at Onarga, Illinois. From the latter educational institution he was graduated in June, 1882, and then came west with his parents, locating in Spokane county, in what is known as the "Egypt" country, now in Lincoln county, twelve miles north of Davenport, where the father and our subject secured land. Young Inkster worked industriously there until January, 1892, when he was in the treasurer's

office of Lincoln county in the capacity of deputy where he remained two years. In the campaign of 1894 he was a candidate for treasurer on the Republican ticket, and was defeated by only twelve votes. He then removed across the international boundary line and was associated with the Columbia & Kootenai Steam Navigation Company, having charge of the office at Trail. Subsequently he engaged in the customs brokerage business, disposing of the same in September, 1898, and going to Davenport, Lincoln county, where he engaged in the grain business, the firm being Inkster Brothers & Company. In January, 1899, we find him in the sheriff's office as deputy, and in 1902 he was elected sheriff on the Republican ticket, securing a large majority, and running far ahead of his ticket.

Our subject has two brothers, William P., and George H., residing at Davenport. He is a member of Lincoln Lodge, No. 50, K. of P., of which he is past C. C. and district deputy, and of Davenport Lodge, No. 55, of which he is past master workman and of Acacia Lodge, A. F. & A. M. February 14, 1889, in the "Egypt" country, Mr. Inkster was married to Margaret J. Moore, a native of Ontario, Canada. Her father, Thomas R. Moore, was a native of England, and came to Canada with his parents when a young lad. He died in Lincoln county in 1895. Her mother, Mary E. (McDonald) Moore, was born in Scotland and at present resides at Davenport. Mrs. Inkster has four brothers and one sister living, William G., Charles, John T., Hubert A., and Mary E., wife of Thomas Goodlad. Mr. and Mrs. Inkster have one daughter, Mabel A., residing at home. Her mother is a member of the Presbyterian church.

Mr. Inkster is a popular gentleman, widely known throughout eastern Washington, and highly esteemed by all. In addition to the original homestead which he took, his real estate holdings have increased to a total of three hundred and seventy-five acres. His homestead was taken in 1882.

◆◆◆

WARREN W. DOWNIE, clerk of Lincoln county, was born at Elkader, Iowa, April 9, 1871. His parents were John and Ruth (Williams) Downie, both of whom are de-

ceased. The father was a native of Canada, his parents having come from Scotland, and was a farmer and a pioneer of the northeastern portion of Iowa. The mother, who was a native of the Empire State, died in Clayton county, Iowa. Her father was a native of Vermont and her mother of New York. He was a descendant of the old and prominent Williams family of Revolutionary stock.

Our subject was reared on a farm and attended school until he was fifteen years of age. Returning to the farm he remained there until he was twenty. Graduating from the Capital City Business College, of Des Moines, Iowa, he became associated with a grain company in that city in the capacity of a bookkeeper, and was then given a station on the line with which he remained until 1899, when he came to Davenport, Washington. Here he remained only one month, going thence to Mohler, Washington, for the J. Q. Adams grain company, with whom he continued continuously until he was elected to his present office. This was in 1902. Warren W. Downie has two brothers, Ray H., in Iowa, and John W., on the old homestead in that state, and one sister, Lillie, wife of Samuel D. Burgeson, a farmer living in Illinois.

Politically, our subject is a Republican and he is still unmarried. His fraternal affiliations are with Ariel Lodge, No. 354, I. O. O. F., Churdan, Iowa, of which he is past grand, and Morning Star Lodge, No. 59, A. F. & A. M., Jefferson, Iowa. Popular with all classes regardless of fraternal or political affiliations, Mr. Downie is highly esteemed and an influential factor in the community in which he resides.



RICHARD G. JONES, who resides about three miles south from Almira, has four sections of land devoted to general farming and stock raising. In addition to this, he owns large bands of cattle and is a very prosperous stock man.

Richard G. Jones was born in Cemmes, Montgomeryshire, Wales, on April 18, 1849, the son of Evan and Martha Jones, natives of north Wales. In 1870 he came to the United States, settling first in Johnson county, Iowa. Farming occupied him for three years, then he went to Colorado and did both farming and

mining. A year and a half later, he went to Eureka, Nevada, where he gave his attention to prospecting and working in a reduction mill for five years. Thence he journeyed to Arizona and prospected near Signal for a year. After that, he took a trip to his old home place in Wales, both to visit friends and recuperate his health. During the following summer, he returned to the United States, locating in Nebraska. After a short time there, he came to Washington and sought out a home in Lincoln county on Wilson creek. He has remained on this since, gathering large bands of cattle and accumulating land. Owing to Mr. Jones' wisdom and stamina, he has surmounted every obstacle and has made himself one of the most prosperous men in this part of the county. He has two brothers, Edward C., a farmer in Lincoln county and John E., a farmer in Wyman, Nebraska.

Mr. Jones was raised under the influence of the Episcopal church but is not a member of any denomination. He has never seen fit to enter the matrimonial relation and still enjoys the blessedness of a bachelor's life.



CHARLES H. NEAL, Superior Court Judge, residing at Davenport, Lincoln county, was born in West Virginia, November 27, 1859, the son of Andrew D. and Malinda (Newman) Neal. The father was of an old and prominent Virginia family, and for many years followed the vocation of a farmer, and was justice of the peace for thirty consecutive years in the same district. He died at Milton, West Virginia, June 20, 1900. The mother is, also, a native of Virginia, of a family of farmers, and at present resides at Huntington, West Virginia.

Until 1889 Charles H. Neal was reared and educated in West Virginia, graduating from the high school at Milton. He taught school in the vicinity of his home until 1884, during which period he assiduously read law and the same year was admitted to practice. In 1889 he removed to Sprague, Washington, where he continued in the practice of law until 1896, serving as county attorney from 1892 until 1894. In 1896 he was elected superior judge, and is now serving his second term. He came to Davenport at the time the county

seat was removed from Sprague to that town. Our subject has two brothers and two sisters, John M., a farmer, and George I., a lawyer, both of West Virginia; Alice E., superintendent of schools for Lincoln county; and Maggie, wife of David Nevelle, a dentist, residing in Huntington, West Virginia.

On December 31, 1891, at Gallipolis, Ohio, Judge Neal was united in marriage to Sadie M. Martin, a native of Ohio. She is the daughter of Pleasant and Ellen Martin, of Virginia, both of whom are dead. Mrs. Neal has five brothers; John, an attorney, of Ironton, Ohio; Marion, a farmer of West Virginia; Henry N., an attorney of Davenport, Lincoln county; Emory W. and James A. Martin, Ohio farmers. Mrs. Neal has one sister living, Mattie A., wife of J. M. Whittaker, a teacher and farmer living at Sprague, Washington. Judge and Mrs. Neal have been called upon to mourn the loss of two children. Their surviving son is Fred T., aged fifteen years.

Politically, Judge Neal is a staunch Democrat, and influential in the councils of that party. Fraternally, he is a member of the K. P., W. W., A. O. U. W., all of Davenport. Judge Neal is interested in mining, in Ferry, Stevens and Okanogan counties. Judge Neal is universally loved and respected by all with whom he is thrown into social or business relations.

◆◆◆

JOHN R. DAVIDSON, farmer and dairyman, and one of the commissioners of Lincoln county, resides four miles west of Reardan. He was born in Butte county, California, March 18, 1855, the son of Vance L. and Harriet M. (Pierce) Davidson. The father was a native of Kentucky, and died in 1882, in Siskiyou county, California. The mother is descended from an old and prominent New York family, in which state she was born. Her husband and father were the first settlers in Savannah, Carroll county, Illinois, and Davidson street in that city was named after the father of our subject. Mrs. Harriet M. Davidson now resides in San Francisco, California.

In that state our subject was reared until 1881, receiving the greater portion of his education in Siskiyou county. With the exception of five years passed in freighting he followed

the business of farming and dairying. In 1881 he came to the state of Washington and he now owns five quarter sections of land, four hundred acres of which are devoted to wheat. He has a band of one hundred head of cattle, mostly graded stock, and a registered Holstein bull. At the Lincoln county fair, in 1901 he captured the first prize with this animal, but he has since sold him. Three cows, of which he was the owner, took first, second and third prizes.

Mr. Davidson has two brothers, George A. and Dow L., the former in charge of his brother's dairy, and the latter a gardner and farmer in California. He has six sisters living: Mary, wife of Edward E. Price; Almira, widow of Robert O'Neil; Jeanette, wife of Martin Parker; Sila, wife of Jackson Bean; Carrie, wife of James Fletcher; and Olive, wife of B. S. Ward.

July 26, 1882, in Siskiyou county, California, our subject was married to Susie Cory, a native of Indiana. Her father, Henry C., and mother, Hannah (Eller) Cory, are both dead. Mrs. Davidson has four sisters: Mary, wife of J. H. Walker; Lida, wife of Charles Mote; Elda, wife of James Estes; and Ina, wife of Albert Denny. She has five brothers, Louis, Aaron E., Elsie N., William, and Frank. Mr. and Mrs. Davidson have five children, Harold P., Ralph E., Ernest A., Iva A., and Halsey N., the three latter residing at home. Mr. Davidson is a member of the I. O. O. F., Reardan Lodge, No. 84. For seven years Mrs. Davidson was a school teacher in Siskiyou county, California. At present Mr. Davidson is, politically, independent. Two years he was an advocate of the principles of the People's party. Previous to that he was a Republican. In 1901 he was elected county commissioner on the Democrat ticket, the Democrats having fused with the members of the People's party. At present Mr. Davidson is residing in Reardan, where he purchased a nice home property to which he removed his family.

◆◆◆

W. BOLTES TOMPERS resides about a mile south from Tipso, where he devotes his attention to overseeing his large estate of nine hundred and sixty acres. The place is a model wheat farm and all under cultivation. It is

supplied with first class buildings and all other improvements required in a large estate of this kind. In addition to this, Mr. Tompers has plenty of farm machinery of all kinds and a steam threshing outfit, which he operates every year.

W. Boltes Tompers was born in Germany, on September 12, 1849, the son of Theodore and Rosie (Ackerman) Tompers, natives of Germany. The father brought his family to America in 1857 and settled in Wisconsin. Later, he moved to Minnesota, where he died in 1900. The mother died in 1878. Our subject was educated in the district schools of Minnesota and also learned the arts of the mechanical engineer, being very skilful in this line. He was more or less on his father's farm until twenty-seven years of age, he then took a trip to the coast, being well suited with the country. In 1884 he moved to Puget sound, where he was engaged in building a saw mill, for one year. He then went to Portland, and in 1886, was sent to Dayton, Washington by the Minnesota Chief Threshing Machine Company as an expert to operate their machines. Two years later, he came to Wilbur and built a mill north of Creston. Subsequently, he put in a planing mill at Wilbur and ran a lumber yard for a while. While Mr. Tompers was in the planing mill, he had the great misfortune to lose his right arm, which incapacitated him for active labor for two whole years. Then in 1891, Mr. Tompers took a position as engineer in the Columbia River Milling Company at Wilbur where he served five years. In 1897, he bought some of the land where he now lives and since then has added by purchase until he has a section and one-half. Since 1897, he has given his attention largely to the oversight of his farm. He started in the world with nothing and in 1891, found himself \$2,000 in debt, while today he is one of the wealthy men of Lincoln county, having gained the entire holding as the result of his careful labors and wisdom.

In 1878, Mr Tompers married Miss Susie, daughter of John and Mary (Sterns) Peiffer. Mrs. Tompers was born in Forest City, Minnesota. The father was a pioneer to Minnesota and had experienced much trouble with the Indians. In 1862 he was driven from his home by the Sioux and was forced to take refuge in the fort at Forest City. He was a prominent

and well-to-do man. His wife was his companion in all his troubles and shared also his success later in life, being a highly respected lady. Mr. and Mrs. Tompers have three children, Mrs. Lavina King, Jessie and George.



HON. NATHAN T. CATON. This is a name well and favorably known throughout Washington. Eminent as a jurist the subject of this article is one of the earliest of pioneers in the Big Bend country, having come here anterior to the creation of Washington as a territory.

Nathan T. Caton, now a prominent attorney residing at Davenport, Lincoln county, was born at St. Louis, January 6, 1832. His parents were George W. and Sarah H. (Moore) Caton, the father a native of Alexandria, Virginia; the mother of Westmoreland county, Maryland. The paternal grandfather was an Irishman and served with distinction in the Revolution, and our subject well remembers hearing him describe the battle of Monmouth. He died at the advanced age of ninety-eight years. The father of Judge Caton, who was by avocation a tailor, was born in 1800 and passed away at the conclusion of the Civil War, in 1865. The maternal grandfather was Nathan Moore, a soldier during the War of 1812. He participated in the battle of Bladensburg, at the time Washington city was burned by the British, and the mother of our subject was in that city at the time.

The parents of Judge Caton removed to Booneville, Missouri, when he was less than a year old. Subsequently he was matriculated in the Columbia University, at Columbia, Boone county, but his father having met with financial reverses, he was compelled to leave college in his senior year, and before graduating. He then entered a mercantile house as salesman and bookkeeper, and in 1849, when seventeen years of age, crossed the plains to California, driving an ox team. There he mined for a few months and early in the fifties went to Oregon where he taught school in the far-famed Willamette valley. Returning to California in the spring of 1851 he remained there five months, then went back to the Willamette valley where he was located when the act creating the territory of Washington was



NATHAN T. CATON



MR. AND MRS. GEORGE L. SNYDER AND SON



WILLIAM R. GEE



HORACE M. WARWICK

passed by congress. In 1857 he was appointed postmaster of Salem, Oregon, serving four years, when he was elected clerk of Marion county. He read law with Governor Lafayette Grover, who was later United States senator from Oregon, since which period he has practiced continuously. In 1866 he removed to Silver City, Owyhee county, Idaho, practicing his profession, mining and conducting for a time a newspaper, the Owyhee Bullion. With his family he came to Walla Walla, Washington, practiced his profession and was three times elected to the legislature. During his last term Judge Caton introduced bills creating Douglas, Franklin, Adams and Asotin counties, writing personally all of these measures and introducing them. He was speaker of the house in 1872. He served one term as prosecuting attorney during the territorial days, and in 1898 was elected prosecuting attorney of Lincoln county, serving four years.

April 14, 1853, our subject was married to Martha A. Herren, a native of Indiana. The ceremony was solemnized at Salem, Oregon. Her father, John, was a native of Kentucky, born in 1799. He crossed the plains from Indiana so early as 1845, and died near Salem, Oregon, in 1864. Her mother was Dosha (Robbins) Herren. Mrs. Caton has two brothers and three sisters living: Levi M.; Noah F.; Susannah, widow of William T. Wallace; Jane, widow of John B. Keizer, and Sarilda R., wife of T. S. Leonard.

Judge Caton is a member of the K. P., of which he is past chancellor; of the A. F. & A. M., being past master; of the R. A. M., and has attended grand lodge as delegate many times. He was present and assisted in the organization of the first grand lodge of K. P. in Tacoma, and was department supreme chancellor two terms under Supreme Chancellor S. S. Davis. Judge and Mrs. Caton are members of the Christian church. Politically, he is a Democrat and prominent in the councils of that party.

The session laws of 1872 contain a bill passed by the territorial legislature to prevent extortions by railroads. This bill was written, introduced and fought to its passage by the subject of this sketch. Though afterwards repealed by force brought to bear by Henry Villard, then president of the Northern Pacific

Railroad, it will be seen that the origin of the railroad legislation of the sort that is rightly so dear to the people of eastern Washington at the present time dates back to 1872 and to a resident of this county, Hon. Nathan T. Caton.



GEORGE L. SNYDER, who is now residing at the corner of Fourth and Ralph streets, Spokane, is to be numbered with the earliest pioneers of the Big Bend country. His labors in that section have shown him to be a man of more than ordinary ability, plenty of energy and aggressiveness, which is always, however, tempered with a conservatism, and dominated with wisdom that have not only won the brightest success in financial lines, but have also placed him as one of the leading and most influential men of the entire Big Bend region. His property holdings at this time are large and varied, and among them we mention a section of choice wheat land in the Brents neighborhood, besides a good residence in East Spokane, and other securities.

George L. Snyder is a westerner by birth and his life has shown him the true westerner yet in the high ideal of that term. His birth occurred in Trinity county, California, on December 20, 1856. His parents, Daniel and Lydia J. (Coman) Snyder, are natives of Indiana and the father now dwells in Spokane. The mother died in April, 1902, aged seventy years. The father came to California in 1850 and there wrought until 1880. Then came a journey to the Big Bend country and settlement was made near the present site of Creston. From the common schools of California and later in the Humboldt Academy, young Snyder received a good education, that fortified him for the issues of life. With his father in 1880, he came to the Big Bend country and took a preemption, which later was increased by a homestead and timber culture claim. He gave attention to handling this estate and soon bought much more land, having heavy holdings in various sections. Mr. Snyder did excellent work in grain and stock raising and received as a proper reward abundant prosperity and great increase of goods and holdings. In later years he has sold most of his real estate, having but one section of land left, which is five miles north from Creston. His home is

now in Spokane as stated above, and he has retired from the more active lines of business, giving himself to the enjoyment of his fortune. He still has oversight of his estate and investments and is a man of excellent financial ability. At present, Mr. Snyder is not decided as to the certain lines to which he will devote himself, but a man of his progressiveness and energy will surely prosecute some enterprise that will be useful to both himself and his fellow men.

In 1885, Mr. Snyder married Miss Rose E. Jump, the daughter of Joseph and Margaret Jump, of Creston, and to them has been born one son, Ernest B., January 18, 1886, who is dwelling in Spokane. Mr. and Mrs. Snyder are of first class standing in society and are constantly devoting time and energy to forward those measures which are for the general welfare.

◆◆◆

WILLIAM RAYMOND GEE resides about twelve miles northwest from Sprague on a half section of land which forms his estate. In addition to this, he farms two sections more of rented land, in the wealthy wheat producing sections of Lincoln county. His place is provided with comfortable and convenient improvements and all machinery and stock needed for its successful handling.

In the days when men were needed to repel the attacks of those who were determined to break the union, Mr. Gee willingly gave his services and an account of that will stir admiration in the hearts of all that will read it. He was but seventeen years of age when on October 2, 1861, he enlisted as private in Company G, Fifty-ninth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, being mustered in at Cincinnati. The first strong engagement was the battle of Mills Spring although he had seen some skirmishes previous to that time. Then came the terrible Shiloh. After that, he fought at Stone river, at Murfreesboro, then at Franklin and after that was with Buell on his forced march across the country to repel Beauregard. Next we see Mr. Gee in the battle of Perryville, Kentucky, and following that was the awful conflict of Missionary Ridge. He was also among the men who made the charge up Lookout Mountain. He took part in the Battle of Chickamauga and at Nashville, Tennessee. Then he

was with Sherman on the famous march to Atlanta, being in the fights and skirmishes, during the march. As soon as he reached Atlanta, he was sent back under General Thomas to Nashville. The term of service for his regiment had expired as had also that of the Thirteenth Ohio, but they voted to remain to the end and did so. Afterward, Mr. Gee enlisted in Company D, First Regular Cavalry and continued in the service until the 29th of January, 1869, being discharged at Fort Lapwai, Idaho, with a most excellent record. He had been private orderly to Major General McDowell during the last term of enlistment. When the Spanish-American War broke out, Mr. Gee tendered his services to General Corbin an old schoolmate and received the prompt reply that when the old Civil War Veterans should be needed, he should be remembered. Upon his discharge in the west, he returned to Ohio and began farming in Clermont county, continuing there until 1889, the date of his emigration to this country. He settled first at Medical Lake, taking a homestead, then went to Mondovi, whence he came to his present location, twelve miles northwest of Sprague.

William R. Gee was born in Hamilton county, Ohio, in March, 1844, the son of George and Mary A. (Gregg) Gee. The father was born in Nottingham, England, and came to the United States in 1840. He died in Clermont county, Ohio. The mother was born in Virginia and she also died in Clermont county.

William was favored with a common school education and a short course in a private academy which was interrupted by his enlistment above mentioned.

In November, 1872, Mr. Gee married Miss Jennie, the daughter of James and Jane (Wauer) Archard, natives of Clermont county, Ohio, where also they died, the father in 1873, and the mother in 1900. To this union three children have been born; Louis, at home; Jeanie, a graduate of the Cheney Normal School and engaged in teaching; and Charles, at home.

Mr. Gee is a member of the Masons and also the G. A. R. He may well take pride in that he has faithfully served his country, has made a success of life financially, and has raised an interesting and nice family. At the present time he is one of the highly respected men of

the county. He and his wife have journeyed faithfully on together for many years and are now deserving of the joys and comforts awarded to those who have wisely provided for the golden days of their lives.

◆◆◆

HORACE MAYNARD WARWICK, a prosperous farmer residing two miles south of Moscow, Washington, was born in Anderson county, Tennessee, August 10, 1854, the son of Willis and Elizabeth (Lewis) Warwick, both natives of Tennessee. The father was born in Knox county, was of English descent, and died in the state of his birth. The mother, also dead, was the daughter of Jesse Lewis, a lieutenant in the War of 1812. Mr. Warwick has one brother, Joseph, and another brother, Burton, is dead.

H. M. Warwick came west in 1874 to Portland, Oregon, via San Francisco, and located on a farm in Linn county, Oregon. Prior to that time he lived in his native state where he attended the rural schools and acquired a good education. In the fall of 1882 he came to Dayton, Washington, and to his present home in the spring of 1883. Here he took a homestead and set about with the limited means at his command to improve it. He endured many hardships and vicissitudes in order to accomplish his purpose, owing to the newness of the country, but his success has been almost phenomenal. He has over one thousand acres of land, seven hundred and sixty acres of which are suitable to agriculture, and four hundred utilized for pasture, a large herd of cattle, and some horses. His house and farm buildings are among the finest in the vicinity and everything about his farm betokens thrift and prosperity. He farms principally as a business but does some speculating in grain and horses. He is one of the shareholders in the Moscow Grain Company, of which he is now one of the directors and has been president. He is a member of the K. O. T. M., and is a leading spirit in the educational welfare of the youth of his locality.

During the autumn of 1878 W. M. Warwick was married to Sarilda Petre, and to this union have been born six children: Viola S., wife of Olie Mangis, of Moscow, Washing-

ton; Edna J., wife of George Black, of Moscow; Jesse L., Clyde, George B., and Denny, in Lincoln county.



JAMES A. McAVOY resides about three miles northeast from Tipso, where he owns a half section of fine farming land, which he devotes both to grain and fruits. He was born in Patchgrove, Wisconsin, the son of John F. and Katherine (Smith) McAvoy, natives of Ireland. The father came to Pottsville, Pennsylvania when eight years of age, and there learned shoemaking. He followed this until 1848, then enlisted in the Mexican War and fought under John Taylor. Following the war, he went to Wisconsin and engaged in farming. He was one of the pioneers of that state. Although not desirous of personal preferment, yet in political matters he was always influential and held various offices of public trust. The mother came to this country with her parents when eleven years of age. Our subject was educated in the public schools and in an academy. In 1875, he went to Colorado, where he followed blacksmithing and mining, having learned that trade. He wrought all over the state then engaged with Ellis Brothers cattle company. In 1883 he left Leadville, searching for a location which he found the same year where he now resides. Mr. McAvoy took a preemption first and later a homestead and a portion of the land lies on the banks of the Columbia river, being especially adapted to fruit raising. He has a fine orchard of all kinds of fruit adapted to this country. Mr. McAvoy started in life at fifteen years of age and has seen plenty of hardship and toil. When first here, he used to go twenty-two miles for his mail, Brents being the postoffice, in the winter making the trip on snow shoes. He had one horse and would ride the animal to Spokane to buy provisions and come back on foot to his place, packing the provisions on the horse. He continued this until able to produce something from the land. They planted hull-less oats and ground them in the coffee mill. Mr. McAvoy has good improvements on his place and is very prosperous at this time.

In 1889, Mr. McAvoy married Miss Bessie, daughter of Michael and Mary (Hammelton) Casey, pioneers of Wisconsin. The father was

a veteran in the Mexican War. Mrs. McAvoy was born at Patchgrove, Wisconsin, and was reared in the same neighborhood as our subject. Mr. McAvoy has one brother, John F., and two sisters, Maggie and Mrs. Mary E. Gallagher. The latter is deceased.



RICHARD J. HILTON, although one of the younger men of Garfield county, has made a record, of which men of three score and ten might well be proud. He is today one of the wealthy property owners in this part of the country and is doing a large business in general merchandise at Pataha City. An account of his life can but be interesting to all and it is with pleasure that we append the same.

Richard J. Hilton was born in California, on May 15, 1874. His father, F. W. Hilton, was a native of Michigan and came to California as one of the "fortyniners." He followed freighting for many years and had some very thrilling experiences and wild adventures with the Indians and in other ways during those early days. He married Maggie Hartman who was a native of San Jose, California, her parents also being among the early settlers in the Golden State. When a lad, our subject was brought by his parents to Pendleton, Oregon, and a short time thereafter, they moved to the Cold Spring country, about twenty miles out from Pendleton. There the father of our subject built the first school house in that part of the country. The educational chances for Richard were very limited indeed but he possessed a spirit that pressed him forward to the improvement of what he had and that has constantly given him interest in research and study since, so that he has come to be one of the well informed men of the country. When fourteen years of age, the family moved to Columbia county and two years later, our subject started out on the voyage of life for himself. His first venture was working on the farms of the neighbors for wages and for five years continued doing that with a persevering tenacity which few possess. In 1896 Mr. Hilton went to Lincoln county in Washington and selected a homestead near Creston. When he went to Spokane to file on the land, he found he lacked two dollars and fifty cents of having enough to pay the fees. The kindly receiver at the land office, however,

trusted him for the balance which in due time was paid promptly. From Spokane, Mr. Hilton went afoot without a penny, clear to Waitsburg Washington, where he secured a job and soon earned enough to enable him to improve his homestead in good shape and in 1902, he sold that property and removed to Pomeroy. Here he bought five hundred and twenty acres, built two beautiful residences, made other improvements and sold the place soon after. In January, 1903, he was appointed postmaster to Pataha City and has given excellent satisfaction in that office since. At that time, he started a general merchandise store there and has made a success in that venture. Among the property that Mr. Hilton owns, may be mentioned eighteen hundred acres of land five miles west from Starbuck, town property at Leland, Idaho and at Starbuck, Washington, and also much in Pataha City. He has shown himself a thorough and capable business man, stirring, energetic and always abreast of the times. Being a man of excellent information, he is able to take advantage of every opportunity that offers and has thereby gained his present princely holding.

In 1894 Mr. Hilton married Miss Dora Montgomery, who was born and raised in Waitsburg. Her father, William Montgomery, was one of the early pioneers of Walla Walla county, and was a prominent citizen there. To this union four children have been born, Louis D., Lola, Laura and Clarence L.

Mr. Hilton started in 1896 with scarcely a dollar. Inside of eight years he has accumulated a property worth many thousands of dollars and has met and overcome in the meantime much adversity and opposition that would have swamped a man of ordinary ability. After thus overcoming in all these trying places, he is today a better and stronger man and is ready to meet even greater difficulties than has been mentioned, and judging the future by the past, he will make a brilliant record for himself.



STEPHEN A. GIBSON is one of the earliest pioneers of Lincoln county and has also had much experience in various localities of the west. His home is now at 1725 Mallon avenue, Spokane, he having retired from the more active duties of life to enjoy the competence that his industry has provided.

Stephen A. Gibson was born in Richland county, Illinois, on March 7, 1848 and was reared in Clay county of the same state. His father, Calvin M. Gibson, was a native of Virginia. His grandfather, Jacob Gibson was also a native of Virginia, as well as his great-grandfather, Nicholas Gibson. They were prominent people in the early colonial struggles and were Americans before the United States was established. The great-grandfather was captured by the Indians but was brought back by the whites and lived to be one hundred and four years of age. His ancestors came from Scotland. The mother of our subject was Nancy Wyatt Gibson, a native of Virginia. Stephen A. received a common school education and in the spring of 1868 went west and labored on the Union Pacific railroad. The next year he wrought as a mechanic on the Western Pacific and was present at the great celebration when the Union and Central Pacific were connected and the golden spike was driven, which completed the first railroad to the coast. After that, he went to San Francisco and worked at his trade, carpentering. From there he went to Visalia, remaining until 1876. In 1876 Mr. Gibson migrated to Virginia City, Nevada, and did contracting and building. In the fall of 1879, he came overland to The Dalles, Oregon, and thence to Walla Walla in 1880. It was the spring of 1881 that he entered the Big Bend and then commenced bridge work on the Northern Pacific and also assisted to build the shops at Sprague. In June, 1883, he located a homestead one and three-fourths miles south from where Edwall now stands. The next year, he was at Camp Spokane, laboring for the government and in 1883, he began active work on his ranch. Since then he has given his time continuously to that except as it was necessary to work at his trade occasionally for funds to meet the current expenses. During the panic, like the rest of the settlers in the Big Bend, Mr. Gibson had a difficult time financially. He was enabled to tide over, however, and was in shape to take advantage of the prosperous year that followed. He now owns an entire section of fine grain land, provided with a good house, plenty of water, first class orchard, and so forth. He also owns about four hundred acres near Moscow, Idaho, which is all grain land. Both farms are rented and Mr. Gibson resides at

his place in Spokane whence he oversees his various properties.

On February 12, 1864, Mr. Gibson though young, enlisted in Company F, Ninety-eighth Illinois Mounted Infantry and participated in much active service from then until the close of the war. He was under Generals Kilpatrick and Thomas. He participated in the battles of New Hawk church, Selma, Alabama, besides several skirmishes. His services was in Tennessee, Georgia, Alabama and Kentucky. At one time, he was slightly wounded and he also participated in what was known as Wilson's raid in the spring of 1865, and was in Macon, Georgia, when Lee surrendered. In September, 1865, at Springfield, Illinois, he received his honorable discharge.

Mr. Gibson now belongs to the G. A. R. in Spokane. Mr. Gibson has demonstrated thoroughly his capacities as a business man and is to be commended upon the happy results he has attained through his industry and wisdom.



JOHN M. NOBLE is a native of Marion county, Missouri, born May 26, 1866, the son of Benjamin and Rachel (Young) Noble. He is now a farmer residing five miles southwest from Harrington.

His father was born in Virginia, served in the Civil War and died in Missouri; and his mother, a native of Missouri, is now living at Aderdeen, Washington. Robert L., and Mrs. Josie Ludy, a brother and sister of Mr. Noble, are the only other members of his family now living. John M. Noble was the youngest of the family, and upon the death of his father he went to California with his mother, brother and sister. They located in Colusa county in 1874, where the children attended the common schools. Our subject also attended the high school at Oakland, thus receiving a good common school education. He came to Harrington in the spring of 1886, worked for various farmers until attaining his majority, when he took a homestead where he still lives. He was married on February 3, 1896, to May Donthat, a native of Baltimore. Her father was William and her mother Mary (Walton) Donthat, natives, respectively, of Virginia and Baltimore. The father, a traveling salesman for a large

boot and shoe house, died in Baltimore in 1901. The mother came west in 1903 and is now making her home with the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Noble, since locating here, has been continuously engaged in improving his land and raising stock. He now has his homestead all under cultivation and improved accordingly to the most approved modern methods.

To Mr. and Mrs. Noble have been born three children, Kenneth, Esther and Ruth.

In making his home in this section of the country, which was but very sparsely inhabited at the time of his advent, Mr. Noble has been compelled to endure many trials and vicissitudes, but he has successfully met and overcame every besetting obstacle until he now has as nice and comfortable a little home as is to be found in days of travel over the Big Bend.

◆◆◆

NATT WITT resides about one half mile west from Harrington on one of the finest places in southern Lincoln county. His residence is a modern nine room structure, supplied with hot and cold water and all other conveniences needed and is in the center of an estate of nine hundred and sixty acres. Commodious barns and other improvements are grouped around and the entire place is furnished with water from an excellent well. A windmill and gasoline engine lifts the water to a large reservoir and thus it is carried where needed. Mr. Witt is one of the earliest pioneers of the county and labored faithfully and hard to get started here, meeting with all the adversities that beset the frontiersman and overcoming them all by determination and energy. He has finally succeeded and is now enjoying a goodly portion as the result of his labor. In addition to the estate mentioned, his children own two hundred and forty acres, well improved, which reverted to them through the death of their grandfather.

Natt Witt was born in Georgetown, Tennessee on May 11, 1865, the son of Captain Joseph and Mary (Whitmore) Witt, natives of Virginia and Tennessee, respectively. The father was one of the oldest pioneers in Tennessee and throughout the war in the Union army. After being honorably discharged he returned to Georgetown and resided on his farm adjoining the city until his death in 1895, being then aged sixty-six. The mother died in 1883. Her father was one of the earliest settlers in Meigs

county, Tennessee. Mr. Witt has the following brothers and sisters, Maggie, deceased, William H., George M., our subject, Joseph D., deceased, Thomas C., deceased, Walter M., Mrs. Kate Beard, and Mrs. Mary Anderson.

Natt grew up on the farm and received his education from the common schools and in the academy. On November 12, 1884, he married Miss Mollie E. Marler, who was born and raised in Georgetown, Tennessee. Her parents, Hambric and Sarah E. (Seaborn) Marler, were born in Tennessee and died in Lincoln county, in 1900, and on February 18, 1904, respectively. There is a tradition that the name Seaborne originated among Mrs. Witt's ancestors in this way. An infant was born at sea and his mother died and they gave him the name of Seaborne. Our subject came west, landing in Sprague, on March 27, 1887. He soon selected a homestead six miles west from where Harrington is now located. His labors were wisely bestowed in opening up and improving this place until 1902, when he sold the entire property and removed to his present place. Between seven and eight hundred acres are devoted to grain and the improvements are first class in every respect. His residence is so situated as to overlook the town of Harrington and the adjacent country and is one of the most beautiful in Lincoln county.

On December 15, 1901, Mrs. Witt was called to the world beyond, leaving her husband and six children to mourn her death. She was a faithful Christian woman and was mourned by all who knew her. The children are named as follows; August, Winifred, Roy N., Adelia, Walter H. and Joe W.

On December 23, 1903, Mr. Witt married Mrs. Frances J. Wise, the daughter of Charles E. and Elizabeth A. Hartley of Republic, Washington. She has one daughter by her former marriage, Madge Wise, who is now living at home. Mr. Witt is a member of the A. F. & A. M., while he and his wife both belong to the Presbyterian church. His former wife also belonged to that denomination. Mr. Witt had very much hardship to endure in the early days in this country and an outlined account of his struggles would fill an ordinary volume. Suffice it to say that he met them with a brave heart and a determination to overcome as is evidenced by his present standing and property holding.

JOHN LOCKHART resides about six miles northwest from Harrington, where he owns a half section of land in company with his son. They handle a section of land to wheat in addition to the amount they own and produce annually many thousand bushels of this profitable cereal.

John Lockhart was born on February 4, 1842, the son of Robert and Sarah L. (Lemmon) Lockhart. The father was born in Pennsylvania and died in Mercer county, Illinois, in 1865, aged fifty-three. The mother was also born in the Keystone State and her death occurred in Mercer county, Illinois, in 1866. Our subject is the third of a family of ten children, all living but three. He came to Mercer county with his parents when very young and there grew to manhood. After receiving his education in the common schools, the war broke out and he enlisted in Company A, Eighty-third Illinois Infantry, but was later transferred to Company E, Sixty-first Volunteer Infantry. He was at Clarksville, Tennessee, when President Lincoln was assassinated, and at Nashville, the same state he received his honorable discharge later. After the war he went west with a train to Helena, Montana, and had much trouble with hostile Indians. The same year, Mr. Lockhart returned down the Yellowstone and Missouri in a Mackinaw boat, making the trip to Sioux City, Iowa, in twenty-seven days. Returning to Mercer county, he was married on September 24, 1868, the nuptials occurring in Rock Island. Miss Lucinda E. Decker then became his bride. Her parents, Westfall and Anna M. (Lougley) Decker, were natives of Ohio and England, respectively. The father's ancestors came from Holland. The parents are both deceased now. They had a family of eleven children six of whom are living, and all in Mercer county except Mrs. Lockhart. After marriage, Mr. Lockhart went to Mills county, Iowa, and in 1880 went to California for his health and upon its improvement, he returned to Iowa. Then he sold out and settled in Saunders county, Nebraska. In 1885 he went thence to Polk county, Oregon, and later settled in Umatilla county of the same state. The next move was to Oakesdale, Washington, and thence he went to Priest River, Idaho. In the spring of 1899 Mr. Lockhart came from that point to his present residence in Lincoln county and here he has dwelt since. He is so well

pleased with this section, that he determines to remain here the balance of his life. Four children have come to bless this household: Arthur E., married to Grace Stover and now living near Earl; Harry F., married to Nellie Swank and in partnership with his father; Annie B., wife of Frank Lambirth, of Plaza, Washington; and Lela A., wife of Barney Dixon, of Downs, Washington. Arthur is a member of the I. O. O. F. and Harry of the K. P.

◆◆◆

THOMAS J. CARDWELL, a farmer residing two miles south of Harrington, was born in Colusa county, California, December 29, 1860. His parents were George W. Cardwell, a native of Kentucky, who was reared in Missouri; and Rebecca (Stone) Cardwell, also a native of Kentucky. They started for California in the spring of 1860, going by way of New York and the Panama route. Upon arrival they settled in Colusa county, where the father died in 1880, being then in his fiftieth year. The mother is now living at Bonners Ferry, Idaho, in her seventy-fourth year. The brothers and sisters of Mr. Cardwell are George, Alexander, Charles T., and Mrs. Minnie L. Miller, who resides at Bonners Ferry.

Mr. Cardwell grew to manhood in Colusa county, California, and in 1885 he started north with a team and wagon, reaching Roseburg, Oregon, where he spent the winter. The following spring he came to Lincoln county and took a pre-emption near where he now lives. During the hard times of 1893-94 he lost his pre-emption but he continued to farm, and in 1900 he purchased his present home. He has three hundred and twenty acres of land all under cultivation lying on a county road and convenient to market. His improvements are of the most modern type, consisting in part of a house, large barn, windmill, and an orchard of five acres.

On March 12, 1893, occurred the marriage of Mr. Cardwell to Lessie C. Curl, a native of Carroll county, Missouri, and daughter of John J. and Mary E. (Seek) Curl, the father a native of Carroll county, Missouri, and the mother of Ray county, of the same state. The brothers and sisters of Mrs. Cardwell are, Mrs. Jessie Rainey, Napoleon B., John F., and Ona L. The parents are now living in Harrington, to which town they came in 1890.

Mr. Cardwell is a member of Harrington lodge No. 160, I. O. O. F., and also the encampment of Harrington. Mrs. Cardwell is a member of the Rebekah lodge. Both Mr. and Mrs. Cardwell are members of the Christian church.

To Mr. and Mrs. Cardwell have been born three children, Mary R., Maggie L., and George J.

◆◆◆

CHARLES G. GRIFFITH resides about two miles northwest from Mohler upon a choice estate of one half section of wheat land. He has his farm well improved and in a high state of cultivation which bespeaks the manner of man. Mr. Griffith is one of the first settlers in this section and has wrought with wisdom and energy here since the days of 1883. Coming to the county without means, he has had to endure all the deprivations and hardships of the earlier days which was the lot of the doughy and brave pioneers. It is pleasant to see these worthy people now enjoying the fruits of their labors and leaders in the communities where they first turned the sod and wrested from nature's wilds the land that is now the boast of Washington.

Charles G. Griffith was born in Randolph county, Missouri, on November 4, 1860, the son of L. B. and Frances R. (Hunter) Griffith. The mother is now dwelling with a daughter in Kirkwood, Missouri. The father served in the Civil War, being second lieutenant of the State Militia. He came to Lincoln county in 1895 and remained with our subject until his death in 1902, being then aged seventy-one. He and his wife were both born in Pennsylvania. The children of this venerable couple are named as follows; William W., a graduate of the Kirksville normal school, and now principal of the high school in Ferguson, Missouri; Frank L., a practicing physician in Austin, Texas; Charles, the immediate subject of this article; Mary E., also a graduate of the Kirksville normal and now teaching in Kirkwood, Missouri. Our subject was well educated, receiving a diploma from the Kirksville normal and then spent some time in teaching. In the fall of 1879, he made a trip to Colusa county, California, and in the spring of 1883 he came thence to Washington, selecting a homestead where he now lives. Being without

means, he had a hard struggle, but overcame them all and is now in good circumstances. A good residence, commodious barn, other out-buildings and plenty of stock and implements are in evidence and the farm is a valuable property.

Mr. Griffith has always been a Republican until the time when the Populist wave swept the country. Then he suffered that party to put his name on the ticket for treasurer of the county and he was promptly elected. A two years' term was faithfully served and then he retired from politics, returning again to his first love, the old Republican party. Mr. Griffith is a well informed man both in political questions and on the affairs of the day and is progressive and public spirited.

On August 6, 1893, Mr. Griffith married Miss Mary E. Olson, a native of Sweden. Her parents are N. G. and Alma, who were pioneers to this county. The mother is still living here but the father died in 1899. He had been a sea captain for many years before coming to this country. To Mr. and Mrs. Griffith four children have been born, Alma Mary, Charles Chester, Gus Alvin and Frances Eleanor.

◆◆◆

WILLIAM P. HILL, who is now retired from the more active duties of life, dwells in Harrington, Washington, and is one of the leading citizens of that prosperous little city. He was born in Athens county, Ohio, on February 18, 1855, the son of Lucius and Deborah T. (Car) Hill. The father is deceased, but the mother still lives in Spokane, being in her eighty-seventh year. When a child, our subject was taken to Davis county, Iowa, where he was educated and grew to manhood. He was reared on a farm and when time for independent action in life came, he chose that as his occupation. He remained in Davis county until 1884, when he determined to personally investigate the west and see if the opportunities were as great as had been shown. Accordingly, in March of that year, he landed in Dayton, Washington, and soon was engaged in general work for wages. He had arrived without means and for two years he wrought, gaining sufficient capital to justify a start for himself in farming. In the spring of 1886, Mr. Hill came to the Big Bend country and after due

search chose the place where his main farm is now located, six miles west from Harrington, and settled to open a farm in the midst of the wilds. He took a homestead and for the first years he can tell from good hard experience what it means to open a farm in a new country and without means. He was forced, like many more of the brave and hardy pioneers, to go to the Palouse country and the Walla Walla wheat fields to earn money for the necessities of life. But he knew no such word as fail, and so he labored patiently and perseveringly along until the land was opened to produce crops and then he had the satisfaction of being able to dispose his whole time and labor on the farm. As the years went by, Mr. Hill was prosperous owing to his careful and wise industry and he purchased land from time to time until he has now about one and one half sections in the home farm place. It is all in a high state of cultivation and produces abundant crops of the cereals. The outbuildings are commodious and substantial while the residence is one of the handsome and valuable ones of the country. It is a ten room structure of modern architectural design, with all improvements and conveniences of the day, as bath, water, and so forth. A fine well with windmill, pump and tank is at hand and supplies abundance of pure water for all purposes. In the fall of 1903, Mr. Hill's continued success warranted his retirement from active labors and so he removed with his family to Harrington, where he had provided a comfortable residence. He also has other property in this town and nine hundred and sixty acres of choice timber in Oregon. He also is interested in mines and has some promising properties in the Slocan country, British Columbia.

On June 25, 1876, in Davis county, Iowa, Mr. Hill married Miss Elsie A. Lynch, a native of Van Buren county, Iowa. Her parents were John and Caroline (Rolin) Lynch, and they now dwell in Keokuk county, Iowa. The father is a veteran of the Rebellion, having served three years. To Mr. and Mrs. Hill, three children have been born: Wallace E., married to Parmelia Shipley and now farming near Harrington; John R., farming near Harrington; and Myrtle E., wife of George Danford, a farmer in the vicinity of Harrington. Mr. Hill is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and is the present master of the Harrington lodge.

He is a man of good ability, as his success testifies and has won hosts of friends. Mr. and Mrs. Hill, who have labored faithfully together for so long, enduring all the hardships and trying times of frontier life, are now justly entitled to enjoy the competence which they have so wisely provided and it is pleasant to see the once raw prairie now supporting the retirement of these who brought it into subjection.

Since the above was written, Mr. Hill has been interested in banking, and is now the vice president of the Harrington State Bank. The community is to be congratulated that a man of his conservativeness, yet sound financial ability, is in this financial institution, as he is a man who has the confidence of his fellows and has shown his ability.



THOMAS E. TALKINGTON resides just east from Harrington and was born on January 9, 1864, in Sebastian county, Arkansas. His parents were Joseph and Rebecca A. (Kirk) Talkington. Thomas E. was reared on the old homestead and received his education from the common schools adjacent. At the age of eighteen, he began to work for himself, taking up the business of buying and selling stock. This was followed until the spring of 1888, when he came west to Los Angeles, California. For a time he wrought for wages and then journeyed on to Lincoln county, Washington. He began work by the month here for a while then went into partnership with his father in handling school land. They raised some grain and stock and continued for several years. In 1893, he and his brothers lost their entire crop, owing to the wet weather. The following year, they raised eleven thousand bushels of number one wheat and sold the whole amount at an average of eighteen cents per bushel. Owing to the failure of the year previous to this calamity, they were nearly broken up in business and our subject was over two thousand dollars in debt personally. However, he had demonstrated one thing to his own satisfaction and that was that the Big Bend country would produce wheat. Knowing that, he remained in the country and accordingly went to work again. In 1896, he secured good crops again and the following year he did as well. In 1898, he purchased a half section of land and paid for the same with two crops, besides

buying much machinery and doing other things. Later, he sold that farm and bought two hundred and fifty-three acres where he now lives. The same is improved in first class shape. A fine ten room, two story residence is his home and it is supplied with all the conveniences, as bath, water piped into the house, heating appliances and so forth. Plenty of barns, out-buildings and all improvements needed are found, and all together it is one of the finest places and most pleasantly located in this part of the county. He has devoted considerable attention to raising mules and horses and has fine stock at the present time. The farm is well equipped with machinery in addition to all the smaller pieces needed and Mr. Talkington owns a fine combined harvester which takes the standing grain and delivers it in sacks ready for market.

On Christmas, in 1894, occurred the marriage of Mr. Talkington and Miss Bell Long, natives of Sebastian county, Arkansas. They were schoolmates together in the east. The parents of Mrs. Talkington are George W. and Jenette D., natives of Tennessee and Arkansas, respectively. The father was an early pioneer of Arkansas and came to California in the palmy days of placer mining. After seventeen years there, he returned to Arkansas and later journeyed west to where Moscow is now located in Lincoln county. There he took a homestead and remained until his death in August, 1903. The mother is still living on the old homestead. To Mr. and Mrs. Talkington, five children have been born, Wayne, Lloyd, Opal, Delbert and Lois.

Our subject is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the Encampment. He is also a member of the pioneers' association.

When Mr. Talkington came to this country, he was practically without means and although he met many reverses here, he is now one of the wealthy citizens of Lincoln county and his entire property has been gained by virtue of his ability and industry.

LUTHER P. TURNER is a farmer residing in Harrington. He is a native of Meigs county, Tennessee, born on October 16, 1862, the son of Robert C. and Abigail (Williams) Turner. The father, who was a native of Virginia, was a sergeant in the Union army dur-

ing the Civil War and died while in service. The mother, who is now sixty-five years of age, makes her home with the subject of our sketch, who is her only offspring. Luther P. Turner was reared by his mother on a farm in his native state, and on January 27, 1887, was married to Jane Ivester, born in Polk county, Tennessee. Mrs. Turner was the daughter of Jacob and Linda (Morgan) Ivester, the former now a resident of Spokane and the latter deceased.

In the spring of 1888 Mr. Turner brought his family to Lincoln county and purchased four hundred and eighty acres of unimproved railroad land. He worked out to some extent for a few years in order to acquire means with which to improve his land, as after making a small payment on the place his fund of money was exhausted. He had a hard struggle to make ends meet until 1897, when he harvested a large crop and sold it to advantage, since which time he has made a great success of his business. He now owns four thousand acres of choice land, all under cultivation and improved in the most modern and complete style, lying five miles southwest from Harrington. He has a great amount of stock and farm machinery, including a large steam threshing outfit. In the fall of 1902 he removed to town, where he has a large twelve-room modern house.

Mr. and Mrs. Turner have six children, whose names are Maud E., Lelia, Attia, Ruth, Lois and Ethia.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Turner are members of the Baptist church, and are of marked prominence in the church and business affairs of Harrington.

JOSEPH LIGHTFOOT BALL, having retired from farming, is a business man residing in Harrington, Washington, and one of the leading citizens of Lincoln county. Born December 26, 1844, in Jefferson county, Ohio, he was the son of Colonel Joseph L. Ball, a prominent military man, native to Virginia. The father was an early settler of Jefferson county, Ohio, and in young manhood was commissioned colonel of State Militia, which commission he held up to the time of the outbreak of the Civil War, but was of too great age to go to the front with his command. He died in

the county of his adoption, aged seventy-five years, in 1872. For eighteen years during his residence in Ohio he held the position of justice of the peace. Our subject's mother was Mary (Cameron) Ball, also a native Virginian, and died many years ago. It may be of interest here to state that the Ball family is descended from the family of the mother of George Washington.

Mr. Ball has had five brothers and two sisters, as follows; John C., an attorney, who died in California during the spring of 1903; James, in Jefferson county, Ohio; Castello, also an attorney and deceased; Jasper F., of Jefferson county; Byron, an attorney of Woodland, California; Mrs. Lucinda Cameron, of Harrington; and Mrs. Esther Steward, deceased.

Joseph L. Ball was reared on a farm. He received a good common school education, and in the spring of 1869 came to California with the first train ever run over the Union and Central Pacific railroad. After three years spent in working at various occupations in Yolo county he engaged in farming in Colusa county, and was there married on October 14, 1882, to Mrs. Theresa (Cook) Swan, a native of Bristol, Kendall county, Illinois.

Mrs. Ball's father, Peter Cook, was born on the Monmouth (New Jersey) battle ground, in 1818, and was a descendant from Aneka Jans, who was a granddaughter of the king of Holland. Aneka Jans settled at New Amsterdam, now New York in an early day. Both of Mrs. Ball's grandfathers were soldiers in the Revolutionary War. Her great-grandfathers' names were Amor Cook and Isaac Morris, the latter a relative of Robert Morris, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. Mrs. Ball's mother was Theresa (Haggerty) Cook, also a native of Monmouth, and died in Olympia, Washington, in 1894, aged seventy-seven, after having lived with her husband fifty-seven years. Mrs. Cook's mother was Susan Howland, the wife of Asher Haggerty, and lived to be seventy-four years of age. Mrs. Mary Taylor, the mother of A. Haggerty, died near Monmouth, New Jersey, aged ninety-four. Mrs. Ball's father crossed the plains in 1850, returned, and brought his family across in a wagon in 1861, to Carson City, Nevada, and came from that city to Eldorado, California. The father arrived at Chicago in 1837, located on Fox river, fifty miles west of where Chicago now stands,

and it was for his family that Cook county, Illinois, was named. He came to Washington first in 1867, locating at Tacoma. In 1894 he came to Lincoln county and is now living with the subject of this sketch.

Mr. and Mrs. Ball came to Lincoln county by way of San Francisco and Tacoma, purchased eight hundred and forty acres of unimproved land and engaged in farming. Mr. Ball has now thirteen hundred and twenty acres all under cultivation and well improved, lying two and one-half miles southwest from Harrington. He rented his land in 1902, removed to Harrington, where he has a fine home, and engaged in partnership with F. A. Hoes in the retail lumber, paint and oil business. He came to the county with limited means and is now, as may be judged from the amount of valuable property he owns, in circumstances bordering upon wealth. He has one adopted son, Thomas S. Ball.

Mr. Ball was made a Mason thirty-five years ago, and both he and Mrs. Ball are members of the Eastern Star fraternity.



THOMAS A. HANSARD, born in Knox county, Tennessee, May 19, 1860, the son of Franklin C. and Margaret (Petrie) Hansard, is now a retired farmer living in a handsome modern residence in the town of Harrington, Washington.

The father of our subject came to Linn county, Oregon, in 1871. He was prominently identified with the political affairs of that county for a number of years, and for four terms was a representative in the state legislature. Both parents are now living in Lebanon, Linn county, Oregon, the father aged seventy-seven years and the mother one year his junior.

The brothers and sisters of Mr. Hansard are; G. B., of Lebanon, Oregon; J. L., in Los Angeles, California; G. R., at Lebanon, Oregon; S. P. and F. P., of Lincoln county, Washington; and Mrs. Catherine Propst, of Lebanon. Three sisters, Mrs. Dicey Snodderly, Mrs. Jane Scherer, and Mary Hansard, are dead.

Thomas A. Hansard came to Linn county, Oregon, with his parents in the fall of 1871. He divided his time between attending school at Lebanon and working on the farm for his

father until the autumn of 1882, when he came to Dayton, Washington. The following year he came to Lincoln county and filed upon his present homestead, on December 6th of the same year.

He was then in poor circumstances and for five years after coming here he was compelled to work in the harvest field to earn money with which to make improvements on his land.

Mr. Hansard has been twice married. He took for his wife, on July 21, 1895, Emma Allen, a native of Monroe county, Wisconsin. She was a devout member of the Baptist church, and departed this life on April 26, 1903, leaving three children living, Jannie May, Everett Clay, and Carl Bernard. One child, Ora Iris, preceded its mother to the grave.

On September 9, 1903, Mr. Hansard was again married, his wife being Mrs. Minnie (Putnam) Fletcher, a native of Alabama. She was the daughter of John Putnam, son of the famous General Putnam. He is now living at Gerard, Alabama.

Mr. Hansard is a deacon in the Baptist church and both he and Mrs. Hansard are members of that denomination.

Our subject now owns nine hundred and sixty acres of highly cultivated and well improved land near Harrington. In the fall of 1901 he rented his farm and established a residence in Harrington. He is in comfortable circumstances and highly respected by all who know him.

◆◆◆◆◆

ELVIS E. HAMMACK, a prominent citizen and farmer residing three and one-half miles southwest of Moscow, Washington, was born May 24, 1847, in Anderson county, Tennessee, the son of Isaac and Frances (Rucker) Hammack. The father was born and reared to manhood in the county of our subject's birth, and spent the last seven years in Knox county, Tennessee. He died in 1870, aged forty-five years. The Hammack family came originally from Spain, and some members of the family were soldiers during the Revolutionary War. The mother, a lady of French ancestry, was also born in Tennessee of an old Virginia family. She died in 1871.

Our subject has one brother, James W., and two sisters, Mrs. Eliza Dew and Mrs. Nancy Bennett. Mr. Hammack grew to man-

hood on a farm, and though deprived of a school education, he studied privately and succeeded in acquiring an education sufficient to entitle him to teach. He taught his first school when a youth of eighteen years. He enlisted in the federal army near the close of the Civil War, but was never mustered into service. He mastered the carpenter's trade, at which he worked in his native state, in Denver, Colorado, where he went in 1872, and elsewhere. In 1877 he came via San Francisco and Portland, to Linn county, Oregon, where he was first engaged in farming for ten years. In 1884 he was elected on the Democratic ticket to the office of assessor of Linn county, and in 1886 he engaged in buying and selling grain both on commission and for himself. He also was engaged in this business for the Orondo Shipping company, of Moscow, Washington, for two years.

During October, 1872, Mr. Hammack was married to Miss S. J. Wallace, a native of Tennessee, who died May 24, 1898, leaving one son, Roy W., a youth of more than ordinary promise. He was a graduate from the Lebanon, Oregon, high school at the age of fourteen, and is now a student of the University of Oregon at Eugene. He is making a fine record in school, expects to remain until graduation and ultimately to take up the study of medicine.

Mr. Hammack was married to his present wife, Elizabeth (Schyff) McCoy Hammack, on May 15, 1901. She is the daughter of John H. and Gertrude (Camp) Schyff, natives of Holland. The parents of Mrs. Hammack both died in San Bernardino, California, whither they went with their family by way of New York and Panama in 1862. She was married to John McCoy on June 24, 1884, in San Bernardino county, and came to this county in 1885. He took the farm where Mr. and Mrs. Hammack now live as a homestead and made it his home until he died, January 12, 1900, aged forty-one years.

Mr. and Mrs. Hammack, in addition to the original McCoy homestead, own three hundred and twenty acres of grain land near by. The buildings, appointments, and out-of-door improvements are among the best in the county. Mr. Hammack also owns a modern residence in Tallman, Oregon.

Mr. Hammack is a member of the Masonic fraternity, in which order he has taken all the

degrees up to and including the Knights Templar. He has served his lodge as worshipful master. In politics he is a stanch Democrat and for sixteen years was a member of the county central committee of his party. Mrs. Hammack is a member of the Evangelical church.

◆◆◆

GEORGE W. CAMERON was born in Carroll county, Ohio, January 14, 1835, and is now a retired farmer residing in Harrington. His father, John Cameron, born in Hancock county, Virginia, was a pioneer of Carroll county, Ohio, where most of his life was spent and where he died recently aged ninety-one years. He was of Scotch descent. The mother of Mr. Cameron was Betsy (Williams) Cameron, a native of Newark, New Jersey, and lived to the age of seventy-one years. The brothers and sisters of George W. Cameron are; William, a wealthy stockman of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania; Eliza, a college graduate, now correspondent for a Chicago hardware firm; Oderina, also college bred, now in the employ of a Chicago railroad company; Henry C., a stockman of Davis county, Missouri; Mrs. Elvira McCarty, of Topeka, Kansas; and Mrs. Mary Dawson, of St. Joseph, Missouri. George W. Cameron grew to manhood in Ohio, and in 1857 went to Chariton county, Missouri, where for a number of years he was overseer on a plantation. In 1861 he went to Peoria, Illinois, where for eleven years he was foreman in a distillery, after which time he went to Jones county, Iowa, and engaged in farming and in the livery business. Later he came west to Colusa county, California, where he farmed until 1891, when he started by wagon with his family to Lincoln county. He entered a home-stead and timber culture claim five miles south of Harrington, and soon succeeded in placing his land all under cultivation. He sold his land and improvements in October, 1903, removed to Harrington and entered upon a life of retirement and ease.

On October 24, 1856, Mr. Cameron was married to Lucinda Ball, a native of Jefferson county, Ohio, in which county the marriage took place. She was the daughter of Colonel Joseph L. and Mary Ball, who are mentioned in another sketch in this history.

Six children have been born to this union,

all of more than passing prominence in their respective localities; Nora, wife of John M. Maxwell, a farmer of Solano county, California; Jasper J., married to Lillie Lee and now living on his eight-hundred-acre farm seven miles west from Harrington; Georgia A., wife of Charles Ballard, a Woodland, California, grain buyer; Charles E., married to Gertie Wesp, living on four hundred acres of farming land five miles south of Harrington; Jessie, wife of S. Q. Grafferd, of Okanogan county, Washington; and Luella, wife of Harvey Parker, living in the vicinity of Olympia, Washington. The eldest son, whose name is given first, was for two terms a member of the state legislature from Lincoln county.

Mr. Cameron came to the county with little money, but has made a signal success of the business of farming, and has succeeded in placing himself high in the confidence and respect of the entire population of his town and county.

◆◆◆

ABRAM SHAW. The farm of Abram Shaw lies three-fourths of a mile south of Moscow, Washington. Mr. Shaw purchased three hundred and twenty acres of land where he lives in the fall of 1897, and three years later three hundred acres adjoining. All of his land is tillable and in a high state of cultivation. He has a good house, fine orchard and elaborate out-of-door improvements, including a blacksmith shop and an ice house. He derives plenty of water from a well, having water piped into his house, barn and corral, and has plenty of stock and farm machinery, including a large steam threshing outfit. All this he has accumulated since coming to the Big Bend a poor man.

Abram Shaw, the son of David and Mary (Davis) Shaw, both natives of Ontario, Canada, was himself born in Ontario, July 4, 1871. His father is now living near Moscow in his fifty-ninth year, while his mother is dead. The brothers and sisters of Mr. Shaw are, James, Albert, David N., William C., Mrs. Mary E. Woodruff, now deceased, Irene and Myrtle.

At the age of twelve Mr. Shaw came with his parents to Bay City, Michigan, where he grew to manhood, employed for the most part in the various sawmills roundabout. In the spring of 1892 he went to Portland, Oregon, thence to Puget sound and then to the Slocan

mining district. He later took employment as a spiker on the construction of the Great Northern railroad between Wenatchee and the coast. In January, 1893, he came to Davenport. He cut wood north of the city, worked on a farm, rented land and farmed for himself, and worked at various occupations here until buying his present home.

On December 22, 1895, occurred the marriage of Abram Shaw, to Miss Lottie Long, a native of Sebastian county, Arkansas. Her father was George Long, a native of Tennessee, who was one of the "forty-niners" of California. He later returned to Arkansas, and was a pioneer of Lincoln county, Washington. He died in 1903. Mrs. Shaw's mother is Nettie (Phillips) Long, now living near Moscow. The following are the brothers and sisters of Mr. Shaw: Ella, Isabel, wife of Thomas Talkington; Lee; and Mace.

Mr. and Mrs. Shaw have three children, Everett Chester, Vernon Abram, and Virgil Garnett.



GEORGE W. BRINDLE, a farmer living one half mile south and two miles east of Mondovi, Washington, was born in Ashland county, Ohio, February 14, 1857. His father was John Brindle, born in Pennsylvania, and died in Ohio in the year 1876; and his mother was Susan (Burns) Brindle, who is still living on the old homestead in Ohio at the age of seventy-three years. She, too, was born in Pennsylvania, the daughter of Peter Burns, a soldier of the War of 1812, who lived to the age of ninety-six.

Mr. Brindle's brothers and sisters are, Mrs. Elizabeth Cotter, Mary, Mrs. Martha Gongwer, Mrs. Emma Markley, Mrs. Josephine Boles, Mrs. Alice Simpson, John, Elmer and Edward.

The subject of our sketch was reared to manhood on a farm in the state of his birth. In the month of March, 1889, he came to the Big Bend country and in 1891 he purchased the homestead filing on his present farm. When he came here he settled on his claim of one hundred and sixty acres of raw land, and now owns three hundred and twenty acres of first class soil and all under cultivation. He has the very best and most modern improvements, and a water system by which water is

piped into his house and barn by means of a windmill and tank. He makes a specialty of the culture of cereals.

During December, 1881, Mr. Brindle took for his wife Jane Imhoff, who was born in Ohio, to Peter and Anna (Menson) Imhoff, both living in Reardan. To this union three children were born, Ralph, Lule and Earl. On May 15, 1900, the family was bereaved by the death of the wife and mother.

George W. Brindle is a member in good standing of Reardan Lodge, number eighty-four, I. O. O. F. Although he came to the county with no money nor worldly possessions of any sort he is now doing well and considered in comfortable circumstances.



JOHN WESLEY SETTERS was born in Sullivan county, Missouri, September 11, 1858; came to Washington with his parents in 1879; and is now living on a farm three and a half miles northeast of Reardan. His father is Peter Setters, a sketch of whose life is given elsewhere in this history, and his mother is Elizabeth E. (Warren) Setters. The parents are now residing in the town of Reardan, where they lead a life of retirement from active business.

John W. Setters was given a liberal education in his younger days, while he lived on a farm. After coming to this state he was employed by the Northern Pacific railroad in its construction work between Spokane and Missoula, Montana. After leaving this work he purchased a piece of railroad land, which he subsequently disposed of to his father when he purchased a quarter section of school land in 1891 upon which he has since made his home. His land is all suitable for agricultural purposes, and is in a good state of cultivation and well improved.

In fraternity circles he is identified with Big Bend Court, No. 55, Foresters of America.

John W. Setters was married to Emma Byrd, a native of Chariton, Iowa, July 6, 1889. Mrs. Setters' parents were Richard and Mrs. Byrd, the mother's maiden name being Russell. She died quite early in Mrs. Setters' life, and the father has since been married to Mary Martin. Mr. Byrd is a native of Kentucky. He is a veteran of the Mexican War,

and came to Reardan in 1886, where he still makes his home.

Mr. Setters began life for himself as a poor young man, working on the railroad for a start. He is now quite well-to-do, and has made himself all that he now owns. Having lived in this vicinity since 1879, he is a man of wide acquaintance, and is highly spoken of wherever he is known.

◆◆◆

JUDGE JACKSON BROCK, veteran soldier, pedagogue, attorney and farmer, is, in truth, a self-made man. Born in Scioto county, Ohio, October 19, 1836, he was the son of John and Sarah (Shoemaker) Brock.

He was brought up in Gallia county, Ohio, and educated in the common schools and in the Gallia academy. After graduation from the last named institution he taught school for six years in Ohio, then entered upon the study of law. His studies were interrupted however, by the outbreak of hostilities between the North and the South, and in June, 1862, he enlisted in Company E, Eighty-sixth Ohio Infantry, served his time and reenlisted in 1864. He served principally in Virginia, and was engaged in many skirmishes but was never wounded. He was a corporal of the One Hundred and Forty-first Ohio when he received his final honorable discharge. After leaving the army he returned to his home and again took up the work of teaching and the study of the law, and was admitted to the bar in 1865. In the fall of the same year he went to Brunswick, Missouri, where he taught the first free school ever opened there. The following year he was elected on the Republican ticket to the office of superintendent of schools of his adopted county, Chariton, and at the expiration of his term was elected to the common pleas judgeship of the same county, he also having practiced law there. In 1878 he removed to Armourdale, Kansas, where he was principal of the schools, and in 1886 came to Spokane, Washington, filed and made proof upon a pre-emption. He came to Davenport in 1888, entered his present homestead, and followed the practice of his profession. In November of the same year he was elected judge of the probate court of Lincoln, and in 1894 was elected prosecuting attorney and reelected in 1896.

after which he retired from the law to apply himself to his agricultural interests. He has a handsome home on sixteen hundred and fifty acres of land close to the town of Davenport, all of which is under fence and in a high state of cultivation and improvement.

During his lifetime Judge Brock has been unusually prominent and active in fraternity circles, being a member of the A. F. & A. M., of the I. O. O. F., of Brunswick, Missouri, and of the Philo Buckman Post, G. A. R. of Sprague, Washington. He is a thorough believer in the Scriptures, including both the Old and New Testaments. Although he has never attached himself to any denomination, still he believes every man should worship God according to the dictates of his conscience.

◆◆◆

ALFRED GRAVELLE maintains a residence in Spokane, though his postoffice address is Reardan, Washington. He was born July 4, 1854, in Montreal, Canada. His father, Octave Gravelle, was born in Canada, of French extraction, and is now living in Big Hole, Montana, at the age of seventy-eight. The subject's mother is Mrs. Sophia (Dow) Gravelle, and is still living at the age of seventy-six with her husband at Big Hole. She is of Scotch descent and was born and reared in Canada.

Mr. Gravelle came with his parents to Rutland, Vermont, in 1865, and was employed for a time in the marble quarries near that city. In 1870 he went to Virginia City, Nevada, spending several years in the mines there. Among the mines in which he was employed was the famous Belcher mine, one of the Comstock Company's properties, which reached a depth of three thousand, five hundred feet,—the deepest mine in America, if not in the world. After eight years spent in Nevada he came to Washington and filed a homestead on a piece of land eight miles southwest of where Reardan now stands, he being one of the first settlers in that section, in fact, but few settlers had found their way to the entire Big Bend at that time. He later sold his homestead and bought two hundred and forty acres of land where Gravelle Station, on the Seattle & Lake Shore railway now is, the station having been named for him. His land is all of good quality

and well improved. He also has a large tract of land in the vicinity of Fruitland, Stevens county. In addition to his farm property he, as has been stated, maintains a residence in the city of Spokane, where a portion of his time is spent. He has quite extensive interests in several good mining properties situated in different parts of the state. Although coming to the country with but little capital he is at this time comfortably situated and independent in so far as his living is concerned.



HON. AUGUSTUS S. MELCHER, who resides about five miles southeast from Edwall, was born in Greene county, New York, on January 6, 1833. His parents, Christopher H. and Sophia (Horning) Melcher, are both deceased. The father was born in Hanover, Germany, on January 27, 1823, came to the United States in 1843, and died on January 12, 1897, in Wisconsin. The mother was born in Baden, Germany, in July, 1830 and died in Wisconsin, in 1894. The common schools of his native place furnished the primary educational training for our subject and then he completed with honors a high school course. Immediately upon his graduation, Mr. Melcher went to teaching and in Wisconsin and Oregon, as well as in Washington, he was faithful for years in the instruction of the young. It was 1877 that he landed in Oregon and in 1882 he made his way to Lincoln county, Washington, where he took a homestead and devoted the winters to teaching and the summers to improving his farm. In 1892, he was nominated on the Republican ticket for superintendent of schools in his county but was defeated by H. N. Martin. But in the fall of 1904, his name appeared on the Republican ticket again, this time for representative of Lincoln county in the state legislature. He scored a good majority, is a popular man, and will doubtless make an efficient officer.

At Portland, Oregon, on March 10, 1879, Mr. Melcher married Miss Mary Misner, the daughter of Christopher and Cordelia (Clark) Misner. The father was a Methodist minister and preached in Multnomah county, Oregon, in 1876. Two years later he came to Washington and preached through the country until

his death in 1889, in Lincoln county. He was a pioneer of the west and did a noble work. The mother is a descendant of General Stark of Revolutionary fame and is related to the Clarks of Illinois. She is now living in Melrose, Idaho. To Mr. and Mrs. Melcher the following named children have been born; Carry J., a graduate of the Blair Business College of Spokane and now working for a leading business house in Sprague; Christopher H., Edna E., Myrtle, Zella S., Lloyd, Walter, and Genevieve. He is one of the successful men of the country and has a magnificent estate of eleven hundred and twenty acres. His sons own two hundred and forty acres in addition and the place is fitted with all that brings comfort and is convenient in a rural abode. He has a comfortable residence and is a man of thrift and good taste.



HUGH L. THOMPSON, who resides about six miles southeast from Edwall, is one of the early pioneers of the northwest. As early as 1852, he came to Oregon with his parents and since that time has resided on the Pacific coast. He was born in Newton county, Missouri, on November 2, 1844. His father, Mercer Thompson, was born in Clay county, Kentucky, emigrated to Missouri and in 1849 crossed the plains to California. He returned to Missouri in the winter of 1851-2 and in the spring of 1852, with his family, consisting of his wife and four children, the oldest of whom was seven years, crossed the plains again, settling in Oregon. He there engaged in farming and stock raising for some time and also supplied several mining camps with provisions. His death occurred on April 16, 1876. The mother of our subject, Sarah W. (Denagree) Thompson, was born in Kentucky and died in Oregon in September, 1891. The train in which Mr. Thompson crossed the plains, consisted of about one hundred grown people, besides a good many children. They started from Newton county, Missouri, on the 20th of March, 1852. His father was captain and so wisely handled affairs that the entire train landed in the Willamette valley about the middle of September without any special incident or loss. However, two cases of cholera oc-



HON. AUGUSTUS S. MELCHER



HUGH L. THOMPSON



FRANK T. LARRABEE

curred on the road but the father having read medicine in early life attended them both until their recovery. At different times, they discovered fresh signs of Indian massacres on the road, as the train proceeded, but they had no difficulty. Our subject continued with his father until 1864, both in working on the farm and in freighting to the mining camps in Idaho and western Oregon. He was one of the first men to pull freight into the Boise Basin, during the boom times, and provisions cost one dollar per pound. After that, he went to farming and rented land, then purchased the same, making it his home until 1886. After this, we see him in Umatilla county, where he remained until the fall of 1895. He removed from that place to Idaho and then to British Columbia, remaining in the last place four years, there giving his attention to prospecting and mining. He returned to the United States, locating in Douglas county and from there moved to his present place in 1902. He does not own the land where he resides but has farmed about two sections. He owns one section of land in Canada and the Indian Head country and has a homestead near Trinidad, Douglas county. He has a full equipment of farm machinery, horses and so forth, to operate the large tract of land, under his care and is a well known citizen. Of all the people who crossed the plains with him, our subject knows of but three still living. They are his aunt, Mrs. Elizabeth (Thompson) Walker, and his cousins, Louis Sullens and W. J. Thompson. Mr. Thompson has the following brothers and sisters, A. N., L. G., Mrs. Amanda Taylor, J. L., and Mrs. Alice Bullein.

On December 28, 1864, in Linn county, Oregon, Mr. Thompson married Miss Sarah J. McCormick, who died at Athena, on January 29, 1889. Her father, William McCormick, was born in Pennsylvania and came to Oregon in 1853, where he died. Mrs. Thompson has the following brothers and sisters, Mrs. Mary Davis, John E., William, Mrs. Anna McKune, Mrs. Grace Covey, Nebbin, and Lena. To Mr. and Mrs. Thompson, ten children have been born: Edgar D., who died March 27, 1903, aged thirty-seven; William M., Walter C., Joseph C., Frances E., Mrs. Evelyn Thompson, Anna L., Hubert M., Robert M., and Ethel A. Mr. Thompson used to be city marshal of Athena and is a member

of the I. O. O. F. He is a man of ability, a genuine frontiersman and the recipient of the good will of his fellows.



FRANK T. LARRABEE is one of the well known men of southern Lincoln county. He has labored in the county for over fifteen years, being in the mercantile business most of the time. Now he is at the head of one of the largest establishments of its kind in the county. He handles shelf and heavy hardware, harness and farming implements, including harvest machinery, threshing machines, engines and so forth, carries an immense stock and does an extensive business.

Frank T. Larrabee was born in Ripon, Wisconsin, on April 18, 1874, being the son of Julius A. and Delphia A. (Rich) Larrabee. The mother was born in Vermont and came west when a girl of twelve. She is at present residing with her husband in Chelan, Washington. The father was a native of Vermont and a pioneer in Wisconsin. He served in Company G, First Wisconsin Cavalry, and for four years he did the duties of the faithful soldier. Then being mustered out, he went to farming in Wisconsin until 1888. In that year he moved to Lincoln county, and the next year went to Chelan, where he now resides being postmaster at that place. Our subject was educated in Wisconsin and came with his father to Washington in 1888. He soon entered the employ of the Turner & Plough Hardware and Mercantile Company, in Davenport, where he continued for ten years. Then, in company with A. E. Plough, he opened his present business in Edwall. Since then it has been increasing in proportion, being now a very large business.

At Davenport, on January 20, 1900, Mr. Larrabee married Miss Jessie Michael, a native of Illinois. She came to this country in 1893. One child has been born to them, Helen, one year old.

Mr. Larrabee is a member of the Elks and has two brothers, Earl and Ed, and one sister, Blanche. Mr. and Mrs. Larrabee are enthusiastic admirers of the Big Bend country, discerning its fine resources. Although still a young man, he has already won fine success in business and is one of the leading men in the country.

HENRY W. McGINNIS was born in Williamson county, Illinois, on July 3, 1855. His parents were Finis F. and Eliza (Maniere) McGinnis, natives of Scotland and Illinois, respectively. The father came to the United States in 1842, enlisted in 1861, in the Civil War, and was killed in the battle of Belmont. The mother died in Oregon, in 1898. Our subject was educated in Illinois and at the early age of ten had to commence life for himself. He wrought on the farm until 1870, then came to the Willamette valley and after farming a year there, went to Tillamook county. He operated on the toll road and in saw mills, cutting bird's-eye maple and cedar for California on the canal for several years. After that he was foreman on the Glenbrook farm for five years. Then he handled stock in eastern Oregon and assisted to take the first band that Lang and Ryan ever drove across the mountains to Wyoming. Mr. McGinnis was very successful in breaking wild horses and had plenty of it to do. During his work as stockman, he took a large bunch of cattle across the Columbia, swimming that river to get into the Okanogan country. About the time they arrived there, bodies of Chinamen were seen floating down the river and they were warned to get into the settlement again as the Indians were on the warpath. They hurried back to The Dalles and Mr. McGinnis took part in fighting the Nez Perce and Bannock Indians. He was a scout for General Miles and did some excellent work. On one occasion he had a fight with the Indian scouts, killed one and captured another. While in this service, he was with Rattle Snake Jack, who had lost his entire family by the Indians and whenever they captured one of the savages, Jack never failed to scalp him. Mr. McGinnis was also with Buffalo Bill, scouting for General Howard. During this war, our subject received permission to take for himself any Indian property he might find and with two partners, he succeeded in capturing five hundred head of horses and six guns from the Indian warriors. They drove the band near The Dalles and gave to Nels Chaped the poor ones and took the others on to the Willamette valley, selling and trading them on the way. The venture there was successful and they disposed of their entire holding without difficulty. After this, we find Mr. McGinnis on

the Glenbrook farm again as foreman, whence he went to eastern Oregon for Bill Shull and operated in the butcher business. He had a contract to furnish supplies for the Northern Pacific construction. Mr. McGinnis bought cattle for him and while in this enterprise was thrown from a vicious horse which resulted in the fracture of his leg and two ribs. For three months he languished in the hospital at Ainsworth and in 1881 started in the butcher business in Sprague for himself. Three years later, he was burned out and then went to driving cattle to the Coeur d' Alene country, getting as high as one hundred and fifty dollars on foot for the stock when delivered there. He again went into the butcher business and later was elected city marshal. Then he served four years as deputy sheriff. After this, he freighted in the Cedar Canyon mining country and later was appointed road supervisor in the Sprague district, which office he holds at the present time.

At Sprague, in 1881, he married Miss Estella Long. Her parents, Volney J. and Mary (Napier) Long, are among the earliest pioneers to this section and are now living in Sprague. The father is eighty-five years of age and very active and hearty. The mother is a native of South Carolina and is a cousin of General Winfield Scott. To Mr. and Mrs. McGinnis two children have been born, Nellie and Veva, both graduates of the Sprague high school.

◆◆◆

VOLNEY J. LONG, who is now living a retired life in Sprague, was born on September 7, 1819, in Fentress county, Tennessee. His father, John Long, was born on September 28, 1775, in North Carolina. In 1830 he moved to Morgan county, Illinois, and in 1833 to Iowa, where he died on October 22, 1840. He was a first cousin of General Andrew Jackson. The mother of our subject, Letitia (Scott) Long, was born on October 16, 1781, in North Carolina, and died August 8, 1865, in Warren county, Illinois. She was a cousin of General Winfield Scott. Our subject left Tennessee with his father at the age of eleven and drove ox teams to Illinois. When fourteen he went with his father to Washington county, Iowa. Owing to the father's sickness, Volney J. took a trip clear to Illinois to bring his mother and

shortly after his mother's arrival, the father died. The widow gathered her little belongings together and took the trip back to Illinois with ox teams and there remained until her death. Our subject being the eldest, labored to support the family and remained at home until 1842, then went to St. Louis where he joined a company sent out by the American Fur Company. They went up the Missouri river to the last trading post, then journeyed inland and trapped and hunted for twenty-three months. They had many encounters with the Crow Indians and overcame other dangers and hardships. Mr. Long rode from there on horseback to St. Louis and then enlisted at Berwick, Illinois, in an independent cavalry for the Mexican War. He was rejected on account of having dislocated his arm, then he enlisted in the infantry and was rejected a second time. Then he took his own horse and arms and joined the Texas Rangers. He was in all the hard skirmishing and fighting of that famous organization and after the war, returned to Illinois where he farmed. In 1856 Mr. Long went to California via Panama and two years later took a position as second engineer in a Mississippi steamer. Later, he was on the New Grenada, a Gulf steamer that plied to the West Indies. He returned home to Iowa and in 1861 took a position as wagon train-boss on the plains and made twelve round trips in that capacity from the Missouri river to Denver. In 1874 Mr. Long started to the Willamette valley, Oregon. Later came to Walla Walla, and in 1880 settled in the vicinity of Sprague. Since that time he has been one of the progressive men of Lincoln county and has accumulated much property. He owns a beautiful residence in Sprague and other property, besides farm lands. While he is retired from active business, he is at this time deputy sheriff of Lincoln county and a very competent man in that capacity. Notwithstanding the fact that Mr. Long is eighty-five years of age, he has the strength of a man not over fifty and moves with an agility and firmness that are truly remarkable. He has no difficulty in mounting any steed and apparently is as robust today as in the days when he traveled over the plains. His career has been exceedingly remarkable and no doubt reminiscences of his adventures would make a most interesting and thrilling volume. Mr. Long

states that the finest horse that he ever owned, is one that he stole from the Crow Indians. He rode the animal from St. Vrain, far up in the Dakotas, to St. Joe, in thirteen days and sold him the next day after landing for one hundred and twenty-five dollars.

Mr. Long has seven sisters and two brothers. All are deceased except his brother John L., who is now living on the old homestead in Illinois that his father took in 1833. On January 19, 1848, Mr. Long married Miss Mary M. Napier, the daughter of Patrick and Margaret Napier, both now deceased. The father was born in Virginia and died in Iowa, in September, 1849. To Mr. and Mrs. Long five children have been born, Samuel M., Ophelia M., deceased, Mrs. Mary E. Baugh, Mrs. Estella McGinnis, and Volney J. Those living are all at Sprague. Mr. Long is a member of the Grangers and is a genial, whole-souled, progressive man. Very few men of this world have a career equal to that of Mr. Long and it is with great pleasure that we have been privileged to grant an epitome of the same in this connection.

In June, 1903, a thousand dollars' worth of horses were stolen from Mr. Long's pasture. Although he is a deputy in the sheriff's office, the efforts he has been enabled to put forth together with the sheriff and others, have not yet located the thieves or found the property.



JOHN MUEHL one of the leading agriculturists in Lincoln county, dwells about nine miles southeast of Davenport, where he owns an excellent estate. He was born on July 2, 1852, in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, being the son of John and Mary Muehl, natives of Germany. The father came to the United States in 1830 and followed shoemaking. He is still living but the mother died in Wisconsin. Our subject was next to the eldest of seven children, five boys and two girls. He received his education in Wisconsin and stayed with his father on the farm until twenty-three years of age. In 1874 he came to the Willamette valley in Oregon and there farmed for five years. In the fall of 1879 Mr. Muehl journeyed to the Big Bend country. After looking the prairies over thoroughly, he chose his present location and took a homestead. He filed in the spring

of 1880 and at once began stock and grain raising. In addition to his farm property he has also purchased city property in various sections, especially in Portland, Oregon. He has given his attention closely to business during all these years and the result is that he is now one of the wealthy men of Lincoln county.

In February, 1900, Mr. Muehl married Miss Esta Imbler, a native of Oregon.

Mr. Muehl is a member of the Masons, having taken his third degree, and stands well in fraternal circles. He has always labored faithfully for the upbuilding of educational facilities as well as for general improvement. Mr. Muehl has traveled considerable and is firm in the belief that the Big Bend country is equal to, if it does not excel, any farming country that he has ever visited.



ELMER S. CHAFFEE handles a prosperous general merchandise business at Waukon. In connection therewith he buys wheat and does a very large business in this line. Last year he handled over seventy thousand bushels of this cereal.

Elmer S. Chaffee was born in Erie county, New York, on January 16, 1861, being the son of Jarvis and Charlotte (Cooper) Chaffee, natives also of New York. In 1861, the father went with his family to Santa Rosa Valley, California. The mother died there in 1863. Our subject's early life was spent in California, where he gained his education from the public schools and from the Methodist college at Santa Rosa. After his school days, he farmed until 1887, when he came to Lincoln county. A location was selected about four miles north from where Waukon is now located, and Mr. Chaffee gave his attention to farming. In 1901, he sold his real estate and began buying wheat at Waukon for a large company. He has continued in that business ever since and is now handling for a Seattle grain company. In August, 1902, he opened a general merchandise establishment and since that time has been steadily gaining a fine patronage. He carries a large assortment stock and is a business man of good ability.

In 1885, while still in California, Mr. Chaffee married Miss Kate Adams, a native of Iowa, and to them three children have been

born, Jarvis, Austin, and Naomi. Since coming here, Mr. Chaffee has handled considerable real estate, at times owning a very large acreage. At the present time, he has sold his farm property and is giving his attention entirely to his business in town. His testimony in regard to the Big Bend country is that it is the finest wheat producing country that he has ever seen. Fraternally, he is a member of the W. W. and is a liberal and progressive man. He is not partisan in politics and takes the interest that becomes a good citizen and has always been foremost in the enterprise to build up the country.



AUGUST WITT is certainly to be commended on the magnificent success that he has worked out for himself since coming to Lincoln county. He resides seven miles north from Sprague on a farm of eight hundred and eighty acres all in a high state of cultivation. He has one of the most beautiful residences in Lincoln county. It is a ten-room structure of modern design and supplied with all the conveniences of the day, as furnace heat, hot and cold water and so forth. The same is situated in beautiful grounds with pleasant lawn and ornamental trees and all together it is a most beautiful and comely place. Mr. Witt has a large barn, machine house and other buildings, while he uses a gasoline engine for pumping water and for chopping feed. He also has a nice windmill. He is one of the progressive and prosperous Washington farmers. He owns a band of cattle and has a full quota of farm machinery and horses on the estate. In all this, especially when we note the fact that Mr. Witt came here with no capital whatever except two good strong hands, one can readily see the excellence of his success. He has certainly wrought with wisdom and integrity.

August Witt was born in West Prussia, Germany, on February 7, 1866. His parents, August and Minnie (Winkoff) Witt, were also natives of Prussia. The father was born in 1834 and came to Indiana in 1883. He died in Pulaski county on the 28th day of March, 1904. The mother is still living on the old home place there. Our subject was educated in Germany and in the United States, having come to America in September, 1881, sailing



ELMER S. CHAFFEE



AUGUST WITT

from Bremen and landing in Baltimore, whence he made his way to Indiana where he labored for three and one half years. In the spring of 1885 he labored in Minnesota and one year later, came to Lincoln county. He went to work for wages where he wrought for three years, then took a homestead and bought land until he owns his present large estate.

On February 17, 1889, Mr. Witt married Miss Mollie Meyer of Sprague. Her parents, John and Minnie (Maulke) Meyer, were born in Germany and came to Indiana about 1875. The mother died in Chicago in 1902. Mr. Witt has the following brothers and sisters, Gustave, Ferdinand, Herman, Mrs. Mollie Salzman and Mrs. Tilly Sibley. Mrs. Witt has one brother and four sisters. To Mr. and Mrs. Witt, four children have been born, William F., Minnie E., George A., and May. On October 13, 1904, William F. was taken away by death. Mr. and Mrs. Witt belong to the Evangelical Association and are active in general progress and school matters. He has been a teacher for sometime. They are wide awake and public spirited people and stand well in the county.

THOMPSON SMITH is a retired farmer dwelling near Sprague. He was born in South Carolina in 1854, the son of Enoch and Eliza (Miles) Smith, natives of South Carolina. The father moved to Tennessee in 1852, where he farmed. He was county commissioner of his county for a number of years and served in the Confederate army under General Forrest. He died in 1892, in that state. The mother died there in 1893. Owing to the disturbance of the Civil war, our subject received only a limited education. He remained with his parents on the farm until twenty-one years of age then began farming for himself. In 1877, he came to Humboldt county, California, and there engaged in buying and selling real estate for two years. Thence he journeyed to Walla Walla and there followed the same business for two years. It was in 1882, when he came to Sprague where he engaged in the livery business and also in buying and selling horses for nine years. Mr. Smith remarks that when he first came to Sprague there were few well bred horses in the entire country. He retired from

business in the spring of 1891, and did nothing until 1898, having been very much crippled in the fire of 1895. In addition to the business named, Mr. Smith has paid considerable attention to farming but retired from that in 1902, selling some of his land. He recently sold two other farms and still has some land in this section besides an elegant residence in Sprague and four hundred and eighty acres in Umatilla county. Mr. Smith had four brothers, Enoch, deceased; William A., Levi A. and Mrs. Julia Terry.

On August 7, 1885, in Sprague, Washington, Mr. Smith married Miss Katherine Murphy, daughter of Peter K. and Martha Murphy, now living in Portland, Oregon. Mrs. Smith has the following brothers and sisters, Carrie, Minnie, Annie, Susan, Mattie and Martha, a sister in a convent at Vancouver. To Mr. and Mrs. Smith five children have been born, Harry E., attending the Blair Business College in Spokane; T. Clifford, Helen, Geneva, and Mary C.

Mr. Smith is a member of the Masonic lodge and also of the Maccabees. He is the only man in Sprague who was here when the Masonic lodge was formed and Mr. Smith desires to preserve the fact that the original corner stone laid for the Masonic building, lies about twelve feet back from the northeast corner of the present building.

JOHN F. J. KOEGLER is one of Lincoln county's progressive and industrious agriculturists. Like many of America's most substantial citizens, he came here from the Fatherland, having been born there on March 24, 1842. His parents, Gottlieb and Minerva (Lenton) Koegler, were natives of Germany and there remained until their death. Our subject's grandfather, Henry Koegler, was a lieutenant in the German army and did good service in the war with France. He was captured by the French on one occasion. John F. went to school in Germany and then began farming. Later on he handled a lumber yard during his residence there and spent five years in the regular army and took part in the war against Austria in 1866, and also in some other portions of Germany. In February, 1866, Mr. Koegler came to the United States and after spending some time in Chicago, went thence

to Bureau county, Illinois, and engaged in farming. From the time that he first landed in this country until the present, he has been continuously blessed with excellent success in financial matters. He remained in Bureau county until 1876 then sold out and went to Benton county, Iowa. Two years later we find him in Ida county, Iowa, where he continued for seventeen years. Having accumulated a large property he finally decided to come west. Accordingly we see him in the Big Bend country in 1891 and he soon bought five hundred and twenty acres where he now lives about four miles southwest from Edwall. In addition to this he farms a section of school land and is one of the wealthy grain producers in Lincoln county. The entire property is well fenced, improved with buildings, windmill, orchard and so forth and shows abundance of excellent skill in farming.

While in Bureau county, Illinois, in 1875, Mr. Koegler married Miss Kate Rufer, a native of Germany. To them eight children have been born, Charles, Harry, Amelia, deceased, Emma, Lillien, Fred, Albert, and William.

Mr. and Mrs. Koegler are members of the Seventh Day Adventist church and are known as exemplary people.

◆◆◆

CHARLES C. GIBSON, deputy treasurer of Lincoln county, Washington, resides at Davenport. He is the son of Oliver H. P. and Mary J. (Deatley) Gibson, the father a native of Pennsylvania; the mother of Virginia. The ancestry of the mother were French Huguenots, for many generations back. She passed away at Davenport in 1901. The father lives at Davenport, aged ninety years.

Until he had arrived at the age of twenty-five years, our subject had resided in Clinton county, Missouri, where he attended district school and the Stewartsville College. He then removed to Colorado, where for eighteen months he taught school, coming to Spokane county, Washington, in 1881. He taught school at Latah, Spangle, Davenport, and so forth, making his home on his farm, near Almira, twelve years. Mr. Gibson has been in the office of the county treasurer as chief deputy, since the incumbency of Treasurer

Minnick. He has four brothers, Bela O., conducting a bakery at Davenport; John J., residing in Idaho; James W., a farmer in Douglas county, and George M. His two sisters are Laura E., wife of James J. Inkster and Luella F., who is single and a teacher in Douglas county.

September 13, 1883, at Spangle, our subject was united in marriage to Mary A. Dashiel, who was born in Umatilla county, Oregon. Her father, Frederick E. Dashiel, died April 22, 1903, at Mt. Hope, Spokane county. He was a Spokane county pioneer, having resided there over thirty years. Her mother, Margaret (Peach) Dashiel, is a native of Iowa, and now resides at Mt. Hope, Spokane county. Mrs. Gibson has six brothers, William, a Montana merchant; George C., Fred, Eugene, Ray and Glenn, residing at Mt. Hope. She has two sisters, Maggie, wife of T. D. Hinch, of the firm of Loy & Hinch, Fairfield, Washington, and Kate, who is single and resides at Mt. Hope. To Mr. and Mrs. Gibson have been born seven children, Guy, Charles, Arthur, Maimi, Marybell, Fred and Stanley.

Mr. Gibson is a member of the K. O. T. M., F. A. of A., I. O. G. T., all of Davenport. Politically, his affiliations are with the Democratic party, he is patriotically active in politics and has served frequently as delegate to state and county conventions. Both he and his wife are members of the Christian church. He is popular with all and highly esteemed by a wide circle of friends and acquaintances.

◆◆◆

ALICE NEAL, superintendent of the public schools of Lincoln county, Washington, and sister of Superior Judge Neal, resides at Davenport. She was born in Fairfield county, West Virginia, the daughter of Andrew D. and Malinda (Newman) Neal, mention of whom will be found in another portion of this work. She has three brothers and one sister, Judge Neal; John M., a farmer, and George I., an attorney, both of West Virginia, and Maggie, wife of David Nevelle.

Miss Neal was reared and educated in West Virginia, attending the Barboursville College, in Campbell county, and came west in 1891 with her brother, Judge Neal. She be-

gan teaching at Sprague, Lincoln county, where she remained two years, going thence to Wilbur, where she taught three years, and in 1895 she was elected superintendent of public instruction for Lincoln county, on the Populist ticket, which had been endorsed by the Democratic party. She served one term most efficiently, and was renominated by the Democrats, but was defeated by a slim majority, and she then taught in the Davenport high school two years. In 1902 Miss Neal was re-elected.

Fraternally our subject is a member of Henrietta Chapter, O. E. S., of Sprague, Washington; Excelsior Lodge, No. 108, Rebekah Degree, Davenport, of which she is past noble grand; Ladies of the Maccabees, Spokane Hive No. 13, Spokane, Washington; Rhodendron Circle Women of Woodcraft, Davenport, and F. A. of A., Davenport. Miss Neal is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and is highly esteemed by a large circle of friends.

◆◆◆

JOHN McINNIS conducts a livery business in Harrington. He was born in Ontario, Canada, March 17, 1871. He was educated in the public schools of Canada, and came to Lincoln county in the fall of 1895. He went to Davenport, where he worked for his brother for three years, then purchased a livery stable in Reardan, which he managed for one year then sold it to engage in a similar business in Harrington. His brother, Alexander, has always been a partner with him in business. After coming to this city in 1900 the brothers rented a livery barn for a time and started in business on a small scale, but later they purchased a lot and erected their own building, seventy by ninety-five feet in dimensions, in which they now carry on the leading livery business of the town. They keep a complete line of vehicles, are well supplied with horses, and also run a feed and sale business. They carry the mail to Earl postoffice, and are proprietors of the Harrington-Davenport stage. Their firm style is McInnis Brothers. Our subject owns a good home and some choice property in town and is in a generally prosperous condition.

The parents of Mr. McInnis were Donald and Margaret (McDonald) McInnis, the former having died in 1902, in his seventieth year, and the latter of whom is still living in

Canada, aged sixty-five years. Both were born in Ontario. The brothers of Mr. McInnis are: Donald, Mack, Hugh, Neil and Alexander. One sister, Catherine, is dead.

On December 14, 1899, occurred the marriage of Mr. McInnis and Catherine Goddard, who was born in Iowa and who came to Lincoln county with her parents twelve years since. Her father is Benjamin and her mother Anna Goddard, both now living in Davenport.

Mr. and Mrs. McInnis have one child, Margarette G. McInnis.

◆◆◆

WILLIAM GOHLMAN. To no class of people more than the farmers is due the present prosperous conditions of Lincoln county. Among those who have wrought wisely and well is the gentleman whose name stands at the head of this sketch. He resides about a mile southwest of Harrington and was born on January 29, 1864, in Clinton county, Iowa. His father, Henry Gohlman, was born in Germany and came to the United States at the age of twenty. He made settlement in Clinton county, Iowa, and there served as county recorder for four years. He was well educated in both the German and the English. He is now residing in the city of Clinton, Iowa, aged seventy-one. He married Henrietta Brincker, also a native of Germany. She is still living in Clinton, aged seventy-five. They raised the following named children, Henry, Martin, Rudolph, William, who is our subject, and Mrs. Mary Buck.

William was educated in Clinton and in 1884 started to work for himself, beginning operations in constructing railroads in western Iowa and followed the same in Nebraska, Minnesota, Dakota and Montana for four years, then came the determination to secure a home for himself and accordingly he turned toward the territory of Washington and in the spring of 1888, he landed in Lincoln county and began working for wages. He soon located a homestead and began improvements. He also did considerable breaking of the prairie for other parties and prospered well in his farm labors. In 1898, he bought his present home place, which is a farm of four hundred and eighty acres, two-thirds of which is devoted to wheat raising. The place is supplied with good

improvements, as house, barn, well, wind mill, orchard and so forth. Mr. Gohlman has a stock of horses and cattle and is one of the well-to-do citizens of this portion of the county.

On November 11, 1898, Mr. Gohlman married Miss Loretta Brown who was born in California, the daughter of James and Jennie (Glascock) Brown. The father is deceased and the mother is living in Harrington. Mrs. Gohlman has two brothers and one sister, Frank, Lela and Harry.

Mr. Gohlman is a member of the W. W. and one of the progressive men of the community. Two children have been born to the family, Wayne and Ylean.

Mr. Gohlman landed in this country without any means and all that he owns now is the result of his industry and thrift.

inent farmer, and it is the general supposition that he was the first male white child to be born in Walla Walla county.

◆◆◆◆◆

GEORGE E. BUTLER is a farmer and stock raiser residing three miles northeast from Griffith and ten miles north from Ritzville, and his farm lies in Lincoln county near the county boundary line.

Mr. Butler was born on August 29, 1836, in Jefferson county, Missouri, the son of Joel and Margaret (Morrison) Butler, natives of Jefferson and Crawford counties, Missouri, respectively. The father was a veteran of the Black Hawk war and a pioneer of California of 1849. He died in that state during the year of his advent there. The subject's grandfather, Edward Butler, was of Irish descent, born in Kentucky, came to Jefferson county, Missouri, when a boy and purchased a Spanish land grant where now stands the city of De Soto, where he lived the remainder of his life. The mother of George E. Butler died in her native state.

The brothers and sisters of Mr. Butler are: William C., Mrs. Elizabeth Pratt, living, and John M., Sarah A., Mrs. Ella Wilkinson and Mrs. Josephine Butt, deceased.

The school education of our subject was limited to a few months spent in a primitive log school house. He crossed the plains in the spring of 1853 with a train of seventeen immigrant wagons drawn by oxen. The party arrived at Marysville, California, after a long and perilous journey, having had a serious fight with the Indians on the Truckee river in which two of the immigrants were killed. In California Mr. Butler engaged in mining, which business he followed until enlisting in the army in 1855 during the conflict with the Indians known as the Rogue River war. His elder brother was also a soldier during this war. On November 3, 1861, at Jacksonville, Oregon, Mr. Butler enlisted in Company A, First Oregon Cavalry, and was made a sergeant of his company. He did service in Eastern Oregon and along the emigrant roads farther east against the Indians for three years, when he was given an honorable discharge from service having been engaged in many desperate skirmishes with the savages and on every occasion

WILBUR HINSHAW was born in Walla Walla county, Washington, on December 9, 1860, the son of Luke and Isabel (McKinney) Hinshaw, both now deceased. At the age of three years he was taken by his parents to Washington county, Oregon, where he later attended the common schools as he grew to manhood on a farm. In the spring of 1879 he came to Walla Walla, and the following year he, with his father and mother, his brother, John D. and sister, Endora, came to Lincoln county, where his father took a homestead in the vicinity of the present site of the town of Mohler. Here they engaged in the stock business, having an abundance of open grazing land,—in fact their nearest neighbor lived distant ten miles. In 1891 Wilbur Hinshaw took a homestead, which he still owns. He has added to his original claim until he now owns three hundred and twenty acres, about one half of which is cultivated farm land, and the remainder used for pasture of live stock, the raising of which is one of the leading branches of his agricultural business. In this business he is in partnership with his brother.

Mr. Hinshaw was married to May Lacey, a native of Indiana and daughter of John B. and Martha Lacey, both now living in Stevens county, Washington. This union has been blessed with four children: Edna M., Floyd K., Martha and Vera.

Mr. Hinshaw is a prosperous and promi-

acquitting himself with credit both to himself and his company. He is now receiving a pension for his services. In 1863, during the month of April, he went to San Francisco by boat, and ten days later he started by ship for New York city, arriving at his destination twenty-three days later. From New York he went to his old home and was there married, during April, 1867, to Meka Garrett, a native of Jefferson county, Missouri, and daughter of William and Eliza A. Garrett. In the fall of 1886 Mr. Butler brought his family to the Big Bend and took a homestead near his present farm and engaged in the stock business. He has lived on his present farm twelve years, and now owns eleven hundred and twenty acres of good land. His farm is one of the best in the county.

Mrs. Butler died on November 29, 1900, leaving a family of eleven children: Belle, wife of Charles Herschberger, Ritzville; Georgia, wife of William Johnson, Ritzville; Victor, married to Jessie Leonard, Farmington, Washington; Edward, married to Pearl Sage, Ritzville; Margaret, wife of Putnam Farrington, Farmington; Grace, married to Lewis Lacey, Chewelah, Washington; Gertrude, wife of Hacom Lemman, Ritzville; Estella, wife of John Lacey, Chewelah; Glene E., William R. and Mary Ellen. Besides these Mr. Butler has lost four children, who died in infancy.

Mr. Butler is a member of the G. A. R., at Ritzville, and with most of his children, belongs to the Christian church, to which church his wife also belonged when alive.

LUKE HINSHAW was a native of Ross county, Ohio, born September 9, 1819. During his early childhood he was taken by his parents to Indiana and at the age of fifteen he went to Henry county, Iowa. In the spring of 1845 he started across the plains with a yoke of oxen, being a member of a party of sixty wagons bound for the Willamette valley, and arrived at his destination in the month of November. Mr. Hinshaw lived at various places in the Willamette valley, and for a time conducted a ferry across the river at Oregon city.

He was married on November 23, 1851, in Washington county, Oregon, to Isabella McKinney, a native of Tippecanoe county,

Indiana, born March 31, 1831. Mrs. Hinshaw was the daughter of William and Anna (Walter) McKinney, natives, respectively, of Ross county, Ohio, and Washington county, Pennsylvania. The paternal ancestors of Mrs. Hinshaw were of Irish stock, some of whom served in the Revolutionary war in America. The father was a pioneer of Oregon of 1845, and at the age of eighty-seven, died in Washington county of that state in the year 1886. The mother was closely related to Reverend Phillip Dodridge, a celebrated minister, and died in Portland, Oregon, in 1898, aged ninety-two years. Mrs. Hinshaw's family removed to Henry county, Iowa, from the state of her birth, and in 1844 started across the plains to Oregon, but owing to misfortunes the family was compelled to remain on the Platte river until the following spring, when they joined the party of which Mr. Hinshaw was a member, and with it came on to Oregon. Mrs. Hinshaw's parents made their home in Washington county until their death.

After the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Hinshaw they removed to Linn county, Oregon, near Albany, where Mr. Hinshaw had a donation claim of land. In the autumn of 1859 they came to Walla Walla, Washington, and soon afterward started a merchandise store near the present location of the city of Waitsburg, on the Walla Walla-Lewiston trails. Theirs was the first store between these two points. After remaining in that business a few years, Mr. and Mrs. Hinshaw sold out, returned to Oregon and for a short space of time conducted a store at Centerville. Later they sold this business, came to the Big Bend and filed on a homestead in 1880. Their claim lay one-half mile south of the present site of Mohler. They were the first settlers in that vicinity and their nearest neighbor lived ten miles distant. The health of Mr. Hinshaw soon began to give way, and, returning to Oregon with the hope of being benefited, he died in that state in 1883. However, he never disposed of his Big Bend homestead.

Mrs. Hinshaw has three brothers and one sister: James M., William, Jasper N. and Mrs. Rachel Cornelius, the first two residents of Washington and the others of Oregon. She makes her home a portion of the time with her children and the remainder of the time with her sister, whose home is in Portland.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Hinshaw have been life-long members of the Presbyterian church.

They reared a family of five children, whose names and present addresses follow: Dora, married to F. W. Morgan, Mohler; Walter E. and Rachel, now deceased; John D. married to Bertha Lacey, Mohler, and Wilbur M., also of Mohler. John D. Hinshaw is a prominent farmer, owning three hundred and twenty acres of land. He has two children, Herbert B. and Cecil.

All of the children were born in Linn county, Oregon, with the exception of the last named, who is a native of Washington.

JOHN KERR is one of the later comers to Lincoln county, yet is not one whit behind the old pioneers in his devotion to this section, in his enthusiasm and energy in building up the country and making for himself a choice home. He landed here with very little means but has been very prosperous in his labors and is now possessed of a comfortable home besides other property.

John Kerr was born in the county of Down, Ireland, July 22, 1839, the son of John and Mary Kerr, natives of Ireland, where they also died. The mother's death occurred when she was aged ninety-three. They were the parents of nine children, three of whom are living, Margaret, who remained with her mother until her death and is now living with our subject; Thomas, residing near Harrington. John grew up to manhood on the old home place in Ireland and received his education from the public schools. When arrived at manhood's estate, he sailed from Londonderry, Ireland, landing in New York, then he came to Pittsburg in 1870 and worked for the Pittsburg transfer company. He was in the noted Pittsburg riots and escaped uninjured. In 1878, he journeyed west to Sac county, Iowa, and bought a small farm, which, however he sold later and returned to Pittsburg. In 1895, he went thence to Wheeling, West Virginia, and engaged in the wholesale grocery business but owing to reverses, lost his entire fortune. Returning to Pittsburg, he engaged as watchman in the Farmers National Bank and served two years at watch at fifty dollars per month. He thus accumulated a little start and in March,

1898, came to Harrington. For two years, he remained with his brother and then purchased a quarter section of land just north from Harrington. It is one of the finest pieces of wheat land to be found in the country and every foot is under cultivation. He has gained steadily in wordly goods since coming here and is now in very comfortable circumstances. He has a good house, outbuildings and so forth, while the farm is well supplied with plenty of pure water. Mr. Kerr is a member of the Lloyd Orange Society Number Twenty of Pittsburg and was also in the Order in Ireland. He belongs to the Presbyterian church.

On February 13, 1879, in Pittsburg, Mr. Kerr married Miss Lizzie Clark, a native of Lawrence county, Pennsylvania. In 1886, he was called to mourn her death. She left one child, Mary A., who is now the wife of John T. Ruth. She is handling a dressmaking parlor in Allegheny while her husband is instructor in music. She and her husband are both members of the Presbyterian church and he is an elder in that denomination. Mr. Kerr has traveled over the United States considerable and gives as his testimony that no section that he has ever visited is equal to the Big Bend country for honest working men. He is one of the highly esteemed citizens of this section and has conducted himself so that he is worthy of the confidence of his fellows.

JOHN T. JORDAN is well known throughout the Big Bend country as one of the pioneers and his labors have been such that he has won the esteem of all those who have the pleasure of his acquaintance. He is well acquainted with pioneer life in its various phases and has ever done the part of a good citizen and upright man. He was born in Adams county, Illinois, on February 6, 1851, the son of William J. and Matilda E. (Burke) Jordan. The father was born in Jefferson county, Illinois, on September 20, 1820, and followed farming most of his life. He was a pioneer of Adams county, Illinois, and when the Mexican war broke out, he enlisted and served throughout the struggle. In 1855 he went via New York and Panama to California where he sought the precious metal for one year. Then he returned to Adams county and

there remained until his death, March 26, 1876. He was a member of the I. O. O. F. The mother was born in Kentucky in 1828 and died in the fall of 1853. She was a devout member of the Christian church. Our subject was reared on the farm and grew rugged from its invigorating exercise. In the adjacent schools he laid the foundations of a good education and until 1872 was at the parental home. At the date last mentioned he went to western Kansas and spent some time hunting buffalo. In the next spring he returned to Illinois and remained with his father until the death of the latter. Then he learned the painter's trade and in 1878 entered the Gem City Business College at Quincy, Illinois, where he finished his education. In the spring of 1879 we find young Jordan in Hutchinson, Kansas, painting and in the fall of the same year he went via San Francisco and Portland to Walla Walla. Next he located in Lewiston, Idaho, and in January, 1880, he made his way to Medical Lake, Washington. He was also in Cheney and Spokane, and in 1881 he located in Sprague. For several years he diligently followed his trade, and in 1883 engaged as salesman in one of the large stores of that city. When the Coeur d' Alene excitement was on, Mr. Jordan spent some time in prospecting, then returned to the store where he continued uninterruptedly until the big fire of 1895. The next spring he went to Spokane and took up the real estate business which occupied him until 1901, when he accepted a position with the Western Historical Publishing Company as biographical historian, where he has continued uninterruptedly since. Mr. Jordan has operated in this line over a large field and has performed much of the Lincoln county biographical work. He is well and favorably known to all the old timers in Lincoln county and stands exceptionally well.

On October 19, 1884, Mr. Jordan married Miss Annie Schultz, a native of Adams county, Illinois, where they went to school together. Mrs. Jordan's parents are Henry and Permelia Schultz. Both were born in Kentucky and in early day pioneered to Adams county, Illinois, where they remained until their death. To Mr. and Mrs. Jordan two children have been born, Charles E., now in business in Spokane, and Ethel Marie. Mr. Jordan was made a member of the I. O. O. F. in Illinois in 1874.

He has passed the chairs of the lodge and now holds his membership in the Imperial lodge in Spokane. Mr. and Mrs. Jordan are both members of the Christian church and are faithful followers of the teachings of that denomination. Theirs is the faith that makes faithful and they are both exemplary and highly respected people.



SOLOMON H. MILLER. The beautiful and substantial residence of Mr. Miller is about three miles northeast from Harrington and is one of the choice places of the county. The broad acres of a large farm surround and the entire estate is one of great value and productive of large returns annually. Mr. Miller has about one section producing wheat and the excellent buildings, orchards, and other improvements combine to make all attractive and comfortable. The residence is of eight rooms exclusive of bath and closets and is provided with hot and cold water and all other modern conveniences. A first class water system supplies the life giving fluid to all parts of the grounds needed and the entire premises speak forth the thrift and taste of the owner.

Solomon H. Miller was born in Marion county, Ohio, on January 6, 1859, the son of Jacob and Matilda Miller. The father was born in Pennsylvania, where his ancestors were early pioneers, and they also fought in the Revolution. The mother was also born in the Keystone state and she traces her ancestry to Germany as well as does her husband. Our subject was trained in the schools of Fayette county, Illinois, and in 1880, went to Iowa and later to Dakota. In the fall of 1882, he made his way on out west, and in due time located in Cheney. For a few months he worked for wages and had opportunity to look over the country. Being impressed with the fertility and advantages of the Big Bend, Mr. Miller in the fall of 1882 chose a pre-emption where he now lives. Later he filed a homestead right on it and then commenced the hard pull to open up a farm in this wild country. For years he labored along, scarcely seeing any progress until 1897, when he was prospered excellently and soon accumulated his present fine holding.

In November, 1893, Mr. Miller married Miss Susan, the daughter of Jacob and Anna Pfrender, and a native of Switzerland. The

parents are now both deceased. Mrs. Miller came to the United States when she was young. In 1890, she went to Pennsylvania and in 1893, she landed in Lincoln county. To this marriage two children have been born, Wesley W. and Hulda F. Mr. and Mrs. Miller are both members of the Evangelical church and have always taken an active interest in church work. At the present time, Mr. Miller is superintendent of the Sunday school and is an active promoter of all movements that are for the welfare of the community. Mr. and Mrs. Miller labored very hard for the first twelve years of their stay in this county and many hardships and much self-denial were theirs to endure. However, they surmounted it all and now are reaping the due reward of their industry.



ORLANDER ANDERSON has resided in the Big Bend country for over twenty years. During this time he has always been found laboring industriously in the care of his private business enterprises and for the upbuilding of the country. Without doubt he is to be classed as one of the makers and builders of this prosperous county and deserves much credit for what he has done. At present, he resides about eight miles southwest from Davenport where he has a fine estate of over one section, five hundred acres of which are in a high state of cultivation and produce a most gratifying income annually. Owing to the wisdom and thrift of Mr. Anderson his farm is a model one in almost every respect and he deserves great credit not only for the skill displayed but for the way in which he has stimulated others in the industry.

Orlander Anderson was born in Sweden on January 3, 1856, the son of Andrew and Anna Anderson, natives of Sweden. They live there at the present time. He has two brothers, Olaf and Aaron. Our subject received his education before he was sixteen and at that time came via Liverpool and New York to Pennsylvania. In 1878, he journeyed thence to Sierra county, California, and worked for a salary until 1883. In the fall of that year he came to the Big Bend country and located his present place as a homestead. Ever since that time he has given painstaking and careful attention to the cultivation of the land and has made a

brilliant success in his labors. When he settled here, the bunch grass prairies were almost unbroken by settlers and he has seen the development of this rich section. He has endured many hardships, had great difficulty to get started but he has shown the determination and grit that have won the day.

On December 27, 1903, Mr. Anderson married Miss Elizabeth Johns, a native of Pennsylvania. Her father, Jenkin Johns, was a native of Wales and came to Pennsylvania when a young man. He was among the first pioneers to Lincoln county and resides there at the present time. The mother of Mrs. Anderson is Anna Johns, also a native of Wales and now living in Lincoln county. Mrs. Anderson has one brother, William and four sisters, Mary, Minnie, Maggie and Edith.

Mr. Anderson is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and is of excellent standing in the community. To our subject and his wife, five children have been born, John W., Maggie, Dewey, Floyd and George.

Mr. Anderson remarks that from the time he located here until 1897, owing to the hardships of opening the farm, the wet year and the panic since that, he was unable to get anything ahead until 1897 and that his property has been secured since that time. In addition to the home place, he owns one hundred and sixty acres of timber land north from Davenport.



SYLVESTER R. WESP was born on December 25, 1847, in Jefferson county, New York. His father, Frederick J. Wesp, was born in Germany and came to the United States when six years of age. He was raised in New York and then came to Wisconsin and after that to Iowa in which latter place he remained until his death in 1891, being then sixty-six years of age. The mother of our subject, Mary (Davis) Wesp, was born in New York and died in Iowa in 1896 aged seventy. Sylvester is the oldest of the family of eleven children, all living but one. He came with his parents to Richland county, Wisconsin, where he was educated, completing his studies in Wisconsin upon graduating from the Richland Center high school. Then the family moved to Chickasaw county, Iowa, and our subject studied some in the Bradford Academy. After

that he spent some time in teaching in Iowa and on June 23, 1873, married Miss Mary E. Graves, a native of Stephenson county, Illinois. Her parents, Christopher and Catherine Graves, died in Chickasaw county, Iowa. Our subject served as assessor in his township for several years, being elected on the Democratic ticket. In the fall of 1880, he came to Colusa county, California, and one year later, via San Francisco and Portland, he journeyed to Walla Walla. After teaching some time in that vicinity, he came on to Sprague and in the fall of 1883 was one of the six men who made the first location in the Coeur d'Alene excitement. He was with Mr. Prichard in the discovery on Prichard creek and did the recording of the claims there located. For two years, he labored in the Coeur d'Alene mining districts, then came to Lincoln county and located a homestead where he now resides, three miles northeast from Harrington. Since locating here, Mr. Wesp has given attention to farming and school teaching. He now owns two hundred and forty acres of fine grain land all under cultivation and supplied with a good residence, large barn, fine bearing orchard, plenty of water and other improvements. He has also sufficient stock and implements for use on the farm and is a prosperous man.

To Mr. and Mrs. Wesp five children have been born, Sidney P., who owns land adjoining his father; Gertrude E., wife of Charles Cameron; Guy, in Alaska; Mabel, wife of Daniel Shriner, of New Hampton, Iowa, and now deceased and Carrie I.

JAMES E. ROBINSON is a prosperous farmer owning four hundred and eighty acres of choice agricultural land one and one-half miles west and one-half mile north of Moscow, Washington. Born January 28, 1857, at Bloomington, Indiana, he was the son of John G. and Ellen (Fink) Robinson, natives respectively, of Ohio and Pennsylvania. The father's ancestors came from Ireland. He came to Bloomington in 1856 and is still living there in his seventy-ninth year. He is a retired farmer. The mother died in 1891.

Mr. Robinson has two sisters: Ella, and Mrs. Lizzie Hunter, of Indiana.

Our subject received a thorough common school education and took a course in college. In the spring of 1882 he came west, stopping for a space at Cheney, Washington, and in the fall of that year filed on his present home as a homestead. He being a pioneer settler here, he found it hard to make a living on his land alone, so took work on the construction of the Northern Pacific railroad. He worked on the road in Montana until the golden spike was driven, when he returned to his Big Bend farm and began to make improvements.

On May 3, 1889, Mr. Robinson was joined in marriage to Caroline Macklenburg, a native of Germany. Her parents were Ferdinand and Mary Macklenburg, early settlers in Minnesota and now residents of Medical Lake, Washington. Six children have blessed this union: Ellen, Ernest, Mabel, George Dewey, Everett and Bernice. Mr. Robinson is a member of the Modern Woodmen fraternity.

The first few years Mr. Robinson spent in this county he lived in a twelve-by-sixteen cabin, which later has been supplanted by a large ten-room house with all the modern conveniences. His improvements are all in keeping with the up-to-date farm, with a large bearing fruit orchard and an excellent water system. He has an abundance of live stock and farm machinery and implements to carry on his business, of which he is making a signal success.



OSCAR LEIPHAM resides on a well-improved farm of four hundred and eighty acres three miles east and four miles south of Davenport. He is a native of Wyoming county, Pennsylvania, born October 31, 1864, the son of Peter Leipham, whose biography is sketched elsewhere in this volume and Phoebe Leipham, both of whom are now living in Davenport.

In February, 1879, our subject with his mother and family came to Port Townsend, Washington, via San Francisco, the father having previously located there. In the spring of 1882 they all came to the vicinity of Medical Lake, and to Lincoln county one year later. Our subject, when sixteen years of age, began working in the construction of the Northern Pacific railroad, and he also worked more or less in various sawmills. He was the eldest of

a family of five children, and continued to work for wages for several years, though he made his home with his parents.

During the month of May, 1900, Oscar Leipham took for his wife Miss Nannie Jayne, born in the same place as was he, and daughter of Edward Jayne, who makes his home with his son-in-law.

Mr. Leipham came to his homestead with limited means indeed. He was in partnership with his father for a number of years, and together they have passed through many trying experiences and hardships.

The farm of our subject is improved and cultivated according to the most modern and up-to-date methods, and he makes a success of his business, that of grain raising. Oman station on the Seattle & Lake Shore railroad is situated on his farm, and here our subject and his father conduct a warehouse for grain.

Mr. Leipham is a member of the Knights of Pythias and the Woodmen of the World fraternities.

Two children have blessed the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Leipham, Alice H. and another child who is now an infant in arms.

ORSON TUCKER lives on his well-improved farm of one hundred and sixty acres three miles east and five and one-half miles south of Davenport, Washington. He was born in Yuba county, California, October 21, 1862, the son of John J. and Mary (Shockley) Tucker. The father was born at Great Barrington, Massachusetts, came to California in 1850, where he followed mining for a space and afterward settled in Yuba county, where he is now living a retired life at the age of seventy. The mother of Mr. Tucker was born in Iowa and crossed the plains with her family in the early days to California. She died in 1876.

Mr. Tucker had two sisters, Mrs. Laura Hatty and Mrs. Lucy Copenhaver, who are now deceased.

After the death of his mother Mr. Tucker was taken to rear by his aunt, and while in her charge he attended school for a number of years. As he became older he went to live with a John Hogan. He stayed with Mr. Hogan for some years, during which time he drove stage for him four years in California and with

him came to Lincoln county, Washington. They came here in 1882, and for seven years Mr. Tucker worked in the employ of Mr. Hogan. He located his present home as a homestead and has made it his home ever since. He now owns three hundred and twenty acres of agricultural land all of which is in cultivation and well improved. He farms his own land and in addition rents five hundred acres each year, raising grain exclusively. In 1903 he harvested 14,000 bushels of wheat. Mr. Tucker is a member of the Foresters lodge of Davenport.

CHARLES L. HOTALING is classed as one of the earliest pioneers of the Big Bend country, for in June, 1880, he settled on his homestead about six miles south from where the town of Harrington now stands. Without means and alone, he undertook the task of opening up a farm and knows well the hardships and arduous labors needed to accomplish such a task. He has given his attention to raising grain for nearly twenty-five years in this section and has done much for the improvement and development of the country. He now resides about four miles north of Harrington and has a fine farm of one hundred and sixty acres. It is improved in excellent shape and provided with all buildings necessary. Mr. Hotaling is one of the well-to-do men of the country and a highly respected citizen.

Charles L. was born on July 18, 1859, in Ogle county, Illinois. His father, Major John R. Hotaling, was born in Schoharie county, New York, and came to Ogle county, Illinois, as a pioneer. There he enlisted as a captain in Company A, Second Illinois Cavalry, in the first part of the war and was afterwards promoted to major on General Logan's staff. He served with distinction all through the war, then returned to his farm in Illinois where he remained until his death in his sixty-ninth year. The mother of our subject was Sophia (Wallerhouse) Hotaling, a native of New York. She died during the Civil war. Our subject has one sister, Mrs. Emma Mallory, and one half-brother, Jay R., an attorney in Chicago. Charles L. grew up in the town of Rochelle, Illinois, and received a good education. In the spring of 1875, he went to Beatrice, Nebraska, and there worked for wages until the

spring of 1878, then came via San Francisco to Albany, Oregon, and engaged with a logging outfit. In the spring of 1880, he came with a team to the Big Bend country and filed on a homestead as named above. Like nearly all the other pioneers, Mr. Hotaling was forced to go to the older sections of the state to raise money for the necessities of life and he continued laboring along faithfully until he has become one of the substantial men of the country. In 1886, he took the contract of carrying the mail from Harrington to Hesseltine, handling that in addition to his farm. In 1890, Mr. Hotaling sold his original homestead and bought a farm where he now resides. He has considerable stock in addition to his other improvements.

At Albany, Oregon, in September, 1879, Mr. Hotaling married Miss Minnie Earl, a native of California, and the daughter of Robert and Lorina (Powell) Earl. They are now both living at Earl postoffice in this county. To our subject and his wife, three children have been born, Vernie E., Eula G. and Leroy L.

Mr. Hotaling is a member of the I. O. O. F., while he and his wife belong to the Rebekahs and she is a member of the Presbyterian church.



OTTO TISCHNER resides on a fine farm two miles southeast of Davenport, Washington. He is a native of Saxony, Germany, born December 20, 1868, the son of Julius and Frederika Tischner. The father served in the Franco-Prussian War, is a shoemaker by trade and is now living in Germany. The mother is dead. Mr. Tischner has one sister, Mrs. Pauline Stoke, who also lives near Davenport.

Until arriving at the age of fourteen Mr. Tischner lived on a farm in his native country, then learned the baker's trade which he followed in Germany until the fall of 1892, when he came to New York city. During the same year he came to Davenport. He worked for wages for a few years and bought his present farm of two hundred and forty acres in June, 1898. He came here a poor man and had the disadvantage of the pioneer in that he found no land to homestead and was compelled to purchase his land from the railroad company. His land is all suitable to agriculture and well

improved with a good house, barn and orchard. Besides his home place he owns three hundred and thirty acres of choice land near Rocklyn, and a one-hundred-and-twenty-acre tract of timber north of Davenport. He has a small herd of cattle and some horses, but his specialty is in the culture of grain.

Mr. Tischner has traveled a great deal, but considers Lincoln county the best spot in America, and fully intends making it his permanent home.

On February 11, 1902, Otto Tischner took for his wife Amelia Schultz, a native of Russia-Poland. She is the daughter of August and Lottie Schultz, both of whom are still living near Harrington, having come to Canada from Poland twelve years ago, and from Canada to Harrington in 1901. Her parents are well-to-do people, and have been parents of twelve children, of whom Mrs. Tischner is the eldest. The children were evenly divided between the sexes, and are all still living.

Mr. Tischner is a member of the A. O. U. W., and both he and Mrs. Tischner are members of the German Lutheran church.



EMIL ZELLMER is another striking example of the ambitious young man coming to the country totally lacking in financial means who, by his own pluck and business capabilities, tills the soil and eventually works himself up to a state of prosperity and influence in his community.

Born on April 16, 1868, in the province of Posen, Germany, he was a son of August and Ernestine (Wanke) Zellmer, both also natives of the same province. The father, now seventy years of age, who is living a life of retirement on a farm in his native country, has been a man of great prominence in the German army. He was reared on a farm but early in his career adopted the life of the soldier and soon succeeded in working himself up in rank until he attained to the office of commander. He was an officer during the war with Denmark, 1864; with Austria two years later, and with France in 1870-71. For his bravery and for his saving of human life he was honored by the crown with the Iron Cross medal, a marked distinction in the German army. After his long service Mr. Zellmer resigned his commission to

retire to his farm where he is now living with his wife in comfort on a substantial income.

The brothers and sisters of Emil Zellmer are: Mrs. Tilla Spilker, Mrs. Minnie Schuld, Mrs. Bertha Baum, Mrs. Ernestine Yanke, Mrs. Emma Brandt, Mrs. Helen Kruger and August.

The first fifteen years of Mr. Zellmer's life were spent on a farm, during which time he received a liberal German education. In the spring of 1883, in company with his sister Minnie, he sailed from Hamburg, and twelve days later arrived in New York. They came on the steamer *Frisia*, carrying on that voyage one thousand five hundred and seventy-five passengers, which later was lost in a wreck. From New York Mr. Zellmer came west to Chippewa county, Minnesota, where he attended school in order to master the English tongue. In 1887 he came to Spokane, where he worked at various occupations until coming to the vicinity of Rocklyn in 1888. As soon as he reached his majority he filed on a homestead here, which, by working for wages among his neighbors, he improved, and after making final proof on his claim he sold it and purchased a farm near Harrington. This he also sold, and bought his present farm in 1903. He now owns four hundred and eighty acres, most of which is agricultural land, good modern buildings, plenty of water, stock and farm implements.

On November 27, 1892, Emil Zellmer was married to Elizabeth Bargmann, a native of Holstein, Germany, both of whose parents are dead. Her brothers and sisters are: John, Mrs. Emma Greenburg, and Mrs. Maggie Fuller. To Mr. and Mrs. Zellmer have been born five children: Albert E., Emma E., Edward H., Frida E. and Walter A.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Zellmer are members of the German Methodist Episcopal church.

PETER LEIPHAM, one of the early pioneers of the Big Bend country, is now living a life of ease and retirement on a small tract of land adjoining the city of Davenport. Born in Wyoming county, Pennsylvania, October 9, 1839, his early years, like those following, were spent on the frontier. His father, whose name the subject bears, was a native German, who,

during early life, emigrated to France, and enjoyed the distinction of having served as a soldier in the ranks of the powerful army commanded by Napoleon Bonaparte. While with his command Mr. Leipham participated in many of the bloody battles of the great general and was repeatedly wounded by gunshot and spear, from which injuries he was a sufferer for seventeen years after leaving the French army. Quitting France, he returned to his native country where he was married to Catharine Bayeringer, the subject's mother. Soon after his marriage Mr. Leipham and his young wife emigrated to the United States, landing at New York, from which port they pressed on into the wilderness, settling on the place where the son, with whom this sketch deals, was born, and where both the parents died. The father at death was seventy-six years of age, having been born in 1784, and the mother, who passed away two years before her husband, was sixty.

As has been intimated earlier in this sketch, Peter Leipham was born in a primitive log cabin erected by his pathfinder father on a bit of clearing in the wilds of the early Pennsylvania forest. Here his boyhood days were spent in much the same manner as were those of the ordinary pioneer's son,—helping to clear the homestead, and at possible intervals attending school in the old log schoolhouse, to reach which entailed a three mile journey on foot. His family was among the first settlers in that locality. As the country became populous he embarked in the butchering business, which he followed for five years. November 19, 1863, he was married to Phoebe A. Jayne, whose parents, Aaron and Mary (Luce) Jayne, also were identified with the early history of Pennsylvania. At about the age of eighty years they are both now living on the old Jayne homestead, neither having ever set foot outside the state nor ridden on a railroad.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Leipham come from families of eleven children, there being six girls and five boys in each family.

In 1876 Mr. Leipham brought his family to this state, settling on Whidby island, near the town of Coupeville. They came to the Big Bend and took a homestead eight miles southeast of Cottonwood Springs, now Davenport, in 1881. The country at that time was but a vast expanse of bunch grass prairie, and very



PETER LEIPHAM

sparingly settled, there being only two houses where Davenport now stands. During his life in the Big Bend Mr. Leipham has endured the hardships and vicissitudes usual to the pioneer. He began by erecting a log cabin twelve by sixteen feet in dimensions, in which he domiciled his family of seven, and a small barn made of sod. For three years he was compelled to make hay of the native bunch grass; and all supplies were brought in from Sprague, the nearest point, distant twenty-five miles. Flour, at that time, cost eight dollars per barrel, bacon twenty cents per pound, and other provisions brought proportionate prices; so to the man of limited means, as was Mr. Leipham, the support of a family on the Big Bend prairie was of serious moment. However, he prospered well, so that now he and his eldest son, Oscar, own about fifteen hundred acres of choice farming land, well improved with good buildings, orchard, et cetera. He also owns three hundred and twenty acres of improved land near Edwall. His present home consists of seven acres, situated as stated at the beginning of this sketch, well improved and comfortably appointed, where the aged couple is living the life of the retired farmer.

The family comprises five children, all of whom, except the youngest, were born in Pennsylvania, and all living in the immediate vicinity of Davenport. Their names are; Oscar, who was married to Nancy Jayne; Ada, now the wife of James Glasgow; Mary, now Mrs. James Elliott; Jennie, the wife of John Vank Siver, and Warren, married to Lena Slate. The family also now includes fourteen grandchildren.

Mr. Leipham was president of the Lincoln county fair of 1903, which fact goes to show in a measure the confidence placed in him by his fellows and the high esteem in which he is held. He is regarded as being a genial and public spirited citizen, and is a man especially interested in good schools and education.



EPHRAIM JOHNSON, a farmer residing on Welch creek, four and one-half miles east of Creston, Washington, was born in Sweden, January 22, 1856. His parents were Jonas and Stena Johnson, both now dead. He has one brother, William, and one sister, Mrs. Matilda Haed, both living in Minnesota.

Ephraim Johnson came to the United States with his parents at the age of eight years and settled in Nicollet county, Minnesota, where he grew to manhood on a farm. In the spring of 1884 he came to Washington, and spent two years engaged in farming in the Palouse country. He then came to Lincoln county and took a homestead near Creston, where he was a pioneer settler. Here he was compelled to work for wages for a space in order to get the necessary money with which to improve his claim, and eventually he accumulated four hundred and eighty acres of land. This land he sold in 1902 and purchased his present home, which comprises three hundred and twenty acres, all of which is good grain land. A great portion of his farm lies on bottom land and can be irrigated. He has first class buildings and improvements, with a three acre orchard. He has an abundance of farm implements and stock to successfully prosecute his business.

Ephraim Johnson was married on December 29, 1881, to Ida C. Lellengren, a native of Illinois. Her parents were August and Mary Lellengren, who came to America from Sweden, settled first in Illinois and later in Nicollet county, Minnesota. They came to Creston in 1887, and there both died during the month of June, 1903.

To Mr. and Mrs. Johnson have been born six children: Delia, wife of Charles Brennan; Charles, Arthur, Myrtle, Phillip and Lloyd.



JOSEPH M. HARRIS is a farmer residing three miles southeast of Miles postoffice, Lincoln county, Washington. He was born July 23, 1864, in Madison county, Indiana, the son of Andrew and Margaret (Dwiggins) Harris, both of whom are still living in the county of our subject's birth, in which both were born. Mr. Harris, senior, has spent his entire life in this county, of which he was at one time the sheriff.

The brother and sisters of Mr. Harris are: Thomas, Mrs. Maggie Shell, Mrs. Myrtle Reeder, and Mrs. Bertha Young, all of Madison county, Indiana.

Joseph M. Harris grew to manhood on a farm in his native county, receiving a good common school education, and in March, 1886,

went to Columbus, Ohio, and enlisted in the regular army. His company was sent to Fort Sherman, Idaho, and soon afterward to Fort Spokane. To the latter fort the company came in July, 1886, remained there three years when it was again sent to Fort Sherman. After three months here Mr. Harris was transferred from Company B to Company G, Fourth Regular Infantry, then stationed at Fort Spokane, and was honorably discharged March 28, 1891. During his term of enlistment he was engaged in many skirmishes with the Indians, of which especial mention might be made of a fight in the Kalispell valley.

Soon after leaving the army he engaged in work on a farm, and after several years he located a homestead where he still lives. He also owns a quarter section of land near his homestead. His land is for the greater part suitable to agriculture, and what is not Mr. Harris uses for pasture for a small herd of cattle which he owns. He has his farm well equipped as to buildings, with machinery and horses sufficient to successfully carry on his business.

On August 13, 1892, occurred the marriage of Joseph M. Harris and Anna Bockemuehl, the adopted daughter of Barnard and Anna Bockemuehl, and to this union have been born four children: Margaret, Bertha, Ellen and Harold.

In fraternity circles Mr. Harris is known as a member of the Woodmen of the World society.

DAVID M. CHAPEL is a farmer residing one and-half miles north of Rocklyn, where he settled in 1902 and engaged in farming for himself. Although a young man just starting in life Mr. Chapel is doing well and forging rapidly to the front rank of the well-to-do agriculturists of his county. He raises principally grain, although he has a small herd of cattle and a few horses.

David M. Chapel was born on Camas Prairie, Idaho, March 18, 1883. He is the son of Perry H. and Eliza (Platter) Chapel, both of whom are now living on a farm between Sprague and Harrington, Lincoln county, Washington.

Perry H. Chapel was born in Polo, Illinois, came to Camas Prairie in 1882 and to Lincoln

county in 1884. Mrs. Chapel was born in Missouri.

The brothers and sisters of Mr. Chapel are: Arthur C., Lucy M. M., Joseph F., and Lillian.

Mr. Chapel early in life received a good grammar school education, and is in every respect a competent and intelligent young tiller of the soil, and is a valuable young man to his county.



J. L. KURZ. In the spring of 1882, accompanied by a sister, J. L. Kurz came to Logansport, Indiana, from Kolmar, Germany, where he was born on September 22, 1864. After a brief sojourn at Logansport he removed to Chippewa county, Minnesota, whence he came to Spokane in 1889. In the spring of 1891 he came to Lincoln county and took a homestead where Rocklyn is now located, which, after improving it, he sold and bought his present home of three hundred and twenty acres two miles south of Davenport. His land is for the most part adapted to the culture of grain, is well improved and well watered, being one of the most desirable farms in the county both as to soil and location.

Mr. Kurz is the son of Ludwig and Henrietta (Martin) Kurz, who live on a farm where our subject was born, and who, in December, 1903, celebrated their golden wedding anniversary. The parents have nine children, only three of whom are in the United States.

On March 25, 1891, occurred the marriage of J. L. Kurz to Maggie Maurer, a native of Bay county, Michigan, and daughter of George J. and Anna (Stenger) Maurer, natives of Germany, who are now living on a farm near Rocklyn. They have been parents of thirteen children, eleven of whom are living.

To Mr. and Mrs. Kurz have been born seven children, whose names are: Elsie, Harry, Meta, Florence, Alma, Mabel and Herbert.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Kurz are members of the German Methodist Episcopal church.

Mr. Kurz started in life in the Big Bend with extremely limited means, but succeeded in accumulating considerable property prior to 1893, when, during the panic of that year he suffered the loss of all his savings. He started in anew, however, and worked hard to recover his losses, but not until 1897 did he succeed in making any headway above providing the ne-

cessities of life for his family, so that all he now owns has been made since that year, and his present standing is good. He is prospering and is considered well-to-do, with a most encouraging outlook for the future.



WILLIAM F. MAURER, a farmer residing five and three-quarters miles southwest of Rocklyn, was born in Bay county, Michigan, March 15, 1871, the son of George and Anna B. (Stengle) Maurer, native Germans. He lived with his parents on a farm in his native state until coming to Lincoln county, Washington, with them in 1889. The family settled on land here and in 1895 William F. rented a farm in the vicinity of his present home.

He was married February 21, 1900, to Ida Kruger, a native of Minnesota. Mrs. Maurer's parents, George and Minnie Kruger, both were born in Germany. The father is now dead.

This union has been blessed by one child, Lester Herbert, born April 20, 1901.

Mr. Maurer started in life for himself in 1895 without other means at his command than the robust mind and body bequeathed him by nature, and now owns an improved grain farm of three hundred and twenty acres, which he purchased outright in 1900, a first class eight-room modern cottage, an unusually large painted barn, and a large orchard of carefully selected fruit trees all surrounded by a woven wire fence, making his farm one of the most beautiful and artistic ones in appearance in the Big Bend.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Maurer are members of the German Methodist church.



LIBERTY L. RATLIFF is a man who, having experienced various vicissitudes in both the middle west and west, may well be proud of the resoluteness that brought him through the privations of pioneer life to the prosperity of his present home. Mr. Ratliff resides on his farm six and a half miles east and one mile north of Creston. He was born November 17, 1859, in Osceola, Clarke county, Iowa, the son of Tipton H. and Jane (Collier) Ratliff. The father, a native of Indiana, was one of the first settlers of Clarke county, and a soldier from its

ranks, enlisting at the outbreak of the Civil War, in the Twenty-fifth Iowa Volunteers, and dying from a wound received in battle. The mother was born in Kentucky and removed to Iowa in an early day. She is now living in Cedarville, Dade county, Missouri. Mr. Ratliff has one brother, Lloyd, of Alva, Oklahoma, and one half-brother, Fred Morrison, of Dade county, Missouri.

At the age of thirteen, Mr. Ratliff left Iowa going to Barton county, Kansas, arriving there in time to pass through the buffalo and Indian stage of the state's development, and later the grasshopper period. In the fall of 1878, his crops having been destroyed by the last named, in the memorable plague, he went to railroading on the Santa Fe railroad in New Mexico. Soon after he worked in the smelter at Pueblo, Colorado. In July, 1889, he came to Lincoln county, where, with his wife and five children, he took up a pre-emption claim, then a homestead and a timber culture. In the interval between 1880 and 1889, Mr. Ratliff traveled throughout the west, visiting Kansas, California, Oregon, Washington, Colorado, New Mexico, Indian Territory and Montana. Arriving in Lincoln county with little but health and grit, the family endured the usual privations of the pioneer. Mr. Ratliff worked for a small salary to support his family while he was preparing his ranch for planting. He finally succeeded in fencing his entire farm, four hundred and eighty acres, plowing the most of it, and building his house and barn. He suffered heavy losses in the panic of 1893, but, though badly crippled, he was not discouraged, and entirely regained his former footing with the heavy crop and high prices of 1897. In the spring of this year he removed his family to Bachelor prairie, where he now lives. His present holdings are about eighteen hundred and twenty acres, three-fourths of which is good grain land, eight acres in orchard, the balance being timber and pasture land, and a good home. His specialty is raising grain and stock.

February 15, 1881, Mr. Ratliff was married to Loretta J. Durham, at St. Johns, Kansas. Mrs. Ratliff was born in Oakland, Illinois, daughter of Edwin and Jane (McDowell) Durham.

To Mr. and Mrs. Ratliff have been born ten children: Bessie, wife of John M. Hostetter; Reardon; Jesse, married to Ida Rose;

Lincoln county; Clyde C., Tipton R., Ruby S., Pearley M., Naomi, Penelope, Liberty L., and Claud, deceased.

Mr. Ratliff is a charter member of Creston lodge, I. O. O. F., of which lodge he is also a past grand.

◆◆◆

WILLIAM SAULSBURY HARPER. Among the first settlers of Virginia, and a founder of the historic town of Harper's Ferry, was Thomas Harper, who came to America from Scotland. Thomas was the father of Robert Harper, and he of Robert, Jr., who fought throughout the Revolutionary War as a scout and spy under General Anthony Wayne. Robert, Jr., was father of Matthew Harper, a soldier under General Hull during the War of 1812, a son of whom was John M. Harper, who came from Ohio to Vigo county, Indiana, in 1835, where he was an early pioneer, and where he purchased from the government a tract of eighty acres of land at one dollar and twenty-five cents an acre, upon which he made his home until he died, February 22, 1888. He was born in Ohio, near the city of Cincinnati, July 19, 1816, and was the father of William Saulsbury Harper, the subject of our sketch, who was born May 21, 1838, near Terre Haute, Indiana, and is now living on a farm fourteen miles northwest of Davenport, on Indian creek, with the city just named as his postoffice.

The mother of William S. Harper was Eliza (Wythe) Harper, born near Brookville, Franklin county, Indiana, May 9, 1817. She was the daughter of Elisha Wythe, granddaughter of Joshua, and great-granddaughter of Ebenezer Wythe, who was brother of George Wythe, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. The American family of Wythes is in direct line of descent from Nicholas Wythe, who came to America from Glasgow, Scotland, in 1692, and settled at Dorchester Heights near Boston, Massachusetts. Joshua Wythe was a member of the famous Boston "Tea Party" and was an artilleryman under General Washington throughout the Revolutionary War. Mrs. Harper died February 20, 1888, two days prior to her husband's death. The two were buried the same day, and interred in the same tomb. Our subject was their only son, and the eldest of a family of seven, two

of whom, besides himself, are now living: Mrs. Maria Turner, Clay county, Indiana; and Mrs. Sarah Hyde, Vigo county, Indiana.

William Saulsbury Harper was reared on a farm in the state of his nativity. October 1, 1861, he enlisted in Company G, 43rd Indiana Volunteers, served in the Trans-Mississippi department during the Civil War, and was discharged October 18, 1864. During his time of service he was engaged in the battles of Island Number Ten, New Madrid, the nine-weeks bombardment of Fort Pillow, the taking of Memphis, Tennessee; Deavall's Bluff and Helena, Arkansas; Yazoo Pass, Mississippi; Little Rock, Prairie D'An, Elkins' Fork and Marks' Mill, Arkansas; and was taken prisoner at the battle of Jenkins' Ferry, Arkansas. Owing to his having been severely wounded at the battle of Marks' Mill, five days before, he was paroled, and a few days later was given an honorable discharge from further duty in the ranks. His army experiences were unusually severe; he suffered extreme hardships, and many times was forced to march when weary and footsore without a bite to eat. Upon his discharge he returned to his farm, where, November 25, 1865, he was married to Laura E. Lawrence, born near Columbus, Ohio, July 26, 1848.

Mrs. Harper's father was Elias Lawrence, born November 19, 1819, in Ohio, later removed to Clay county, Indiana, where he died in 1878. His father, Lyman Lawrence, was a pioneer settler of Marietta, Ohio. The mother of Mrs. Harper was Sarah (Hobart) Lawrence, was born at Granville, Ohio, October 23, 1819, and died June 19, 1896, in Clay county, Indiana. Her father was Noah Hobart, direct in lineage from the old family of Hobarts who came from Holland and settled at New Amsterdam, now New York City, in 1609. Mrs. Harper has one brother and one sister: Noah M. Lawrence, Clay county, Indiana; and Mrs. Lucy Jeffres, Almira, Washington.

Mr. and Mrs. Harper lived in Vigo county until January, 1890, when they came to Almira, near which town they took a homestead where they lived until 1897, when on account of ill health on the part of our subject, they were compelled to leave the prairie. They came to their present home in the spring of the year mentioned, where they have eighty acres, upon which Mr. Harper makes a specialty of raising vegetables, fruit and berries. They have a

good house, complete improvements and plenty of water for all purposes.

Mr. Harper is a member of the Masonic fraternity and the G. A. R., of Davenport, and both he and Mrs. Harper are affiliated with the Methodist Episcopal church.

They are parents of four children: Charlotte, widow of John Latta, Vigo county, Indiana; John L., married to Martha M. Sanders, Davenport; Victoria, Vigo county, and Wilson Harper, who makes his home with his parents.

◆◆◆

GUSTAV DEPNER, who, although Russian born, is as good and patriotic an American citizen as can be found in Lincoln county, in which he resides on a farm three-fourths of a mile north of Rocklyn.

Mr. Depner was born October 28, 1860, in Poland, Russia, where he grew to manhood on a farm, and served for five years in the regular Russian army at Odessa, near the Black Sea. In 1892 he came to the province of Assiniboine, Canada, and took work on salary, and came to Lincoln county four years later, where, after working for wages a short time, he filed a homestead claim on his present farm. Since that time he has followed the cultivation of his land and the raising of stock. He with his family came to this place from his farmer home in a small wagon drawn by one horse, which journey entailed many hardships and consumed seven weeks' time, and reached here with just fifteen dollars in money. However, he has been a hard-working and frugal farmer, and is now in decidedly comfortable circumstances.

Gustav Depner is the son of Goetleib and Minnie Depner, both of the same place of birth as himself, and is a member of a family of ten children, two of whom, Frederick and Daniel, also are residents of Lincoln county.

On January 4, 1886, Mr. Depner was married in Poland, to Bertha Krop, also a native of Poland. Her father and mother were Gotleib and Millie Krop, and they, too, were born in Russia. The issues of this marriage have been seven in number, but only four are now living. Their names, with places and dates of birth are: Gotleib, Poland, October 28, 1888; Martin, Russia proper, April 2, 1892; Gustav, Assiniboine, Canada, March 24, 1894; and

Emil, Lincoln county, Washington, April 15, 1903.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Depner are members of the Evangelical church, and are of the highest standing in the community. Mr. Depner owns his home place of one hundred and sixty acres, for the most part in cultivation, and all well improved, with a fine house, good barn, orchard, and so forth, and in addition, three hundred and twenty acres of pasture land.

◆◆◆

JOHN MAURER is a prosperous farmer residing one-fourth mile south of Rocklyn, Lincoln county, Washington. He is of German descent, and was born in Bay county, Michigan, November 1, 1874. His father, John G., and mother, Annie B. (Stengel) Maurer, were both of German nativity, but early settlers in Michigan. The father came to the United States when young, and from Michigan, where he was married, came to Lincoln county in 1889. Both parents are now living near Rocklyn, the father in his seventy-seventh year.

John Maurer was one of eleven children, and was reared to the age of fifteen, in his native state, where he enjoyed the advantages of a grammar school training. He came to Lincoln county with his parents, and was married here, February 22, 1897, to Clara Hellinger, a native of Minnesota. Mrs. Maurer's parents were Thomas and Maria Hellinger, whose advent in Lincoln county dates back to 1882. They removed to Whitman county in 1898, where they now reside. Mrs. Maurer, also, is a member of a family of eleven children. To the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Maurer have been born two children: Pearl Lulu and Percy Halley.

Mr. Maurer's present financial standing borders on the marvelous when one stops to consider that he started out on his own responsibility to do battle with the affairs of life almost without a dollar. He now owns the original homestead of his father, where he lives, and two other quarter sections of land, making in all four hundred and eighty acres, for the most part choice grain land and in a high state of cultivation. His home consists of a fine modern eight-room house with a select orchard and spacious barn and other outbuildings. He has his farm well equipped with

machinery, among which may be mentioned a gasoline engine used for pumping and feed-milling purposes, and all necessary stock with which to carry on his business. Summed up, he is one of the most substantial and progressive farmers in Lincoln county.

Mr. Maurer is a member of the A. O. U. W., of Davenport, and of the German Evangelical church.

◆◆◆

JOHN STANFORD CAPPS was one of the earliest pioneers of the Pacific coast, coming as he did to California in 1850. He was born January 16, 1825, in Claiborne county, Tennessee, the son of John and Elizabeth (Cook) Capps, pioneers of the middle states. The mother was born in Claiborne county. The father of John Capps was one of the first to settle in that county, and died there at the age of nearly one hundred. The father of our subject likewise died there at an extreme old age. The ancestors of both were originally from England. John Stanford Capps was the second child of a family of eight, and is the only one now living. In his native county and in Pike county, Illinois, where he went in 1844, he attended school and received a good liberal education. He served as sheriff of the latter named county before coming west in the spring of 1850. He was married in 1844, to Sarah Baker, who died soon after their emigrating to California, and Mr. Capps was married a second time, his bride being Elizabeth Morris, a native of Monitor county, Missouri, born November 17, 1837. Her father was Richard Morris, a native of Kentucky and of Welsh descent. Her mother, Polly Isabel, died in the east. Mrs. Capps crossed the plains with her father to California in 1853. They settled for a time in the Sacramento valley, the father later coming to the Palouse country where he died.

Failing health first caused Mr. Capps to take the long journey with a train of ox teams to California. He regained his health and worked for a time in the mines on American river, returning to Illinois in 1851. He took return passage on the ship Union which was wrecked off the Mexican coast. Upon his return home he began fitting out with oxen and so forth to take his family to the Golden state, which he did, in company with a train of other

immigrants, the same year. They consumed six months on the journey finally arriving at Diamond Springs, California, where the subject and family remained until the following spring when they removed to the Sacramento valley and engaged in farming. He was among the first to till the soil in that vicinity, was the first to import a reaper from the east, which he did in 1853, and owned and operated one of the first threshing machines there. He served as justice of the peace in his precinct for a number of years, also as postmaster at Middletown, California. The latter office he held at Reardan a number of years after coming here in 1881. Upon coming here he took a homestead and timber claim, on a part of which the town of Reardan now stands, and opened the first postoffice, which office was given his name not to be changed until some years after Reardan was founded. He still owns his old homestead, all of which is good grain land and well improved. Capp's addition to the town of Reardan is a part of his original claim.

By his first wife Mr. Capps has been the father of four children: Mrs. Martha Wammach, Winters, California; Mrs. Mary Deering, Marion and Amanda, deceased; and by his second marriage eight: William H., married to Mollie Reynolds, of near Reardan; Alice, wife of Charles Frazer, The Dalles, Oregon; George, married to Mollie Kirby, near Reardan; John, married to Rosa Wills, California; Dora, widow of Alfred Dryer; Mrs. Ella Dodge, California; Mrs. Nellie Mesker, California, and Joseph, who is dead.

Mr. Capps, although never having been admitted to the bar, has a good legal education and has practiced law to some extent both in this state and California. He has ever been actively identified with the Republican party, and has done considerable stump speaking during campaigns. He has for years been recognized as a guiding spirit of his party in Lincoln county. He is now leading a life of retirement in his handsome and well-appointed home in Reardan.

◆◆◆

GEORGE ELLIOTT FARWELL is a retired business man living in Reardan. He was born in Monroe county, Michigan, February 5, 1846. His father was Benjamin E. Far-

well, a native of Lockport, New York, and was a pioneer in Michigan and California. During his career he followed various occupations, among which were butchering, milling, farming, dealer in live stock and the livery business. He came to California in 1852, and while engaged in the livery business at Oakland, was killed by a vicious horse, in 1881. Mr. Farwell's mother was Susan Aldridge in maiden life, and was a native of Onondaga county, New York. The only brother of our subject died at the age of two, and the mother died when George was a lad of five years. Her family still resides in Onondaga county. Mr. Farwell is a descendant of the old Farwell family which came to America on the Mayflower, and which has since played a conspicuous part in the history of this country. He is a man of finished education, his schooling having been gained in his native state, New York and California, to which last named state he came with his father in 1863.

Among the hardships endured by the pioneers of Lincoln county are many cases, such as Mr. Farwell experienced the first few years here. Coming here with the intention of going into the stock business, he had several head of good horses, which were stolen by Looking Glass and his Indian followers, and run out of the country, leaving him without stock to harvest his crop. To carry him through the winter he was obliged to work on the railroad, his winter's supplies consisting of three sacks of potatoes, one pig and some flour. From the three sacks of potatoes he had to save seed for the next season's crop. Mr. Farwell made his trip to California overland, riding the entire distance from Beloit, Wisconsin, to Sacramento in the saddle. Leaving Salt Lake he continued his trip west, the date being July 4, 1863. Mr. Farwell was unfavorably impressed by the crude methods of fighting fire. The only apparatus then in Salt Lake for fire protection was a bucket brigade.

Upon the outbreak of the Civil war he enlisted in Company D, Fifteenth Michigan Infantry, but was mustered out about six months later on account of his youth. In California Mr. Farwell was variously employed. He spent some time in Brayton College, was a member of the Oakland fire department, of which he attained the rank of assistant engineer; and he also helped organize the first hook and lad-

der company of the department. He then entered the composing room of the *Oakland Daily News*, where he learned the printer's trade. While with this paper he was married at San Francisco, January 27, 1872, to Hanna Adelaid Studley, born near Augusta, Maine.

Leaving the *Oakland News* Mr. Farwell engaged in the trucking and draying business in Oakland, and later opened a furnishing goods store there, which he conducted until 1879, when he sold out and came to Washington. He settled on a homestead in what is now Spokane county, which place he still owns. Two years later he purchased a quarter section of railroad land, and also a ranch near Chewelah, Stevens county. He came to Reardan in 1893 where he was engaged in business for three years, and where he is now living. He owns, besides the land previously mentioned, one thousand acres of good grain land, six hundred and forty acres of which is in Yakima county, five valuable store buildings, and other real estate in Reardan. He has always been an active Republican in politics, and a most progressive citizen. He was made an Odd Fellow May, 1870, and a Mason three years later. In both of these orders he is a conspicuous member in Reardan.

Mr. and Mrs. Farwell have an adopted daughter, Marion P. Farwell, aged eight years. He is one of the substantial citizens of his county.



MAJOR ALBERT M. ANDERSON was the United States Indian agent stationed at Fort Spokane, or Miles postoffice.

Major Anderson was born April 9, 1863, in Vernon county, Wisconsin, the son of Henry and Olive Anderson. His father was killed in the Civil war, and the mother died during the childhood of our subject.

The first fourteen years of Major Anderson's life were spent in his native state, and in January of the year 1877, he came to the village of Spokane Falls, where he attended the grammar schools. He soon after went to Fort Colville and entered the employ of Charles H. Montgomery, who kept a store at the fort. After being three years thus engaged Major Anderson came to Fort Spokane to take charge of the store at this point for James Monahan, in charge of which business he remained until

the spring of 1889, when he was appointed clerk of the Indian agency. In 1893 he resigned this post to accept a clerkship in the office of Secretary of State J. H. Price at Olympia. Two years later he was appointed to a position in the recently created Bureau of Statistics, which position he creditably filled for two years. During August, 1897, Major Anderson was appointed by President McKinley to the position of Indian Agent at Fort Spokane, and succeeded himself in office by appointment of President Roosevelt in March, 1902.

Major Anderson is equally prominent and active in fraternity circles as in those political. He holds membership in, and is past master of the Davenport Masonic lodge, of which he was one of the charter members, and is now a Royal Arch Mason. He also belongs to the Samaritan lodge, No. 52, I. O. O. F., of Spokane; of the Unique Encampment, No. 32, of Spokane; and of Spokane lodge, No. 228, B. P. O. E.

March 9, 1903, occurred the marriage of Major A. M. Anderson to Ella Reuner, of Spokane, the daughter of Jacob and Fredericka Reuner. Mr. Reuner was formerly a prominent business man of Ohio, but is now deceased; his wife is still living in Ohio.

Major Anderson is conceded, even by his political enemies, to be a man of marked executive ability, and of high moral principal.



GEORGE HEID, who lives about two miles northeast from Larene postoffice, is one of the representative farmers and citizens of Lincoln county. He has a choice estate of five hundred and twenty acres, all in a high state of cultivation and well improved with comfortable dwelling, good barns, orchard, and so forth. The whole property is the result of his own thrifty labors, and while he has been blessed with this prosperity, he has also won the esteem of his fellows, and he is known as a good man, upright and substantial.

George Heid was born in Baden, Germany, on March 21, 1858, the son of John and Elizabeth (Munch) Heid, also natives of Germany. The father died in 1870, and the mother in 1891. George was educated in the common schools of his native country and served three

years in the regular army when twenty-one. On October 20, 1882, he landed in New York and went thence direct to Cass county, Missouri, where a brother lived who had come to this country previously. On April 4, 1883, our subject left Missouri and came on west to Spokane, where he worked for a salary for six years. Then his well husbanded earnings justified him in purchasing a quarter section of land, which is his home place at this time. He has added by purchase since until he has a fine estate of nearly one section. Since settling here, Mr. Heid has given his attention closely to the cultivation and improvement of his estate and the result is that he has one of the choicest places in this section. All the improvements show marked wisdom and good taste and Mr. Heid is to be congratulated on the success he has won and the good results of his labors.

On February 14, 1898, Mr. Heid married Mrs. Emma P. Medlock, a native of Missouri, and the daughter of M. S. and Phoebe E. Smith. To this marriage three children have been born, Luther Conrad, George Elmer, and Hattie Anna. Mr. and Mrs. Heid are members of the Presbyterian church and are highly respected people.



CHRISTEN K. WEISMANN has shown, without doubt, that he is a man possessed of remarkable ability to handle funds. He came to the Big Bend country a poor man in 1886. Discerning the future of the country, he at once started to work and the result of his labors is that he owns an estate of seven hundred and twenty acres, well improved and well stocked, besides much other property and securities. All this is the result of his careful management and continued industry.

Christen K. Weismann was born in North Schleswig, Germany, on March 10, 1855, the son of Knud C. and Maren (Andreasen) Weismann, natives of the same place. The father served in the war between Denmark and Germany in 1848-50 and was one of the worthy and prominent men of his community. The public schools of Germany gave our subject his education and after that, he went to work for wages. A short time thereafter, he was apprenticed to a farmer and learned scientific farming. In 1875, he enlisted in the Danish



GEORGE HEID



CHRISTEN K. WEISMANN



MRS. CHRISTEN K. WEISMANN



FREDERICK JENNE



MRS. FREDERICK JENNE



ROBERT TELFORD



MATTHEW SCHEUSS



DAVID VINYARD

army and served the term required by law. He was then appointed an officer in a custom house between Germany and Denmark and continued three years. Next he was on the police force in Copenhagen for three years. In 1884 he landed in the United States and spent sometime in the coal mines of Pennsylvania. It was 1886, when he came to his present location and took a homestead. He bought other land later and his entire estate is well improved, while a fine orchard, beautiful shade trees, commodious buildings, and an elegant brick residence are among the things in evidence that show his taste and thrift. The estate is one of the finest in the country.

In 1881, Mr. Weismann married Miss Maren Peterson, who died in 1886. Mr. Weismann's second marriage was celebrated with Miss Bodel M. Peterson, a sister of his first wife. Mr. Weismann has the following children; Peter C. T., born in Copenhagen and now completing an extended post graduate course at the Grandview College at Des Moines, Iowa; Mrs. Elna B. Lyse; and Olga I., a student. Mr. Weismann has come to be one of the representative men of Lincoln county and has gained his distinction, his wealth, and his position by reason of his worth and his labors, having started in life a poor lad, with no friends, in a new country.

FREDERICK JENNE came to the United States in 1881 from Baden, Germany, where he was born February 27, 1852, and settled on a farm in Kankakee county, Illinois. From there he removed to Minnesota, and thence, in the spring of 1889 he came to Dayton, Washington. After a brief time he came to the vicinity of Rocklyn where he purchased a homestead filing for eight hundred dollars. He now owns 1,160 acres of land here and lives one mile south and one-half mile east of Rocklyn. About one-half of his land is suitable for agricultural purposes and is well improved and fittingly equipped for carrying on the business of farming. He owns in addition a block of lots in the city of Davenport and has his farm well stocked with all domestic animals. He came here in embarrassed circumstances financially, and was compelled to endure much, and work hard for a start, but is now well-to-

do, and greatly in love with his chosen country. He is universally liked, and regarded as a farmer of exceptional business judgment.

Mr. Jenne's parents are Frederick and Susan (Sweigert) Jenne, both natives of Baden, where the father is now living a retired life on a farm in his eighty-fifth year. The mother is dead.

The sisters of our subject are, Mrs. Catharine Bender, Mrs. Christine Zahn, Mrs. Margaret Fleck, Mrs. Anna Fleck, Mrs. Mina Ihrig and Susan, all living in Germany. He has no brothers.

Mr. Jenne grew to manhood on a farm in his native country and was there married, July 15, 1875, to Kate Laber, born in Baden, November 3, 1857. Her father, George Laber, is now living in Germany, aged seventy-four, while her mother, Susan (Grab) Laber, is dead. The brothers and sisters of Mrs. Jenne are; Christine Laber; Phillip, at Creston, Washington; Mrs. Elizabeth Saueressig; Susan, Emma, Paulina and Carl.

Mr. and Mrs. Jenne are members of the German Evangelical church. To them have been born four children: Conrad F., married to Minnie Miller, a harness dealer at Creston; John W.; Matilda C., wife of George C. Raymond, a farmer of the vicinity of Davenport, and Emil P.

In the fall of 1903, after an absence of twenty-two years from his native country, Mr. Jenne visited the home of his childhood and saw his kindred and early friends.

ROBERT TELFORD, a farmer residing one mile south and a quarter of a mile west of Rocklyn, Washington, was born in Roxburghshire, Scotland, on the old Telford homestead, which was also the birth place of his fathers for many generations. The date of Mr. Telford's birth was March 24, 1852. His father was Maxwell Telford, whose father lacked only a few months of being a centenarian at the time of his death. Our subject's mother was Grace Douglas (Hall) Telford, who was named after Grace Douglas, the last of the clan of Black Douglas, a familiar clan of fighters in Scotch history. She was a daughter of the noted Robert Hall, of Scotland, and her mother was at one time lady's maid to Grace Douglas.

Robert Telford is a member of a family originally comprising seven children, only four of whom are now living: Mrs. Ellen Winthrop, living in New Zealand; Robert; Maxwell, in Oregon, and Joseph, in California.

Mr. Telford, until eighteen years of age, attended the parish school in his native country, and in 1870 he came to the United States with his parents, settling at Great Falls, New Hampshire. From there he went to Boston where he ran a stationary engine, and in 1880 went to Pembina county, North Dakota, and filed on a homestead. Previous to this, however, he spent five years in Canada, and while there was married, December 26, 1877, to Jane Crawford, who died in Dakota on March 19, 1887, leaving the husband and two children, Maxwell H., and John C., both living near the home of our subject. Maxwell has since been married to Barbara McCully.

Mr. Telford was married a second time, to Ellen Melville, a native of Glasgow, Scotland, and daughter of Adam and Isabella (Ferguson) Melville. The father is dead, and the mother is living at the age of seventy in North Dakota. Mrs. Telford is the eldest of a family of twelve children, eleven of whom are still living.

Mr. Telford's parents removed from New Hampshire to North Dakota, and from there to Oregon City, Oregon, where the father died four years ago at the age of ninety-nine years, seven months and three days. The mother is still living there, aged ninety-eight years.

From North Dakota, Mr. Telford removed to Puget Sound, where he divided his time among different points, and in 1898 he came to his present locality where he purchased a farm of 320 acres, all good land, and all now fenced and well improved. He has plenty of stock and farm implements and makes a specialty of grain raising.

Mr. Telford is a member of the Foresters, and his wife of the Royal Highlanders. They have four children, William Wallace, Grace Douglas, Maggie M. and Ellen Isabella.



MATTHEW SCHEUSS was born in Blackenburg, Prussia, on April 6, 1850, the son of Christian and Margaret (Quart) Scheuss, natives of Germany. They both died when our subject was small. Matthew was educated in

his native country and when seventeen years of age, learned the blacksmith trade. He followed it there until twenty then came to the United States to avoid being conscripted for the Franco-Prussian war. He landed in the United States in 1870 and went to Pittsburg where he followed his trade and later worked in the oil refinery until 1873, then he enlisted for the Modoc war, being enrolled in the regular army at Pittsburg, on September 25, 1873. He was discharged on September 25, 1878, at Boise, Idaho, at the close of his term. His enlistment paper shows his name correctly, but by error the discharge has it Schultz. During this enlistment he served at Forts Vancouver, Walla Walla and Camp Harney. He participated in the Nez Perce and Bannock war and took part in the Pilot Rock battle, and at Umatilla, near Pendleton, where seventy-five soldiers thrashed three hundred and seventy Indians. Following the war, he bought land near Walla Walla and farmed it until 1881, the year in which he took his present homestead, which lies about six miles northwest from Sprague. Since that time, he has devoted himself to general farming and now has five hundred and twenty acres of good grain land besides forty acres of timber and meadow. He bought one hundred and twenty acres this year at twenty-five dollars cash per acre. The place is well improved with a fine two-story residence, barns and so forth and he has a very valuable farm. Mr. Scheuss experienced considerable hardship during the hard times of 1890 but was enabled by careful management to winter through without leaving his property. The farm is supplied with plenty of running water and well equipped with all stock and machinery necessary. Mr. Scheuss may well take pride in his labors as a soldier in quelling the Indians on the frontier as well as in his labors of development and upbuilding since. He has three sisters, Mrs. Katherine Mueller, Mrs. Agnes Lave, and Christine.

Mr. Scheuss married Miss Maggie Jensen, at Walla Walla on October 19, 1880. Her parents are Peter and Ingeborg (Peterson) Jensen, natives of Denmark, now deceased. Mrs. Scheuss has one brother, Harry, and two sisters, Mrs. Dawell and Mrs. Sophia Anderson. To Mr. and Mrs. Scheuss seven children have been born, Christian, Grace, William, Hannah, Lillie, Harry, all at home except

Grace who is deceased. One other, Christina, is now the wife of Jake Hays, who is in the creamery business at Sprague.



DAVID VINYARD is now enjoying a good livery business in Sprague. He has suitable buildings, a good stock of horses and rigs and enjoys a good patronage. He is a man popular in the community where he resides and he has been thrice elected city councilman, also city marshal one term. In these capacities, Mr. Vinyard has manifested the same wisdom and good judgment that characterizes him in his private enterprises.

David Vinyard was born in Roanoke county, Virginia, on May 16, 1858. He was the son of J. H. and Mary (Howell) Vinyard, also natives of Roanoke county, Virginia. The father followed contracting and met his death as a prisoner of war during the Rebellion. The mother died in November, 1901, in Virginia. Owing to the deprivations of the war, our subject had little opportunity to gain an education, but improved what he had with a diligence and very early in life went to work to support himself. While still young, he went to Maryland and then in 1877 went to Nevada. There he rode on the stock range, drove stage, handled stock and did various other things. His advent to Washington was made while driving a band of horses north, and soon thereafter he came to Spokane. He wrought at various occupations and for a time did a transfer business in Sprague. After that he operated a transfer line in Spokane, then in 1900 started his present business. He has succeeded very well in his enterprises and is still handling his patronage in the line named.

On February 5, 1893, Mr. Vinyard married Mrs. Mary Conlee, the nuptials occurring in Sprague. Mrs. Vinyard has two children by her former marriage, Roy and Edna. The family home is a nice cottage at the corner of First and E streets, which is surrounded by a beautiful lawn. Mr. Vinyard has always been a very active participant in politics in every sense of the word as it is usually understood and is always prominent in the campaigns. The Democratic party is his political home and he well knows how to expound the principles of his faith. Mr. Vinyard was the leader of

the men who took the county records from Davenport during the struggle for county seat. He was in Nevada during the Piute uprising in 1897 and in company with Jack Berry took a dangerous journey of inspection right into the Indian country. Mr. Vinyard is classed as one of the early pioneers of Sprague and is well and favorably known.



JAMES BEHAN is one of the best known pioneers of the Big Bend and eastern Washington. In company with his firm friend Mathew Scully, now a prominent resident of Lewiston, Idaho, he came to Walla Walla late in the year 1878; and May 18, 1879, he filed upon his present homestead, two and one-half miles east of Mondovi. At that time Spokane Falls was the base of supplies for that section, and also contained the nearest postoffice. The nearest railroad was the old "Doc Baker" narrow gauge to Walla Walla. Mr. Behan began in the territory of Washington with little capital, and had many hardships to pass through before getting a start. He spent his first winter in splitting rails with which to fence his land. He later did some freighting, and the two following seasons sought employment in the Walla Walla harvest fields. There were very few settlers near him, and his life was a lonely one, but as the country became populated and times better the condition of our subject improved with the times. Having had his choice of the country, he got a good location and good land. He now owns four hundred and eighty acres of grain land, and a half interest in three hundred and twenty acres of pasture land near Reardan. He also owns a half interest in a good business block in the town just named; sufficient stock and implements to successfully carry on the cultivation of his land, and makes a specialty of raising grain.

Mr. Behan was born in Louisiana, just opposite New Orleans, January 1, 1847. His father, whose name he bears, died while the son was still a child. He was a native of Ireland, as was also his wife, Mary (Collins) Behan. They were married in Ireland and came soon afterward to Louisiana. The mother was married subsequent to her former husband's death, to John Johnston, in the town of Biloxi, Mississippi, and at this place the young manhood

of James was spent. Mr. Behan has three half brothers: John Johnston, Biloxi; Alexander, New Orleans, who has a son, George, now a soldier in the 28th United States Volunteers in the Philippines; and Mathew, of New Orleans. The mother and step-father both died at Biloxi.

James Behan came to St. Louis and later to Omaha, in 1867, in the employ of the U. P. railroad. He enjoys the distinction of having witnessed the driving of the golden spike of the C. P., and the silver spike of the U. P. railroads, the latter event taking place in May, 1869, at a point eighty miles east of Ogden, Utah. After this he removed to Wichita, Kansas, where he conducted a butcher shop until coming to San Francisco in 1873. He spent five years among different places in California, then came to Washington territory.

Since coming to his present locality Mr. Behan has held the office of school director of the old Mondovi district for a number of years. He is a prominent member of Reardan lodge, No. 84, I. O. O. F., and a most highly respected citizen.

JOHN I. DOTSON lives on a farm seven miles north of Mondovi. He was born March 5, 1853, in Louisa county, Iowa, the son of Bazzle and Mary (Davidson) Dotson, early day settlers in Iowa. The father was born in Pennsylvania, and the mother in England, coming to America with her parents as a child. They raised a family of fourteen children, all of whom grew to maturity on a farm and received good business educations.

Mr. Dotson was married December 3, 1885, to Alice Sprinkle, also a native of Louisa county, the daughter of John and Mary (Johnson) Sprinkle.

The couple lived in their native county and state until coming to Davenport in the fall of 1890. Mr. Dotson has one sister in Davenport, Mrs. Sarah J. Turner, with whose son, Mark, he is in partnership in a farm of one hundred and sixty acres where he makes his home. The land is all good grain land and is well improved and equipped with regard to buildings, orchard, farming implements, stock, and so forth. A good well and windmill are on the place, the water from which is pumped into the house and barn. Mr. Dotson also owns a quarter

section of agricultural land six miles southwest of Almira.

Mr. and Mrs. Dotson have two children: Maud, wife of Walter Peters, of New Richland, Minnesota; and John B. Dotson, living with his parents. They are members of the United Brethren church.

Although coming to the county without means, and since having to labor under heavy expense, Mr. Dotson built up his affairs until he is no longer a poor man, but is so situated as to be able to live and keep his family in comparative ease and comfort, and he enjoys the trust and respect of his neighbors due to a man of his honor and genuine character.



JAMES H. POWERS is a native of New York City, born March 15, 1853. He is now proprietor of a stock ranch five miles north of Egypt on the Spokane river, has about one hundred and seventy head of cattle, of which animals he makes a specialty of buying and selling.

The parents of Mr. Powers, John and Dora (Bolen) Powers, were born in Ireland. The father was a veteran of the Civil War.

James Powers grew to young manhood in the city of his birth, and at the age of nineteen enlisted in Company B, Fourth Infantry, of the regular army. His company was ordered, soon after his becoming a member of it, to Wyoming, and in 1886, to Fort Spokane. While in the army Mr. Powers had a great amount of experience in fighting Indians, both in Wyoming and in farther western states. He left the army in 1887, took a homestead and engaged in the cattle business, which he has successfully followed to the present time. He has an exceptionally fine stock ranch, consisting of three hundred and fifty acres, most of which is hay producing land, a good house, barns, corrals, and so forth, and is in a highly prosperous condition.

On January 28, 1877, James H. Powers was married to Miss Margaret Rotton, a native of the state of New York, born on the banks of the River St. Lawrence, and married in the city of New York. This union has been blessed by three children: James, John and Etta.

Mr. Powers is identified with Davenport lodge, A. F. & A. M.

Our subject is a man who has wide experience and has seen a great deal of the United States. He is contented in his present locality, which he regards as the most favorable spot in America for the poor man to get a start and grow.

◆◆◆

FREDERICK McLIN, a native of Linn county, Missouri, born February 26, 1843, is a farmer residing three miles northeast of Mondovi, Washington. His father, Henry McLin, was a native of Kentucky, whence he came to Missouri in 1833. He was a veteran of the War of 1812, and died in Sullivan county, Missouri, in 1848, in his sixtieth year. His mother Susan (Guyser) McLin, also a native of Kentucky, died in Missouri.

Mr. McLin was the youngest and is the only surviving member of a family of seven children. He was raised on a farm, and entered the army, as a member of Company E, Forty-second Missouri Infantry in 1864. He served under General Thomas in Tennessee, was in several skirmishes, and received an honorable discharge upon leaving the army. He is a member of W. H. Bentley Post, No. 60, G. A. R., of Reardan, and receives a pension from the government.

In 1882 he came to the state of Washington and located on a homestead near Crescent, one-half mile east of the dividing line of Lincoln and Spokane counties. He was a pioneer of this section, where he has a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, all under cultivation and in an advanced state of improvement, containing a good house, barn, outbuildings, orchard, and so forth.

◆◆◆

EDWIN O. SPRINKLE, farmer and stock man residing three fourths of a mile west of Mondovi, was born in Louisa county, Iowa, January 19, 1863, the son of John and Mary (Johnson) Sprinkle, early pioneers of Iowa. Both his parents are native Virginians, and are still living at the ages of eighty-five and eighty-one, respectively, on the old homestead upon which they settled over sixty years ago. The father was a blacksmith, and worked at his trade in conjunction with that of farming, but is now living a retired life. They both are members of the Protestant Methodist church.

They are parents of nine children, all of whom are still living: Erasmus M., Iowa; Germalia, M., Benjamin F., Mrs. Alice Dotson, our subject, Charles M., and Calvin C., all of Lincoln county, Washington; and Mrs. Emma M. Huff and Millard M., of Iowa.

Mr. Sprinkle came to Davenport in the spring of 1891 and entered the vocation of farming. In 1898 he bought his present home of one hundred and sixty acres, all of which is choice grain land, well watered and well improved with a select orchard, good house, barn and other outbuildings.

August 10, 1896, occurred the marriage of Mr. Sprinkle and Sarah Williams, a native of Utah, who prior to her marriage was a professional school teacher. Her parents were John and Anna Williams, the father being dead, and the mother still living in Davenport.

Mr. and Mrs. Sprinkle are members of the United Brethren church.

◆◆◆

STEPHEN ENGLE is a farmer residing three and one half miles northeast of Mondovi. He drove an ox team across the plains in 1862, coming with a large train of immigrants, and stopped at Aurora, Nevada, where he engaged in teaming. In the spring of 1865 he went to Placer county, California, and worked for a number of years in the mines. In 1877 he came to Lane and Linn counties, Oregon, and two years later came to this state, and with J. H. Young & Company engaged in a stage route between Spokane and Fort Spokane. In 1882 he bought the railroad land where his present home is, near the old town of Mondovi. He abandoned the stage enterprise in 1886, since which time he has confined himself exclusively to the cultivation of his excellent farm. His present realty holdings consist of two hundred and forty acres of grain land, all tilled and well improved, with comfortable and commodious house and outbuildings, orchard, and so forth, with all necessary stock and implements to successfully carry on his business. He came here with meagre capital, and had a hard struggle at first in getting a start, experiencing the hardships and disappointments of the ordinary pioneer. Spokane Falls was his nearest town and trading point. Mr. Engle is a native of Van Buren county, Iowa, born January 15,

1845. His father was Frederick Engle, born in Pennsylvania, whose father was a native German. Frederick Engle died in 1853. Our subject's mother was in maiden life Mahala Shockey. She died in 1873. He has had four brothers: Levi and Josiah, deceased; Christian, of Inyo county, California, and Samuel, of Chester, Spokane county, Washington. He is a member of the Odd Fellows lodge of Rrear-dan.

In 1897 he took an extensive trip back to his old home in Iowa, which was his first visit there in thirty-five years. His youngest brother was the sole member of the family remaining there at that time. Together the two visited the states of Texas, Oregon and California, and Oklahoma and New Mexico territories, Mr. Engle returning home after four months.

He is recognized far and wide as being a man of sterling worth and a citizen of high standing in the community.



JOHN W. BETZ came without means to Lincoln county in 1892, and now has a valuable farm one and one-fourth miles east of Mondovi, and a home containing all the modern improvements and conveniences. He was born June 25, 1869, in Cass county, Illinois. His father was a tailor by trade, born in Germany, an early immigrant to Illinois, where, upon the outbreak of the Rebellion he enlisted in Company K, Thirty-third Illinois Regulars, commissioned a first sergeant, participated in the siege of Vicksburg and in numerous lesser battles and skirmishes, was several times wounded, and mustered out at the close of the war after seeing four years of hard army service. He is a prominent member of the G. A. R., and is now living a retired life in Spokane. His name is John H. Betz; that of his wife is Sevilla Betz. She, too, was born in Germany and came to Illinois at an early age and there was married. They are seventy-six and sixty-six years of age, respectively.

The brothers and sisters of John W. Betz are: George, Mondovi; Albert, Edward and Christian, of near Cheney; Anna, a Cheney normal school graduate, now teaching in Cheney; and Mary, a graduate of Stanford.

In the fall of 1882 our subject came with his parents to Cheney, where he grew up on a

farm, and came to Lincoln county in 1892 and began farming on the place which is still his home. He makes a specialty of grain farming and stock raising.

February 14, 1894, he was married to Rosana Beem, a native of Mattoon, Illinois, the daughter of John T. and Elizabeth (Daniels) Beem, natives of Illinois and Indiana. They are now living near Tyler, Spokane county, and are parents of five children: Mrs. Betz, Mrs. Nora Moreland, Nolan, Stella and Flora. With her parents Mrs. Betz drove overland at an early age to Kansas, thence to Texas and back to Kansas, and crossed the plains to Cheney in 1887, coming by team and wagon. In 1902 with her husband she drove to Harney county, Oregon, and returned, making in all several thousands of miles she has traveled in a wagon.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Betz are members of the Free Methodist church.

They are parents of five children: Alberta G., Estella M., Mary B., John E. and Jennie S.

Mr. Betz can feel justly proud of the progress he has made since starting life in his present locality, and for his handsome home and his high standing among his neighbors he owes only himself, his industry, brain, honesty and social and business integrity.



JULIUS D. WOODIN, a farmer residing one and a half miles northeast of Davenport, is a native of Wayne county, New York, born July 22, 1836. His father, David M. Woodin, a native of Massachusetts, died in 1885 at Davenport. His mother was Margaret (Dean) Woodin.

As a boy Mr. Woodin went with his parents to Lapeer, Michigan, and later to Ripon, Wisconsin. In August, 1861, he enlisted in company B, Thirty-second Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, and served in the army three years, receiving an honorable discharge, when he returned home. While a soldier he served with General Sherman, and was involved in a number of skirmishes but was never severely wounded.

In 1861 he was married to Helen M. Sprague, who died in Davenport, in 1883, she being the first white woman to be buried at this place. She left, besides her husband, one son,

Bert L., born in Eureka, Wisconsin, who is engaged in mining business in Alaska; and one adopted daughter, Angie, who became the wife of John Whitney, of near Davenport. She too is now dead.

Mr. and Mrs. Woodin removed to California in 1878, locating in Alameda county; and came to his present locality in the spring of 1881 where he took a pre-emption upon which he still lives. He drove overland to the country, and his was one of the first families here. He has a farm in a fine location, and his land is as good as any to be found in Big Bend. His opinion is that he is located in the best country on the face of the earth and proposes to spend the remainder of his life where he now is. He is an influential member of the G. A. R., and of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Mr. Woodin was married for the second time, December 6, 1893, his bride being Mary Orr, a native of Green Lake county, Wisconsin. Her father, John Orr, was a soldier in the Civil war, was in many battles, and died in Washington, D. C., from the effects of a wound received at the battle of the Wilderness. Her mother was Mary Porter Orr.

At the age of ten Charles went with his parents to Caldwell county, Missouri, where he lived until 1875, when he went to California, located in the San Joaquin valley. Here he worked on salary as a farm hand until coming to this state.

He was married in Cheney, Washington, November 7, 1884, to an old schoolmate of his, Mary Bell Cormana. The first nine months of their married life the couple lived in a "dug-out" on Mr. Bethel's homestead. For three years he worked for wages among the different neighboring farmers, improving his own homestead meanwhile, and in 1889 he and his wife both took employment on the California ranch, owned by B. B. Glasscock, for a combined salary of fifty dollars a month. In the spring of 1891 he returned to his homestead where he has been engaged in farming until 1903, when he sold his stock and farm implements and established his residence in Harrington. Besides his handsome home in town, he has a farm containing three thousand acres, and about two thousand dollars worth of stock.

In fraternity circles Mr. Bethel is known only as a member of Spokane lodge, No. 228, B. P. O. E.

Being an early pioneer of the Big Bend, Mr. Bethel is a man of wide acquaintance, and his friends are legion. He saw the country, now a continuous sea of grain fields, when it was simply a vast expanse of bunch grass prairie, when it was considered fit for nothing but grazing purposes and when the cattle man was king. He saw the advantages the country had to offer men of energy and brains, and decided to stake his fortune here. His present standing in the financial circles of the state is sufficient proof of the wisdom of this decision.

Mr. and Mrs. Bethel have been parents of but one child, Georgia May, who has passed away.

JAMES W. EARLES is a member of the Davenport Trading Company (incorporated) which conducts the largest department store in the city and one of the largest in Lincoln county. He is universally regarded as one of the substantial and reliable citizens of his county.

In Lawrence county, Ohio, he was born July 6, 1851, the son of William and Arty

CHARLES W. BETHEL. In the month of August, 1883, Charles W. Bethel arrived in the state of Washington, his sole wealth consisting of a healthy body and fifty cents in currency. He borrowed money with which to file on a pre-emption timber claim twelve miles west of Harrington, Lincoln county, borrowed more money with which to pay out on it, then filed a homestead on a quarter section seven miles nearer town, and went to work improving it. He owns the same land yet, it being one of the most beautiful farms in its vicinity, and the aggregate holdings of its owner are estimated at at least \$70,000, which sum represents the fruit of his labor during the past twenty years.

Mr. Bethel was born January 26, 1857, in Adams county, Illinois, the son of Laven C. and Eliza J. (Featherngill) Bethel. His father, a native of Virginia, died in 1866, and his mother, who was born in Kentucky, of French descent, is now living in Caldwell county, Missouri, in her eighty-fourth year. His grandfather, William Bethel, was a flag bearer in the War of 1812.

(Brammer) Earles, both likewise natives of the state of Ohio. The family of which Mr. Earles is a member originally included eleven children, seven girls and four boys, four of the girls now being dead. Of the boys, the subject is the youngest. He was born and reared on a farm, and received a finished common school education. December 15, 1876, he was married to Julia A. Smith, daughter of John and Harriet (Johnson) Smith. Mr. Smith is still living in Lawrence county, Ohio, his wife having passed away.

During the spring of 1888 Mr. Earles came to Washington, stopping first at Walla Walla, where he remained until autumn when he came to Lincoln county and engaged in farming near Davenport. He acquired a tract of four hundred acres of land, and in conjunction with the tilling of the soil he also conducted a herd of stock. In 1900 he disposed of his interests, removed to Davenport and engaged in his present business. He is at this writing treasurer of his company. The store room of the Davenport Trading Company is fifty by ninety feet in dimensions and conveniently divided into departments.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Earles are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. They have one daughter, Verda B., who is now the wife of August Huck, residing in Davenport.

◆◆◆

ISAAC HUSTON LONG is a descendant of an ancient Baptist family of Ireland, who, upon the persecution of their religion in the British Isles, took passage on the famous Mayflower and came to America, landing at Plymouth Rock. He was the son of Thomas, and grandson of Isaac Long, the latter a noted Baptist minister of Virginia. The family down to the present generation still clings to the old religion of its forefathers.

Mr. Long is a farmer of Moscow, Washington, born October 1, 1833, in Anderson county, Tennessee, his father also being born in the same state, and comes of a family noted among other things for its longevity. Thomas Long, the father, was eighty-seven years old when he died. The mother of Mr. Long was Charlotte Taylor in maiden life, and a native of Tennessee. Mr. Long is one of a family of twelve children, having had six brothers and

five sisters; two of the former and four of the latter are living. The names and addresses of those living are: Francis M., a Baptist minister of Creston; Thomas J., near Greenville, Illinois; Mrs. Telitha J. Irick, Mrs. Nancy E. Strader, Mrs. Mary Roberts, and Mrs. Amanda McHaffie, of Knox county, Tennessee. The names of those dead are: George W.; Christopher C. and John S., both of whom died in the Andersonville prison during the Civil war; William J. Long, and Mrs. Rachel M. Hudson.

Mr. Long was married in December, 1854, to Betsy A. Morton, a native of Knox county, Tennessee, born August 2, 1833, a descendant of the Mortons who came to the colonies from England in early days. Her father and mother were George and Delilah (Turner) Morton.

Mr. Long served in the army during the Rebellion, enlisting August 7, 1861, in Company C, East Tennessee Infantry, which company was included in the Army of the Cumberland. He was in the hottest of many battles, including Stone River, Monticello and Mill Springs, in skirmishes almost without number, and though having his clothing pierced many times with bullets, never received a wound. He was once taken prisoner, and for thirteen months languished in the Belle Isle and Andersonville prisons. After experiencing all the hardships and trials of a soldier's life he was mustered out February, 1865, and returned home. In June, 1870, he came to Albany, Oregon, by way of San Francisco and Portland. Here he was engaged in farming and buying and selling horses until 1883, when he came to Moscow, in Lincoln county, near which point he still lives on a farm. He owns a quarter section of land here and a drove of well-bred horses.

Mr. Long is a member of Jerry Rusk post, G. A. R., and is an uncompromising Democrat. His family consists of four children: Alfred Washington, of Mondovi; Ulysses Sheridan, at Moscow; Prior Thomas, of Linn county, Oregon, and Cynthia J., wife of M. M. Thompson, a farmer near Moscow, Washington.

◆◆◆

ALFRED W. LONG was born in Anderson county, Tennessee, August 25, 1856, and has been a resident of Lincoln county, Wash-



ISAAC H. LONG



MR. AND MRS. ALFRED W. LONG



WILLIAM J. HEATH



U. SHERIDAN LONG

ington, since 1883. His present home is on a farm of three hundred and twenty acres of well-improved and cultivated land lying on the main Davenport-Spokane wagon road, one-half mile south of the town of Mondovi. He is the son of Isaac H. and Betsy A. (Morton) Long, both of whom are now living.

In 1870 the father brought his family to Albany, Oregon, by way of San Francisco to Portland, thence up the Willamette river, arriving at Albany in the month of July. Here they settled on a farm where Alfred lived until coming to Lincoln county. Upon first arriving in this county, Mr. Long filed a homestead on a piece of land about half way between Davenport and Sprague. He subsequently made final proof on this land, when he sold it and bought a half section of school land,—his present home. His farm is near the railroad and is one of the best farms according to its area to be found in the Big Bend. Besides the buildings, shade trees, shrubbery, etc., common to the well regulated and skilfully managed farm, it contains two acres of choice fruit trees. He also has eighty acres of timber north of Mondovi.

In lodge circles Mr. Long is identified with the Masons, Maccabees, Workmen, and Loyal Americans.

His married life extends back to February 28, 1897, when he was married to Ada Knighten, a native of Linn county, Oregon, the tenth in point of age of a family of eleven. Her father, Lovell Knighten, was born in Kentucky, lived in Missouri and crossed the plains with an ox team in 1847. He settled on a donation claim in the Willamette valley, near Albany, in 1851. He is now living in Linn county, Oregon, at the great age of ninety years, which is three years younger than was his father at the time of his death. Mrs. Long's mother in maiden life was Mary Linebarger, a native of Indiana, who lived in Missouri and who crossed the plains with her parents in 1843. She is now in her seventieth year of life.

To Mr. and Mrs. Long have been born two children: Minnie Bernardine, on January 8, 1898 and Alfred Raleigh, on July 10, 1900.

Mr. Long is one of the most thrifty and enterprising farmers in his locality, of the best of social and financial standing and has friends almost without number.

WILLIAM J. HEATH came to his present home nine miles northeast of Mondovi in October, 1880, bringing his wife and four children, and all his belongings all the way from California by means of a four-horse team and wagon. At the time of this advent in Lincoln county there were no roads and only a few white settlers. His nearest postoffice was at Spokane, a distance of thirty-five miles. Indians were in the vast majority over the whites, but never in Mr. Heath's experience caused any serious trouble. He settled on a homestead of 160 acres but as he became able added to this, and his sons as they grew to manhood acquired land, until now they together own 960 acres of good land, most of which is under cultivation, well stocked and well improved. During the summer of 1882 five families, comprising the neighborhood, organized a school district in which the Heath family still live. Mrs. Heath taught the first school in her own house, and afterward, two other families alternated in teaching for five years, when the district built a log school house.

Born June 30, 1852, in Lawrence county, Illinois, Mr. Heath spent his early life on a farm, went with his parents to St. Clair county, Missouri, in 1868, and was there married, in January, 1874, to Annie E. Moore, a native of Mercer county, Illinois. Soon after their marriage they came west to Stanislaus county, California, where Mr. Heath was employed on a stock farm for four years, when they came to this state.

Mr. Heath's parents, both of whom are dead, were Judge Ashel and Mary (Wright) Heath, natives of Sullivan county, Indiana, and Ripley county, Illinois, respectively. Judge Heath was a pioneer immigrant to Lawrence county, Illinois, whence he removed to St. Clair county, Missouri, in which county he was a judge for several years. He lived the remainder of his life in that state. The brothers and sisters of William J. Heath are: Lafayette, in Seattle; John S., in Missouri; Jennie Beckman and Holbert Heath, both of Missouri. Three brothers, Robert, Milton, and Sherman, are dead.

Mrs. Heath's father and mother were George W. and Emma (Knapp) Moore, both natives of Indiana, and both now dead. Mr. Moore served in an Illinois regiment during the

Civil War. He removed to St. Clair county in 1869, came west to California, and died in Everett, Washington, in 1896. Mrs. Moore died in Mercer county, Illinois. The brothers and sisters of Mrs. Heath are: Hiram; Marion F.; Mrs. Nancy Lock, of Lincoln county; Mrs. Mary Long, and Mrs. Myra Long, of Iowa; Daniel, of British Columbia; and Lewis, of Minnesota.

The children of Mr. and Mrs. Heath are: John D.; Albert B., married to Minnie Harman; Edith A., wife of F. M. Pershall; Minnie B., wife of John Atrops; Charles R.; George W.; and Frank L. A long life of honest industry and fair dealing has established for Mr. and Mrs. Heath the esteem of their neighbors and fellow citizens.

ULYSSES SHERIDAN LONG, farmer and grain buyer residing in Moscow, Washington, is a native of Anderson county, Tennessee, born March 3, 1866, the son of Isaac H. and Elizabeth A. Long. He is the third in age of a family of four children,—three sons and a daughter, Alfred W., Pryor T., our subject, and Mrs. Jennie C. Thompson.

In 1870 Mr. Long came with his parents to Albany, Oregon, and grew to manhood on a farm in Linn county, of that state. He received a good education in the common schools and in the Lebanon academy. In the fall of 1883 the family removed to the vicinity of where Moscow now stands, where the father engaged in farming and the subject of this sketch worked in his employ.

On April 11, 1897, occurred the marriage of Ulysses Sheridan Long and Clara J. Stewart, a native Californian. Her parents were Robert R. and Ella (Miller) Stewart, pioneers to California from Illinois. The father is now living in Moscow, while the mother is dead. Mrs. Long has two sisters, Mrs. Grace Thompson of Illinois, and Oma Stewart, a lady of education and great musical ability, of Oklahoma.

For a number of years Mr. Long held the office of justice of the peace of his precinct. He is a Democrat in politics, and a member of the Modern Woodmen of America fraternity. He owns four hundred and eighty acres of land, all fenced and improved and nearly four hundred acres under cultivation.

It was Mr. Long who platted the original townsite of Moscow, Washington, which is on his land and which he sold in 1903. He has rented his farm and is now engaged exclusively in the business of buying grain for the Orondo Shipping Company at Moscow, in which capacity he has been engaged for three years.

Mr. and Mrs. Long have one child, a son by the name of Ray Houston Long, born April 6, 1900.

EDWARD PORTER was born near Manchester, Orleans county, New York, March 3, 1843. He was the son of Alpheus and Eliza Ann (Moody) Porter, both likewise natives of the state of New York. The family of which Mr. Porter is a member consists of four children, who are, beside himself, George A., of Eaton county, Michigan; Granger N., Harrington, Washington, and Andrew J., of near Davenport.

When a babe Mr. Porter was taken by his parents to Ohio, and later to Eaton county, Michigan, his father being one of the first settlers in that section of the state. The family settled in the heart of a great timber belt and set to work clearing the farm. At that time the Indians practically held sway in the land, and Mr. Porter can relate many unpleasant experiences he had with them during his youth. Game, such as bear, deer and wolves was abundant, and the two first mentioned species furnished the pioneer settlers with their principal supply of meat. The principal crop produced on the cleared land was corn, and this was carried ten miles through the timber to the nearest mill for grinding. Sometimes, on account of the swamps that had to be crossed, the trip consumed two days, and was beset with danger, especially during troublous times with the Indians. Forty years of Mr. Porter's life were spent in this section, during which time he experienced all the hardships and discomforts of the pioneer among the timber and swamps of Michigan.

He was married May 19, 1869, to Carrie E. Fish, daughter of John and Caroline (Laverty) Fish, both of whom were among the earliest settlers of Jackson county, Michigan. Mrs. Fish's father was Captain Laverty, who fought in the Indian war in Michigan. To Mr. and Mrs. Porter three children have been

Born: Edward R., who was drowned in a lake near Sprague; Charles E., and Melvin.

In July, 1885, Mr. Porter came to Lincoln county and settled on a homestead eight miles south of Harrington, and also took a timber claim southeast of Harrington. He subsequently sold his homestead, but the timber claim he has still. It consists of one hundred and sixty acres of good agricultural land and well improved. In addition to this he owns two hundred acres nine and one-half miles northeast of Davenport, containing some first class timber and some choice farming land, all fenced and well improved. His mother came to this county in 1897 and settled on a homestead. She made proof on the claim in August, 1903, and died September 6, 1903, aged eighty-two years, five months and eleven days. Her husband died in Michigan December 28, 1880, aged sixty-three. His father, Levi A. Porter, was a soldier in the War of 1812, and died at the age of eighty-seven.

Although coming to the country with very little money, Mr. Porter has, by dint of hard work and industry coupled with sound judgment, succeeded in accumulating sufficient property to keep him during the remainder of his years, and at the same time he has made many friends and enjoys the esteem of all who know him. He has served his precinct as justice of the peace, and during 1902 he held the position of superintendent of the county poor farm. He owns three lots and two houses in the city of Davenport, where he makes his home.

He is one of the substantial men of the town.

◆◆◆

HON. FRANK H. LUCE was born at Chippewa Falls, Wisconsin, May 23, 1859. His parents, Edward A. and Sarah (Normington) Luce, were natives of Oneida county, New York.

Mr. Luce was reared in Springfield, Illinois, where as a boy he attended the public schools. Later he was a student of Racine college, Racine, Wisconsin, and after graduation from this school he went to New York city where he completed a course in medicine in the University of New York, graduating in 1882. Returning to Springfield, he engaged for a time in the practice of medicine, and in

January, 1887, he came west, locating at Tacoma. The following year he came to Davenport and engaged in the operation of real estate and mines. In 1889 he was elected joint state senator for the counties of what are now Lincoln, Adams, Franklin, Douglas, Okanogan, Ferry and Chelan, and enjoys the distinction of having been the first senator elected in this district on the Republican ticket. His election was by a large majority, and upon the expiration of his term he was elected lieutenant governor of the state, 1892, which office he filled, with credit both to himself and his electors, until 1897. He also has served his town as mayor. He has been and is interested in mining operations and in real estate, also owning an interest in the Big Bend National bank, of which institution he is vice president. His mining interests are principally in Stevens, Okanogan and Chelan counties.

Mr. Luce was married December 5, 1883, to Miss Nellie B. Mathers, daughter of Hon. John Mathers, the first mayor of Jacksonville, Illinois, in which city he was a very prominent man. Her mother is Mrs. Julia A. Mathers, and is still living on the old homestead where Mrs. Luce was born, in the house built over fifty years ago. Hon. John Mathers is dead. Like her husband, Mrs. Luce possesses a finished education, having been graduated from the Illinois Woman's College at Jacksonville.

Mr. Luce is prominent in the circles of Freemasonry, having been made a Mason at the age of twenty-one in Springfield Lodge, No. 4; he now is a member of Accacia Lodge, No. 58, of Davenport, of which lodge he has been grand master.

Mr. Luce has ever been an active and energetic man, deeply interested in the upbuilding and the development of the resources of the country, and his successes, financial and political, are convincing evidence of the high esteem in which he is held, and the confidence reposed in him by his fellow citizens and neighbors.

◆◆◆

L. DAVIES, a practicing attorney at law of Davenport, was born in Neath, Pennsylvania, May 24, 1865, the son of Philip and Catharine I. Davies. The mother is still living in the state of Pennsylvania; the father is deceased.

The boyhood of Mr. Davies was spent on

a farm with his parents during which period of life he was given the advantage of a grammar school training, and at the age of sixteen he entered the Leraysville Academy. Passing through this institution he was graduated in 1887 from the Susquehanna Collegiate Institute, then entered Cornell University at Ithica, New York, from which he was graduated in 1892. He was also graduated from the law department of this school.

During the fall of 1892 he came west and located at Ritzville, Washington, embarking at once upon the practice of his profession. Success attended him from the first so that by the springtime of 1893 he had built up a good practice and made many friends. During the year following his advent in Ritzville he was appointed prosecuting attorney of Adams county to fill a vacancy, and was elected to succeed himself at the election of 1894. The following year he resigned his office in order to remove to Davenport where he has been actively engaged in the practice of his profession since that time.

Mr. Davies has always taken a deep and active interest in politics, affiliating at all times with the Republican party. He holds membership in the Masonic, the Maccabees and the W. O. W. fraternities.

February 11, 1890, occurred the marriage of Mr. Davies and Miss Belle Hutchinson, a native of Leraysville, Pennsylvania. To this union one child has been born, L. Wayne Davies.

During the short time Mr. Davies has been engaged in the law he has acquired an extensive and growing practice, and has made for himself an enviable reputation in the community in which he resides, both as a barrister and a man.



JOHN MCKAY resides about three and one-half miles south of Lamona, in Lincoln county. He was born in Duntroon, Canada, October 10, 1857. His father, John McKay, was born in Scotland and came to Canada when a young man. He bought timber land near Duntroon, cleared it up and made a home, where he has resided since. The mother of our subject, Mary (Grant) McKay, was born in Ireland. When a girl, she came to Duntroon and there was married. The parents

became wealthy and prominent people of Duntroon. Our subject was forced to travel five miles to attend public school and received his education under great difficulties. At the age of eighteen, he enlisted to assist in putting down the Riel Rebellion in Canada, and was in the heat of the fight in the Winnipeg country and he still holds a gold badge awarded him as the most successful marksman among the patriots. In 1876, Mr. McKay came to California and was engaged as foreman of a large ranch for one year. After that he spent two years sailing. In 1880, he came to Medical Lake and bought one thousand and twenty-five acres of land. He transformed the same into one of the choicest farms in Spokane county. He built a creamery and did much other commendable labor in the upbuilding of the country and was one of the prominent men in that section until 1902, when he sold the farm. After that he bought eighteen hundred and eighty acres where he now resides in Lincoln county. It is an especially fine farm, every acre of the same being fertile wheat land, and is considered one of the choicest places in the Big Bend country. Six hundred and twenty acres of this estate are under irrigation ditch. Mr. McKay has the place supplied with all buildings and improvements necessary and gives his attention to overseeing the same together with handling other business.

In 1879, Mr. McKay married Miss Jane, the daughter of Charles and Matilda J. (Cunningham) Spicknell, prominent and wealthy people of Oregon. They were born in Indiana and came to the Webfoot state among the earlies pioneers. Mrs. McKay was born in the state of Iowa. Her sister, Elizabeth, drove a four horse team all the way from Salem, Oregon, to Medical Lake, Washington, in 1880. To Mr. and Mrs. McKay, six children have been born, Fred, Charles, John, Jennie, Frank and Estella. Mr. McKay has always been on the frontier. He bought the first plow sold in the city of Spokane, inaugurated the first creamery enterprise in the Medical Lake country and has always been one of the leading and progressive men of his day. He started in this country without capital and the wealth that he has amassed since is the result of his wisdom and well passed labors. He is rated as one of the wealthiest farmers in Lincoln county. During the early days Mr. McKay

was considerably interested in mining and was one of the first to enter the Coeur d' Alene country. He has been in most all kinds of frontier life and is personally acquainted with the hardships, suffering and dangers incident thereto. The thrilling experience of his life would make a very interesting book. He is a genuine and typical frontiersman, being a man of large physical proportions, active, powerful and possessed of fearless and undaunted courage and one can readily understand why he has always been placed in the lead on the frontier. On many occasions, he has been the one to oust bands of robbers, to meet and take criminals and it has been said of Mr. McKay that he never went to bring a man without securing him. He is a man of free and generous disposition and has made and spent a fortune in addition to what he now owns. No enterprise for the welfare of the community ever appeals to Mr. McKay in vain. In fact he has always been one of the first to inaugurate improvements, better schools and better roads and everything for the convenience and upbuilding of the country. In addition to the other labors mentioned, from 1880 on, for twenty years, Mr. McKay has operated threshing outfits all over the Big Bend country. In all his experiences through his entire career, Mr. McKay has maintained unsullied his character and manifested an uprightness and integrity unswerving and uncompromising.

E. DE WITT REITER, a widely known attorney of Davenport, Washington, comes of old and historic Knickerbocker stock; and he can number among his ancestry men prominent during the formation period of this country, in the Revolutionary and in the 1812 wars. He was born at Green Springs, Ohio, October 22, 1877. His father, Peter E. Reiter, also born at Green Springs, is a descendant from the old De Ruyter family of Knickerbocker fame in New York, distinguished as soldiers, jurists and barristers. Mr. De Reiter's mother in maiden life was Harriet Close, a native of Pennsylvania, of Pennsylvania Dutch descent, and comes of a family prominent in commercial and financial affairs of the Keystone state. Her father was a capitalist, owning immense tracts of land, and a pioneer settler of Ohio. Her

brother, Daniel Close, was a graduate from the Heidelberg University, Germany, a noted preacher and president of the Reformed church in Ohio. Both parents of the subject still live on the old homestead near Tiffin, Ohio.

E. De Witt Reiter began his education in the district school, and at the age of fourteen began to teach. He taught for three years, during which time he attended at intervals the normal school at Valparaiso, Indiana, also taking the scientific course there. Later he took an elective course at Tiffin, Ohio, reading law at the same time. In 1899 he came to Davenport and resumed the study of law under H. A. P. Myers, being admitted to practice May 19, 1900. He opened an office June 1st of the same year. An ardent Republican in politics, he has done some campaign speaking, but disclaims any political aspirations. He is a prominent and active man in fraternity circles, being senior deacon of Accacia Lodge, No. 58, A. F. & A. M.; a member of the Maccabees, the Royal Highlanders and of the Fraternal Order of America.

Mr. Reiter has one brother, Burton L., born at Tiffin, Ohio, and now a student at Heidelberg University.

At Bloomville, Ohio, August 15, 1899, Mr. Reiter was married to Marion Fry, daughter of John W. and Martha (Lane) Fry, both of whom are now living in Lincoln county. Mr. Fry was born in Seneca county, Ohio, and was an extensive farmer and land owner in that state. He was also a contractor and builder, came to California in 1850 and built the famous Palace hotel in San Francisco. His wife is a native of California.

Mrs. Reiter has five brothers: John, William, Arthur, Cecil and David, all living with their parents; and two sisters: Grace, wife of William Colman, a Lincoln county farmer; and Rhoda, a high school student of Davenport.

LEWIS L. BLACK is a young man of prominence in Lincoln county. He came to Ritzville in 1899 and although not one of the early pioneers, yet he is a man who has shown such energy and good judgment in his labors here that he has become one of the respected citizens of this wealthy country. He landed here without any money and went to work in

the vicinity of Odessa on the range. He soon was promoted to foreman of the Buchanan property, where he remained for two years. As soon as possible after this, he bought a section of railroad land and has added to it since until he now owns nine hundred and twenty acres of choice wheat land in the vicinity of Odessa. He has given his attention to handling real estate and doing a loaning business in addition to overseeing his farm property and now dwells at Odessa where he has his office and does a first class business. The farm is well supplied with improvements and stock and other sources of fine income.

Lewis L. Black was born in Pike county, Illinois, December 22, 1879. His father, John S. Black, was born in Owen county, Indiana, moving to Illinois when a young man and there becoming a wealthy and influential citizen. His father, John S. B., the grandfather of our subject was a captain in the Mexican war. The mother of our subject was Miranda (Baker) Black, a native of Pike county. She is descended from prominent American people and was a highly respected lady. The common schools of Pike county furnished the educational training of our subject, then he worked with his father on the farm until 1899, when he came to Ritzville, as stated above. Today he is worth many thousands of dollars. In 1899 he had no capital whatever except his hands. The entire amount has been made by his wise efforts and he may well take a pardonable pride in his excellent success.

In October, 1903, Mr. Black married Miss Anna Peterson, a native of Sweden, whose parents were leading people in that country. Mr. Black has the following brothers and sisters, Frank, Oscar, James E., W. C., George W., Mrs. May Reeder, Mrs. Etta Lippencott, Mrs. Emma Stout and Mrs. Hannah Stout.

JOSEPH M. BENNINGTON, who resides at Ritzville, the county seat of Adams county, is a real estate and financial agent, being associated with his brother, W. J. Bennington. These gentlemen do a large business and hold in their own right between three and four thousand acres of well tilled wheat lands. They have placed a large amount of money for investors in Adams and Lincoln counties, and are well known as sterling business men.

Mr. Bennington was born in Marshall county, Illinois, on June 8, 1866. He is a son of Washington M. and Edith C. (Vandament) Bennington, natives of Frankfort, Kentucky, and Marshall county, Illinois, respectively. The father went to Marshall county, Illinois, with his parents when a child, they being among the pioneer settlers of that part of the Prairie State. He secured land in Marshall county and became a well known and well-to-do citizen. His father, William Bennington, served in the Black Hawk war and with his brothers, had been a pioneer to Kentucky.

Our subject secured his early education in the public schools of his native state, finishing with a short collegiate course. Being a farmer's son he early gained a practical knowledge of soil tillage from which vocation he has never succeeded in entirely divorcing himself. He was subsequently employed for about two years in the operating department of the Iowa Central railroad.

Coming west in 1891 he associated himself with a wholesale house in Portland, Oregon, with which he remained for over six years, finally quitting their employ as chief clerk and confidential bookkeeper, being attracted thence by the "land boom" in Eastern Washington. Settling in Adams county he immediately took up land and, forming a partnership with his brother, he became actively engaged in his old vocation, the tillage of the soil, at which he has been very successful. In the fall of 1903 they leased their large properties and together took up the business in which they are now engaged.

Mr. Bennington began life without any other capital than a firm determination to succeed and he has, thus far, seemed to have achieved his purpose in a very gratifying manner. He has never been a candidate for office in any way and says he has absolutely no political aspirations or ambitions, although he is the present chairman of the Republican County Central Committee of Adams county.

JONAS A. CARLSON, one of the leading farmers of northern Lincoln county, resides about one mile west from Hesselton. He owns there a half section of choice wheat land, which his wise industry has transformed from the wild of prairie sod to a well laid out and highly

cultivated farm. It is supplied with residence, barns, out buildings, and other things necessary to make it a comfortable and pleasant rural abode.

Jonas A. Carlson was born in Sweden, September 11, 1840, the son of Carl and Annie (Peterson) Swinson, also natives of Sweden and wealthy farmers. In addition to assisting his father on the farm, Jonas attended school in the adjacent district, and pursued his studies until he had mastered the common branches. He continued in labor in his native land until 1880, when he came thence to the United States, and began work in Indiana for wages. He had no capital and he labored in Indiana, Missouri, Colorado, Minnesota, and on the Canadian Pacific railway until 1883. In that year he had laid by enough capital to justify him in seeking a place for himself, so after due investigation he selected his present place and filed a homestead. Later he bought a quarter section and the half section is now his home estate. Mr. Carlson has shown himself one of the sturdy pioneers and has certainly done a good part in opening up and developing this country. He has also manifested unswerving integrity and uprightness in his life here and has won, consequently, the good will and esteem of all.

In 1896, Mr. Carlson married Miss Emma Johnson, a native of Sweden, and to them one child has been born, Hilda. Mr. Carlson has three brothers, Victor, Carl, and Swan, and one sister, Mrs. Hilda Peterson.

JACOB E. SHAW, who resides about two miles west from Hesseltine, was born in Preble county, Ohio. His father, John T. Shaw, was born in Kentucky, of English descent, and came with his parents to Ohio when a child. He was a prominent citizen of his section and a worthy man. The mother of Jacob E. Shaw was Seraphine (Fudge) Shaw, a native of Preble county, Ohio. She is descended from a very prominent and patriotic family. Her grandfather, Gasper Poterff, was a veteran of the Revolutionary War, and with her father, Captain Jacob Fudge, fought in the war of 1812. Many members of the family, were prominent and wealthy people. Our subject was educated in the public schools of Ohio, and

in 1880, entered the northern Indiana normal school where he completed his educational training. Two years later, he came to Oregon, and for one year thereafter, was busy looking the country over. He finally decided to locate in Lincoln county, and accordingly took timberculture, preemption and homestead claims, which made him about four hundred and eighty acres of fine wheat land. He owns this at the present time and has it well improved. Mr. Shaw devotes himself to stock raising as well as farming and has some fine Hambletonian horses and shorthorn cattle. He has a good residence and all improvements needed on this farm. Mr. Shaw was no exception to the ordinary pioneer when coming here, and he landed in Lincoln county without any means and was forced to borrow money to make his filings. His nearest post office was seventy-five miles away. He was obliged to work out to improve his farm and he plodded along until fortune began to favor him and he is now one of the wealthy men residing in Lincoln county. Mr. Shaw has two brothers, Sherman, a retired farmer, and George W., now deceased. He was formerly a farmer in Lincoln county.

WILLIAM HENRY JONES is a farmer and stock man, residing about one mile northeast of Tipsy. He was born in Lane county, Oregon, October 28, 1865. His father, Richard Jones was born in Tennessee and moved to Iowa with his parents when a child. In 1852 he drove an ox team from Iowa to the Willamette valley, then started to farming in Lane county. During the Indian troubles of 1856, he enlisted to repel the savages and did some good work. He was a prominent citizen in Lane county and died in 1890. The mother of our subject was Alice A. (Ellmaker) Jones, and she was born in Jefferson county, Iowa. Her father, Enos Ellmaker, assisted to construct the first railroad built in the United States. Our subject received his education from the public schools of the Willamette valley and remained with his father until twenty years of age, when he went to work on the neighboring ranches for wages. He remained in that county until 1888, in which year he journeyed to the Big Bend. After due investigation, he selected his present location and took

land by squatter's right. Later he homesteaded and has since bought one quarter section, making his entire estate one-half section. He has an excellent orchard on the breaks of the Columbia river, which has all varieties of fruits that are adapted to this section. Mr. Jones, like most of the well-to-do men in the Big Bend country, began life with no capital whatever, and his entire holdings are the result of his skillful labor. He has two brothers, Arthur and Frank R., and two sisters, Mrs. Mary E. Job and Mrs. Clara Miller.

In 1892, Mr. Jones married Miss Martha A. Jackson, who was born in Fentress county, Tennessee. She came to Kansas with her parents when young, and in 1889 they located in Washington. Mrs. Jones' parents are Moses H. and Esther A. (Zachmy) Jackson, natives of Tennessee. To Mr. and Mrs. Jackson four children have been born, Virgil E., Cecil V., Reed E. and Zada A.

Mr. Jones has always taken an interest in political matters and local affairs and is considered a good substantial citizen and an upright man.

◆◆◆◆◆

GEORGE K. BIRGE is, at the time of this writing, chief executive of the city of Davenport. He has discharged the duties of this important office in a becoming manner, with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of his constituents. Mr. Birge is a fine type of the successful men who have gained that position in life entirely through their own efforts and wisdom.

George K. Birge was born in Geneseo, New York, on August 22, 1862, being the son of William H. and Amy K. (Kellogg) Birge, natives of Connecticut and New York, respectively. The father died in 1875, but the mother is still residing in the old home place. They were the parents of four children, Annie E., George K., Edward W., and Francis M. The mother is a descendant of the historic Cotton Mather. After completing a thorough course in the state normal at Geneseo, our subject entered a mercantile establishment and then learned the jewelry business. After that he came west to Pomeroy, Washington, and embarked in the cattle business, which he followed for three years. Later, we find him in the Big

Bend country handling stock, then he was at Sprague, and finally moved to Davenport, where he has lived ever since. Upon arriving in Davenport, Mr. Birge opened a jewelry shop, which is the oldest of this kind in town. He was at the bottom round of the ladder when he started in business here and has steadily been gaining ground until he is one of the prosperous business men of Lincoln county. He has a fine patronage, carries a large stock of well-selected goods and does business in the same building with the Big Bend drug store. Mr. Birge owns property in Davenport and elsewhere.

In 1892 occurred the marriage of Mr. Birge and Miss Minnie Bonneywell and to them five children have been born, Edward W., Alfred W., Frances, Henry, and G. Livingston. Mrs. Birge's parents, William and Sarah (Brenchley) Bonneywell, are natives of England. They came to Walla Walla, Washington, and in 1889 moved to Lincoln county, where they now reside. In political matters, Mr. Birge is associated with the Democratic party and takes a keen interest in the campaigns. In 1897 he was elected justice of the peace and served two terms. In 1891 he was chosen mayor of Davenport and still holds this office.

Fraternally, he is affiliated with the I. O. O. O. F., the A. O. U. W., the W. W., the K. O. T. M. and the A. F. & A. M. Mr. Birge has gone through all the chairs of the A. O. U. W. and has been through the Grand Lodge. He is very popular in fraternal circles and has hosts of friends, being a genial and upright man. Mrs. Birge belongs to the Women of Woodcraft, the D. A. and the F. A. She is also a member of the Methodist church.

Mr. Birge has experienced much of the hardship and deprivation incident to pioneer life and the memorable winter of 1890-91 was one of the worst he remembers. The settlers named that the "Double Winter." He owned a band of cattle and feed became scarce, then snow fell to the depth of three feet and the cold was intense. Mr. Birge was dwelling in a tent and his food was coffee and frozen bread. His suffering was great, but his own words express what to him seemed worse: "It now seems the hardest part was to witness the sufferings of the animals as they piteously called to me for the food and care I was unable to give them."



GEORGE K. BIRGE



MICHAEL TANNER



MRS. MICHAEL TANNER



WILLIAM G. DUNCAN



MRS. WILLIAM G. DUNCAN



GEORGE T. LOGSDON



GEORGE H. SIMONS.



MRS. GEORGE H. SIMONS

MICHAEL TANNER was born in Sauk county, Wisconsin, August 5, 1805, and at an early age went with his parents to Buffalo county, Wisconsin, where he grew to manhood on a farm, acquiring meantime a good common school education. In the spring of 1882 he came to Cheney, Washington, where he worked on salary for a time, and the year following took a homestead near Mondovi. He had a hard time in gaining a start here, since he came without means, and was compelled to draw his produce a great distance to market. This was a difficult and disagreeable task, since the country was at that time very sparsely settled and the roads in poor condition. In 1893 he sold his homestead and purchased his present home three miles southwest of Davenport, where he owns eight hundred acres, about half of which is adapted to cultivation. He has his land well improved by fencing, buildings, and so forth, a good orchard, and an abundance of water in two wells, each of which is surmounted by a windmill and pump. He raises some grain, but devotes his attention principally to dairying and the raising of celery for market. He has a large herd of dairy cattle, and sells great quantities of milk at Davenport. He practically supplies the markets of Davenport and surrounding towns with celery, which he raises of the finest quality. For the past three years his celery has taken the first prize at the Lincoln county fairs, and has a reputation far and wide.

Mr. Tanner in fraternal circles is known as a member of the K. of P. and A. O. U. W. lodges of Davenport. In Davenport he maintains a handsome residence where his family lives during the school season.

Meinrad and Anna (Kintchi) Tanner, father and mother of Michael, were born in Switzerland, came to the United States, settled for a time in Wisconsin and came to Spokane in 1885, where the father died in February, 1902, aged seventy-three years. The mother is still living in Spokane, and is now seventy-two years old.

Michael Tanner was married in 1886, to Caroline Kaeser, a native of Wabasha county, Minnesota. Her parents were John J. and Barbara Kaeser, both natives of Switzerland. Her father is now living in Spokane, where Mrs. Kaeser died in the fall of 1903.

The issues of the marriage of Mr. and Mrs.

Tanner have been five in number, as follows. Cora C., Evalyn, Libby, Joseph W., and Raymond M.



WILLIAM G. DUNCAN, farmer, merchant and postmaster at Egypt, Washington, is a native of Western Ontario, Canada, born August 26, 1857, and of Scotch-Irish ancestry. Journeying to the United States in the spring of 1884, he came direct to Spokane, thoroughly inspected the country, and sent for his family, which consisted of a wife and three children. He located his present homestead July 4, 1884, and has continued to make that place his home since. He came here with limited funds, and was compelled for a time to work at day labor for the necessary money with which to care for his family and improve his homestead. He has now 320 acres, divided equally between agricultural and timber land, good buildings, all modern improvements and conveniences, and all necessary stock and farm implements to successfully carry on his business of farming. The panic of 1893 was especially severe with Mr. Duncan, so much so that he lost about all he had accumulated, and for a time he was compelled to haul cord wood to Davenport to trade for provisions and clothing for his family. What he has now he has made since 1897. In the spring of 1899 he purchased the general merchandise store of Moore Brothers, at Egypt, which is about a quarter of a mile distant from his home. He started in the business with a small stock which he has enlarged until he now carries a complete line of goods usually found in the general store, and has built up a good trade among the settlers round about. He has been the postmaster here since buying the store.

William G. Duncan was the son of John and Elizabeth (McKensie) Duncan, the former a native of North Ireland, reared in Glasgow, Scotland, and born eighty-three years ago, and the latter of Canada, and of Scotch descent. The mother is now deceased. Mr. Duncan has one sister, Mrs. Elizabeth Yingst, living in Spokane.

On February 19, 1878, occurred the marriage of William G. Duncan and Mary Hemphill, also a native of Ontario. Her father, James Hemphill, is dead; and her mother, Margaret (Watson) Hemphill, is still living in

Ontario in her eighty-fourth year. In November, 1901, Mr. Duncan was enabled to send Mrs. Duncan and her youngest daughter on an enjoyable visit to her aged mother in Ontario.

To this union eight children have been born: James N., who has taken a course in a Spokane business college; Lena M., wife of Joseph Lennon, of Egypt; Ethel M., a student in the Spokane Conservatory of Music, and also a teacher of instrumental music; Sadie M.; John R.; Regina M.; Joseph H., and Katie A.

Mr. Duncan is a charter member of the A. O. U. W., of Davenport, and of the Fraternal Army of Loyal Americans, of Egypt. He and Mrs. Duncan are prominent members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

◆◆◆

GEORGE THOMAS LOGSDON. A pioneer of 1877, George T. Logsdon is now one of the foremost business men of the city of Davenport, Washington. He was born in Pulaski county, Missouri, March 10, 1859, the son of James O. and Sarah E. (Lemons) Logsdon, both natives of Kentucky. The father of James O. Logsdon, James Logsdon, was a Methodist minister, and lived to the age of ninety-seven years. James O. and Mrs. Logsdon were the parents of thirteen children, nine of whom are still living, all in the state of Washington. The family crossed the plains in 1877 by means of a team and wagon, five months being consumed in the journey. They came direct to Walla Walla, settling on a home-stead near the town. Here the father lived until his death, which occurred while on a visit to Yakima, during January, 1903. He was, at the time of his death, in his seventy-ninth year, and from boyhood had been a consistent member of the Methodist church. The mother is still living on the old farm in her seventy-seventh year.

In 1880, George T. Logsdon settled on a farm near what was then known as Cottonwood Springs, Spokane county; the name since being changed to Davenport, and Lincoln county created from a portion of Spokane. At that time only one house stood on the present site of Davenport, and the surrounding country was but sparsely settled. Mr. Logsdon remained on this farm until the fall of 1897 when he removed to Davenport, purchased a small

stock of goods and opened a general merchandise store. As time went on his trade increased and he has continued to add to his stock until he now carries a complete line of gents' furnishings, dry goods, groceries, feed, et cetera, and is doing a good, profitable business. He owns half a block of property in Davenport, improved by one of the best residences in the city, surrounded by fruit and shade trees, lawn, shrubbery, et cetera. He is interested in mining properties in the Meteor camp in Ferry county, in Cedar Canyon prospects, and is a director of the Black Thorn and the Little Joe mining companies.

On March 4, 1886, Mr. Logsdon was married to Miss Anna McCoy, a native of Summerville, Texas, the marriage taking place while he was on a visit to his brother who resides in Wise county, Texas. The fruit of this union is one child, Elmina W., whose birth occurred April 4, 1894. Although only ten years of age little Elmina is now in the fourth grade in school and is among the foremost in her class. She also exhibits exceptional natural talent in music.

Socially, Mr. Logsdon holds membership in the Maccabees, the W. W. and in the A. O. U. W. Besides the beneficiaries of these orders, he carries a two thousand five hundred dollar insurance policy in California Mutual.

◆◆◆

GEORGE H. SIMONS. No more perfect type of the real pioneer, the progressive and capable citizen, and the builder of the Big Bend country, can be found, than the gentleman whose name stands at the head of this article. A Pennsylvanian by birth, the county being Erie and the date, September 9, 1851, he inherited the patriotism of the real American and learned the thrift and wisdom that have made him a prominent and influential man, from worthy parents, William and Eliza J. (Brown) Simons, natives of New York and Pennsylvania, respectively. His primary education was received in the common schools of the Keystone State and then, being seventeen, he came to Nebraska with the balance of the family. He finished his education and then engaged to work on a farm, where he remained for eight years. This is an index to the man, faithful, tenacious, and dominated by keen wisdom. In

1877, we find Mr. Simons in California and after two years on a rented farm, he came up to Weston, Oregon. A year later, in 1880, Mr. Simons came on to what is now Lincoln county, he and his party being the very first settlers in the section known as the Brents country, near Creston. He took a squatter's claim and labored along with his brother, who is mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Together they held down the claims and one or the other would go to the Walla Walla country and earn money for the provisions. Thus he continued, purchasing land as opportunity offered, until now Mr. Simons has an estate of two sections, one of the very finest to be found in the Big Bend country. His land is in a high state of cultivation, is supplied with all conveniences, implements, and so forth, while the imposing residence, beautifully and tastefully set, is one of the best in this banner county. Mr. Simons has not attained this distinction and accumulated this magnificent holding without plenty of hard and trying labor, numerous deprivations, and tenacious weatherings of tough places in stringent times. He has succeeded and is to-day one of the most substantial men of the county.

In 1877, Mr. Simons married Miss Elizabeth J., daughter of M. M. and Virginia Apperson, natives of Indiana. Mr. Apperson was one of California's earliest pioneers and a man of prominence. Mrs. Simons was born in California, on September 9, 1859. To our subject and his estimable wife, there have been born sixteen children, William W., Bertha, deceased, Harry S., Olive M., Elmer F., Carrie L., Hattie A., deceased, Milton A., Fosco G. and Rosco R., twins, Earnest C., George F., Elizabeth J., Minnie B., Chester M., and Violet H. On November 1, 1902, Mr. Simons and his children were called to mourn the death of the beloved mother and wife, who had always been affectionate and devoted. A brave and noble woman, whose sons and daughters lived to perpetuate her memory, she can hardly be too highly spoken of as the grand work she did on the frontier to rear and care for this large family entitles her to first place both in the hearts of her loved ones and in the esteem and deep respect of all.

Mr. Simons assisted to organize the first school district in the county. He was then appointed director and has since been constantly

in office by the election of the people. He has served as judge of election in his precinct and is one of the progressive and leading men of the county. Mr. Simons started here with little funds, practically nothing, and the excellent success that has now crowned his efforts is the result of sagacity, industry, and thrift. In addition to the property mentioned, he has a fine fruit ranch in Orchard valley, this state.



SAMUEL C. RINKER lives about one mile east from Hesseltine where he owns an estate of one-half section. It is good land and in a high state of cultivation. Mr. Rinker has a good residence, buildings and all other improvements needed on the farm. He is one of the earliest settlers in this section and he has labored incessantly for the improvement and upbuilding of the country and stands now a man of influence in the community. He is well respected by all and has gained this by a life of straightforwardness and industry.

Samuel C. Rinker was born in Indiana on June 1, 1844. His father, Washington Rinker, was born in Tennessee and a worthy farmer. He was a pioneer to Indiana, and later moved to Iowa and finally journeyed west to Kansas where he died. The mother, Mary (Haselton) Rinker, was born in Missouri. Her brother, William C. Haselton was a noted orator. Our subject was educated in Iowa and Kansas. He remained with his parents until the death of his father, and then conducted his mother's farm. During the Civil War he saw considerable service in the state militia. After the war, his mother sold the property and they returned to Missouri, where he farmed for some years. In 1876, he returned to Kansas and took land. It was 1883, when Mr. Rinker came to his present location, took a homestead and later bought a quarter section. Since coming here, he has devoted himself entirely to farming and the result of his labors are the well tilled and valuable estate that he now owns. When first settling here, Mr. Rinker was obliged to meet the hardships of the real pioneer and each summer had to go to Walla Walla to earn money for the support of his family. He began to raise wheat as soon as possible and threshed it out by the horses treading it and winnowed it in the old fashioned way by throwing it against the wind.

In 1867, Mr. Rinker married Miss Caledonia, the daughter of Philip and Elizabeth (Keys) Askins, natives of Tennessee and Indiana, respectively. The father was a well-to-do farmer before losing his property in the Civil War. Mrs. Rinker was born in Arkansas, June 12, 1853. She received her education in Missouri. To Mr. and Mrs. Rinker the following children have been born, Washington, a farmer at Hesseltine; Philip, a farmer in Douglas county; Mrs. Ida Tucker, on a farm near Hesseltine; Harvey and Valley.

first settlers in the county and the wealth that he has gained here, he is distinctly deserving of. He has won the admiration and respect of those who know him and he is a good citizen.

RICHARD J. STEPHENS is one of the younger business men of Lincoln county whose energy and ability have assisted very materially in the upbuilding of the county, and the progress of the same. At the present time, he is conducting a large grain and implement business at Almira, achieving a success that his worthy efforts deserve in this business. He has a large circle of acquaintances throughout Lincoln and Douglas counties and is known as an upright and honorable business man.

Richard J. Stephens was born in Pennsylvania, August 2, 1872. His father, Daniel M. Stephens, was born in Wales and came to Pennsylvania when a young man. He was one of a committee of three who were sent out from Chicago to Washington to search out a location for a Welsh colony. He recommended Pardise Valley, four miles west from Almira, while the others in the community recommended a location in West Virginia. Acting under his advice, a great number of Welsh came and settled near Almira. He is now living in Wilbur, a very prominent man among his country men. The mother of our subject, Mariam (Williams) Stephens, was, also, born in Wales and came to America when young. Her father, Isaac W., came from Wales to California in 1849, where he was engaged in mining. He was well known among all the old timers on the Pacific Coast.

Our subject was educated in the public schools of Cleveland, Ohio, and in Chicago. He came west to Lincoln county in 1886 to his parents, his father then being postmaster at Brents. Our subject took charge of the office at once and operated the same until 1890, when he moved with his parents to the farm near Almira. In 1883, he went to work for J. C. Keller, a merchant in Almira, continuing in that position for four years. In 1897, Mr. Stephens, in company with J. C. Johnson, bought a store and a stock of goods at Almira. They operated the same together with purchasing grain until 1900, when the business was sold. Our subject then went into the grain and

CHARLES FEIL was born in Massachusetts, June 18, 1861. His parents, George and Elizabeth (Drouncier) Feil, were natives of Germany and came to the United States in 1849 and settled in New York. The father was a millwright and mechanic. From new York they moved to Massachusetts where he did some very excellent mill work. The mother came from a prominent and wealthy family. Charles was educated in Massachusetts and at the early age of fourteen, started in life for himself. We find him soon after at Carson City, Nevada, where he studied some and then began work in a quartz mine. He wrought in California, Montana, Nevada and British Columbia until 1883, the year in which he located his present place, which lies about one mile south from Tipsop. He took a government claim; then bought land and his estates now comprise four hundred and eighty acres. It is good fertile land and well improved. The farm is well supplied with plenty of machinery and stock and an air of thrift prevades the entire premises. When, Mr. Feil first came here there were no railroads and the settlers took turns in going for their mail, twenty miles away. The trips were generally made on snow shoes in the winter. Like many of the old settlers, Mr. Feil had no means to improve his land, consequently he had to seek the fields of Walla Walla and the Palouse country. Some years, he went to the mines at Wardner instead of the harvest fields. In this way, he continued to improve the place until it was self supporting, and then he gave his entire attention in his farm, which is now one of the very choicest places in Lincoln county. Mr. Feil has the distinction of being one of the very

implement business and has continued in the same ever since. He owns a large grain warehouse, a fine residence and an excellent mill site. Mr. Stephens started in life with no capital and is now one of the prosperous men of the country.

In 1896, Mr. Stephens married Miss Edna, daughter of Stapleton and Hannah (Johns) Howard, natives of Virginia and Ohio, respectively. The father served in the Civil war under Morgan and was captured by the northern soldiers. He is one of the old settlers in Washington.

Mr. Stephens has two brothers, Isaac and John D, and two sisters, Annie and Mary. Mr. Stephens was born in Creston, Iowa. One child has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Stephens, Richard.

FELIX A. IRVIN resides about one mile east from Tipsy, being one of the leading agriculturists of his section. He owns three hundred and twenty acres of land which is well improved. His residence, barns, outbuildings, orchard, fences and other evidences of labor and taste have made his place one of the choice ones of the section and Mr. Irvin is known as a thrifty and energetic man. He gave his attention entirely to farming, doing some stock raising and has made the section what his worthy labors demand.

Felix A. Irvin was born in Arkansas, September 18, 1863, being the son of Simon F. and Elizabeth J. (Bates) Irvin, natives of Tennessee. The mother died when Felix was a small child. The father had come to Arkansas when a young man and become one of the prominent and well to do citizens of that state. Felix A. was educated in the district schools of Arkansas, and then went to farming. He came to Washington in 1887, and worked for wages one year; then selected his present place and took a homestead. Finally, he bought another quarter section which comprises the estate he owns at present. Mr. Irvin has the following brothers and sisters: Charles F., James H., John W., Mrs. Mary Miser, Laura L. Atterbury, Flora B. Irvin.

In 1883, Mr. Irvin married Miss Annie Shamblin, who died in 1886. In 1899, Mr. Irvin married Miss Minnie J. Johnson, who is a native of Minnesota and reared and educated

in Washington. Her parents were Faris and Anna (Guerina) Johnson, early pioneers of Lincoln county, where they now reside. To Mr. and Mrs. Irvin two children have been born, Fred M. and Freda M.

Like many of the residents of Lincoln county. Mr. Irvin came here with very limited means. He is now one of the representative men and has gained wealth and standing by his upright life and careful labors.

THEOPHILUS HATCH was born in Switzerland county, Indiana, August 13, 1852. His father, Curns Hatch, was born on the same place as our subject and was a veteran both of the Mexican and the Civil wars. The mother, Elizabeth (Reno) Hatch was also born in the same place. Our subject was educated in the public schools of Indiana and early learned the blacksmith trade. After becoming proficient in that, he journeyed in 1874, to California, where he worked at his trade until 1883. In that year, he came to Washington and settled on a homestead four miles north from Almira. Later, he took preemption and timbiculture claims; then bought land until he has now one thousand, two hundred and eighty acres of first class farming land. He also owns a beautiful residence in Almira and every thing that is needed to handle a large and first class estate. He owns twenty-five head of cattle, thirty head of horses, two headers and a steam thresher besides all other accessories. It is interesting to note that when Mr. Hatch stepped out for himself from the parental roof, he had but three dollars and seventy-five cents. The last year the wheat productions of his estate alone sold for over six thousand dollars.

In 1888, Mr. Hatch married Miss Nellie E., daughter of William and Rosa (Webber) Lea. The father was born in England and is now a farmer in California. The mother was born in Michigan and crossed the plains to California with her parents when she was a child, making the journey with ox teams. To Mr. and Mrs. Hatch, three children have been born, Rosa M., Clarence C. and Henrietta. Mr. Hatch has one brother, John M. Mrs. Hatch was born in Reno, Nevada, September 20, 1870. She received her education in Walla Walla, Washington, in which state she was

married. She is well acquainted with frontier life and has shown herself a true woman and a pioneer. When Mr. Hatch first came to this country he had to go thirty-five miles for his mail and endured hardships and deprivations incident to a pioneer life.

SALLEE W. SALLEE was the editor of the *Almira News*, a bright paper of distinct merit which the business ability of our subject made a progressive and popular sheet. S. W. Sallee was born in Montgomery county, Missouri, June 30, 1885, being the son of W. V. and Virginia C. (Hunter) Sallee, both natives of Montgomery county, Missouri. The father was a veteran of the Civil war and participated in many hard actions. He died in 1902. Our subject received his primary education in the district schools of Missouri, and then entered the high school in Wellsville. Before he completed the course, he came with the family to Sterling, Kansas, and there spent some time in the high school. Just before his graduation, the family again moved, this time to Hartline, Washington, arriving here in 1902. Shortly afterwards, our subject came to Almira and went to work for the *Big Bend Outlook*. Later, he bought the *Almira News* and the energy, executive ability and literary talent of Mr. Sallee made a very marked improvement in the paper and he has thus early in life laid the foundation of a fine business and made an excellent start in a business career. Our subject has the following brothers and sisters, E. E., in Sacramento, California; W. G., in Tacoma; L. L., a farmer near Hartline; Mrs. I. O. Smith, whose husband is a farmer near Hartline. When Mr. Sallee located in this country, he was without capital and although he has not been here very long, he has gained his entire holding through his own efforts and bids fair to take his place among the leading men of the county.

ALEXANDER JOSS, a native of Scotia's rugged hills and now a supporter of America's free institutions, lives about twelve miles south from Govan. He owns an estate of one half section besides one hundred and sixty acres in

Spokane county and is considered one of the substantial and thrifty agriculturists of Lincoln county.

Alexander Joss was born in July, 1859, the son of Peter and Sophia (Man) Joss, natives of Scotland and agriculturists. The father died when our subject was a child. He received his education in his native land then worked on a farm until 1879, when he took a journey to America. In this country he gave himself to mining in Arizona, California, Oregon and British Columbia, then returned to Scotland and remained two years. In 1885, he came to Spokane county where he engaged in farming until 1894, in which year he took a homestead where he now resides. To this he added one-fourth section by purchase and has a very comfortable home place and nice estate. Mr. Joss is a man of industry and upright principles and has won the respect and esteem of all. It is to his credit to say that when he came to this country he was without means and now is very prosperous.

In 1903, Mr. Joss married Miss Maggie, daughter of Joseph and Elspet (Skinner) Finnie, natives of Scotland. Mrs. Joss was also born in Scotland.

FRANK KINER. Although the subject of this article has not been a resident of Lincoln county as long as some of the pioneers, still, he has manifested such industry, sagacity and business ability that he has won an excellent holding for himself. He came to the country with no capital and now has a fine estate of four hundred acres about ten miles south from Wilbur. Part of this he acquired by homestead right and part by purchase from the railroad.

Frank Kiner was born in Jefferson county, Iowa, December 27, 1865. His father William Kiner was born in Pennsylvania and came from Dutch stock. He moved from his native state to Wayne county, Ohio, when a young man and a few years later, came to Burlington, Iowa, and was engaged in the hotel business; thence he moved to Jefferson county, Iowa, and settled on a farm. In 1890, he came to Washington with our subject and his death occurred three years later. Frank's mother, Sarah A. (Uhler) Kiner, was born in Ohio, of Pennsylvania Dutch stock. An uncle of our

subject, Fred F. Kiner, was an officer in the Civil War, and languished a long time in the prison pens at Macon, Georgia, and at Andersonville. Following the war, he took up the profession of the law and wrote a book, entitled "One Year Soldiering," which was quite popular.

Our subject was educated in the district schools of Iowa and worked with his father on a farm until twenty-one years of age. Then he rented a farm for two years after which he came to Washington in the year mentioned above. He secured a homestead, bought railroad land and went to work to become one of the substantial men of Lincoln county. He now has good buildings, fine orchard and other improvements of value.

In 1886, Mr. Kiner married Miss Luella, daughter of John and Hannah (Neal) Copcock, natives of Ohio. The father built and operated a large flour mill and saw mill at Copcock, Iowa, and was a prominent and wealthy man. To Mr. and Mrs. Kiner the following children have been born, Sadie L., Maude O., Myrtle E. and Ruby E. Mr. Kiner has the following brothers and sisters, James, Joseph L., Fred S., Edward A., Mrs. Rebecca J. Frazier, Mrs. Rose Frazier, deceased, and Mrs. Ellen Loonen. Mr. Kiner was road supervisor of districts number thirty-four, thirty-five and thirty-six, for six years. He is a man who has won the respect and confidence of all who know him and his standing in the community is exceptionally fine.



SAMUEL M. JOHNSON resides about one mile north from Creston on a magnificent estate of nine hundred acres which he has acquired by purchase, the result of his own earnings since coming to Lincoln county. He was born in Nevada City, California, October 26, 1858, the son of Alfred A. and Sarah (Fordyce) Johnson, natives of Virginia and Ohio, respectively. The father removed to California in the early fifties and engaged in mining at Grass Valley. He made a fortune in the business and in 1869 returned to Ohio where he is now living. The mother is also living there. Our subject was favored with a good common school education in Ohio, and after the days of that training were completed,

he took up telegraphy. He soon mastered the art and was in the employ of different railroads until 1890, in the spring of which year, he came to Creston. He was installed soon as railroad operator. In 1897, he bought a section of railroad land and has added to it since until he has the amount mentioned above. Mr. Johnson now gives his attention to the oversight of his estate and is known as one of the prosperous men of the county.

In 1891, Mr. Johnson married Miss Ella, daughter of John H. and Mary (Wynhoff) Verfurth, natives of Germany and now farming in Iowa. Mrs. Johnson was born in Iowa on December 4, 1871. To this union, one child, Odessa L. was born on April 26, 1892. Our subject has the following brothers and sisters, Hon. David B., an attorney in Minneapolis, and one of the best orators of the northwest. On account of his ability as a speaker, he has been styled the Demosthenes of America, and the Stephen A. Douglas of the northwest; W. B. general live stock agent for the Gulf system of railroads in Kansas City, Missouri; F. E. in Salt Lake City, Utah. Mr. Johnson also has two sisters, Mrs. Luella Hannah, in Ohio; Mrs. Ida Allen, in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania.



WILLARD STIMSON is one of the venerable and respected residents of Lincoln county, and is also entitled to the distinction of being one of the pioneers of Washington and the Big Bend country. He was born in Huron county, Ohio, August 20, 1825, being the son of Gilbert and Sarah (Picksley) Stimson. The father was born and raised in New York, and later moved to Ohio, where he was sheriff of Huron county for a number of years. He was a veteran of the war of 1812, being fife major, and was at the blowing up of Little York, and was a prominent and influential farmer. His father, John Stimson, the grandfather of our subject, was a patriot in the Revolution and acquitted himself with distinction. The mother of our subject was born in New York and reared in Ohio. Her father, Paul Picksley, was a colonel in the Revolution and a member of the Boston Tea Party. He was wounded and was a pensioner for many years. He was a farmer. Descended from such ancestors as have been mentioned, we would expect that the

subject of this article would be a patriotic and stanch American.

When a child he came with his parents to Burlington, Iowa, and there received a limited education in the subscription schools of that day. When grown to manhood he engaged in rafting on the Mississippi river, and in 1850 crossed the plains with ox teams to California. There he engaged in freighting, handling from six to eight mule teams, until 1857, when he returned to Iowa and took up farming. In 1872 Mr. Stimson came to Whitman county, Washington, and took a homestead fifteen miles southwest from Colfax. That was the scene of his labors until 1889, when he came to Lincoln county, Washington, locating about three miles south from Creston, where he and his son, George L., own three hundred and twenty acres. Part of the ranch is good land, and some scrub land. They pasture over large amounts of government scrub lands. They have usually about fifty head of cattle, and one hundred and thirty head of horses, including a fine Percheron stallion which cost \$1,500. They raise fine draft horses many of which have been sold to farmers around.

In July, 1858, Mr. Stimson married Miss Nancy C., daughter of Elijah and Ruth (Ping) Barnes, natives of Kentucky. Elijah Barnes was in the war of 1812 and fought with General Jackson at the battle of New Orleans. Mrs. Stimson was born in Indiana, in 1839. Two children have been the fruit of this union, George L. and James H., both living on the home place. George L. was born in Des Moines county, Iowa. He is a member of the Woodmen of the World. James H. was born at the same place. The wife died at Carroll county, Missouri, before the family came west.

THOMAS GRINSTEAD. Among the worthy pioneers of the Big Bend country there ought not be failure to mention the subject of this article, because he has certainly done his part in bringing about the development and upbuilding of this country and has achieved for himself a standing among the substantial citizens here.

Thomas Grinstead was born in Washington county, Virginia, on July 7, 1860, the son of

Frank and Catherine (Ingram) Grinstead, natives of Kentucky and Indiana, respectively. The father moved to Virginia, when a young man and there followed his trade of milling until his death in 1898. Our subject was one of the following named children: Jacob, Hannah, Andrew, Edward, Dorcus, Parker, Ann, Eunice, William, Newton, Thomas, Robert, Florence, and Charles. Thomas grew to manhood in the Old Dominion State, and there received his education from the public schools. In 1877, being a lad but seventeen years of age, he journeyed west to Oregon and hired out as a farm hand. Two years were thus spent when he came on to Walla Walla, where he remained two years more, and, it being then 1881, he took a pre-emption in the Brent's country, just north of Creston. Like many another stanch frontiersman of this section, he was obliged to go each year to the more populous section of the state to earn money for the improvement of his government claim. In 1886, he sold this land and took a homestead four miles east from Wilbur. He bought a quarter section a little later from the railroad company and in 1903 bought one quarter section more, which makes him three hundred and twenty acres of valuable wheat land. In addition to this, Mr. Grinstead has a fine residence in Wilbur where he lives during the winter season.

Mr. Grinstead was married in 1887, to Miss Noley, daughter of Allen J. Stookey. To this union three children have been born, Allen E., Benjamin F. and Williard W.



WILLIAM H. MCQUARIE who resides in the vicinity of Wilbur, was born in Argyle, New York, on June 6, 1840. His father, John McQuarie, was a native of the British Isles and came to America when a boy. The mother, Diana (Jaycox) McQuarie, was born in Canada. Her father was a captain in a British Regiment and was born in England. Our subject came with his parents in 1848 to Canada and then to Illinois in 1852. In this last place he received his education in the district schools and remained with his father until twenty-one. He then enlisted in Company G, Second Illinois Light Artillery, being mustered into service in 1861 at Camp Butler, Illinois. On the 31st of March, following, he had his first en-



THOMAS O. GRINSTEAD



WILLIAM H. MCQUARIE



MRS. WILLIAM H. MCQUARIE



JOHN MARKEY



MRS. JOHN MARKEY



JOHN C. COLE



SYLVANUS PAGE



MRS. SYLVANUS PAGE

gagement at Union City, Tennessee. They drove out the Confederates and captured all of their stores and fifteen prisoners. On June 9, he started south with his command and at LaGrange, Tennessee, joined the Third Division, Seventeenth Army Corps, under General Grant in his expedition toward Vicksburg. He participated in the battle of Coffeeville, Lake Providence, and Millikan's Bend, Louisiana. He had other engagements and arrived at Memphis on January 21. On April 17, 1862, he marched with his expedition to cross the river below Grand when the steamer sunk and the soldiers barely escaped with their lives. Mr. McQuarie participated in the siege of Vicksburg to its close and was with General Stephenson in his expedition to Monroe, Louisiana, and also went to Brownsville, Mississippi. He was in numerous encounters and did some excellent service. He participated in the siege of Mobile, then went to Montgomery, Alabama, and on September 4, 1865, was ordered to Springfield where he received his honorable discharge. Following the war, he farmed in Illinois until 1868, then moved to Iowa. It was November, 1883, when he moved to Spokane county. In April, 1884, he came to Lincoln county and took a homestead where he now lives. He has a fine residence, excellent orchard, and all other improvements necessary.

In 1861, Mr. McQuarie married Miss Harriet, daughter of Luke and Maria (Goodale) Nichols, natives of Vermont and New York, respectively. Mrs. McQuarie was born in Aurora, Illinois, on May 4, 1844. To this couple three children have been born, Eddie, Mrs. Ellen M. Tester, and Paul A.

Mrs. McQuarie has always been a faithful helpmeet to her husband during all the years of deprivation and hardship of pioneer days. For weeks at a time she would stay with her little ones all alone on the claim while he was a hundred miles away earning their start. Thus by her courage and patient endurance she has done her full share in gaining their present comfortable competence.

Mr. McQuarie has won the respect and esteem of all who know him and is one of those stanch men who fought all through the dark days, when treason's minions were attempting to tear down the stars and stripes. He and his wife have shown themselves to be capable and estimable people. Their uprightness and an un-

swerving integrity have won for them hosts of friends and they are always found on the side of those measures which tend to build up the morals in the community and advance the church and school interests.



JOHN MARKEY is one of the representative citizens of Lincoln county and his labors have been crowned with abundant success. He resides about six miles south from Wilbur on an estate of eight hundred acres. The entire place is in a high state of cultivation, well improved and supplied with commodious buildings and a comfortable residence. When Mr. Markey first came here his entire capital consisted of but twenty-five dollars. He selected a homestead, his present location, and filed on it. Each year he made his pilgrimage to other portions of the state to earn money for food and other expenses and soon had enough of the land under cultivation so that he could give his entire attention to labor on the farm. His wise management and industry soon brought him abundant returns and he purchased land from time to time until he has the amount stated above. Mr. Markey has proved himself a thorough and capable farmer and in addition to handling his estate, has operated a first class steam threshing outfit for a number of years.

John Markey was born in Wisconsin, on February 25, 1862, being the son of Michael and Mariah (Gibbons) Markey, natives of Ireland. The father came to America when a child and settled in New Jersey. He gradually journeyed westward, living in various places until he came to Wisconsin. After that, he went to Minnesota, then to Dakota and in 1888, came to Lincoln county and is now residing at Creston. Our subject received his education in Wisconsin and Minnesota and labored on the farm with his father until 1888, when he came to Lincoln county, also.

In 1898, Mr. Markey married Miss Ada M., daughter of William and Alice (Higgs) Allen, natives of Iowa. Mr. Allen is conducting a fruit farm in western Oregon, while Mrs. Allen is operating a grain farm adjoining our subject's land. Mr. Markey has one brother, William, an engineer, and one sister, Mrs. Jennie Wood, in Creston.

JOHN C. COLE has the distinction of being a member of the first party that settled in the Brents country, the names of the settlers being mentioned elsewhere in this volume. He came with team from Walla Walla across the Lyons ferry on the Snake to Cottonwood Springs, now Davenport, and thence to Spokane. He had the opportunity to purchase lots then (it was 1879), on what is now Riverside, for twenty-five dollars per lot. Seeing nothing to warrant the investment of that amount, he refused, although he had the money to buy with. He returned to Walla Walla. In 1880, he came to the place where he now lives, about four miles north from Creston, and located land. For the first five years, he was obliged to go each summer to the wheat fields of Walla Walla and work harvesting to get means to improve the land the balance of the year. Working along this way, he built up a good place and now has a fine estate. In 1886, our subject and his cousin, D. R. Cole, built the first store in Wilbur and embarked in the general merchandise business which was conducted successfully until 1889, all goods being hauled from Spokane. Then he turned his attention to his farm and since that time has labored assiduously for building up and improving the country, having amassed a goodly holding and demonstrated that he is a man of ability and worth, who now is entitled to and generously receives the confidence and esteem of his fellows.

John C. Cole was born in Washington county, Virginia, on May 18, 1858, the son of Andrew and Polly (James) Cole, who are mentioned elsewhere in this work. He was educated in the public schools and labored with his father until twenty years of age. In 1878, he came to Douglas county, Oregon, thence to Walla Walla, and later on through the Palouse country and to Lincoln county as mentioned above.

In 1889, Mr. Cole married Miss Nellie A., daughter of John and Nancy Gross, and a native of Smyth county, Virginia. In 1897, this lady died and in 1900, Mr. Cole contracted a second marriage, Miss Sophia Olson, a native of Norway, becoming his bride on this occasion. Mr. Cole has two children, Grover C., and Norge L. The first one was one of the very first white children born in Wilbur. In 1888 Mr. Cole made a trip to Virginia, then back to Oregon, where he was married. Mr. Cole has

experienced the trying path of the frontiersman, and among their other difficulties, they have had to endure the threatened attacks of the Indians, under Chief Moses. He has met and overcome these things in his career with a manliness and wisdom that have placed him above obstacles and hardships and is now a substantial, respected man and patriotic citizen.

◆◆◆

SYLVANUS PAGE is a retired farmer and grain buyer at Downs. He was born on March 21, 1854 in Columbia county, Wisconsin, the son of Abram and Louisa (Van Dure) Page, natives of Oswego, New York and Michigan, respectively. The mother was of French extraction and now lives at Odessa, this county. The father died in 1901, in Mohler, Lincoln county. His father served in the Revolution and came from a prominent family in the colonies. Our subject has the following brothers and sisters, Mrs. Maggie E. Cunningham, Mrs. Josephine I. Kief, Mrs. Florence Browning, Eugene, Mrs. Gertrude L. Chollar, deceased, and Frederick R. The early days of Mr. Page were spent on the farm in Wisconsin and the schools in that county furnished his educational training. In 1878, the family came west via San Francisco to Tacoma, Washington. They located on a farm sixty miles south of that city in the Chehalis valley and gave themselves to working the soil. In the spring of 1880, they came to Walla Walla and in the fall of the same year made their location in the Big Bend country, which was one mile east from where Mohler now stands. The country was very new then and there were only a few settlers in this vicinity. Walla Walla was their supply point and each year they went there to harvest to earn money for the necessities of life. Our subject worked on the Northern Pacific when it was built through and thus secured money to improve his home-stead which he had taken. Things were very unfavorable for an easy life in those days, in fact, the hardships were excessive. Then after a start was gotten, the panic of 1893 began and gave them much to endure; but since then, Mr. Page has succeeded admirably and especially since 1897. He now owns eight hundred acres of choice wheat land, just adjoining Downs, which is improved in a first class shape.

The same is cropped to wheat each year and brings in handsome returns. In the fall of 1901, Mr. Page rented his land and removed to Spokane. The next spring he came back to the farm, then built his present residence in Downs, which is a fine seven room structure provided with both hot and cold water and all other conveniences. It is tastefully situated in pleasant grounds and surrounded by shade trees and all conveniences and buildings needed. Mr. Page in addition to overseeing his estate, buys wheat for different concerns. He also has charge of his road district which is four townships.

On May 26, 1899, Mr. Page married Mrs. Iva Calavan and to them two children have been born, Gladys F. and Ruth Florence. By her former husband, Mrs. Page has two children, Lela M. and Veda E.

The fact that Mr. Page came to this country without means and has now gathered such a large property is proof sufficient of his ability and his business methods. He has shown himself a progressive and public minded citizen and has done much to build Lincoln county to its present prosperous condition. He is a man of influence and integrity and is respected by all who know him.

—♦♦♦—
literary taste in his children and they, too, are great readers of good literature.

In 1874, Mr. Cox married Miss Lydia, daughter of Joseph L. and Phoebe (Haines) Davis, natives of Ohio. Her father was a merchant in Opolis, Kansas. Mrs. Cox was born in Indiana in 1857. Mrs. Cox has the following named brothers and sisters, Joshua, Mrs. Julia Osborne, Mrs. John Camel, and Mrs. Clara Frazer. To Mr. and Mrs. Cox four children have been born, Mrs. Lucy Campbell, Mrs. Luella Wolf, Blanche and Charles, all literary people. Mr. Cox is a good strong Republican, and takes a keen interest in the campaigns. Besides doing general farming, he has between two and three thousand fruit trees and has developed his place in excellent shape.

JOHN E. JOHNSON. A sixteen years' residence in the precincts of Lincoln county entitles Mr. Johnson to be classed as one of the pioneers of this region. Possessed of those staunch characteristics which go to make up the real pioneer, Mr. Johnson has demonstrated his ability to cope successfully with the issue and resources of the Big Bend country. He now has four hundred and eighty acres of land lying about six miles north from Wilbur and it is the family home. The estate is one of great value and is well improved and handled in a very becoming manner. In addition to operating this farm, Mr. Johnson also gives attention to handling a steam thresher, during the fall months of the year. He owns the outfit and does excellent work.

John E. Johnson was born in Freeborn county, Minnesota, on September 13, 1867. His parents were Engle and Martha (Johnson) Johnson, natives of Norway. The father came to Wisconsin in 1860 and the next year enlisted in the Fifteenth Wisconsin Infantry, as a drummer boy and served through the entire war, being engaged in some of the heaviest battles. He settled in Minnesota in 1866, where our subject was born and later when the latter was ten years old, the entire family moved to Iowa, and in that state John E. was educated. He came to Lincoln county with his father in 1887, and settled on a homestead and has since added to it a half section by purchase.

In 1899 Mr. Johnson married Miss Marie,

MILO COX is a prosperous farmer in the vicinity of Hellgate, Lincoln county. He was born in Iowa on May 13, 1854, being the son of Zimro and Abigail (Stanley) Cox, natives of Indiana. That great educator of the American people, the public schools furnished the training for our subject while in his native state and then he took up farming, beginning life's work in Kansas where he remained until 1886. In that year he came to his present location, taking government land where he now lives. For nearly twenty years Mr. Cox has given himself to the improvement and cultivation of his farm and now has one of the valuable places in this portion of the country. Mr. Cox is a man who is not thoroughly given over to money making to such an extent that he neglects his mind, but has in all these years continued the careful reading and research until he has come to be a thoroughly well-informed man on the literature and important questions of the day. This has instilled an ambitious spirit and good

daughter of H. C. and Rachel (Richardson) Anderson, natives of Norway. The father was a wealthy grain buyer of the Big Bend country. To Mr. and Mrs. Johnson, three children have been born, Ruth M., Raymond E. and Leroy W.



JOSEPH SARASIN is a farmer residing five miles north of Davenport. He was born in St. Johns, Canada, January 16, 1850, the son of Levi Sarasin, also of Canadian nativity and French descent, and Mary (David) Sarasin.

He was the third in age of a family of thirteen children, and grew to manhood on a farm. In 1868 he came to the United States, remaining for a time, respectively, in New York, Michigan and Minnesota. He worked on the construction of the eastern terminus of the Northern Pacific railroad, and came west to Virginia City, Nevada, in 1873. Here he was employed in the mines until he came to California the year following. In the latter state he worked for five years in the employ of F. A. Hihn, and in 1879 he came to Walla Walla from San Francisco by way of Portland and the Columbia river. He located on his present farm in the month of June, 1879, and was among the first settlers of the Big Bend. He came to the country with limited means, and embarked at once upon the business of tilling the soil and raising stock with such eminent success that he now owns an excellent grain and stock farm consisting of four hundred and eighty acres, a section of timber land on the Spokane river, and stock and cattle to an extent which places him on the list of Lincoln county's wealthy men.

In 1902 Mr. Sarasin took an extended trip back to his old home and other eastern points, to return to his adopted county with the firm conviction that this is the most desirable section on the American continent.



GEORGE SMELCER, whose death occurred July 1, 1900, came west from St. Joe, Missouri, in the spring of 1882, bought railroad land and took up the homestead comprising the present well-improved land owned by his widow about nine miles northeast of Mondovi.

Born in Indiana, January 1, 1835, he at the age of fifteen migrated to Black Hawk county, Iowa, where he met Lucinda Nolen, to whom he was married, December 16, 1859. Mrs. Smelcer was born in Greene county, Indiana, May 11, 1845. At the age of seven she accompanied her parents, Sangford A. and Elizabeth (Taylor) Nolen, to Illinois, where her father died. Later she and her mother removed to Iowa, where she was married.

In 1866 Mr. and Mrs. Smelcer removed to St. Joe, Missouri, making this city their home until their departure in 1882 to the unsettled west. Though a miller by trade, having owned and run a flour mill in Missouri for fifteen years, Mr. Smelcer at once set about improving his land with most excellent results, as is attested by the comfortable home, fine grain land, and prolific orchard of his widow's heritage.

To Mr. and Mrs. Smelcer were born eight children: Mary E., wife of James Pilent of Deerpark; William R., married to Mary Glads of Spokane; Clara A., wife of T. T. Castle, of St. Joe, Missouri; Birdie A., wife of H. L. Williams, of Republic; George V., married to Amanda Dresser, of Deerpark; Sangford Allen, married to Metta I. McClain, of Modovi; James Nestor and Chester Arthur, both of Mondovi. They are grandparents of twenty-two children.

Mr. Smelcer was a hard working man, enjoying the esteem of all who knew him, fairly well educated, with an active interest in educational matters, and serving at one time as school clerk for a period of twelve years. He was a good, upright man. In his church affiliations he was a Lutheran, to which faith his widow also subscribes.



JOSEPH THORNBRUE, who died at his home near Mondovi, June 23, 1902, was one of the best known pioneers, not only of Lincoln county, but of the state of Washington, having arrived in the state in the fall of 1879. With his wife and family he crossed the plains by wagon from Osage county, Kansas, to Almota, on the Snake river, Washington, and during the spring following the fall of their arrival came to Lincoln county, settling first on Spring creek, north of where Reardan now stands. They were the first white settlers on the creek, and almost the first in that section of the country.



JOSEPH SARASIN



GEORGE SMELCER



JOSEPH THORNBRUE



MR. AND MRS. JOHN L. TRIPP



JOHN F. CAGLE



MR. AND MRS. GEORGE E. SMITH



MADS PETERSON



JENS PETERSON



SQUIRE B. LANDRETH

Mr. Thornbrue took a homestead here, upon which the family lived until November, 1892, when they purchased the present home of the family, where Mr. Thornbrue spent his declining years.

Joseph Thornbrue was born December 10, 1834, in Coles county, Illinois. He received a common school education, learned the carpenter's trade, and at an early age removed to Bremer county, Iowa. He was the son of Asahel and Rebecca Thornbrue, both of Pennsylvania German descent. He was married June 30, 1853, to Julia A. McCain, a native of Indiana, born March 15, 1834, who at the time of her marriage was a resident of Bremer county. Nine children blessed this union, seven of whom survive the father, as does Mrs. Thornbrue. Her parents were Delana and Micha (Choat) McCain. Her grandfathers' James McCain and Samuel Choat, saw service respectively in the Revolution and the War of 1812.

After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Thornbrue removed to Jefferson county, Kansas, and from Jefferson county to Osage county, this being their final move before embarking upon their journey across the plains.

The subject of our sketch enlisted October 16, 1864, in the Fifteenth Iowa regular infantry, and throughout his service was in the army under command of General W. T. Sherman, and with that great soldier participated in the battle of Savannah, the famous march to the sea, and the grand review at Washington, D. C., immediately after the war; he was mustered out at Davenport, Iowa.

The children of whom Mr. and Mrs. Thornbrue have been parents are: Elijah H.; John D.; Charles A.; Mrs. Emma Stinsman; Mrs. Addie Young; Mrs. Anna Stanley, who died April 3, 1903; Joseph N.; and George A. Elijah H. is now in Los Angeles, California; Charles of Creston, Mrs. Stinsman, and the two last mentioned, of Springdale, and Mrs. Young is the wife of a Methodist minister of Portland, Oregon. Mrs. Thornbrue has been grandmother of thirty-two grandchildren, twenty-nine of whom are living; and great-grandmother of one.

Mr. Thornbrue was a thorough pioneer, having been born and reared, and having lived his life upon the frontier. He was well used to

the trials and hardships, as well as the joys, of the pathfinder and plainsman.

He was a member of W. H. Bently post, G. A. R., of Reardon, and a lifelong and faithful member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mrs. Thornbrue also has been a member of this church since girlhood.

The home of the family comprises one hundred and sixty acres of good agricultural land, well improved, well watered, and furnished with neat and modern buildings, choice orchard, etc. It is one of the most desirable farms in the Big Bend.



JOHN L. TRIPP has just completed a magnificent livery barn, the largest in Davenport. It was built on the site of his former barn, which had been destroyed by fire in the summer of 1903. It is a fine structure and a strictly up to date livery. Mr. Tripp is an experienced hand at the business and enjoys an excellent patronage and makes a specialty as well to buy and sell horses. He owns a large farm some five miles from town and raises a great many high grade horses.

John L. Tripp was born in Barry county, Michigan, on October 8, 1853, the son of Chester C. and Harriett (Wilkinson) Tripp, natives of New York. They came to Michigan in 1853 and there remained until the time of their death. They were the parents of eight children, Elphina, Oscar, Adelbert, Amby, John L., Ivan, Anna, and Cortize. Our subject received his educational training during the first fifteen years of his life and then assumed the responsibilities for himself and began working on a farm. He continued this until twenty, then bought land and went to farming for himself. In 1882 he came to Washington and followed logging for a year. After that he settled in Lincoln county, taking up a homestead which he has operated since. In 1885 Mr. Tripp came to Davenport and took charge of the livery barn. He sold it later and built a barn for himself. Part of the time he has devoted to this in person and part of the time it has been rented, until it burned as stated above. The new barn is a very fine structure and is receiving its full share of patronage.

In 1896 Mr. Tripp married Lyddie M. Eichelberger, the widow of Fred E. She was born in Iowa and came to Washington in 1892. By her former husband, Mrs. Tripp has three children, Leroy, Fred, and Arthur. Mr. Tripp is a stanch Democrat and active in political matters.

He is a member of the W. W. and the R. A. Mrs. Tripp is a member of the Women of Woodcraft and the R. A. She also belongs to the Presbyterian church.

Mr. and Mrs. Tripp have one child, Elphina G., born August 13, 1903.

◆◆◆

JOHN F. CAGLE, who resides at Earl postoffice, has been postmaster there for twelve years. He is one of the pioneers of this country and has made an excellent record in his labors here since the days when settlers were scarce and the prairies were the abode of the coyotes. He was born in Benton county, Tennessee, on February 22, 1853, the son of John H. and Frances J. Cagle, natives of South and North Carolina, respectively. The father was a millwright and moved to Massac county, Illinois and there remained until his death in 1899, being then aged sixty-five. He was the oldest of a family of ten children, whose names follow, John H., Henry, William, George, Leonard, Charles M., Thomas B., David H., Delila, Sallie, and Mary. The last three are deceased. The mother of our subject is now living in Massac county aged seventy-seven. John F. is the eldest of seven children, James A., William J., Jackson, Mrs. Sarah J. Young, Mrs. Tennessee B. Aaron, and Mrs. Lizzie Warwick. Our subject was nine when the family went to Massac county and there he gained his education. Later he went back to Tennessee, then moved to Arkansas, and when twenty-one journeyed to Missouri. In Cedar county, of that state, on December 9, 1875, he married Miss Flora, the daughter of Miles and Martha (Hardesty) McMillen, and a native of Gentry county, Missouri. The father served all through the Civil War and died in Lincoln county, on March 12, 1891. The mother died on January 4, 1902. Mrs. Cagle has the following named brothers and sisters, Mena C., Mrs. Eva Simmons, deceased, Charles E., and George A. After marriage,

Mr. Cagle removed to Arkansas again and later returned to Missouri. Mrs. Cagle had been employed in teaching school previous to her marriage in Missouri. In 1883, Mr. Cagle fitted out teams and with his wife, and three children started west accompanied by his wife's people. They intended to go to New Mexico but owing to various reasons changed their minds and journeyed to the Big Bend country instead. It was a good choice and the results show they did well. Five months were consumed in this trip but in due time they reached their destination and Mr. Cagle selected the place where he now lives and filed a homestead in November, 1883. Few settlers were here then and it required no small amount of determination to take a family into the wilds. They were all brave, though, and went to work with a will, which has resulted in a success to be envied. Mr. Cagle has added to his lands until he now has fifteen hundred and twenty acres, five hundred of which produce wheat and the balance is used for pasture. All improvements necessary to carry on the farm successfully and make it comfortable and attractive have been added, and Mr. Cagle intends to make this his home for life. He also has a goodly number of stock and is wealthy. Six children have been born to bless the home of Mr. Cagle, named as follows; Laura D., wife of William Hildreth, of Hillyard, Washington; Luman A., attending the normal at Cheney; Walter J.; Annie J., and Lester. Mr. Cagle and his wife are members of the Church of Christ. During the hard times of 1893 and proximate years, Mr. Cagle spent considerable time in prospecting in Stevens county, this state, and has some very promising properties in the Cedar Canyon district. Of late years he has taken up special studies and is paying close attention now to phrenology, magnetism and hypnotism, as well as to other of the occult sciences.

◆◆◆

MADS PETERSON is a prosperous farmer dwelling about six miles north from Almira. He was born in Denmark, on May 21, 1854. His father, Peter Peterson, was born in Denmark and followed carpentering and mason work all his life. He also served in the war between Denmark and Germany from 1848 to 1850. The mother, Ellen M. (Dater) Peter-

son, was born and raised in Denmark. Our subject was well educated in the public schools of his native land then began working for wages. At the age of twenty-one, he enlisted in the Danish army and served eighteen months. In 1883 he came to America and went to work in a coal mine in Pennsylvania, where he remained one year. The next year he came to Montana and while traveling there met a very strange looking man who had exceedingly long hair and beard. After some acquaintance with him, they went to prospecting together. For two or three years they were associated more or less together, and he learned that this man was well educated and influential and had left a fine home in New York to dwell in the wilds of Montana. He abode in the wildest spots he could find in Montana until his death, and was known throughout the state as the wild man of Montana. He used to live entirely on game that he killed and avoided all human beings.

In 1886, Mr. Paterson came to his present location and took a homestead. He has remained here since, one of the prosperous and industrious farmers. Mr. Peterson mastered the English language and speaks, writes, and reads it well and is a well informed man. He is a brother of Jens Peterson, who is represented in the departments of illustration and biography of this work.

◆◆◆◆◆

JENS PETERSON is one of the respected and substantial citizens of Lincoln county. His residence is on his estate about seven miles north from Almira and the property with which he is surrounded at the present time has been amassed by his industry and thrift. He owns an estate of four hundred and eighty acres which has been brought to be one of the model farms in Washington. All conveniences and improvements that could be sought for on the farm are provided of the best and the land is made to produce abundant crops of cereals. Mr. Peterson has not only accomplished much by his labors but has succeeded in stimulating others on the road to progress.

Jene Peterson was born in Denmark, on November 14, 1851, being the son of Peter and Ellen (Mogenson) Peterson, natives of Denmark. The father was a carpenter and mason by trade and served three years in the war be-

tween Germany and Denmark. They were a prominent and well to do family in their native country. Jens was educated in the public schools of Denmark, then worked for wages until 1872, when he came to America. He wrought in New York and in Boston until 1876 when he came on to San Francisco. It was 1883, when he selected his present location in Lincoln county and took a homestead, a pre-emption and a timber culture claim. He has bought and sold land since. His estate is composed of very fertile land, there being no waste, and is very valuable. Mr. Peterson has two brothers, Mads and John.

In 1889, Mr. Peterson married Miss Kjersen Lauridsen, who died in 1898. To this union one child was born, Elmer, now aged nine.

In 1899, Mr. Peterson married Miss Marlien, daughter of Ole and Annie M. (Lauren-sen) Olsen, natives of Denmark and well to do farmers. Mrs. Peterson was born in Denmark near the birthplace of our subject on May 16, 1871.

Mr. Peterson started in America with no capital and through his labors has become a wealthy man. He has mastered the English language in all its details and intricacies and is able to read and write it fluently. He has many admiring friends and is a very influential man in his community.

◆◆◆◆◆

SQUIRE B. LANDRETH: This pioneer, plainsman, miner, prospector, Indian fighter, and lastly, farmer, was born in Ashe county, North Carolina, November 1, 1835. He was the son of Benjamin and Temperance (Lawrence) Landreth, both natives of North Carolina, and both deceased. As a child Mr. Landreth was taken by his parents to Keokuk county, Iowa, where he remained until the spring of 1853 when he joined an emigrant company bound for the far west, and with it crossed the plains with an ox team direct to Portland, Oregon. From this point he went to Yreka, California, and spent some time in the newly discovered mines there. In 1855 he came to Albany, Oregon, and enlisted in the army upon the outbreak of the bloody Cayuse war, which continued through the years 1855-1856. He was a participant in many battles with the Indians, both in eastern Oregon and

in Yakima county, Washington encumbent upon the western Indian fighter. During his service he participated in the hanging of an Indian who had taken part in the massacre of Dr. Whitman and party at Walla Walla.

After being mustered out of service at Portland, Mr. Landreth returned to the mines in northern California, where he remained until 1859, when he came to Fairfield, Oregon, and opened a general merchandise store. In 1861 he was with the party of twenty-nine miners who discovered the famous Elk City mines. During the succeeding fourteen months he followed prospecting on the Salmon river and in the vicinity of Florence and in other placer districts. Returning again to Portland he went from there to Vancouver, Washington, and while there was married, July 4, 1864, to Lizzie E. Martin, a native of Missouri, who crossed the plains in 1862. Engaging in the butchering business in Portland, he followed that vocation for some years and then went to a farm near Olympia. He remained thus engaged until 1868 when he came to the Big Bend country and filed a homestead on his present home north of and near the town of Reardan. His farm is an excellent one consisting of one hundred and sixty acres, all now under cultivation and improved in the most modern and up-to-date style.

July 19, 1895, Mrs. Landreth died. She is survived by her husband, and five grown children: Henry, married to Lulu Galland; William, married to Lovia Emily; Augusta, wife of W. B. Warren; Mitta, wife of Russel Shepherd, and Ella, now Mrs. C. B. Carsten.

Mr. Landreth is a charter member of the Reardan Lodge, Number 84, I. O. O. F.

OLAES MARTINSON is to be numbered with the successful and prosperous farmers of Lincoln county. He resides about seven miles from Wilbur where his estate lies and which consists of one-half section of land mostly used for growing wheat. The place is well improved, being supplied with fences, buildings and so forth.

Olaus Martinson was born in Norway on November 7, 1841, coming from the stock which first discovered the new world. His parents were Martha and Gevea (Knutson) Olson, natives of Norway. The common

schools of his native land furnished our subject his educational training and he remained in Norway until 1866, when he emigrated to Wisconsin in which state he operated as a blacksmith for some time. In 1871, Mr. Martinson bought a farm in Wisconsin and there lived for twenty-two years. It was in 1893, when he made his way to the western country where after due search and investigation he settled on the place he now occupies as mentioned above. Since then he has labored assiduously for the upbuilding of this section, giving his attention to securing for himself an actual competence. He has won the esteem and confidence of all who know him.

In 1880 Mr. Martinson married Miss Dorothy Knutson, a native of Norway, and to them three children have been born; Albert, Tilda and Emma.



PETER N. TRAMM now resides about two miles east of Reardan on an estate of two hundred and forty acres. He is one of the younger men of the Big Bend country and has become thoroughly convinced that it is one of the best places he has ever seen to make a home. On two different occasions, Mr. Tramm went to California to invest in land and make his home there but each time he returned to Lincoln county and is now content to remain here in the best country.

Peter N. Tramm was born about thirty miles north from Milwaukee, on August 23, 1870. His parents, Peter and Mary Tramm, were pioneers of Port Washington, Wisconsin, and also of Lincoln county, Washington. They are mentioned in another portion of this work. Our subject was educated in the common schools of Wisconsin. When fourteen he came with his father and the balance of the family to Lincoln county. He was employed on the farm with his father and in assisting the farmers round about until he arrived at his majority. In 1898 he settled on his own farm and since that time has given his attention to its improvement. His crops are largely the cereals and he raises some stock. His farm is well improved, with good barn, orchard, windmill and a tasty five-room residence. The estate is fine wheat land and produces abundantly.

In the fall of 1898 Mr. Tramm married Miss Gertrude Buckman, a native of Ohio.

Her father, John Buckman, was also a native of the Buckeye State and a machinist. He came to Washington in early days and engaged in stock raising. He met his death while working on a threshing machine in this county. The mother, Margaret Buckman, died at the birth of Mrs. Tramm. Mrs. Tramm is the youngest of five children and has one sister, Mrs. Fred Garber. Mr. Tramm is a member of the Odd Fellows and his wife belongs to the Rebekahs. They both are staunch members of the Lutheran church and are highly respected citizens. To them four children have been born, Harry, Thelma, Ward, and Lois.



LUTHER A. STIMSON, who owns and operates the Stimson ferry across the Columbia north from Davenport, was born in Ontario county, New York, on November 30, 1832, the son of Daniel and Harriett (Beckwith) Stimson. The parents were natives of New York also. At seven years of age, our subject was left an orphan and was then taken by his uncle Harrison Stimson, to Ohio with whom he dwelt for seven years and worked on the farm. He gained what schooling there was to be had in that frontier region and at the age of fourteen was apprenticed to a millwright in Kalamazoo. He learned the trade thoroughly by the time he had arrived at manhood's estate. In 1860, Mr. Stimson journeyed west to Dickinson county, Iowa, and at that time cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln for president. Thirteen years later, he went to Wyoming where he made his home for three years. After that, he went west and settled in the southeastern part of Washington territory in what is now Asotin county, it being then a part of Columbia county. He wrought at his trade until he had secured sufficient capital to warrant him building a mill for himself. The plant was located at Asotin, Washington and Mr. Stimson was very successful in this venture. Later, he disposed of this property and built a flour mill at Alpowa creek, Washington, which he managed successfully for six years. Then he traded this property for the Wawawai ferry property, in Whitman county, Washington. This was operated successfully until 1899, when he sold out the entire business and came to Lincoln county. He established, soon after coming here, the Stimson ferry, and

has erected all other improvements and buildings necessary for the successful operation of a first class ferry. He does a good business and entertains travel as well.

On November 4, 1856, Mr. Stimson married Miss Betsey M. Lamb and to them the following children have been born, Frank, Elmer, Harriett, Carrie, Ida, Mary, Effie, Luther C., and Nellie. In 1898, Mr. Stimson was called to mourn the death of his beloved wife who had borne him nine children.

In April, 1899, he contracted a second marriage, Mrs. Anna Thornburg then becoming his wife. Mr. Stimson's home is pleasantly located on the banks of the beautiful Columbia. It is an ideal spot. Here in the golden period of his well spent and useful life, he enjoys the present, while the reminiscent past gives him a picture of a life well lived and duties done.



BRIDGET SULLIVAN is one of the well known people of Davenport. She is a woman whose labors and business career have stamped her as possessed of ability and sound business integrity. She has overcome the hardships of life with a display of excellent fortitude and stability. Mrs. Sullivan was born in Kilkenny, Ireland, in June, 1829, being the only child of James and Mary (Torbin) Corken, natives of Ireland, where they remained until their death. When she was a child of twelve years, she journeyed from Ireland to Buffalo, New York, without companions. She made this journey for the purpose of coming to an aunt who lived in this country and with her she lived until nineteen years of age. Thence Miss Corken went to St. Joseph, Missouri, where she married Michael Sullivan, the nuptials occurring in 1860. They moved to Kansas and there farmed until Mr. Sullivan's death in 1884. She continued to handle the farm for four years, then journeyed with her children to Davenport, Washington. For two years, she was occupied in keeping a hotel here, then took a homestead, which she sold to her son. Immediately following that, she went to Yakima and remained there nine months, returning then to Davenport. Since then she has been living with her daughter Molley and together they are operating dressmaking parlors and a hotel. Mrs. Sullivan owns property in Davenport and is one of the highly respected citizens. She is

the mother of seven children, Thomas, in Montana; Molley, living with her mother; James and Michael, twins, and farmers on Bachelor Prairie; Bridget, wife of D. N. Keeney, a jeweler in Yakima; Richard and Daniel, twins, the former in Yakima and the latter in Paha. Mrs. Sullivan is a member of the Catholic church.

◆◆◆

WILLIAM BRINK, engaged in the livery and stock business in Davenport, Lincoln county, was born in McDonald county, Illinois, in December, 1865. His parents were Thomas and Mary R. (Bolon) Brink, the father a native of Illinois, the mother of Ohio. They first settled in Illinois and later moved to Iowa, and came to Washington in 1880, locating in Lincoln county, where they died. They were the parents of eleven children, eight of whom survive. The mother's brother, Andrew Bolon, was an Indian agent, and was killed by the savages near Vancouver.

Our subject received his education in Iowa, and came with his parents to Lincoln county in 1880. There being no schools there during his boyhood days he has received no other educational advantages. Until he was twenty years of age he worked for his parents, and then engaged in the business of stage driving. In this occupation he continued nine years, and then began raising stock and farming. In 1898 Mr. Brink opened a livery stable which business he has since continued quite successfully. He has the largest establishment of this kind in the city. In early life he drove stage throughout the country, between Fort Spokane and Conconully, Wilbur and Ruby City, Davenport, and Waterville and other points throughout northern Washington. At present he has twenty head of horses.

The political affiliations of Mr. Brink are with the Republican party, and he manifests a lively interest in political issues. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., Davenport Lodge, No. 44. Mr. Brink is a man well and favorably known throughout eastern Washington, and numbers a host of friends.

◆◆◆

BELA O. GIBSON, one of the enterprising business men of Davenport, is conducting a bakery and also operating a hotel. He was

born in Stewartsville, Missouri, on February 16, 1860, the son of O. H. P. and Mary J. (Deatley) Gibson, and are mentioned elsewhere in this work. Our subject was educated in the country schools of Missouri and at the age of twenty, started in life for himself. He spent one year in the sawmilling business in California, then came to Washington in 1881. He located in Cheney, where seven years were spent, after which he went to the Sound, remaining there for two years. It was 1891, when he came to Davenport and four years thereafter, he was engaged variously, doing considerable prospecting, in the course of which he was one of the discoverers of the famous Deer Trail mines in Stevens county. In 1896, Mr. Gibson started in business for himself, opening a grocery store. For five years, he continued this successfully, then added a bakery and later, a hotel. He is meeting with the deserved success in his enterprises and is one of the substantial men of the city.

In February, 1895, Mr. Gibson was married and one child, Bessie, was born to this union. In 1900 occurred the second marriage of Mr. Gibson, Amanda J. Jockers, a native of Sedalia, Missouri, becoming his bride at that time.

In political matters, Mr. Gibson is liberal and has always taken an active interest in county affairs. He is a member of the A. F. and A. M., and stands well in the community. Mrs. Gibson is a member of the Methodist church.

◆◆◆

JOHN E. RUSSELL, who resides just east from Harrington, was born on October 7, 1865, in Lenawee county, Michigan. He was educated there and raised on the farm. In the fall of 1888, he arrived in Spokane and began work for wages on the Northern Pacific. Upon landing in Spokane, Mr. Russell found that he was possessed of two dollars in cash and no other property except a good strong appetite and willingness to work. He took hold with his hands immediately and prosperity began to attend his efforts. After quitting the railroad, we find him engaged as engineer in the electric plant at Sprague where he was occupied until 1895. In that year he went to Montana and engaged in the electric refinery for Marcus Daly at Anaconda. He rapidly



JOHN E. RUSSELL

grew in favor there and stood well with the company. In the spring of 1897, much against the wishes of his employers, he resigned his position for the purpose of coming to Lincoln county to look after the land that he had previously bought here. He put in a large crop that spring and made a fine success of it. Since then he has every year farmed to wheat extensively, having twelve hundred and eighty-eight acres planted to that crop. He owns and operates a combined harvester and steam-thresher, besides having the farm well supplied with ordinary implements. Mr. Russell has been favored with unbounded success in his labors here and when we consider that he started with but a small amount of capital and that now he owns, unincumbered, two sections of land besides a great many thousands of dollars in cash with other property, we are enabled to understand the telling way in which he has labored. Mr. Russell has an elegant residence of twelve rooms in the latest architectural design and supplied with all the conveniences known to rural residences. It is situated in a sightly position, tastefully surrounded with shade trees and other things of beauty and is one of the best farm residences in the country. He has other buildings necessary on the farm and the whole estate shows marks of his thrift, wisdom and energy.

In political and local matters, Mr. Russell has always manifested a marked interest and is one of the progressive and substantial men of Eastern Washington.

Twenty-fifth Iowa, for three years. Our subject is one of twelve children, seven girls and five boys. He was well educated in the common schools of Iowa and remained with his father until twenty-one years of age, laboring on the farm, then he operated a farm for himself one year and in 1879, came to Lonerock, Oregon. He engaged in freighting between The Dalles and Lonerock for some time, after which he came to Walla Walla in 1880. For two years, he was engaged in farming there and then journeyed to the Big Bend country. He took a homestead where he now resides and began grain raising. The country was new and many hardships were here to be endured but Mr. Robinson has gone steadily along, overcoming every obstacle and winning success each year. He is really numbered among the real pioneers of Lincoln county.

At Walla Walla, in 1882, occurred the marriage of Mr. Robinson and Jessie Hesseltine, who died in 1884, having been the mother of one child, Fred, who is also deceased. In the spring of 1887 at Spokane, Mr. Robinson married Miss Harriet Reese, to which union, three children have been born, Madison, Ida and Henry. On June 24, 1892, Mr. Robinson was called to mourn the death of his wife. On June 18, 1899, at Davenport, Washington, Mr. Robinson celebrated his third marriage, Mrs. Anna Anderson becoming his wife on this occasion. To them have been born three children, Orrin, Minnie and John. The last two are twins. By her former marriage, Mrs. Robinson has one child, Ray. Mr. Robinson is a member of the M. W. A. He has always taken an active interest in educational matters and is a man who thoroughly appreciates and understands the resources and advantages of this excellent country. The success he has won is the due reward of his labors and skill put forth. Mr. Robinson is counted one of the substantial citizens of this section.

CHARLES F. ROBINSON is one of the pioneers of this western country and for nearly thirty years has labored in different sections to open up and build up the communities. He is dwelling now about five miles northwest from Edwall on a nice estate which he handles and it is becoming a first class and thrifty farm.

Charles F. Robinson was born in Henry county, Iowa, on April 12, 1858, the son of James B. and Sarah (Ferguson) Robinson, natives of Pennsylvania and Maryland, respectively. The mother died, aged sixty-four, in Linn county, and the father is still living here, having come to this section in 1883. He was a pioneer in Henry county, Iowa, and is a veteran of the Civil war and served in Company K.

F. H. SPRINGER was born in Dyersville, Iowa, on July 5, 1872, the son of Fred and Bertha (Schoch) Springer, natives of Germany. The parents came to this country in early days and settled on a farm in the east. In 1889, the father brought his family to Lincoln county and continued in the work of farming.

He remained here until his death in 1901. The mother is still living in this section. Our subject has the following brothers and sisters, August G., Mrs. Anna McKay, Mrs. Lucy Devenish and Mary. The public schools of Iowa and Lincoln county furnished the educational training of our subject, after which he continued with his father on the farm until he was twenty-four years of age. Then he began farming for himself and continued steadily at the business until the present time.

In November, 1901, at Spokane, Mr. Springer married Miss Violet Riley, whose parents were pioneers of the Big Bend country and now live in Moscow. Mrs. Springer is a member of the Catholic church and Mr. Springer is an adherent of the same denomination.

In political matters, Mr. Springer takes a lively interest and has always labored steadily for the advancement of the country. He is known as a good substantial man and one of the prosperous farmers in this section.

◆◆◆

JACOB J. BARTHOLOMEW is one of the best known men of the whole Big Bend country. He has been actively engaged here for nearly thirty years and has always manifested in his career that spirit of enterprise, progress and uprightness which characterize the true man and the real pioneer. At the present time Mr. Bartholomew is living about three miles east from Reardan on an estate which he secured partly by purchase and partly by timber culture right.

J. J. Bartholomew was born in Springfield, Illinois, in June, 1860, the son of Morrison and Elizabeth (Phelps) Bartholomew, natives of Ohio and Grant county, Wisconsin, respectively. They were married in Wisconsin in 1854. The father was engaged in the tannery and labored in a manufactory at Galena, Illinois, which at that time was the largest in the United States. In 1868, he sold his interests and settled at Yankton, Dakota, engaging in banking and sawmilling. In the spring of 1875, he came to Milton, Oregon, and went into the hotel business. In 1879, they moved to Medical Lake, Washington, where he died in 1899. The mother also died there at the home place. Our subject received his education in Yankton and was with his father in busi-

ness and in his journeys until he came west to Oregon, which journey was made by team on the old emigrant road. From Milton our subject started to Montana and when he arrived where Spokane now is, he was taken sick which detained him sometime and he then engaged in freighting for the government, from Walla Walla to Forts Sherman, Colville, Spokane and other points. For four years, he was engaged thus and then he embarked in the implement business, the firm being known as Russell & Company. They did business in Portland and throughout the northwest, then he was associated with Dodd & Company in the same business in the Inland Empire for nine years. About 1893, Mr. Bartholomew took up a timber culture claim where he now lives and gave his attention to stock raising and grain farming. In Spokane county, in May, 1880, Mr. Bartholomew married Miss Maggie Hamilton, a native of Kentucky. To this union six children have been born, Bert, Gertrude, Elnora, Edith, Frances and Jacob. On May 26, 1900, Mr. Bartholomew was called to mourn the death of his beloved wife.

Fraternally, Mr. Bartholomew is associated with the W. W., and is prominent in those circles. He has ever taken a keen interest in educational progress and in the real upbuilding of the country and is firmly convinced that the Big Bend country is the finest portion of the state of Washington. In addition to his farming interests, Mr. Bartholomew operates a threshing outfit. It is interesting to note that he was one of the first assessors in the Big Bend country and in 1877, he was appointed sheriff of Spokane county which took in almost the entire country now embraced in Douglas, Lincoln and Adams counties.

◆◆◆

BENJAMIN F. NAIL. About six miles north from Edwall lies a very choice estate of nearly one section. It is finely improved with good residence, barns and other buildings, fences and so forth. The same is owned by the gentleman whose name initiates this article and has been gained through his own personal labors and thrift, as he came to this country with very limited means. During the winter time of each year, Mr. Nail resides at Medical Lake, where he has a fine dwelling. The summer seasons are spent upon the farm.

Benjamin F. Nail was born in Fulton county, Arkansas, on May 1, 1869, the son of Andrew J. and Eliza (Brown) Nail, natives of Mississippi and now deceased. The father died when our subject was one year old and he early learned the responsibilities of life. He was the youngest of the family of eight children, five boys and three girls and remained at home until eleven years of age. His education was acquired in the common schools and some few years after starting for himself, we find him in Texas, then he journeyed to Arkansas, and in 1888 came to Adams county, Washington. One year later, he was in Spokane and there remained until 1897, when he secured the estate in Lincoln county mentioned above. Since that time he has given his attention to overseeing the farm and also to other business.

On December 25, 1894, in Spokane, Washington, Mr. Nail married Miss Eunice Zech, a native of Michigan. She came to Washington with her parents when a child. To Mr. and Mrs. Nail, two children have been born, Floyd and Lela.

Mr. Nail is a thrifty and progressive man and a citizen who always takes an interest in the affairs of the community and the welfare of the county.

WILLIAM S. FRY is one of the younger men of Lincoln county and is known as a progressive and patriotic citizen. He was born on June 16, 1873, being the son of William and Louis L. (Brown) Fry. The mother was a native of Massachusetts and was married in Binghampton, California, in 1871. The father was a native of Seneca county, Ohio, and there received a good college education. He taught school two years in Ohio then went to California in 1860, going around Cape Horn. He continued the work of the teacher there and finally took land in Salina county. He was on the board of education for years in his section and also devoted considerable time to teaching. He is the possessor of a life diploma from the state of California. They are members of the Methodist church and Mr. Fry has been active in Sunday school work as superintendent for over twenty-five years. They were the parents of four children, Rollin H., Ralph E., William S., the subject of this sketch and Clara L. The parents are still living on a fine fruit and stock

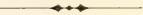
ranch in Almira, California, being highly respected and prominent people. Our subject received a good education in California, completing the same with a college course. After leaving school, he worked for his father for two years then went to Mendocino county and worked in the mill. In 1896, on October 6, Mr. Fry married Miss Carrie Carter, a native of California. After that they came to Lincoln county and bought a quarter section which has been their home since. The same is well improved, with buildings, orchard, fences and so forth, and has been made a valuable place through the labors of Mr. Fry. Two children have been born to his household, Winifred and Ruth. Mr. and Mrs. Fry are very active in the advancement and interest of education and school facilities. Mr. Fry takes an active interest in political matters and is a progressive and wide-awake man. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., and an enthusiastic admirer of the resourceful country of the Big Bend.



HENRY B. CARSTENS was born in Germany on February 24, 1870. His parents, Peter and Anna Carstens, are now living at 829 Nettie Avenue, in Spokane. They are natives of Germany and came to the United States about 1870, locating twelve miles from Albany, New York. Later, they journeyed west to Iowa where they spent three years. From that place, they came by wagon to Walla Walla, arriving there in the fall of 1878. One year later they came to Spokane and are now living retired in that city. Our subject received his education in Iowa and Walla Walla and came with his parents to Spokane county in the fall of 1879. He remained with his father on the farm until twenty-two years of age; then purchased three-quarters of a section in the edge of Lincoln county, which is now his home place. The farm is one of the model places in the county and is supplied with commodious and first class buildings, a windmill and other improvements and in addition to this, Mr. Carstens owns other property.

On March 16, 1892, Mr. Carstens married Miss Minnie Keplinger, a native of Salt Lake City, whose early life was spent in Idaho. She came to Washington in 1890. To this marriage five children have been born, Peter, Hazel, Avery, Albert and Beulah.

Mr. Carstens is a member of the I. O. O. F., and his wife belongs to the Rebekahs. He is greatly interested in politics and is one of the broad minded and progressive men of the county.



ALBERT SCHULTZ was born in Alma, Buffalo county, Wisconsin on May 10, 1872, being the son of Charles F. and Anna Schultz, natives of Germany. The father came from Germany when young, settling in Wisconsin, and died in 1896 in Lincoln county. The mother also came to the United States when young and is now living at Reardan. Our subject received his education in the log school houses of Wisconsin and labored on the farm with his father until eighteen, after which, he came to Washington in 1884 and bought a farm near Reardan. Later, he sold this and engaged in the livery business at Reardan, continuing in the same until the spring of 1899. Then he sold, having the finest stable in the town. After that he engaged in the retail liquor business with his brother, the firm being Schultz Brothers. Our subject has never seen fit to embark on the matrimonial sea. He is a member of the Foresters and the M. W. A. Mr. Schultz is well pleased with the Big Bend country and expects to make this his home. He is always interested in the progress and development of the section as well as in political matters.



JAMES W. MOORHOUSE is a well known and prosperous man of Reardan. He was born in Yorkshire, England, July 24, 1865, being the son of George Moorhouse, a native of England, who died October 12, 1903. His occupation was that of cloth weaver. Our subject studied designing in early life and followed that for a good many years. From 1887 to 1890 he was designer for the Montreal Woolen Co., in Montreal, Canada. Then he returned to England and was offered a position as overseer and designer in the raw material and finished products, which made him practically general manager of the mill. He was very successful in this work. In addition to following designing, Mr. Moorhouse had learned the tonsorial art and at different times and places was occupied in that business. We see him in Halifax, Nova Scotia, and then he came west to Bran-

don, Manitoba, seeking a location as barber. After that he was employed on the Canadian Pacific Railway for a time, then drove logs on the Saskatchewan River for four hundred miles, after which he accepted a position in the woolen mills at Mordan, Manitoba. Later he sought outdoor employment, and was occupied in the harvest field. About 1899, Mr. Moorhouse came to Spokane, but not being favorably impressed, he found his way to Reardan, where he opened a barber shop. Meeting with success, he increased his business, fitted up elegant baths in connection, and gave his entire attention to this until recently, when he opened a saloon in connection with the same. He has the finest place in the town, and is very prosperous. In addition to this he owns considerable property. In early life, Mr. Moorhouse married Miss Anne Beever, of England, who died on November 29, 1898.



TURNER A. WEADON, who, until recently, has been living two miles west from Reardan, on a farm is now dwelling near Waterville, in Douglas county. He sold his estate in Lincoln county but was so well pleased with the Big Bend country, he immediately settled upon land that he had purchased in Douglas county. He is one of the substantial men of the county and has been favored with prosperity since coming.

Turner A. Weadon was born in Loudon county, Virginia, February 15, 1866, being the son of Sarah K. and Almira W. Weadon, natives of Virginia. The mother is deceased. The father has spent his life in handling large interests, among which may be mentioned merchandising, tanning, farming and mining. He dwells at Harper's Ferry, Virginia, and spends his winters in Florida, where he has property interests. He is a man of prominence and the riper years of his life are being passed in quiet contentment and enjoyment of his portion. Our subject was the youngest of four brothers. His education was received in Virginia and after a thorough training there, he went to San Diego, California, where he took up the hack business. From there he came to Pendleton, Oregon, and operated a stage from Portland to Heppner for one year. Then he journeyed on to Spokane, where he again took up the hack business. He did well for two years in Spokane, then engaged

as a clerk in the Coeur d'Alene Inn. After this, Mr. Weadon was employed by the Minnesota & Chicago Commission Company as manager of their branch in Reardan. After one year in that business, he turned his attention to farming, settling on land he bought, just east of Reardan. This was sold on January 5, 1904, and he is now dwelling in Douglas county.

In 1891, Mr. Weadon married Miss Susie Slocan, a native of Iowa, and who recently came to Lincoln county. To them two children have been born, Maude and Aubrey.

Mr. Weadon is a member of the W. W., and his wife belongs to the circle. They are well respected people and what has been Lincoln county's loss has been Douglas county's gain. Mr. Weadon has shown commendable enterprise and skill in his labors here and is entitled to the respect and confidence which he receives.



TRAUSDELL M. COOPER, who lives at No. 1151 West 20th street, Los Angeles, California, is one of the well known pioneers of Lincoln county. He still owns an immense amount of property in this and adjoining counties and has only recently secured a dwelling in California for his winter residence. He was born in Cattaraugus county, New York, on April 9, 1848, the son of John and Louisa A. (Dye) Cooper, natives of Rutland, Vermont and Oneida county, New York, respectively. The father was born in 1804 and followed farming and merchandising in early days and was a captain in the State Militia. He was an active politician but never sought office, and was a prominent man. He died in 1872 at Bushnell, Illinois. The mother was born in 1809 and died in Bushnell, Illinois, at the age of eighty-seven. Our subject received a common school education at Bushnell and at the age of nineteen, started in life for himself. He first occupied the position as foreman on a thousand-acre farm in Illinois and a year later went to Marshall, Iowa, where he worked for a year. For a time he was in the dairy business and in 1876, came to Portland and followed the same business there for three years. Then he journeyed in 1879 via the river and stage to Spokane and arrived in the latter place in December, 1879. Mr. Cooper states that there were about one half dozen dwellings in

that now prosperous city and the only bridge across the river was Cowley's, some miles up, and Lapray's as far down the river. The next spring he came to the Big Bend country with D. R., and Jessie Cole, Walter Hazeltine George and Frank Simon, and Tom Grinstead. They located in township 27, range 34, being the first settlers in that location. The last day of May, 1880, was the date of their location and in the fall of that year, the two Troger brothers and Daniel Snyder and Mr. Bush came in. Spokane was the nearest post-office, seventy miles away. For five months these settlers never saw any one from outside and the next year everybody fled on account of the Indian scare. Mr. Cooper was obliged, like the others, to go to Walla Walla and work in the harvest fields to gain money to improve the place and he labored along steadily, gaining property until he now owns over three sections of grain land in Whitman, Adams and Lincoln counties, every bit under cultivation. He also has five dwellings and two business lots in Sprague, besides his residence in Los Angeles, which is worth over eight thousand dollars. In 1884 Mr. Cooper was the Democratic candidate for county auditor but owing to the county seat fight was defeated by P. K. Spencer, Republican. At the next election, he was chosen on the Democratic ticket for county treasurer and in 1888 was elected county auditor. He has been very prominent in politics and with but two exceptions has attended every state convention and was also an alternate at the national convention at Kansas City in 1900.

On September 1, 1888, Mr. Cooper married Miss Alice M. Barrett, the wedding occurring at Sprague. Mrs. Cooper's parents, Peter and Bridget (Ward) Barrett, were natives of Ireland. The father came to Sprague in 1890, and followed railroading until 1902, when he died. The mother is living in Spokane. To Mr. and Mrs. Cooper, three children have been born, Telford M., Bazel D. and Elbur L. They are very bright and precocious children and at the contest in Los Angeles in which several thousand children were competing, Elbur L. was chosen as the most beautiful child, the judge being the famous child painter, Walter Russell. Mr. Cooper is a member of the Royal Arcanum, the Maccabees and the Grand Fraternity. Mrs. Cooper belongs to the Episcopal church.

Mr. Cooper has completed a brick business block in Sprague. He has been councilman several times in Sprague and was mayor in 1902 when he resigned and took up his residence in Los Angeles, California. Although Mr. Cooper now resides in Los Angeles, still he is not lost to Lincoln county as this is largely the place of his triumphs and success. He is well known and has the esteem and confidence of all.



HENRY W. TURNER was born in Maine, on April 8, 1855. He now lives about three miles west from Hesselton on an estate of one half section, which he has brought to a high state of cultivation and made one of the choice farms of Lincoln county. Like many others, he came here in very early days and knows from experience, what it is to be a pioneer and to open up a new country. His parents are Isaac and Mary (Grant) Turner, both born in Maine and come from German extraction. They were good substantial people and reared our subject as becomes the American citizen, giving him an education in the schools adjacent. When young he went to sea and labored before the mast for two years then he learned the blacksmith trade, entering the employ of the United States government and continued three years in that capacity. In 1875, he came to San Francisco and went to work at his trade. From that time until 1887, he wrought at his trade and traveled all over the west and northwest. In the year last mentioned, Mr. Turner came to Lincoln county and took a homestead where he now resides. He bought another quarter section and has given his attention to general farming since. He located as most of the pioneers did here and lived in the ordinary dugout until his labors brought him their reward. He has now improved his farm in excellent shape and has a very valuable estate. Mr. Turner has four brothers, Robert, Isaac, George, and Charles, and two sisters, Elizabeth and Mary A.



ELMER E. LUCAS, a successful hardware merchant of Davenport, Washington, is a native of Madison county, Illinois, and was born May 19, 1868. He is the son of Joseph

Lucas, a prominent Grand Army man residing in Spangle. His mother was Catherine (Altiza) Lucas, a native of Germany who came to the United States at the age of eight years.

Upon the outbreak of the Civil War Joseph Lucas enlisted as a private in the ranks of Company G, Forty-ninth Illinois Infantry, serving with that command throughout the length of the Rebellion, and receiving an honorable discharge at its close. Before the close of the war, however, he had won a commission as second lieutenant of his company. As a G. A. R. man at Spangle he has served his post as its commander. Joseph and Mrs. Lucas have been parents of eight children, an equal number of boys and girls; of the boys the subject of this sketch is the eldest. The members of the family who are now living are; Elmer E.; William P., a partner with Elmer E. in the hardware business; Albert M., of Alberta, Canada; and Mrs. W. G. Elledge, of Spangle, Washington.

As a child Mr. Lucas went with his parents to Jefferson county, Kansas, and thence to Lawrence, where his father engaged in the hardware business. After remaining in Lawrence two years the father transferred his business to Wakeeney, Kansas, remaining there four years when he removed to Burlington, Kansas. In 1884 the family removed to Spangle, where the father and mother have resided ever since.

During his youth Elmer E. Lucas received a good business training from his father, and a fair grammar school education. He finished his commercial education in the Spokane Business College, from which institution he is a graduate. During five years of his residence in Spokane county he held the position of deputy assessor under different chiefs. In 1890 with his brother, William P., he succeeded O. W. Ames in the hardware business at Spangle. Lucas Brothers continued to conduct this establishment until January, 1903, when they sold out. William P. then joined his brother in Davenport, who had gone there on January 1, 1902. At that date they had purchased an interest in the A. W. Turner Company in Davenport and at the close of 1903, they bought over the entire business and assumed the name of Lucas Brothers again. They have one of the largest and most complete stocks of hardware, stoves, tinware, farm implements, mining machinery, et cetera, in the county.

On March 18, 1896, occurred the marriage of Elmer E. Lucas to Miss Fannie E. Almquist, a native of Indiana, who came to Rosalia, Washington, as a girl. Her parents are Charles and Hattie Almquist. Prior to her marriage Mrs. Lucas was a school teacher in Whitman county, in which vocation she was eminently successful. To Mr. and Mrs. Lucas two children have been born, by name, Ellsworth Francis and Dolph William.

Mr. Lucas is a member of the A. F. and A. M. at Cheney, Washington, and of the Chapter at his home city. He is a man of marked talent in music, having organized, and for a number of years been leader of, the Spangle band, and he is now leader of the Davenport band and orchestra. At the November election, 1904, he was chosen mayor of Davenport, which is now a city of the third class. He is a generous and public spirited citizen, which qualities have made him a host of friends, and both he and Mrs. Lucas are prominently identified with social affairs in their home city.

GEORGE E. SMITH, who resides about seven miles north from Wilbur, is one of the men whose life's account will contain record of events, which would warrant the saying of our president, "He is a man who has done things."

George E. Smith was born in Missouri, on January 7, 1850, the son of George F. and Mary (Pfniester) Smith, natives of Saxony, Germany. The father came from the Fatherland in 1829 and made settlement in Missouri. When our subject came to the age of nine, he suffered the bereavement of the death of his father. Schools were scarce in those pioneer times and George had little opportunity to attend, had there been schools, as he was early obliged to learn the truth of that statement, that man shall eat his bread by the sweat of his face. The mother was a talented and learned woman, however, and she gave instruction to her son as opportunity afforded and he soon became very proficient in various branches. The habits of study then formed have always stayed with our subject and he has constantly given himself to selected reading and deep thinking. The result is that he is one of the best informed men of this section and is a close student of nature. In 1871, Mr. Smith went to Salem, Illinois, to dwell with an uncle

and there he formed the acquaintance of William J. Bryan, who is now a national figure. They attended Sunday school together and became well acquainted. Later, Mr. Smith returned to Missouri and there, in 1876, he married Miss Jennie L. Haverstick. The state of Missouri was their home for one year when they moved to the vicinity of Mitchell, Illinois, and remained until 1890, then they journeyed to Washington, and selected land in Lincoln county, where they dwell at the present time. Mr. Smith purchased his quarter section from the railroad company and has devoted himself to its improvement and cultivation since. He has a comfortable and good home, has accumulated considerable property and is considered one of the substantial men of the county. Mr. Smith is always an ardent and forceful worker for both good schools and other improvements which are for the good of the community, and he is a progressive and thinking man.

WILLIAM GEMMILL resides about seven miles south from Wilbur on one of the largest estate in the entire Big Bend country. It consists of fourteen hundred acres of fertile wheat land, all in a high state of cultivation and improved with everything necessary to a first class Washington farm. The residence is commodious and beautiful, situated amid shade trees and orchards, making it an ideal rural abode. Mr. Gemmill is to be classed as one of the earliest pioneers of this part of the country and his vast possessions have been made as a result of his thrift, wisdom, and his energy. He was born in Wisconsin, on September 21, 1850, being the son of William Gemmill, a native of Pennsylvania. The father later moved to Indiana and in 1850 went to California, where he engaged in mining. He returned to the middle states and located in Wisconsin in 1856 and when he settled in that state he was fifty miles from a railroad. He had been a pioneer in Indiana and California before this and was one of the rugged frontiersmen who have made this country what it is. He died in 1898, aged seventy.

Our subject was reared in Wisconsin and passed his youthful days as is common for boys on the frontier, laboring on the farm and studying in the district school. In 1884, he came to Washington and located on a preemption

twelve miles west from Wilbur. Later, he sold that property and took a homestead and a timber culture claim, where he is now located. The rest of his estate has been acquired by purchase and as every piece has fallen into his possession, it has been transformed from the wild sod into fertile fields productive of abundant crops. Everything about the place has an air of thrift and good taste and Mr. Gemmill is to be congratulated on the possession of such choice estates.

In 1892, Mr. Gemmill married Miss Anita Maldonado. She was born in Mazatlan, Mexico, and educated in St. Catherine's Convent at Benicia, California, and at St. Rose's Convent at San Francisco. She received a very liberal training in languages and fine arts and is able to converse in French and Spanish as fluently as in English. In 1875, she came to Washington with her parents and settled in Walla Walla. Since then she has traveled a great deal but Washington has been her home place. She is a lady of high accomplishments and exceptional virtues. Her father, Francesco Maldonado, was the son of a Spanish nobleman. He was born in Spain and there received a fine classical education and was then admitted to the bar. When a young man, he came to Mexico and entered the practice of law. Later, he received a seat in the judiciary, where his erudition and stanch principles made him a valued member. Then he was elected governor of Sinaloa, Mexico, which office he held until his death. His widow later married Isaiah Revenaugh, a pioneer of California, and one of the very earliest pioneers of Walla Walla, then of the Big Bend country. He located a stock ranch on Crab creek as early as 1871. By trade, he was a blacksmith and had large experience in frontier life. On account of a fierce encounter with a grizzly in California, he received the sobriquet of "Grizzly." He was a well known and substantial citizen. His death occurred in 1900, two years after his wife's demise. Mr. and Mrs. Gemmill are highly respected people and their home is the center of refined hospitality.

JOHN C. LEMLEY, son of William S. and Dora (Cline) Lemley, is one of the prosperous and energetic business men of Reardan, Lincoln county. His father, William S., is a

native of Illinois, and was a pioneer during the early days of the settlement of Wisconsin, where at one period he conducted a stage line between Sheboygan and Fond du Lac. He afterward engaged in the livery business and subsequently removed to Iowa where he now resides. The mother of our subject came from Hanover, Germany, when quite young, and was married in Sheboygan. She now resides with her husband in Iowa. John C. Lemley is the second oldest child of six, four boys and two girls, three of whom are living in the vicinity of Reardan, and the others in the east. In the autumn of 1896 he was married to Alice McGowan, of Fairview, Washington. In his younger days he attended school in Iowa, which state he left in the spring of 1880 and went to Helena, Montana, where he was engaged in the butcher and various other businesses until 1882 when he came to Sprague, Washington, and opened a saloon, in which business he is still engaged, in connection with a live stock enterprise in Okanogan county, Washington. In 1893 Mr. Lemley conducted a saloon in Edwell in company with J. W. Reynolds, and was an important factor in the upbuilding of that town. This business he disposed of in 1896 and engaged in farming. In 1898 he returned to Reardan. Mr. Lemley owns a section and a half of land, and has a good-sized band of cattle, a fine residence in the east part of the town of Reardan, containing five rooms, and he has also five lots on the "Hill." Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Lemley, Helen, aged four, and Beatrice, aged three years.

Mr. Lemley is a member of the B. P. O. E., Lodge No. 228, Spokane, and is chief ranger of the Foresters of Reardan, of which organization he was the moving spirit.

WILLIAM M. ADAMS has the distinction of having gained his fortune by his labors in the Big Bend country. He came here with very limited capital and now owns property worth more than fifteen thousand dollars, in Lincoln county. His home place is situated about nine miles north from Reardan. It was taken as a homestead on February 12, 1886, and is well improved. In addition to doing general farming, Mr. Adams has followed, at various times, the bricklayer's trade, of which he became master in his younger days.

William M. Adams was born in Saxony, Germany, February 2, 1847, being the son of Edward and Frederika Adams, both natives of Germany. The father was a cooper by trade and he and his wife remained in their native country until their death. Our subject received his educational training in the schools of his native land, during the first fourteen years of his life and then was apprenticed for four years to learn the bricklayer's trade. When eighteen, he bid farewell to the native land and turned to the New World, landing in Newark, New Jersey, where he took up work at his trade with good success. From there, he journeyed to Omaha and labored in that state for six years. Then he came on to Montana and helped to erect the Wicks smelter near Butte. After leaving Butte, Mr. Adams came to Lincoln county, settling on the place that he now owns, having bought another man's relinquishment. He immediately turned his attention to general farming and in addition thereto has done much mason work throughout the country. When in Spokane he assisted to erect some of the finest buildings and is well known as a man of great skill in his craft.

In 1868, at Newark, New Jersey, Mr. Adams married Miss Christina Kamley, and to them twelve children have been born, six of whom are living as follows; Katie, Minnie, Emma, Lizzie, William and Rose. Mr. Adams takes a keen interest in political matters and is a well informed Republican. He is a member of the Foresters and is known as a good substantial citizen. Mr. Adams owns other real estate and property besides that mentioned above and is thoroughly in love with this beautiful country and believes that there is no place that excels it.

GEORGE A. TROY was born in the Catskill Mountains, New York, in 1848. His parents were George and Margaret (Bolland) Troy. The mother was born in New York state and now lives in New York City. The father was born in Ireland, learned shoemaking and came to the United States where he followed his trade until his death which occurred in New York. Our subject received a good common school education in his native place and the learned the trade of the brick mason. He wrought at his trade there until he came to

Sprague where he built a brick kiln and began the manufacture of that building material. He also took up building and contracting, erecting most of the brick edifices in Sprague including the court house. He continued in this line of business until 1887; then entered the liquor business in Sprague and has been identified in that since. Recently he has added a wholesale department and is conducting the two at the present time. He owns the buildings in which he does business on Main street in Sprague and also two other business blocks on the same street, one a frame structure and the other a handsome brick. He also owns a nice residence at the corner of Third and C streets and much other property. Mr. Troy has the following brothers and sisters, Agnes Reed, Mrs. Kate Bannon, William, John, and Ella, all residents of New York City.

Mr. Troy has made a good success in the financial world and has done excellent work in the contracting business in Sprague. He has always labored for the upbuilding and the welfare of the community and is an enterprising and progressive man.

◆◆◆

OTTO AUGUST MENGER, one of the prosperous and enterprising merchants of Rrear-dan, Lincoln county, was born in Lawrence, Kansas, January 8, 1864, son of Herman M. and Sophia (Epple) Menger. The father is a native of Thuringen, Germany, where he was born July 8, 1831. In 1847 he came to the United States and located at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, as a baker, in which vocation he continued until he removed to Lawrence, Kansas, which was in 1853. Here he conducted a bakery until 1867 when he entered the ministry in the German Methodist Episcopal church, and was one of the pioneer circuit riders covering territory in Iowa, Kansas and Nebraska. During the progress of the Civil war Rev. Menger was pursued by guerillas during the notorious Quantrell raid, and narrowly escaped with his life. Until 1897, when he was called from earth, he continued in the ministry, was pastor of numerous churches in three states, was widely known and universally respected. He died at Parsons, Kansas, June 14, 1897. In a concise summary of the character of Rev. Menger it can be truthfully said that he belonged to that class of rugged pioneers in whose vocabulary

there is no such word as fail. His wife, to whom he was united in Philadelphia, was a native of the Province of Schwaben, Germany, born in 1832. To Rev. and Mrs. Menger were born seven children, Edward, Otto A., Louisa A., Mary S., Emma, Albert, and Agnes, all of whom are living.

The elementary education of Otto A., our subject, was obtained in Kansas, and when at the age of sixteen years he is found in the capacity of a clerk in a grocery store at Cameron, Missouri. One year subsequently he was manager in a store in Chase, Kansas, and he then removed to Enterprise, same state, and was connected with a general store in that city six years. Coming to Davenport, Lincoln county, in 1889, he officiated as bookkeeper for McGowan Brothers, and in 1890 was manager of a sawmill in Creston. He then opened a hardware store in Reardan in company with John Raymer. In March, 1891, our subject was united in marriage to Lizzie Nagle, a native of Switzerland, who came to the United States when thirteen years of age. Until 1893 Mr. Menger continued in the hardware business, when the partnership was dissolved and he entered the employment of John Wickham, who conducted a general merchandise store. He afterward purchased the property of Mr. Wickham and engaged in business for himself. Mr. and Mrs. Menger have four children, Oscar, Clarence, Inez and Gladys, all of whom were born in Reardan. He is a member of the A. O. U. W., and W. O. W. Coming to Reardan with limited capital Mr. Menger is now one of the well-to-do and influential citizens, one of the wealthiest and best known men in Reardan.

THEODORE W. HAAS, although not classed as one of the oldest pioneers in Sprague is certainly one of the most energetic and progressive of business men. He is handling a general merchandise establishment at the present time, having started the same in January, 1904. He is a young man of excellent ability and has made a record in the business world and thus far a very enviable one. Presaging the future by the past, we have every reason to expect that Mr. Haas will win the abundant success in Sprague that he is entitled to because of his worth and his labor.

Theodore W. Haas was born in Neenah, Wisconsin, on November 8, 1871. His father, Sebastian Haas, was born in Antwerp, Belgium, and came to America when a young lad. For fifteen years, he followed the mercantile business in Wisconsin and for fifteen, the same in Spokane. Then he retired from that channel of business and is now devoting his energies to mining and real estate business in Spokane. He is one of the early pioneers of that thriving city and is well known as a man who has accomplished much that is beneficial to the city as well as providing a competence for himself. The mother of our subject, Mary A. (Kelley) Haas was born in Watertown, Wisconsin. Her father was a judge on the bench for many years and is now living in Spokane.

Theodore W. attended the sisters school in Spokane and later graduated from Gonzaga college, a well known educational institution of the Inland Empire. After completing his course there, he entered the employment of the Crescent Dry Goods Company, one of the largest establishments in the state of Washington. For seven years, he operated as salesmen there, then took a position with the same company on the road, continuing in the same until he opened his present business in Sprague in January, 1904. He has a fine location and an excellent stock of goods and is favored with a fine patronage. Mr. Haas is a member of the K. C. of Spokane, and also belongs to the Catholic church.

MICHAEL HILGERS has been successful in at least two lines of endeavor as will be noticed in the outline given below. At the present time, he resides eight miles west from Sprague where he owns a section of fine wheat land. His residence is a tasty five-room cottage beautifully surrounded with shade trees. The farm is supplied with everything needed as barns, windmills, fences, a fine large orchard and so forth. On the farm adjoining the home place, Mr. Hilgers also has erected good buildings. He handles some stock and is a very prosperous man.

Mr. Hilgers was born in Prussia, Germany, on January 7, 1848, being the son of John and Gertrude (Gantz) Hilgers, natives of Germany. The father was an inn keeper and died in Germany in 1849. The mother came to America

in 1851 and her death occurred in Maine in 1900. Our subject was brought to America when an infant and received a good common school education in Wisconsin. While very young, he wrought in the lead mines; then was apprenticed to a blacksmith and for three years gave his attention to learning that trade. After that he followed the trade in St. Louis for three years and then returned to his home in Wisconsin and there married. In 1903, he journeyed to California but left that country and came to Nevada and wrought at Carson City for two years. At the end of that time he went back east and railroaded. In 1885, we find Mr. Hilgers in Spokane in the blacksmith shop of Pete Sungraft. A year later, he came to Sprague and opened a shop for himself and for five years was steadily engaged at the forge. During that time, he homesteaded his present place and made extensive improvements. He bought other land until he has the amount mentioned above and now is retired entirely from the blacksmith business and gives attention to farming in which he has made a good success.

On August 16, 1873, occurred the marriage of Mr. Hilgers and Miss Matilda W. Sickles. The wedding took place in Wisconsin. Mrs. Hilgers' parents are Jacob and Elizabeth (Burger) Sickles. They both died in Wisconsin sometime since. The father was a native of Alsace, France. To our subject and his wife five children have been born, Emma, Albert, Jessie, William and Earl V. Jessie is attending the Northwestern business college in Spokane and is very proficient in her studies.

Mr. Hilgers has a very bright and interesting family and his place is one of the pleasing and promising ones of this section. He and his wife belong to the Roman Catholic church and have reared their children in the faith.

THOMAS McCOY who resides in Sprague was born in county Armagh, Ireland, in April, 1838. His parents, were Owen and Bridget (McCann) McCoy. The father was born in the same county as our subject and followed farming. He was in the uprising in Ireland in 1848 and remained in his native country until his death. The mother was born in the same county as the husband and died in 1846. Thomas was favored with a good common

school education in Ireland and worked with his father until the age of seventeen; then he went to Scotland and worked two years as a coal miner. After that, he came to Scotland, then journeyed to Dunham, England, and served there twelve years in the roller mills. In 1872, he came to America sailing from Liverpool to New York. From New York, he went to Empire, Michigan, and operated in the mills for some time. Mr. McCoy has two sisters, Mrs. Ann Welch, who came to this country with our subject and later married. Her husband died and Mr. McCoy brought her to his place where she died in 1888, leaving three children whom he cared for. The other sister is Mrs. Mary Hughes, living in Ireland. The three children Mr. McCoy raised are Mary, now married to U. S. Perry, a clerk in Sprague; Maggie, married to Anthony Dent, dwelling in the Willamette valley, Oregon, and Thomas, a printer, in San Francisco. Mr. McCoy owns two residences in Sprague besides several choice lots. He gives his attention to gardening and is a good substantial man.

He has been a life long member of the Catholic church and is a supporter of that faith at the present time.

WILLIAM H. VENT, who lives six miles north from Sprague is one of the earliest settlers in Lincoln county. He also has the distinction of being a native son of Washington, having been born at Walla Walla on June 16, 1865. His parents, Robert and Mary E. (Sheets) Vent were pioneers of Walla Walla, and are now living with our subject. The father followed butchering. William H. received a common school education in his native place and then started in life for himself. He also engaged in stock raising and as early as 1872, came to this part of Lincoln county and engaged in stock raising and has followed that continuously since, although he has also done general farming. The place where he now resides, he purchased in 1897. When he came to this section, he had no means and now owns about one thousand acres of choice grain land which is well improved with a nice cottage of six rooms, which is situated in tasty and beautiful grounds, barns, outbuildings and a large band of cattle and horses with all the machinery

necessary for handling the estate. Mr. Vent owns property at Post Falls, Idaho, in addition to what we have mentioned.

On December 2, 1894, Mr. Vent married Miss Alpha Parker, the daughter of Horace and Louisa F. (Johnson) Parker, natives of Ohio and now living near Sprague. The father was one of the earliest settlers here and has always followed stock raising. Mr. Vent has the following named brothers and sisters, Mrs. Emma Jones, Stupple, Mrs. Leona Fortune, Mrs. Nellie Busey, Mrs. May Bagley, Mrs. Lillie Mills, Mrs. Lula Busey, Mrs. Frederick Busey, Mrs. Allen Busey and Robert. Mrs. Vent has two sisters, Mrs. Zella Vent and Mrs. Lena Lowe.

Mr. Vent is a member of the K. P. and he and his wife belong to the Rathbone Sisters. They are wealthy and substantial people and have shown by their labors, real industry and thrift. Their standing is of the best in the community and they are typical Washington people.



MATTHEW BRISLAWN, who lives about seven miles northeast of Sprague on the old Colville road, is one of the wealthiest men of Lincoln county and every dollar has been gained by his careful industry and wise management. Where he lives he has a section and one-half of first class grain land, all producing excellent crops of the cereals, one section of meadow land and pasture, one hundred and twenty-five head of fine thoroughbred cattle, forty-five head of horses and a large amount of farm machinery and everything needed on a large estate. The place has a comfortable residence, supplied with plenty of good water, large barns, granaries and other buildings, several windmills and pumps and a perfect water-system, both for furnishing water to the stock and for irrigating purposes. Everything about the estate shows the thrift and taste of its owner and while Mr. Brislaw is a man capable of handling large propositions as is evidenced by what he has done, there is no detail so small in reference to the estate, for him to consider and have properly executed. He has shown himself, in the years of his residence here, a man of stability and real worth and has won the esteem, confidence and respect of all.

Matthew Brislaw was born in Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, on October 20, 1850, the son of James and Anastasia (Magher) Brislaw, the former born in Ireland in 1813 and the latter also a native of the Emerald Isle. They were married in their native land and came to America in 1844. Settlement was made in Iowa where the mother died in 1874 and the father died four years later, while enroute to Washington. He had been a prominent citizen in Iowa and held public offices for many years. Our subject was reared and educated in the Hawkeye state and remained on the farm with the father until twenty-three years of age. Five years later he came to Walla Walla and then to Tucanon creek and the following spring moved down on the Pataha creek. In the spring of 1879, Mr. Brislaw came thence and took a homestead where he now dwells. Very few families were in the Big Bend country and twice a year they had to make pilgrimages to the towns of Colfax and Spokane for provisions. He was one of the first two men who ran a thresher in the territory which now keeps over thirty modern machines during the threshing season. Mr. Brislaw has the following brothers and sisters, Mrs. Ellen McGreevy, Michael J., Mrs. Elizabeth McNamara, Ferdinand and James F.

On November 25, 1873, in Iowa, Mr. Brislaw married Miss Mary E., daughter of John and Margaret (Hughes) Cavanaugh, natives of Ireland and Massachusetts, respectively. Mrs. Brislaw was born in Allegheny City, Pa., in 1854. The father came to this country in 1840, and died in Iowa in 1878. The mother died in 1856, while on her way to the west. Mr. and Mrs. Brislaw have been the parents of eleven children, James F., John H., Michael T., Joseph W., Margaret C., Matthew P., Mary A., Lewis I., Anastacia C., Charlotte E. and Mark G. Mr. Brislaw belongs to the Catholic Knights of America, while he and his wife are members of the Roman Catholic church. It is interesting to note Mr. Brislaw's description of his capital when he came here. He remarks that owned two or three head of cattle and was in debt for the team of horses that brought him and his family to the new land. From such a beginning as this, we now see a wealthy and leading citizen of Lincoln county who has arrived at this position by virtue of his own labors and real worth.

WALKER HUDKINS, who resides at 718 E. Indiana avenue, Spokane, Washington, is one of the Big Bend pioneers, whose labors have accomplished much good and development in that fertile region. He was born in the vicinity of Parkersburg, West Virginia, on May 7, 1849. His father, Elisha Hudkins, was born in what is now West Virginia, in 1812, and died in Illinois, in February, 1877. He had followed farming all his life. His first marriage was to Elizabeth Rymer, by whom he had four children, Mrs. Ellen Rymer, Samantha, William, and Jasper. In the home state, Mrs. Hudkins died and then later Mr. Hudkins married Miss Rachel Mearns, who was born in the territory now embraced in West Virginia, in 1820. Her father was Andrew Mearns, a farmer. About 1859, the elder Hudkins brought his family west to Hancock county, Illinois, and there followed farming until his death. His widow later made the trip to Oregon, and died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Mary McCall, in Wallowa county, that state, the date being 1891. The children born to this couple are: Andrew, now in Hancock county, Illinois; Mary J. McCall, of Wallowa county, Oregon; Floyd, who is mentioned in this work elsewhere; Walker, who is the subject of this article; Margaret, who died in Illinois when aged about twenty; Minerva Richardson, who died in Altoona, Kansas, in 1900; Leah Brant, now living in Union county, Oregon; and Alice who died in infancy.

Our subject was but four years of age when he came with his parents to Illinois and in the Prairie State he was reared and educated, finishing his schooling by a year in Carthage College. He labored on the farm during youth and later farmed for himself in Illinois until 1885. In the fall of that year he prepared to try the west and selecting Oregon as the objective point, we find Mr. Hudkins and his family landing in Lagrange, that state, about October. He rented a farm there for two years and then came on to the Big Bend country, locating near Brents and renting a farm. It was in October, 1887, that Mr. Hudkins landed amid the sea of bunch grass in Lincoln county and from that time until the day of his removal to Spokane to school his children, he was known as one of the representative citizens and a stanch man and progressive pioneer.

After renting some time he bought a quarter section, and later took a preemption. Later he bought a half section, upon one-fourth of which stood the historic town of Brents. In 1899, Mr. Hudkins bought three eighties adjoining his other property, it being the place where he had lived most of the time since coming to the county, the estate lies about two and one-half miles north from Creston. In 1903, Mr. Hudkins added another quarter and then an eighty which makes him an estate of one and one-half sections, two-thirds of which are under cultivation and producing excellent crops annually. The balance is pasture and timber. The farm is supplied with all improvements necessary, including a first class barn and fine orchard. In November, 1903, Mr. Hudkins purchased the residence where he now lives in Spokane and makes that the family home, the move being taken for the purpose of giving the children better school advantages.

On December 30, 1879, Mr. Hudkins married Miss Emma Martin, the daughter of Spencer and Sarah (Michel) Martin, natives of West Virginia. They followed farming and the father died in his native state in 1862, while the mother died in Illinois, in 1891. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Martin are, Jane, Maria, Henry, Jesse, Tabitha, Mahala, Emma, John, and Laura. Mrs. Hudkins was educated in her native state and accompanied her mother to Illinois about 1875, and since her marriage she has been a sharer of the labors and success of her husband. They are the parents of the following named children: Olive Myrtle, born in Illinois, on December 6, 1880, and died in 1883; Lillian Pearl, born in Illinois, on December 22, 1881, and died in Illinois in 1882; Ernest Walker, born in Illinois, on May 12, 1883, and died August, 1884; Russell Alva, born in Illinois, on May 16, 1885, and now with his parents; Rachel Helen, born in Lincoln county, on December 5, 1887, and now at home.

Mr. Hudkins' two half brothers and his eldest brother fought for the union in the Civil war and the eldest, William, was killed. Mr. and Mrs. Hudkins belong to the Rebeckahs, while he also belongs to the A. F. & A. M., and the I. O. O. F., and Mrs. Hudkins is an adherent of the Methodist church. Politically, he is a Democrat, but is not especially active. He has seen and knows by experience the hard-

ships of the pioneer, has labored faithfully in development and forwarding the interests of the Big Bend, and he and his wife are now justly entitled to the emoluments of their

labors. They are known as estimable people and have shown a stability and tenacity that deservedly win in the race of life.



A BIT OF THE MIGHTY COLUMBIA, WALLED IN



043 75



N. MANCHESTER,
INDIANA

